








*Conservation of this  
volume was made  
possible through the  
generous support of  
PETER WARRIAN  
and the Friends  
of the Library*

**PIMS**

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
University of Toronto







RERUM BRITANNICARUM MEDII ÆVI  
SCRIPTORES,

OR

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN  
AND IRELAND

DURING

THE MIDDLE AGES.







THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS  
OF  
GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND  
DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER  
THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

---

ON the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an *Editio Princeps*; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.



The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each Chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

*Rolls House,*  
*December 1857.*

---



[*All rights reserved.*]

THE METRICAL CHRONICLE  
OF  
ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER.

---

---

EDITED BY

WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., HON. D.C.L. AND LL.D.,  
FELLOW AND SENIOR BURSAR OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

---

PART II.

---

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S  
TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

LONDON:  
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,  
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,  
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from  
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; or  
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or  
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1887.

*Basadre*



JAN 16 1950

15450



# THE CHRONICLE

OF

## ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER.

SEint edward brozte in to engeland . out of norman-  
d[ye] .

Men þat him adde fleme ydo . god & corteysye . 6845  
& Roberd an clerc he louede mest . vor he zef him þe  
bissop[riche] .

Of londone & suppe of kanterbury . þe erchebissopriche .  
þo he was erchebissop . luþer he was & prout . 6848 fol. 101 b.  
þe king him louede & alle is dedes . þoru him dude al out .

þer was vpe þe quene emme . þe kinges moder ydo . diffamacio  
A luþer sclandre & vpe þe bissop . of winchestre al so . regine  
þat hii in contenance . to folliche hom bere . emme.

þe erchebissop tolde þe king . more þan þer were .

þat þer was foul lecherye . bituene hom ydo . 6854 [334]  
& þat þoru þe quene hire sone was . Alfrede to deþe ido .

---

6844. *in to*] to Baβδ.

6845. *him adde*] adde hym B; hem hadde *a*.      *adde fleme*] longe  
hath γ.      *fleme*] lome αδ; longe β.      *ydo*] do β.      *god*] worschep β.

6846. *an*] a B; o α; oo γ.      *an clerc*] Anclere δ.      *mesi*] wel most γ.  
*vor he*] & αβδ.      *þe*] o β.      6847. *suppe of*] siþen at β.      *þe*] an C.

6849. *alle*] om. αβδ.      *þoru*] & þoru α; & þoruz β; & þrou δ.

6850. *þer was . . . emme*] Op on emme þe quene was α; Apon Emme  
þe quene β; Vpon Emme þe quene was δ.      *ydo*] was do β.

6851. *A luþer*] A foul α; A foule β; Euyt δ.      *vpe*] apon γ.

6852. *in contenance*] in continante α.      *folliche*] folyche B; folilyche C;  
foleliche α; folyes δ.      6854. *foul*] vil α.

6855. *þat . . . ido*] & bi hure was alfred hire sone aslawe so α; And  
bi hure was Alfred hure sone do to deth also β; and by hure Alfrede  
hure sone done to dethe also γ.

& he ne miȝte noȝt bileue . bote he amendement toke .  
 Of so vil dede wanne he adde . hor soules to loke .  
 ꝑe king leuede him wel ynou . & suor he nolde abide .  
 ꝑat he nolde uerst nyme . vengauunce in is side .  
 ꝑe bissop he binom verst . al is lay fe . 6860  
 & suþþe he broȝte him in prison . & bi nom him is se .  
 His moder he dude ek in warde . & scars liflode ire fond .  
 In ꝑe abbeye of worewelle . & binom hire al ire lond .  
 ꝑis quene made deol ynou . & ire lettres wide sende .  
 To bissopes ꝑat he truste to . ire stat uorto amende .  
 & ꝑat heo wolde þoru furi yre . ȝif me wolde ꝑat heo bere .  
 Oper trede ssewi . ꝑat heo gulteles were .  
 ꝑe king was mek & milde ynou . & as ꝑe bissopes him bade .  
 Wolde is moder do al out . bote as ꝑe oper it made .  
 & napeles<sup>a</sup> hii were at on . as hii wolde desire . 6870  
 ꝑat is moder ire skere . ssolde wiþ fury ire .

6856. *ȝ]* & ꝑat BCaβδ. *ne]* om. δ. *ne miȝte noȝt bileue]* ne miȝte bileue nout C; ne may nout lete α; be noȝt lette β; be noȝt left γ. *bote he amendement]* bot amendement he δ; ꝑat he amendes α; ꝑat ne he amendes β; ꝑat he ne amendes γ.
6857. *so vil dede]* suche dedes aβ; suche dede δ. *wanne]* for aβ *loke]* loco (sic) α.
6858. *king]* good kyng δ. *leuede him]* him seide aβ; spake þo δ. *wel ynou]* om. δ. *suor]* suer B. *he]* ꝑat he δ.
6859. *nolde]* ne wolde β. *uerst nyme]* nime also α; take also βδ *nyme]* neme C. *vengauunce]* vengeance Ba; veniaunce β. *in]* on δ.
6860. *þe]* Fro þe β. *binom]* toke β.
6861. *he broȝte him]* hym B; him broute α; him brouȝt βδ. *bi nom him]* bi name β.
6862. *His]* & his aβδ. *he dude ek in warde]* dude in warde ek α; he dide in warde also β; dide in warde also γ; he putte in warde eke δ. *ek]* om. B. *liflode]* lyfledē B. *fond]* fonde Ba.
6863. *worewelle]* whorewelle C; wherwelle γ. *al]* om. BCaβδ. *ire]* om. α. *lond]* londe B. 6864. *deol ynou]* muche doel γ.
6865. *he]* heo Ba; sche β. *truste]* trist aδ; trust β. *uorto]* vort α; to δ.
6866. *heo]* he C (& passim). *furi yre]* fury Iren γ.
6867. *trede]* B; to rede A; trede & C; þer vpon trede & aβδ. *ssewi]* schewy C; scewi α; schewe βδ. *þat heo gulteles]* gultles ꝑat heo α; gultles ꝑat sche β.
6868. *mek & milde]* milde & muke α. *him]* om. B.
6869. *do]* don α; done γ. *þe]* om. Cδ. *oper]* opere C.
6870. *at on]* al at on C; alle at one γ.
6871. *ire skere ssolde]* hure skere scholde C; hure skeri scholde α; skere hir schulde δ; swere schulde β. *fury]* rede furi α; rede fure β; such furye δ.



þe erchebissop roberd · hurde of þis dom · [335]  
 & þei he nere nozt ibede · to þis conceil he com ·  
 þe bissopes he ladde a conseil · louerdinges he sede · Iudicium  
 Ich wene vor is moder · mi louerd þe king <sup>ze</sup> archiepi-  
 bede · 6875 scopi.  
 þat nis as no womman · ac as þe deuel ich doute ·  
 þat uorto ssende ire owe sone · þe king is aboute ·  
 þat seiþ he is amansed · vor ire copinere ·  
 þe bissop he deþ in warde · of wan heo wole hire  
 skere ·  
 ʒif heo skerþ hire of him · hou wole heo verþore  
 mo · 6880  
 Skere of þat heo aþ ido · hire sones gret wo ·  
 Of þat heo alfred hire sone · radde to deþe bringe ·  
 & þat heo porueyde poyson · to hire sone þe kinge ·  
 Ac ʒif heo hire skeri wole · of ech of þis þinge ·  
 And heo hire skeringe do · after mi lokinge · 6885

6872. *roberd*] Robert *a.*    *hurde*] yhurde *a.*; when he harde *β.*  
 6873. *nere*] were *β.*    *ibede*] ybe *B.*; bidde *γ.*    *he*] om. *C.*  
 6874. *ladde*] hadde *γ.*; toke *δ.*    *a conseil*] to counseile *β.*; to conseil *δ.*  
*louerdinges*] lordlynges *C.*  
 6875. *vor*] þat for *δ.*    *mi louerd þe*] to my lord *δ.*  
 6876. *nis*] is *β.*; ys *δ.*    *womman*] wimman *a.*  
 6877. *þat*] om. *aβ.*; ac *C.*    *ire owe*] hure howe *a.*    *is*] heo ys *B.*;  
 heo is *a.*; sche is now *β.*; sche ys *δ.*  
 6878. *þat*] Sche *β.*    *seiþ*] seid *a.*; saide *β.*    *amansed*] a mased  
 man *β.*    *copinere*] copyner *C.*; copener *β.*  
 6879. *he deþ*] þat he dide *β.*    *of wan*] of wham *C.*; of whā *a.*; for  
 whom *β.*    *skere*] sker *C.*; swere *β.*  
 6880. *heo skerþ*] he skereþ *C.*    *skerþ hire*] skery hyre *B.*; hure wole  
 skere *a.*; wole here swere *β.*    *of him*] for him *aβ.*    *heo*] he *a.*  
*verþore*] forþere *a.*  
 6881. *Skere*] Swere *β.*    *ido*] do *γ.*    *sones*] sone *β.*    *gret*] so gret  
*aβ.*; so grete *δ.*  
 6882. *Of*] om. *β.*    *heo*] hue *a.*; om. *δ.*    *radde*] sche radde *δ.*;  
 counseilede *β.*  
 6884. *Ac*] And *γ.*    *heo*] om. *a.*    *skeri*] skere *BCa.*; swere *β.*    *ech*]  
 eche *B.*    *þis*] þisse *a.*; þise *β.*  
 6885. *heo hire*] also hure *β.*; in here *δ.*    *skeringe*] swerynge *β.*

DA  
 25  
 B8  
 V. 86

And heo of scapie harmles . þe gultes echon .  
 Icholle nime vor me & vor þe king . þat gult naþ  
 þerof non .

fol. 102. & grante þat mi dignite . me be al binome .  
 & þat heo & þe bissop ek . to hor stat azen come .  
 Lat nime foure yrene ssares . vor hire sulue al a  
 fure . 6890

[336] & fiue uor þe bissop . & zif heo it mai dure .  
 Wanne hii liggeþ in þe flor . to steppe vp echon .  
 After oþer bareuot . þat heone bileue nozt on .  
 þat heo ne steppe mid folle vot . wiþoute quakinge .  
 & zif hire vet beþ þanne sauf . wiþoute wemminge .  
 Graunteþ hom alle quit . ac zif heo quakieþ out . 6896  
 Oþer stepþ biside . oþer hire vet . in eny wemme be  
 ybrozt .

6886. *And*] And þat β. *of scapie*] aschapiȝe α; ascape β. *harmles*] harmyles B. *echon*] euerichone δ.
6887. *Icholle*] Ich α; I βδ. *nime*] om. B; mene β; take δ. *vor me & vor þe king*] for þe kyng & me β. *& vor*] & αδ. *naþ þerof*] nabbeþ B; naþ heo α; haþ sche β; haþe sche δ.
6888. *grante*] granty C; granti α; I graunte β. *dignite*] dyngnyte C *me*] fro me β. *al binome*] ynome β.
6889. *ek*] om. β. *hor*] hyre B. *stat*] astate δ. *azen*] aȝe α.
6890. *Lat nime*] Let nyme B; Lat neme C; Lateþ nime α; Leteþ take β; Leteþe take δ. *foure*] forthe γ. *ssares*] scharres C. *vor hire sulue*] vor hure sulf α; to her self δ. *a fure*] fuyre δ; on fuyre β.
6891. *fiue*] fyue schares δ. *heo it mai*] sche þat may β; she may that γ. *dure*] endure δ.
6892. *liggeþ*] ligge β. *steppe*] steppen αβ. *vp*] apon β; vpon γ; on hem δ. *echon*] euerchone δ.
6893. *After*] Eche aftir β. *þat*] and B. *heo*] sche of hem β; eche of hem γ. *ne bileue nozt on*] byleue non B; ne bileue non C; ne leue non αδ; leue none β.
6894. *þat heo ne*] And þat sche β. *mid*] om. αβ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ.
6895. *hire*] om. B. *beþ þanne sauf*] buþ þanne saue α; saue be β. *sauf*] saue C. *wiþoute*] woute eny B; w'oute eny C; withowten β. *wemminge*] wemninge α; wemnyng γ.
6896. *Graunteþ*] Grantiȝeþ α; Graunte β. *quit*] quiȝt α. *quakieþ*] quakeþ B; qwake β.
6897. *stepþ*] steppeþ α; steppiþ γ. *oþer*] oure γ. *eny*] ony β. *ybrozt*] brout α; brought γ.



Holdeþ hom gulti of þe dede . & lateþ hom al so .  
 Al hor lif as wikked men . in strong prison be ydo .  
 þo me tolde þe quene vore . heo was glad ynou .  
 So þat þoru al engelond . þis word sone drou . 6901  
 þat þo dai was icome . so mucche folc þer com . aduentus  
Iudicii.  
 þat me nuste ware hom Inny . vor to yse þis dom .  
 And þe heyemen ney of engelond . were þere ech one .  
 To se godes grace of þe quene . bote þe erchebissop one .  
 Ac he feinede him somdel sik . and ney þe se to be .  
 He bileuede at douere . zif ned were to fle . 6907  
 þe quene þoru þe kinges heste . ybrozt was al so .  
 Fram worewelle to winchestre . þis Iugement to do .  
 To sein swithines ssrine . þen wei heo nom wel riht .  
 Gladliche þo heo þuder com . & bileuede þer al niht . regi-  
[na . . .]  
ad S. [. .]  
 In wop & in orisons . þat reuþe it was to se .  
 And euere bed þe holimon . hire help uor to be . 6913

6898. *hom*] þem δ. *of þe dede*] þanne α; þan β; þen δ. *al so*] ek  
 also α; eke also β; þen also δ.  
 6899. *Al*] Bi α; By β. *lif*] lyues δ. *wikked*] wycke B. *men*]  
 folc αδ; folke β. *strong prison*] stronge prisone α. *be ydo*] heo  
 do α; do βδ. See Appendix, Note NN.  
 6900. *vore*] þer of β.  
 6901. *þoru*] throute δ. *engelond*] þe londe β. *word sone*] sone þys  
 word δ.  
 6902. *þat*] So þat β. *dai*] þe day Ba; þe daie Cβ; þe daye δ.  
*icome*] come γ. *so*] and so β.  
 6903. *nuste*] ne wist β. *ware hom Inny*] whar hanne α; from whens β.  
*yse*] se BCβ; seo α; see γ. *þis*] þe δ.  
 6904. *And*] om. B. *ney*] om. β. *were þere*] weren þer α; were  
 neize þer β; were there nye γ.  
 6905. *godes*] om. αδ; þe β. *bote*] saue β. *þe*] om. BC.  
 6906. *Ac he feinede him*] But him feyned β. *him*] om. δ. *ney*]  
 nere β. *to be*] he wolde be δ.  
 6907. *He bileuede*] And byleft δ. *ned*] neode α.  
 6908. *þe quene*] om. αβδ. *ybrozt was*] þe quene was ibroust α; þe qwene  
 was brouzt βδ.  
 6909. *worewelle*] whorewelle C; Wherwelle γ.  
 6910. *swithines*] swythyne C. *þen*] þane Ca; þe β. *heo*] he δ.  
*nom wel*] toke ful γ.  
 6911. *heo*] sche δ. & *bileuede*] & bilefde α; sche bileued β. *þer*] om. B.  
 6912. *wop*] wepenge β; wepynge γδ. *orisons*] oreisons α; sorwe C.  
 6913. *bed*] prayed β. *þe*] þan α. *uor*] om. C.

[337] As heo vel in a lute slep · sein swiþin to hire com ·  
 apparicio. Doȝter he sede be studeuast · to vnderuonge þis dom ·  
 Ich am swithin wam þou bidst · & uorȝif þi sone þis  
 dede · 6916  
 And to passe þe fury yre · naue þou none drede ·  
 þe quene was glad þo heo awok · of þat þis godemon  
 sede ·  
 pat folc com þikke amorwe · to se þis wonder dede ·  
 And þe heyemen come echon · þen dom to hure sone ·  
 And þe king þen dom uor to ȝiue · an hey sat on is  
 trone · 6921  
 Biuore him uor to auonge · hir dom · þe quene me  
 broȝte al so ·  
 þe king hire esste sturneliche · wer heo wolde þe dom do ·  
 Re[. . . .] þe quene weþinde wel sore · þe king ansuerede þis ·  
 P[. . . .] Sire king þou art mi louerd · and mi sone ywis · 6925  
 Ich emme þat þe ber · and uor þe gronede ylome ·  
 þe wule þou in mi wombe were · & ar þou fram me  
 com[e] ·

- 
6914. *a lute*] o lute *a*; oo litel *β*.  
 6915. *studeuast*] stedefast C. *vnderuonge*] vnderfong C; do nou *a*; do now *βδ*. *þis*] þy BCδ; þi *aβ*.  
 6916. *wam*] wham C; whom *γ*; to whom *δ*. *bidst*] biddest *a*; byst B; best C. *ȝ*] om. *aβ*. *uorȝif*] verȝyf B; forȝif *a*; for ȝeue *β*.  
 6917. *And*] om. *aβδ*. *passe*] passy BC; passi *a*. *þe*] þat *a*; þys *δ*. *fury yre*] fure Irens *β*. *naue þou none*] haue þou none *β*; haue þou no *γ*; haue no manere *δ*.  
 6918. *was*] heo was B. *awok*] awoke *a*; woke *β*. *of*] om. C; vor *a*; for *βδ*. *þis*] þe *aβδ*.  
 6919. *þat*] The *δ*. *þikke*] *aβ*; þicke BC; þyk *δ*; þilke A.  
 6920. *þen*] þane C*a*; þat ilke *β*; þat *δ*. *to hure*] for to se *β*.  
 6921. *þen*] þane C; þe *aβδ*. *an hey*] on highe *γ*. *on*] in *βδ*.  
 6922. *uor*] om. *aβ*. *auonge*] fonge *aβδ*. *also*] al (cut off) A.  
 6923. *esste*] esched C; escht *δ*; asked *γ*. *wer*] wher C; ȝif *a*; if *β*; yf *δ*. *wolde þe dom*] þe dom (doom *β*; dome *δ*) wolde *aβδ*. *þe*] þan C.  
 6924. *wepinde*] wepude B; wepynge C*β*; weþinge *a*. *wel*] ryȝt *β*. *þe*] to þe *δ*. *þis*] with þis *β*.  
 6925. *art*] ert C. *and mi*] also my *β*.  
 6926. *ber*] bere B; bar *a*; bare *γ*. *ylome*] lome *β*.  
 6927. *þou*] that thou *γ*. *in mi wombe*] in myn wombe C; on me *a*. *ȝ ar . . . come*] omitted in *δ*. *ȝ ar*] er *a*; or *β*.



A sclandre is vp me ibroz̄t . of min children tueye . fol. 102 b.  
 Of þe & of alfred þi broþer . þat my sones were beye .  
 þat ich ssolde atte rede be . þin broþer to deþe bringe .  
 And þe vor to apoisony . & zut of þe þridde þinge .  
 þat ich sunne of lecherie . Mid aylwine al so . 6932  
 þat is bissop of winchestre . ssolde abbe ydo .  
 Ich clupie god to witnesse . þat he me to day yhure .  
 þat zif ich of eni gulti am . þat ich mote þoru þis fure .  
 Brenne bi neþe & perissy . þat me mowe yse þe wreche .  
 & zif ich gultles am þer of . god þat soþe teche .  
 þe quene was þo vorþ ilad . mid moni a wepinde eye . [338]  
 Of bissopes & of heyemen . & of oþere þat it yseye . Ignis.  
 Hire riche cloþes were of ydo . bote þat heo was bi  
 weued . 6940  
 Hire bodi wiþ a mantel . a wimpel aboute hire heued .

6928. *A]* O *a*; One *γ*. *vp]* ope *a*; apon *β*. *ibrozt]* brought *γ*.  
*min]* my B*β*; myne C; mine *a*. *children tueye]* children two *δ*;  
 two children *β*.
6929. *& of]* & BC*aβδ*. *my]* myne C; mine *a*. *my sones were*  
*beye]* my sones boþe weren *β*; were my sones bo *δ*.
6930. *atte]* at þe *aβ*. *þin]* þy B; þi *aβ*.
6931. *vor to]* vort *a*; for to haue *γ*. *apoisony]* aposony C; apoiseny  
*a*; apoisoun *γ*; poysne *δ*. *of]* om. *δ*. *þe]* om. B.
6932. *þat ich]* Mid *a*; With *β*; That *δ*. *sunne]* synne C*βδ*.  
*lecherie]* licherye *β*. *aylwine]* ailwene C; Byschop Ailewyne *β*.
6933. *ssolde abbe]* ich scholde habbe *a*; I schulde haue *β*; I schulde *δ*.  
*ydo]* do *γδ*.
6934. *clupie]* clepiþe *a*; take *β*. *þat he me to day]* þat me to day B;  
 to dai þat he me *aβ*; to daye þat he me *δ*. *yhure]* hure *a*; here *βδ*.
6935. *eni]* ony *β*; eny *γ*; hit *δ*. *gulti am]* gulti be *β*; guilty be *γ*; be  
 giltye *δ*. *mote]* moste *δ*. *þoru þis]* on þe *aβ*; in þys *δ*. *fure]*  
 fere *β*; fire *γ*.
6936. *perissy]* persi C; perischi *a*; perisshe *γ*. *me]* ze *aβ*. *mowe*  
*yse]* mowe iseo *a*; mowe see *β*; may see *γ*; may se *δ*. *þe]* that *γ*.
6937. *god]* þat god B*aδ*. *þat soþe]* þet soþe B; þe soþe C*aβδ*.
6938. *vorþ ilad]* fore yprayde *δ*. *ilad]* ladde *β*. *moni a]* maniþe  
 o *a*. *wepinde]* wepend C; wepynge *β*.
6939. *of oþere]* oþere *δ*; of oþer men *β*. *yseye]* seie C; seye *γ*.
6940. *Hire riche]* Alle hure *aβ*. *ydo]* do *β*. *bi weued]* y weued *a*;  
 weued *β*; was on byweued *δ*.
6941. *bodi]* bare bodye *δ*. *a mantel]* o mantel *a*. *wimpel]* whympel  
 C. *aboute]* vp C; vpon *a*; vp on *β*; apon *γ*; on *δ*.

Hire legges bare bineþe þe kne . þat me miȝte ech  
stape ise .

A wey vuele bicom it quene . so bar uor to be .

Me broȝte vorþ þis fury ssaes . and leide is al arewe .

In þe bar erþe isuope . godes grace to ssewe . 6945

þe bissopes blessedede þe ssaes . and þe quene al so .

And ladde ire uorþ in eiþer alf . þis Iugement to do .

þe quene þoȝte al on god . an to heuene caste ire eye .

And ne lokede noþing donward . & as hii alle yseie .

Heo stap vpe þis furi yre . euerich stape al clene . 6950

Nuste heo hire sulf hou it was . ne bleincte noȝt ene .

þer was ioȝe & blisse ynou . & moni a wepinde eye .

Verst uor fere & supþe vor Ioye . þo hii þis iseye .

þe bissopes þat hire ladde . vor ioȝe wepe al so .

& herede god & sein swithin . þo þis miracle was ydo .

6942. *Hire*] þe B. *legges*] feet β. *bare bineþe þe kne*] were albare  
bineþe α; were al bare by neþe β; were al bare bynethen δ. *ech*]

eche B; hure β. *stape*] schap β; shape γ; schappe δ.

6943. *A wey*] A lorde β; A δ. *vuele bicom it*] yuele bicom hit α; hit  
euy l bycome δ. *quene*] a queyne C; a quene δ; such a qwene β.

*so bar uor*] so bar of bodi α; so bare on bodi β; Barfot for δ.

6944. *þis fury*] suche β. *ssaes*] scharres C. *leide*] leiden αβ.

*is*] ham α; hem βδ. *al*] alle α; om. β. *arewe*] on rewe β.

6945. *In*] On βδ. *isuope*] yswope C; iswope α; yswepe δ; clene  
swope B.

6946. *bissopes*] Bischof δ. *blessede*] blescedede α. *ssaes*] scharres C.

6947. *in*] on αβδ. *alf*] side β.

6948. *an*] & BCαβδ. *caste*] cast α.

6949. *ne*] om. δ. *noþing*] nouȝt β. *noþing donward*] donward

nouȝt α. *hii alle yseie*] þey hit syȝe δ.

6950. *Heo . . . yre*] Opon þe furi yre heo stap α; Apon þe fyre Iren  
sche stappe β; Vpon þe fuyree Ire sche stepped δ. *Heo stap*] he

stop C. *euerich stape*] and euer stappe þeron β.

6951. *Nuste heo*] Heo nuste α; Sche nust βδ. *hou*] wanne B; whanne

Ca; whan βδ. *ne*] om. δ. *bleincte*] bleyenȝe B; blenȝe he C;

blenȝe heo α; blenȝed sche β; sche blenȝed δ. *noȝt ene*] not

ene Cδ; ne it noȝt seen β.

6952. *moni a*] manȝe o α. *wepinde*] wepende C; wepyng β.

6953. *Verst . . . Ioye*] Vor fere furst & ioȝe þo α; Fore fere first &  
for Ioye þo δ. *þo*] þat αβδ. *þis iseye*] þus seyȝe δ.

6954. *wepe*] wept C; wepen α; wepten β.

6955. *herede*] herenden α; heryed δ; þanked β. *god*] om. δ. *ydo*]

do γ.



An ladde ire outward of þe chirche . þe quene bigan to [339]  
 criē . 6956  
 Vor þe loue of ihesu crist . ne doþ nozt þe vileinie .  
 To do my penaunce wipoute . ac in alle manere .  
 As it me it iloked was . In holi chirche here .  
 Ma dame quap þis bissopes . þou it ast ido iwys . 6960  
 So helpe me god quap þe quene . Inuste nozt er þis .  
 No fur ine veledē . ne ne sei in þis place .  
 Bote nou ich it verst ise . ihered be godes grace .  
 Ledēþ me þanne to mi sone . þat he mowe yse . Rex flens.  
 Min fet aboute & ek bineþe . wer hii ywemmed be .  
 þo hii brozte hire to þe king . þe king ligginge hii  
 founde . 6966  
 Wepinde & ope heued . to sprad al to þe grounde .

6956. *An*] & *Ca*; And *βδ*. *outward of þe*] outward of *α*; oute of *β*.  
*bigan*] gan *αδ*. *to*] om. *C*.  
 6957. *þe loue*] loue *δ*. *ne doþ*] do *ʒe αδ*; do *ʒe me β*.  
 6958. *my*] myne *C*. *penaunce*] sckeringe *α*; swerynge *β*. *alle*]  
*suche αβ*; *suche a δ*.  
 6959. *As it me*] As me *C*. *it iloked*] yloked *B*; iloked *α*; lokēd *β*;  
 byloked *δ*. *was*] war *B*. *holi*] holiʒe *α*.  
 6960. *quap*] seide *αβ*. *þis*] þe *BCαβδ*. *þou it ast ido*] þou aste  
 ydo *B*; þou hast ido *C*; þou hast al idon *α*; þou hast al do *β*; Now þou  
 hast hit don *δ*.  
 6961. *quap þe quene*] hue seide *α*; sche saide *β*; sche seyde *δ*. *Inuste*] *ich*  
 muste hit *α*; I nyst it *δ*; I wist it *β*. *er*] ar *α*; or *βδ*.  
 6962. *No fur*] Ne fuyre *δ*. *ine veledē*] y ne veiled *C*; yne velde *B*;  
 ich ne felde *α*. *ne ne sei*] ne y ne sei *C*; ne non ysei *α*; Ne none  
 sawe *δ*; ne no fyre I ne sawe *β*. *in*] om. *δ*. *þis*] þysse *B*.  
 6963. *it verst ise*] hit ise verst *C*; furst hit iseo *α*; hit see *β*. *ihered*] *yrede*  
*B*; yheried *β*; heryed *δ*.  
 6964. *he*] heo *α*. *yse*] þat see *β*.  
 6965. *Min*] Mine *α*; My *Bγ*. *aboute & ek bineþe*] bynethe & aboute *γ*.  
*ek*] om. *αβ*. *wer*] were *B*; wher *C*; wheþer *αβδ*. *ywemmed*] *ywemmed*  
*α*; wemmed *β*.  
 6966. *þe king ligginge hii founde*] he sewede ful sore *β*; he sighed ful  
 sore *γ*. *ligginge*] liggende *C*; sighginde *α*. *hii founde*] hii  
 wonde *B*; hym fonde *C*.  
 6967. *Wepinde*] Wepende *C*; Wepingge *α*; Wepyngē *β*. *ope heued*] *open*  
 heued *B*; openheuede *C*; openhefd *α*; openhede *β*; opunhede *γ*;  
 w<sup>t</sup> his hede *δ*. *to þe*] in þe *Ca*; on þe *βδ*. *grounde*] grounde  
 þere *β*; grounde thore *γ*.

- fol. 103. Hit was longe ar he miȝte speke . vor deol þat he  
made .  
Atte laste he ros vp . as þe bissopes him bade .  
peticio & vel to is moder vet . aduun anon akne . 6970  
venie. Moder he sede ich abbe misdo . aȝen god & þe .  
þat i nam noȝt wurþi to be þi sone . ac par seinte  
charite .  
Vor pite þat of þe Magdalein . god adde uor ȝif it  
me .  
Sone quap þe moder þo . as al þis men isep .  
God ap vaire issewed . þat we gultelese beþ . 6975  
Atte biginninge þeruore . aȝen þe bissop ich rede .  
Amendment do þat is . gultles of þe dede .  
[340] & supþe þou miȝt aȝen me . vor ich mot nede be  
milde .  
As kunde of moder wole . & blod aȝen my childe .  
þo þe bissop was icome . wepinde wel sore . 6980  
þe king vel doun to is vet . & criede him milce &  
ore .

6968. *deol*] þe doil β; the doel γ.

6969. *Atte*] Atte þe C; At þe αγ. *laste*] om. C. *bissopes*] bischop C.

6970. *vet*] vot C. *akne*] a kneo α; on knee β.

6971. *misdo*] mys ydo B. *aȝen*] aȝe C; aȝenst α. *þe*] aȝen þe B.

6972. *þat*] om. αβδ. *i nam*] Ich nam α; I am βδ. *wurþi to*  
wurþe to B; wourþe to C; worþe α; worþi β; worthi to γ. *ac par*  
ac per B; ac for δ; but for γ.

6973. *pite . . . . adde*] þe pite þat god hadde of þe magdeleyne C.  
*pite þat of þe*] þe pyte þat of þe B; þe pite of αβδ. *Magdalein*  
Maudeleine α; Magdaleyne βδ. *god*] þat god αβδ. *uor ȝif*  
forȝeue δ.

6974. *þe*] hys B; his β. *al*] alle α.

6975. *issewed*] schewed now β. *gultelese*] gultles α.

6976. *biginninge*] biginnige A; bygunnyng B. *aȝen*] aȝe α.

6977. *do*] do him αδ; to him β.

6978. *þou miȝt aȝen me*] aȝen me þou myȝt B. *aȝen*] aȝe Ca; aske β.  
*mot*] most δ.

6979. *of moder wole*] wole of moder α; wil of moder δ. *aȝen my*] of  
aȝe myne C; aȝe mine α.

6980. *icome*] come γ. *wepinde*] wepyng B. *wel*] ryȝt β.

6981. *vel*] gan falle αβδ. *doun*] adon C; om. αβδ. *vet*] fote β.



þe bissop wepinde al so . uorʒef it him anon . Absolucio.  
 So þat þoru þe kinges bone . þe bissopes ech on .  
 Ech after oþer asoilede . þe king of þis trespas .  
 Mid ʒerden in is naked rug . and þat gret pite was .  
 þre strokes þe moder ek . wepinde wel sore . 6986  
 ʒef him him to asoily . & ne miʒte uor reuþe  
 more .  
 þo custe þe king is moder . & þe bissop supþe al so .  
 & herede ʒerne seint swithin . þat such miracle adde  
 ido .  
 þe king þo mid gode herte . deliuery het anon . 6990  
 Boþe quene & bissop . hor maners echon .  
 Nine tounes þe quene anon . of þat ire owene was . dacio  
Manerio-  
rum.  
 ʒef þe house of sein swithin . vor þis holi cas .

6982. þe] & þe aβδ. *wepinde]* wepynge Cβ; wep α; wepte δ.  
*al so]* ryʒt sore β. *uorgef]* ver ʒaf B; & for ʒaf α; forʒaue β;  
 and forʒafe δ. *it]* om. aβδ.
6983. *So þat]* & aβδ. *bone]* bone þo aδ; bone þan β. *ech on]*  
 euerichone δ.
6984. *Ech after oþer]* Bi rewe α; By rewe β; A rowe δ. *asoilede þe*  
*king]* þe kyng assoiled δ. *asoilede]* assoileden α. *þe]* þen B.  
*of þis]* of his gret aβ; of þe luþere δ.
6985. *Mid]* And δ. *ʒerden]* ʒurden C; ʒerdes βδ. *in]* on aβδ.  
*rug]* rugh α; rugge γ; rygge C. *and þat gret pite]* þat gret pite  
 hit aβδ.
6986. *þre]* The δ. *þe moder ek]* also þe modir ʒaue β. *wepinde]*  
 wepynge Cβ. *wel]* ryʒt β.
6987. *ʒef . . . asoily]* For to asoile hure dere sone β. *him him]*  
 hym BC; him aδ. *asoily]* asoili him α. *& ne . . . more]* for  
 rewþe sche myʒt no more β; and for routhe myght nomore δ. *more]*  
 na more C.
6988. *supþe]* om. β.
6989. *herede]* hereden α; heried δ; þanked β. *ʒerne seint]* god &  
 seint α; god & seynt β. *such]* þe aβ; þis δ.
6990. *þo mid gode herte]* mid gode hurte þo α; with good herte þan β.  
*deliuery het]* deliuerede eke α; delyuered eke δ; delyuerde β.
6991. *quene]* þe qwene β. *bissop]* þe Bisshop δ; the Bisshop γ.  
*echon]* euerichon α; euerechone β; euerychone δ.
6992. *Nine]* Niʒe α. *quene anon]* quene ʒaue β. *þat ire owene]* þat  
 hure owe C; hure owe feo þat α; hir owū fee þat δ; hure owen þat β.
6993. *ʒef]* To β. *swithin]* Swythyns β. *þis]* þat aβδ. *holi]*  
 holiʒe α.

& þe bissop oþer nine . of is eritage ywis .  
 Vor þe nine fury ssares . iziue was al þis . 6995  
 þe king confermede hor ziftes . & him sulf zef al so .  
 Tueie gode maners . sein swithin þer to .  
 [341] þat wolde be tuenty vnder al . and þat nas nozt lute  
 þere .  
 Vor it wolde finde hom lec & Worten . inowe bi þe zere .  
 Vor gode þe nexte king Edward . þat after him suppe  
 com . 7000  
 Ne zef hom nozt folliche so muche . wiþinne is kine-  
 dom .  
 þe abbey of sein denis . seint edward zef al so .  
 þe priorie of derheste . & londes þat þer beþ to .  
 fuga archi- þe ercebissop of kanterbury . sori ynou was þo .  
 episcopi . þo he hurde of þe quene . al hou it was igo . 7005  
 Him þozte wel longe . ar he were ouer se .  
 & bileuede al is bissopriche . & ne com neuer eft aze .  
 fol. 103 b. þe quene & eke þe bissop . þe wule hii aliue wer .  
 Muche honourede sein swithin . fram zere to zer .

6994. *is*] his owñ δ.6995. *þe*] om. γ. *fury*] fyre Iren β. *iziue*] yzeue B; izue C; þer  
ziue a.6996. *hor*] þe aδ. *ziftes*] maners B. *him sulf zef*] zaf him self δ.6997. *gode*] god gode B. *sein*] to seynt β. *swithin*] Swithyns γ.6998. *wolde be*] was δ. *and*] om. aβδ. *nas*] was βδ. *lute*] litel γ.6999. *wolde finde hom*] ham wolde finde a. *lec & Worten*] lek Worten B;  
like Worten C; lekwort δ; wurten a; wortes β.7000. *Vor gode*] Bi god aβ; By god δ. *king Edward*] edward king a;  
Edwarde kynge β. *suppe*] om. BCaβ; þo δ.7001. *Ne*] om. δ.7002. *þe*] To þe aβ; Fore to þe δ. *zef al so*] zaf þo δ.7003. *priorie*] priowr β; prioure γ. *derheste*] derhest C; durhurste a;  
Durherst β; Derhurst δ. *londes*] lond δ; londeþ A. *þer beþ*]  
her beþ B; buþ þer a; ben þer β; is þer δ. *to*] þerto B.7004. *sori ynou*] wel sori a; wel sory δ; ryzt sory β.7005. *þo*] When δ. *al*] om. aβδ. *igo*] ago aβδ.7006. *wel*] swiþe a; ryzt β; wondir δ. *se*] þe see βδ.7007. *bileuede al is bissopriche*] al his Byschopryche bilefte β. *bileuede*  
*al*] bilefde al a; al bi leuede C. *ne com neuer eft*] ne come neuere  
eft B; come neuer β; neuere come γ; neuere eft come δ.7008. *eke*] also β. *wer*] were Ba.7009. *fram*] fro γ. *zer*] zere Ba.



po wende heo out of þisse liue . emme þe gode quene . obitus  
 In þe aþousend zer of grace . & tuo & fifti ich wene . emme.  
 Seint edward held at windelsore . a uair feste wiþ alle .  
 An as ʒong mon biuore him . seruede in þe halle . lapsus  
 He spornde wiþ is o vot . þat he vel almost abrod . pedis.  
 Ac he hente mid is oþer vot . so þat he abod . 7015  
 þe erl godwine þe false mon . sede þo þat þe on broþer .  
 As ʒe seþ in nede . helpeþ þere þat oþer .  
 po ansuerede þe king . & sede so miʒte me .  
 Mi broþer helpe godwine . ʒif he moste uor þe .  
 po was þis luþer godwine . of ssamed suiþe sore . 7020 [342]  
 Sire he sede ʒut me þincþ . þat in ortrou þou art more .  
 To me of þi broþer deþ . & leuest hom ich ise .  
 þat in falsnesse þe tolde . þat ich ssolde þi traytour be .  
 As wis deme god þat soþe . þat of ech þing wot ende . buccella.  
 & al so late þis mossel bred . þoru mi þrote wende .

7010. *po wende heo*] Hys moder wende B; his moder wende Ca; His modir wente β; His moder wente δ. *þisse*] þys B; þis α; om. β.

7011. *a]* oo γ; om. δ. *tuo & fifti*] to an fifti C.

7012. *held*] hulde C; om. αβδ. *windelsore*] windelesore α; Wyndelysore β; Wyndesore γ; Wyndsore δ. *a]* o α; oo γ. *wiþ*] held w<sup>t</sup> α; helde with β.

7013. *as*] as a Bβ; as o α. *biuore*] biforen α.

7014. *spornde*] spurnde Ba; sporned γ. *o]* on B; om. γ. *vel*] ful C. *almost*] almost B.

7015. *hente*] hente hym C; hende α; went γδ. *vot*] om. B.

7016. *sede þo*] seide so α; seyd so δ; so he seide β. *þat þe on*] þat on C; þat o αδ; oo β.

7017. *in*] at δ. *helpeþ þere*] helpeþ ofte αδ; ofte helpeþ β.

7018. *ansuerede*] ansuererede A; answeve C. *þe*] om. δ. *king*] king edward α; kyngedwarde β; kyngedward δ.

7019. *helpe*] haue holpe β. *ʒif he moste*] & he hadde myʒt β.

7020. *was*] om. βγ. *of ssamed*] aschamed Caδ. *of ssamed suiþe sore*] ful sore aschamed was þere β; ful sore ashamed was thore γ.

7021. *þincþ*] þenkeþ C; þingþ α; thenketh γ. *ortrou*] ortrowe C; ortrewe α; vntrewþe β; ouertrowynge δ.

7022. *broþer*] broþeres β; brothers γ. *leuest*] þou leuest αβ. *ise*] seo α; see β.

7023. *þat ich . . . traytour*] þi traitor ich scholde α; þi traitour I schulde β.

7024. *þat soþe*] þe soþe βδ. *ech*] eche α.

7025. *late*] lete α. *mossel*] morsell γ; morssel δ.

Wiþoute harm as inadde neuere in no cas . 7026  
 Gult of þi broþer deþ . ne þi traitour neuere inas .  
 þe mossel he dude in to is mouþ . ac þe king it blessed  
 er .  
 Hit bileuede amidde is þrote . astrangled he was riȝt  
 þer .  
 & deide atte borde al stif . wiþ ssendnesse ynou . 7030  
 Out al bineþe þe borde . harald is sonē him drou .  
 A þousend in þe ȝer of grace . & þre & fifti þis was .  
 Lute harm þei ech traitor . endede in þis cas .  
 Of al is kunne in engelond . seint edward nad noȝt on .  
 Vor is breþeren were aslawe . oþer iflemd ech on . 7035  
 peruore þo þis holimon . as in to elde wende .  
 To þe emperour of rome . after is neuue he sende .  
 Edward edmondēs sone . þat was yrensīde .  
 þat is eir were after him . ȝif he miȝte aliue abide .  
 þis emperour him sende . mid gode loue & fre . 7040  
 Edward and agace is wif . and hor children þre .

Missio post  
nepotem.

[343]

7026. *Wiþoute*] With owten  $\beta$ ; Wythouten  $\gamma$ . *harm*] harm of me BC.  
*inadde neuere*] ich nadde neuere  $\alpha$ ; I ne hadde neuer  $\beta$ ; I neuer  
 hadde  $\delta$ . *no*] non B.  
 7027. *broþer*] broþeres C; brothers  $\gamma$ . *þi traitour neuere inas*] neuer  
 þi traitour was  $\beta$ . *neuere*] om.  $\alpha\delta$ .  
 7028. *þe*] om. B. *mossel*] morsel  $\gamma$ ; morssel  $\delta$ . *dude*] pntte  $\delta$ .  
*in to*] to  $\alpha\delta$ ; in  $\beta$ . *blessed*] blessede  $\alpha$ .  
 7029. *amidde*] amyddes  $\gamma$ . *astrangled*] & astrangled  $\alpha\beta$ ; &  
 stranglede  $\delta$ . *riȝt*] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta$ .  
 7030. *atte*] ate  $\alpha$ . *stif*] stille C. *ssendnesse*] schendschepe  $\delta$ ;  
 myschaunce  $\beta$ .  
 7032. *A þousend in þe ȝer*] A þousend ȝer in þe ȝer B; In þe a þousend  
 ȝer  $\alpha$ ; In þe oo þousande ȝeer  $\beta$ ; In þe þousand ȝere  $\delta$ . *þis*] hit C.  
 7033. *Lute*] Non  $\alpha\delta$ ; None  $\beta$ . *endede*] ende  $\beta$ . *in*] on  $\alpha\beta$ . *þis*  
 such B; þis same  $\beta$ .  
 7034. *nad*] nadde Ba; hadde  $\beta$ ; had  $\delta$ .  
 7035. *were*] weren  $\alpha$ . *aslawe*] slayne  $\gamma$ . *oþer*] or  $\delta$ . *iflemd*]  
 yfleynd B; flemed  $\beta$ .  
 7036. *þo*] om.  $\beta$ . *as*] þus  $\beta$ ; om.  $\delta$ .  
 7037. *he*] om.  $\beta$ .  
 7040. *þis*] The  $\beta$ .  
 7041. *hor*] his  $\beta$ . *children*] childrene  $\alpha$ .



þe ʒonge edward adeling . and al so margarete .  
 And cristine hire soster . þat gode were & suete .  
 þo hii come to engelond . glad was þe king þo . 7044  
 Vor he nadde in is fader half . kunnesmen nammo .  
 þis was in aþousend ʒer . & seuene & fifti þer to .  
 As in þe ʒer of grace . þat þis dede was ydo .  
 Ac edward deide sone . & ibured was wiþ grete prute .  
 At sein poules at londone . as is bones beþ ʒute .  
 And is sone edward . bote ʒong and tendre nas . 7050  
 þer uore þe king uor is deþ . þe soriore was .  
 Vor þet child was wel ʒong . eir & king to be  
 & he wuste wel þat in þe lond . mucche wo me ssolde  
 ise .  
 And vor is vncle in normandie . him adde susteined er .  
 þo he was fleme & frendles . mo þan þritty ʒer . 7055  
 He wolde þat is sone sone . after him king were .  
 Willam duc of normandie . riʒt lawe þei it nere .

Obitus  
 nepotis.  
 fol. 104.

- 
7042. *edward*] edgare  $\alpha$ ; Edgar  $\gamma$ . *adeling*] atheling  $\alpha$ ; Athelynge  $\beta$ .  
 7043. *cristine*] Crystyn C; Cristiane  $\gamma$ . *hire*] hure Ca. *þat . . .*  
*suete*] omitted in  $\alpha$ ; þise þre if ʒe wol wite  $\beta$ .  
 7044. *þo hii*] Vor hi  $\alpha$ ; When þei were  $\beta$ ; Whan þey  $\delta$ .  
 7045. *nadde*] hadde  $\beta$ . *in*] on  $\alpha\beta\epsilon$ . *kunnesmen*] kynnesmen C.  
*nammo*] nanmo B; no mo  $\gamma$ .  
 7046. *in a*] in þe C; in þe a  $\alpha$ ; in þe oo  $\beta$ ; on þe  $\delta$ .  $\&$ ] om.  $\alpha\beta$ .  $\&$   
*fifti*] an fyfty C.  
 7047. *þe*] om. B.  
 7048. *Ac*] And  $\beta$ . *deide sone*] soone deide þer aftir  $\beta$ . *ibured was*]  
 buried he was  $\beta$ . *grete prute*] honour grete  $\beta$ ; rialtee  $\delta$ .  
 7049. *as*] þer as  $\delta$ . *beþ ʒute*] ben ʒete  $\beta$ ; yitte be  $\delta$ .  
 7050. *And*] Ac  $\alpha$ ; But  $\beta$ . *sone*] om.  $\delta$ . *edward*] edgar  $\alpha\beta$ . *bote*]  
 ryʒt  $\beta$ . *ʒong and tendre*] tendre & ʒong  $\alpha$ . *nas*] of age was  $\beta$ .  
 7051. *þe soriore was*] was þe sorier for þat cas  $\beta$ . *soriore*] sorrore B.  
*was*] þo was  $\alpha$ .  
 7052. *þet*] þat B; þe  $\delta$ . *wel*] þo ful  $\delta$ .  
 7053. *wuste*] wiste  $\alpha\gamma$ .  
 7054. *susteined*] isusteyned C; yusteyned B.  
 7055. *fleme*] fleyne B; flemd  $\alpha$ ; flemed  $\beta\delta$ . *mo*] more  $\beta$ . *þan*]  
 þane  $\alpha$ . *þritty*] þrutty B; þretty C.  
 7056. *sone sone*] sone  $\beta$ .  
 7057. *duc*] þe Duke  $\beta$ . *riʒt . . . nere*] þey hit ryght lawe nere  $\delta$ .

Vor he was in is moder alf . next of is blod .  
And þer nas non in is fader alf . þat þer to was so  
god .

tradicio  
terre. w.  
bastard.

[344]

peruore þis willam bastard . engelond he bi het . 7060  
And biqueþ in is deþ vuel . ar he þat lif let .  
And þat muche uor þe londes prou . uor is neuue so  
zong was .

Hou willam bastard was bizite . icholle telle þat  
cas .

generacio  
.w. bastard.

Richard duc of normandie . emme broþer þe quene .  
Adde an sone þat het roberd . þat duc was supþe ich  
wene . 7065

Roberd þis noble duc . as he wende ouerlond .  
A wel vair maide as him þozte . In a tresche he  
vond .

þis maide him paide suiþe wel . mid god herte he ire  
nom .

And huld ire as is lefmon . as wo seiþ in hordom .  
& bizet on hire þis willam . & uor he was so ibore .  
Out of spoushod me clupede him . william bastard  
þeruore . 7071

7058, 7059. Transposed in  $\gamma$ .

7058. *in*] on  $a\beta\delta$ . *is*] þe C. *next*] þe nexte  $Ca\beta$ ; þe next  $\delta$ .

7059. *nas*] was  $\beta\delta$ . *in*] on  $a\delta$ . *þat . . . god*] the nexte of his  
blode that therto were so good  $\gamma$ . *was*] were  $Ca\beta\delta$ .

7060. *bi het*] bygete  $\delta$ .

7061. *And . . . vuel*] As he hit him by quape  $\delta$ . *biqueþ*] biquap  
hit  $a$ ; he be qwape it  $\beta$ . *deþ vuel*] Iuel  $\beta$ . *ar he þat*] ar he  
his  $a$ ; or he his  $\beta$ ; ore þat he his  $\delta$ . *let*] for let  $a$ ; forlete  $\delta$ .

7062. *so*] om.  $\beta$ .

7063. *bizite*] bizute  $a$ ; zete  $\beta$ . *icholle telle*] ich wole telle eu  $a$ ;  
I wol zow telle  $\beta$ ; I wil telle zow  $\delta$ . *þat*] þe  $a$ .

7064. *emme*] Emme is  $\delta$ .

7065. *an*] a  $Ba$ .

7067. *A*] O  $a$ . *wel*] om.  $a\beta\delta$ . *a tresche*] an tresche C; one  
treche  $a$ ; a strete  $\beta$ ; auntres  $\delta$ .

7068. *suiþe*] ryzt  $\beta$ . *god*] gode  $a$ . *herte*] wille  $BCa\gamma$ ; wil  $\delta$ .

7069. *as is*] to  $\delta$ . *lefmon*] lefman  $a$ ; lemman  $C\beta$ ; paramoure  $\delta$ .

7070. *bizet*] bizat  $a$ ; bizate  $\beta$ . *ibore*] bore  $\gamma$ .

7071. *clupede*] callid  $\gamma$ .



Ar þat child were ibore . a wel wonder cas . [345]  
 þe moder matte bi hore childe . þat in ire wombe Sompnum  
 was . Matris.  
 þat is gottes were to drawe . aboute al normandie .  
 And eke aboute al engelond . & þat was to signefye .  
 þat he ssolde be duc of normandie . and king of enge-  
 londe . 7076  
 And boþe as it suppe vel . holde in is honde .  
 þat child ek þo it was ibore . & to grounde com .  
 Out of is moder wombe uerst . is honden boþe it  
 nom .  
 Vol of þe poudre of þe erþe . sturneliche ynou . 7080  
 An closed is to gadere . & is vestes boþe adrou .  
 þo was it iIugged þat he ssolde . be wiþoute fayle .  
 Hardi kniȝt & stalwarde . & muche do of bataile .  
 Al it com to soþe suppe . he bigan ȝong ynou .  
 To kuþe wat he wolde be . þat so ȝonge is fustes  
 adrou . 7085

7072. *Ar*] Her *a*; Or *γ*. *þat*] þis *β*. *were ibore*] was born *β*. *a*  
*wel*] vel a wel C; o wel *a*. *wel wonder*] ryȝt wonderful *β*.  
 7073. *matte*] A (text); mette A (margin) BCβδ. *hore*] hyre B; þis Cαβ;  
 þys δ. *in*] on δ. *was*] hit was δ.  
 7074. *is gottes*] his guttes *β*.  
 7075. *eke*] also *β*; om. δ. *al*] om. Cβ. *&*] om. B. *signefye*] syngnefye C.  
 7077. *as it . . . holde*] siþen it so felle þat he helde *β*. *vel*] ful C.  
*holde*] helde C. *in*] al on αβ.  
 7078. *þat*] þe B. *ek*] also *β*; om. δ. *it was ibore*] he was borne *γ*.  
*to*] to þe *β*.  
 7079. *is honden boþe*] boþe hys honden B; his hondes boþe *β*. *it*] he  
 BCβδ; om. *a*.  
 7080. *þe poudre*] pouder C. *of þe erþe*] & of þe erþe B; of þen  
 erþe *a*.  
 7081. *closed is*] closedes B; closede ham *a*; closed hem βδ. *to gadere*] to  
 gedris δ. *vestes*] fustes Baβ. *adrou*] he drouȝ *β*.  
 7082. *was it*] hit was δ. *iIugged*] yiuged C; Iugged Bγ.  
 7083. *kniȝt*] kyng B. *stalwarde*] stalworthe *γ*. *do*] schul do δ.  
 7084. *it*] om. αβδ. *com*] bycom B; bicom C.  
 7085. *kuþe*] kuythe δ. *adrou*] drou *a*; drouȝ δ; drough *γ*.

[346] pis child wax so wel & þeu . as iseie fremde & sibbe .  
 pat he wolde be a noble mon . ʒif he moste libbe .  
 fol. 104 b. His fader adde of him ek . gret ioie & pris .  
 pat so god signe adde so ʒong . to be stalwarde & wis .  
 cruce sig- Ar he were seue ʒer old . þoru out moni a lond . 7090  
 nacio. þe pope sende croiserie . in to þe holi lond .  
 Roberd duc of normandie . þe crois nom atten ende .  
 And ʒarkedede him wiþ oþere . to þe holy lond to wende .  
 Iuracio .w. At fescamp ar he wende uorþ . he made al normandie .  
 Suerie helde is ʒonge sone . as to seignorie . 7095  
 ʒong duc he was on . of seue ʒer vnneþe .  
 Vor þe fader ne com neuere azen . ar he was ido to  
 deþe .  
 And þis ʒonge child bileuede duc . & gret þing adde an  
 honde .  
 pis was ar seint edward were . king of engelond .

- 
7086. *pis*] þat Baδ; The β. *wax*] wex Cγ; wexte δ. *so wel* &] & so wel aδ; & wel Cβ. *þeu*] Yþeu B; wey C; yþey α; þrofe βδ; throofe γ. *iseie*] seyde B; hi seide Cα; þei seide β; þey seyð δ. *fremde*] frēde α; frende βδ.
7087. *a*] o α. *moste*] myzt β.
7088. *adde*] B; om. A; hadde Caβ; had δ. *ek*] also β. *& pris*] & eke pris δ.
7089. *so*] hit aβ. *so god signe adde*] he had so good signe δ. *signe*] syngne C. *stalwarde*] stalworthe γ.
7090. *were*] was β. *seue*] of seue BCα; of seuen β; of seuene δ. *þoru out*] þorw β. *moni a*] manize o α; manye a β.
7091. *croiserie*] creysery B. *in to*] toward BCα; towarde βδ.
7092. *duc*] þe Duke β. *þe crois*] þat croiz α; þat croos β; þe crone δ. *atten*] at þan α; at the γ.
7093. *lond*] londe B.
7094. *At fescamp*] At festamp B; At feskam α; And furst β. *ar*] er α; or β. *wende*] went β.
7095. *Suerie helde*] Suerye holde B; Suerye to holde C; Swere to holde β; Swere to δ.
7096. *ʒong*] Wel ʒong α; Ryzt ʒonge β; A ʒonge δ. *he was*] was he aβ. *on*] one β. *seue ʒer*] seuen ʒeer of age β.
7097. *Vor . . . com*] Ne com þe fader α; Ne come his fadir β. *ne*] om. Cδ. *ar he was ido*] ar he were brozt B; ac he was ido C; ac was ido α; but was do β.
7098. *And*] om. aβ. *an honde*] on honde α.
7099. *ar*] er α. *engelond*] engelonde α.



& seint edward bileuede uorþ mid him . as he adde er  
ido . 7100

Mid is fader in is nede . and mid is grantsire al so .  
þeruore þo he was king . gret loue he gan bede .  
þis willam uor hii susteinede him . so in is nede .  
So þat supþe in is elde . þo is lif was nei ido .  
As in þe 3er of is kinedom . tuenty & tuo . 7105  
Of þe croune . of engelond . he nuste wat best do .  
Vor edgares neuueu is sone . wel 3ong was þer to .  
To be king of engelond . & is owe lif ssort was .  
& he dradde of gret contek . alonde uor þat cas .  
Him þo3te to 3iue willam þat lond . it was best ido .  
Vor he was wurþe & of o blod . & best it couþe wite  
al so . 7111

þeruore he 3af it him . as he bihet him biuore . Dacio  
& sende to him mid þe 3ifte . to normandie þeruore . anglie .w.  
þe erl harald þe quene broþer . as me wende & oþer mo . [347]  
Ac soþ it is þat þe erl harald . passede þe se þo .

7100. &] om. aβδ. *bileuede*] lefde α; lyued β; left δ. *ido*] do γ.  
7101. *Mid*] And δ. *in*] on aβ. *and*] om. δ.  
7103. *þis*] om. aβδ. *hii*] he aβδ. *so in is*] on his grete aδ; in his  
gret β.  
7104. *in is*] on his α. *nei ido*] nere do β.  
7105. *tuenty*] tuenti 3er C; twenti 3er α; twenti 3eer β.  
7106. *nuste wat*] ne wist what were β; ne wist what was γ. *do*]  
to do Cβδ.  
7107. *edgares neuueu is*] edgar hys neuueu B; edgar his neuueus Ca; Edgar  
his neuuewes β; Edgar his neuueu δ. *wel*] ry3t β; ful δ.  
7108. *ssort*] sso3t B.  
7109. *of gret*] vor gret C; of γ. *alonde*] in londe β; in þe londe δ.  
7110. *Him*] He aβ. *to 3iue*] 3iue α; 3eue β; if δ. *þat*] þys Bδ;  
þis aβ. *it was*] so was hit β. *ido*] to do BCaβδ.  
7111. *wurþe . . . . blod*] of þe londys blode δ. *wurþe*] worþi β.  
o] hys B; his Caβ. *best . . . . wite*] it couthe best kepe γ. *it  
couþe wite*] couþ hit witye C; couþe hit wite α; couþe hit kepe β;  
couþe it kepe δ.  
7112. *þeruore*] & þerfore aδ. *as*] and γ. *him*] om. aβδ. *biuore*]  
aβore C; to fore .  
7113. *sende to*] to aβδ. *to*] sente to β.  
7114. *þe*] om. aβδ. *quene*] qwenes β.  
7115. *is*] was βδ. *þat þe*] þe aβ; þat δ.

Capcio  
harald.

Wij gret poer & folc inou . so þat as god it wolde .  
Wij winde he was in strange londe . idriue þer he  
nolde .

þere hii were as strange men . grimliche vnder-  
uonge .

& inome to abbe of hore . & ibrozt in bendes  
stronge .

Sire gwy of pountin was is name . þat hom brozte in  
bende . 7120

& askede hom gret raunson . of prison vor to wende .

Harald was of heye herte . & suor raþer he wolde .

ʒiue þe duc of normandie . of tresour & of golde .

þat al so noble duc was & god . þan a such half mon  
as he was .

To þe duc he sende sone . to helpe him in þat cas .

þe duc sende to sire gwy . so þat sire gui anon . 7126

Ladde harald to þe duc . & is felawes ech on .

fol. 105.

þe duc vaire him vnderueng . & onoured him ynou .

So þat as rizt was . gret loue bituene hom drou .

7116. *poer*] prute *a*; pride *β*; pruyd *δ*. *þat*] om. *aβ*. *it*] om. *aβδ*.

7117. *winde*] a wynde *δ*. *strange*] stronge *Cβ*; a strange *δ*. *þer*] þer as *Caβδ*; there *γ*.

7118. *strange*] stronge *C*. *grimliche*] gremlyche *C*.

7119. *inome*] ytake *βδ*. *abbe of hore*] albe of here *B*; haue here goode *β*; þat þey hadde *δ*. *ibrozt*] brought *γ*. *in bendes*] in to bondys *δ*; in bondes *β*.

7120. *pountin*] pounti *C*; pontif *a*; Pontyf *β*. *hom*] hym *B*. *brozte*] adde *B*; hadde *Caβ*; had *δ*. *bende*] his bende *C*.

7121. *gret raunson*] raunson gret *β*. *of*] in *B*.

7122. *heye*] gret *γ*. *raþer he*] þat raþer he *a*; þat he raþer *β*.

7123. *tresour*] hys tresor *B*. *golde*] hys golde *B*; his golde *Ca*; his good *δ*.

7124. *al so*] so *BC*; om. *aβδ*. *god*] so goud *C*. *þan*] *BCaβδ*; þat *Aγ*. *a such*] a swich *C*; swich *a*; suche *βδ*. *half*] alue *B*; om. *aβ*. *he*] þat *δ*.

7125. *sende sone*] sent anone *γ*. *in þat*] of þat *a*; of þis *β*.

7127. *Ladde*] & adde *B*. *ech on*] euerychone *δ*.

7128. *vaire him*] hym vair *C*; him faire *aβδ*. *vnderueng*] vnderuong *B* vnderfenge *a*. *onoured*] onourede *a*.

7129. *as*] om. *C*. *gret*] om. *δ*. *hom*] hym *B*.



Harald uor to paye him wel . sede him sone is sonde .  
 Hou þe king him made after him . is eir of engelonde .  
 & þat he wolde take him to wite . þat lond he vnder [348]  
 stod .

To is bihefþe & þat he wolde . wardein be him god .  
 As strong uorewarde as hii miȝte . hii made & as <sup>pactum</sup>  
 hard . 7134 <sup>willami &</sup>  
<sup>harald.</sup>

& vpe holi relikes harald suor . to willam bastard .  
 Treuliche to wite engelond . to him vorte he come .  
 & þat he is one doȝter . to wiue al so nome .

þat ȝong was at þulke time . so þat þis þinges tuo .

Mid as gret oþ he suor hom . as mon miȝte do .

þo þis vorewarde was ymad . hard & strong ynou . 7140 <sup>h. vadat</sup>

Harald toward engelond . wiþ gode loue drou . <sup>anglie.</sup>

þe king he tolde al þat cas . þat bituene hom was ydo .

Hou he wolde willam trewe be . & is doȝter spousi al  
 so .

7130. *uor to*] fort *a*. *paye*] apayze *a*; apaie *β*. *him*] þe Duke *β*.  
*sede him sone*] sende hym sone *B*; sone him seide *a*; soone him seide  
*β*; soone him sende *γ*.

7131. *Hou*] om. *aβδ*. *him made*] made willam *a*; made þan William  
*β*; made him *δ*. *is*] om. *aβ*. *eir*] eier *β*. *engelonde*] hys londe *B*.

7132. *þat*] om. *aβδ*. *him*] om. *γ*. *wite*] kepe *βδ*. *þat*] hys *B*.  
*he vnder stod*] to vnderstoode *β*.

7133. *bihefþe*] biefþe *B*; bi helf *C*; bihoue *β*; byhofe *δ*. *wardein be*  
*him*] be wardeyn to hym *C*; wardein him beo *a*; warden to him bi *β*;  
 warden to him be *γ*; be his wardeyne *δ*.

7134. *& as*] & also *aβδ*.

7135. *& vpe*] Opon *a*; Apon *β*; Vpon *δ*. *holi*] holiȝe *a*. *bastard*]  
 duc bastard *a*; Duke Bastarde *β*.

7136. *wite*] witiȝe *a*; kepe *βδ*. *vorte*] vort *a*; vn to *β*. *he*] he  
 þider *β*.

7137. *is one*] his owe *Ca*; his owen *β*.

7138. *at*] om. *aβδ*. *þulke*] þilke *β*; þat *δ*. *þis*] þes *C*; om. *δ*.

7139. *he*] om. *βδ*. *hom*] hym *B*; hym self *C*; him *aδ*; to him *β*.  
*mon*] any man *δ*.

7140. *vorewarde*] manere *β*. *yvad*] made *γ*.

7141. *drou*] þo drou *a*; þo drouȝ *δ*; þan drouȝ *β*.

7142-5. Omitted in *γ*.

7143. *willam*] to willam *B*; to William *βδ*. *is doȝter spousi*] wed is  
 douȝter *δ*.

þo was þe king glad ynou . þat he wel to him truste .  
 & bitok him þat lond þat he wel . to þis willam it  
 wuste . 7145

presencia  
 mortis.  
 annulus.

Seint edward wuste of is deþ . ar he henne wende .  
 Vor seint Ion þe ewangelist biuore . longe him word  
 sende .

& sende him tokne bi a ring . þat at westmunstre ʒut  
 is .

pat seint edward þer biuore . sein Ion ʒef ywis .  
 þe king þo þet word him com . & þen ring isey . 7150  
 He þonkede god þat he wuste . þat is deþ was so ney .  
 His god he delde pouere men . & made is bernes  
 bare .

& is tresorie al so god . & made him to god al ʒare .  
 Glad he was of westmunstre . þat he let him sulf rere .  
 pat biuore him was to grounde ibroʒt . þoru luþer  
 kinges þat þer were . 7155

7144. *wel*] wol C. *truste*] tryste C; triste a; trist βδ.

7145. *bitok*] he bi tok C; tok a; toke βδ. *wel*] wolde β. *þis*  
 om. αβδ. *it*] þo hit a; when he it β. *wuste*] wiste Ca; wist δ;  
 wist β.

7146. *wuste*] wyste C; wiste þo a; wist þan β. *henne*] hanne C;  
 hennes γ.

7147. *Vor*] om. αβδ. *þe*] om. BC. *him*] om. B.

7148. *ʒ sende þim tokne*] In gode tokne a; In good tokenynge β.  
*tokne*] a token δ. *a*] o aβ. *at*] ʒut at aβ; ʒit at δ. *west-*  
*munstre*] Westmestre β; Westmonaster γ. *ʒut*] om. αβδ.

7150. *þet word him*] þat him worde β. *þen*] þane a; þat δ. *þen*  
*ring*] þe kynge hit β. *isey*] hym sei C; sey γ.

7151. *He*] Thanne he β. *þonkede*] þonged C; þanked β. *þat he*] he  
 β. *þat*] om. αδ.

7152. *His . . . pouere*] He delede his good to pore β. *bare*] al  
 bare β.

7153. *tresorie*] tresour β. *god*] om. αβδ. *made him to god al*  
 to god hym made al B; to god made hym al C; to god him made αγ;  
 to god made him β; to god he made him δ.

7154. *of westmunstre*] at Westmonastre γ. *let him sulf rere*] let vp  
 arere Ca; lete vp rere β; lete vp arere δ.

7155. *biuore*] to fore β. *him*] om. αβδ. *was to grounde ibroʒt*  
 was ybroʒt; to grounde B; to grounde was brought γ. *luþer*  
 luþere a. *þer*] om. BCαβδ.



Ac vor þe chirche vn halewed was · þeruore him was [349]  
wo ·

He þoʒt lete it halwy · to Midewinter anon þo ·

þei seinte peter him sulf · ihalwed him adde er ·

ʒut he moste ef sone · vor þe nywe worke þer ·

He sende after is barony · at midewinter mid him to  
be · 7160

þo þe feste igadered was · deol me miʒte ise · festum.

Vor þo it ssolde Murgost be · þe king vuelede anon ·

& napeles glad he was him sulf · vor he wuste wuder  
gon ·

& uor ioye of is deþe · & uor þe heye feste al so ·

þe trauail he nom to him al · þat him wolde valle to  
do · 7165

He ber þe croune & huld þe deis · mid oþer atil al  
so ·

& mid gret semblant þe feste huld · vorte þre dawes  
were ydo ·

7156. *him*] he β.

7157. *þoʒt*] þoʒte B; þoute α. *lete it halwy*] lete hys halwy B; lete his  
halewi C; hure halewi α; hure to halwe β; hit to halwe δ. *to*] at δ;  
atte γ. *anon*] om. αβδ.

7158. *ihalwed him adde*] hadde hure ihalewed α; hadde hure halwed β;  
had hir halowed δ. *him*] om. B. *er*] ere βδ.

7159. *he*] heo α; sche δ. *ef sone*] eft sone Cαδ; eftsoone β.

7160. *barony*] baronize α. *mid him to be*] myd hym be C; to w<sup>t</sup> him  
beo α.

7161. *igadered*] gadered γ. *ise*] se γ.

7162. *Vor þo*] That whenne γ. *Murgost*] murgust C; mergest δ;  
meriest β. *vuelede*] eueled β; euyllled δ.

7163. *ʒ*] Ac αδ; But β. *napeles glad he was*] glad he was napeles β.  
*him sulf*] om. βδ. *wuder*] om. B; whoder C; wheoder α; wheþer β.  
*gon*] to gone δ; he schulde gone β.

7164. *þe*] om. δ.

7165. *nom*] toke γ. *þat him*] þat hem B; þat hom C. *valle*] vane B.

7166. *ber þe*] bar þe α; wolde bere β. *huld*] held α; holde β. *deis*] deys α; daies β; dayes γ. *atil*] atir α; atire β; atyre δ

7167. *gret*] om. β. *þe*] his Cαβδ. *huld*] held α. *vorte*] vort α;  
vn to β. *dawes*] dayes γ

- fol. 105 b. A sein Iones day he sey . þat al com to god endinge .  
 confir- He made a conferment . to westmunstre of ech  
 macio þinge . 7169  
 libertatis. pat þoru him hom iziue was . oþer þoru eni oþer kinge .  
 So þat no king after him . ne dude no destourbinge .
- Dedicacio. þe chirche he let halwy . as a childermasse day .  
 Wel feble he was þere him sulf . as al þat folc isay .  
 In a þousend ȝer of grace . & six & sixti þer to .  
 Hit was þat þis holimon . þis dede let do . 7175
- [350] þo it was al wel ido . & ibroȝt to god ende .  
 þe king feble & sik ynou . to is bed gan wende .
- langor. þo was þer deol & sorwe ynou . of men þat wuste þat  
 cas .  
 Vor hii wuste þat to engelond . muche wo to come was .  
 Worre & slazt & oþer wo . & hunger & gret wou .  
 þe quene vel bi him adoun . & biclupte him vaste ynou .  
 Vor to hete is colde limes . þat non hete ne com to .  
 þoru hete of ire owe bodi . & of ire cloþes al so .

- 
7168. *A sein*] On þe seint *ad* ; On þe seynt *β* ; On seynt *γ*. *day*  
 daie *β*. *he sey*] isei C ; om. *αβδ*.
7169. *a conferment*] a conferment B ; oo confirmacioun *β*. *west-*  
*munstre*] Westmonastre *γ*. *ech*] eche *α*.
7170. *hom iziue*] *ȝiue* ham *α* ; *ȝeue* hem *β*. *þoru eni*] of eny *α* ; of  
 any *β* ; of ony *δ*.
7171. *ne*] om. *δ*. *no*] non C ; om. *αβ*. *destourbinge*] destour-  
 bringe B ; disturblynge *β* ; disturbelynge *γ*.
7172. *halwy*] halewi *α* ; halowe *γ*. *as a*] as on *β*. *childermasse*] *chyl-*  
*dery masse* B ; chyluren mas *δ*.
7173. *Wel*] *Rȝt* *β*. *as*] and *γ*. *þat*] þe *β*. *isay*] it saye *δ*.
7174. *In a*] In þe o *α* ; In þe oo *β* ; In þe *δ*. *ȝ*] om. *δ*. *six &*  
*sixti*] sixe sixti *α*.
7175. *let*] so let *α* ; so lete *βδ* ; lete so *γ*.
7176. *al wel ido*] wel al do *β* ; al wel doo *γ*.
7177. *þe*] þis *α*. *feble*] feblede *α*. *bed*] bedde *α*.
7178. *wuste þat*] weste þe *α* ; wist that *β*.
7179. *Vor*] Vor þo *α* ; For þan *β*. *wuste*] wyste C ; wiste *α*.
7180. *Worre*] Werre *β*. *ȝ*] om. *δ*. *slazt*] wo *β*. *oþer wo*] *slawȝter* *β*. *ȝ*] om. *αδ*. *honger . . . wou*] hungur & gret strijf  
 and wouȝ *β*.
7181. *biclupte*] clupte *α* ; clipte *β*.
7182. *Vor to hete is*] Vnto his *β*. *ne*] om. *δ*.
7183. *þoru*] þour *α*. *owe*] om. *αβδ*.



þe king lai as he were isuowe . al mest dawes visio.  
tuo .

He gan as he awoke of slepe . is eyen þo vndo .

He sat him vpward vp is bed . is honden huld vp an  
hey . 7186

Louerd he sede þat ech þing . madest quointe & sley .

& changest poer & kinedom . al at þin owe rede .

& mannes sones wreche sendst . of hor fader misdede .

Ȝif þing þat ich nou ysey . come of þin owe soþnesse .

Ȝif me poer hit to telle . in al mi feblesse . 7191

Vor to ssewy þi poer . þat hii þat it yseþ .

Douti þe of þe sunne . þat hii inne beþ .

Repenti mowe & þer of . hom amendi so .

pat hii ssilde hom fram þe harm . þat þou þencst hom  
do . 7195

Anon as þis holiman adde . is orison ydo þere .

Stalwarde mon of speche he was . hol as þei he  
were .

7184. *he were isuowe*] þei he were ysowe C; iswowe *a*; in swowe *β*;  
in a swowe *γ*; ysowū *δ*. *al mest*] almost *γ*. *dawes*] dayes *γδ*.

7185. *awoke*] awoke þo *aδ*; awoke þan *β*. þo] om. *aβδ*.

7186. *him*] om. B. *vpward vp*] vpart vp B; opward on *a*; vp on *β*.  
*honden*] hondes *β*; hondus *δ*. *huld*] held Ba. *an hey*] on heye *γ*.

7188. *kinedom*] kynedoms B; kinedoms *a*; kyngdomes *γδ*. *þin owe*] by nowe BC.

7189. *sones wreche sendst*] wreche sendest ek (also *β*) *aβ*; seest eke *δ*.  
*sendst*] senst BC. *of*] for *β*. *fader*] fadres *β*.

7190. *nou*] nouþe C. *ysey*] see *γ*. *þin owe*] þy B; þi nowe C.

7191. *Ȝif*] Ȝet B. *al mi*] al mine *a*. *feblesse*] feblesse C*β*.

7192. *ssewy*] shewe *γ*. *yseþ*] seeth *γ*.

7193. *Douti*] Doute *β*. *of þe*] & of þe B; of C; & of *aδ*; and of  
here *β*. *hii*] þer *β*.

7194. *Repenti*] Repente *β*. *hom amendi*] amende hem *β*.

7195. *ssilde*] ssulde B; schulde C; scholde *a*.

7196. *Anon . . . þere*] Anon þo he hadde þis oreson yended þus þere *a*;  
Anone when he (whenne *γ*) had þis orisoun ended þus here *βγ*; Anone  
þo he had þys orison þus ydoñ there *δ*.

7197. *mon . . . was*] ynou his speche was C*a*; ynou; his speche  
was *βδ*. *hol*] holy man B; hol man C*a*; hool man *β*; hole man *δ*.  
þei] om. BC*aβδ*.

Narracio  
visionis.

þo gan he to tellen þis . þat vlke tyme ich was .

As man fleme in normandie . me com mani god cas .

[351] Men of religion . ich louede wel ynou . 7200

And to hom þat beste were . at uor alle opere ich drou .

An tueye holimen at uore alle opere . mest ich louede

þere .

Nou wot ich wel þat mani day . in heuene boþe hii were .

Nou come hii boþe to me . and þe anguisses some .

Hii tolde me þat to engelond . after me ssolle come .

Hii sede me of þe wrechede . þat alond aþ ʒare ibe .

þe wreche hieþ &amp; comeþ sone . &amp; þat me ssal yse .

fol. 106. Vor prustes mid vnclene honden . &amp; mid lechors mod .

Al isoyled sacrieþ . godes fless &amp; is blod . 7209

7198. *gan*] bigan β. *tellen*] telle Caβδ. *þis*] þus BC; þere aβδ.  
*þat vlke*] þulke BCα; þilke β; thylk δ. *ich*] þat ych B; þat ich α;  
 þat I βδ.

7199. *As man*] As a man C; As in α; As δ; om. β. *fleme*] fleyne B;  
 flemed aβδ. *in*] in to aβ. *mani*] maniʒe α; manye β. *god*] a  
 goude C; a good βδ.

7200. *wel*] euer wel β.

7201. *to*] om. aβδ. *hom*] me hem B; me hom C. *at uor*] at vore  
 B; to fore aδ; bi fore β. *opere*] to me aβδ. *ich*] om. γ.

7202. *An*] om. aβδ; & C. *tueye*] tuene B; Tweiʒe α; Two βδ. *at  
 uore*] bi vore C; to fore α; bi fore β; by fore δ. *opere*] om. aβδ.

7203. *wot ich wel*] i<sup>c</sup> wot wel C. *mani*] maniʒe α. *day*] a daye δ.  
*boþe hii*] beye hy α.

7204. Omitted in B. *come*] comen α; were β. *hii boþe to*] hi  
 beye to α; boþe hi to to C. *to me*] with me β. *þe anguisses  
 some*] sorwes gonne me telle α; sorwes gan me telle β; sorowes  
 gon me telle δ.

7205. *Hii . . . come*] þat after mi day to englond hidere come schelle α;  
 That aftir my deth to Englonde hider come schelle β; That after my  
 day to Englonde hyder come schalle δ. *after me*] after myne dai C.

7206. *Hii sede*] he seggeþ C. *þe wrechede*] aδ; þ wrechede A; þe  
 wrechede B; þe wrechhede C; þe wrechednesse β. *alond*] alonde  
 B; in londe aβ; in lond δ. *ʒare ibe*] ʒore be β.

7207. *hieþ*] hiʒeþ α; heiʒeþ β. *comeþ sone*] sone comeþ BCaδ; soone  
 wol come β. *ʒ þat*] þat aβ. *me ssal*] ssal me B. *yse*] se γ;  
 sone yse C.

7208. *Vor*] V A. *prustes*] prestes BCβ. *vnclene*] foule aβδ. *honden*]  
 honde Ba; hondes β; hond δ. *lechors*] licherous β; lecherous γδ.

7209. *isoyled*] soyled B; ysoilud α; foule ysoiled β; y suyled δ.  
*sacrieþ*] sacreþ Cβ; sacren δ. *fless*] flechs α.



Ssephurdes hii beþ luþere . vor hii ne witeþ nozt .  
 Hor ssep fram þe wolues . vor be hom ibroz̄t . 7211  
 þe milc & þe wolle clene . of oþer þing hii nollep  
 telle .  
 þe ssephurdes & þe ssep al so . ssolleþ to þe pine of  
 helle .  
 As god heiemen of þe lond . robbeors felawes beþ .  
 Poueremen þat hii moweþ ouer . hii huldeþ as ze iseþ .  
 Nou wole vr louerd ssake is suerd . is bowe is ibend .  
 & prest aþ imad uor to smite . men þat beþ mis  
 wend . 7217  
 þo sede ich mid dreri mod . zif hii wolle turne hor  
 þozt .  
 & sori be & bete hor sunne . wole vr louerd uor ziue  
 hom ozt ?  
 þat is uor nozt þe oþer sede . vor þe folkes herte is . [352]  
 So iharded þat hii beþ . deue & blinde iwys . 7221

7210. *beþ*] bet B. *ne*] om. δ. *witeþ*] kepeþ β.

7211. *vor be hom*] C; vor be hem Bδ; vor be ham α; vn to it be to hem β; vor he hom A. *ibrozt̄*] brouzt̄ β.

7212. *þe milc*] þe melc C; þe melke B; Milc α; Mylk δ. *þe wolle*] wolle δ. *oþer þing*] oþer C; more α; þat oþer β. *hii nollep telle*] þy nolle telle C; no tale þei telle β. *nollep*] nolle B; wil not δ.

7213. *ssephurdes*] herdes αβδ; sheepe γ. *ssep*] herdes γ. *ssolleþ*] ssulle B; schulle Cβ; scholle α. *þe*] om. B.

7214. *robbeors*] robbores C; þat robbeors α; þat robbers β.

7215. *moweþ*] mowe BCαβ; mow δ. *hii huldeþ*] huldeþ C; huldeþ vuel α; huldeþ euel β; hyldeth δ. *ze*] om. C. *iseþ*] seen β.

7216. *Nou*] Nouþe C. *wole*] wil δ. *vr louerd*] god αβδ. *ssake*] schakiþe α. *bowe*] bouwe α. *is*] is ek α; is also β. *ibend*] bent β.

7217. & *prest aþ . . . smite*] & prest is to smite & schete α; Prestes to smyte & schete β. *aþ imad*] haþ hit ymad C; ys δ. *men*] þat fole Cα; and folke β; þe folk δ. *beþ mis wend*] bet myswende B; is mysywend C; is miswend α; is mys went β; ys myswende δ.

7218. *dreri*] druri α; dredful β. *mod*] mode B. *wolle*] wolleþ Ba.

7219. & *sori be*] Sorewi α; To sorwe β; & sorowe δ. *bete*] bydde fore δ. *sunne*] sunnes α. *hom*] hit α; it δ; om. β.

7220. *þe oþer sede*] quaþ þe oþer α; q<sup>d</sup> þe oþer β; quaþe þe oþere δ.

7221. *iharded*] harded γδ. *deue*] boþe deef β. *deue & blinde*] blynde & deue BC; blinde & deue α; blynde & defe δ.

þat hii nolleþ no god þing · ihure ne yse ·  
 þo sede ich were vr louerd · wolle euere wroþ be ·  
 Wer he nolle grace do · & be of milce more ·  
 Wanne þat lond after so gret ioie · so uol worþ of  
 sore · 7225  
 Wat ende ssal þer of be · & wanne eni blis ·  
 Oþer confort after such wo · þo sede þe oþere þis ·  
 arbor. A grene wexinge tre · þat is fram þe more ·  
 Ismite adoun & þe brede · of þre londes þer fram  
 ybore ·  
 Wanne it is eft bi him sulue · wiþoute ech monnes  
 red · 7230  
 Itornd azen to is rizte more · þat er was as ded ·  
 & biginþ to blowe · & supþe to bere frut ·  
 ʒut me may wo it isucþ · to bote hopie ʒut ·  
 þo þe quene & ire broþer · harald hurde þis ·  
 & roberd þat wardein was · of þe paleys ywis · 7235

- 
7222. *nolleþ*] *nolle* C; *wolle* β; *wol* γ. *no*] *non* B. *ihure ne*] *hure*  
*ne* C; here *noþer* β; here *noþere* δ. *yse*] see δ.  
 7223. *were*] *wer* B; *whare* C; *wheþer* αβ. *vr louerd*] *god* αβ. *wroþ*] *so*  
*wroþ* α; *so wrothe* β.  
 7224. *Wer*] *Whare* C; *Wheþer* αβ; *Wheþere* δ. *nolle*] *nolle ʒut* C;  
*nulle ʒitte* δ; *wole* β; *wol* γ.  
 7225. *so gret*] *so om.* αβ. *worþ*] *wroþ* C; *schal be* β.  
 7226. *Wat*] *Whanne* C.  
 7227. *Oþer*] *Or* β. *wo*] *sor* BC; *sore* δ; *sorewe* α; *sorowe* β. *þe*] *þis*  
*C*; *þys* δ.  
 7228. *A grene*] *O grene* α; *O gret* β. *fram*] *fro* β. *þe*] *hys* B;  
*his Caβδ*.  
 7229. *Ismite*] *And smyte* β. *& þe*] *& þre* A. *of*] *and* γ. *þre*] *þe*  
*þre* B. *þer fram*] *þanne* α; *þan* δ; *þens* β.  
 7230. *is*] *om.* αβ. *him sulue*] *hym sulf* C; *my self* δ.  
 7231. *Itornd*] *Turneþ* αβ. *rizte*] *om.* βδ; *rite* α.  
 7232. *blowe*] *blome* β. *to bere*] *bereþ* αβ.  
 7233. *ʒut . . . isucþ*] *Who so sueþ (seeth* β) *þis he may* αβ; *Hwo so*  
*seeth þys he maye* δ. *ʒut*] *þanne* B. *wo it isucþ*] *who þat*  
*issekkeþ* C. *hopie*] *hopize* α; *hope* β. *ʒut*] *ʒuit* α.  
 7234. *hurde*] *ihurde* α.  
 7235. *wardein was*] *was wardeyne* β. *þe*] *om.* δ.



Hii wepe & made deol ynou . vor hii seye þe soþnesse .  
In wuch lecherie & oþer sunne . þe prestes songe hor  
messe .

& hou þe heiemen of þe lond . þe pouere to grounde  
brozte .

þe wreche þat god wole do . nas nozt uor nozt hii  
þozte .

þe sizte bitokneþ þus . as it was vnder stonde . 7240 *signacio.*  
þis tre þe noble kinedom . bitokneþ of engelonde .

þe more bitokneþ þe rizte kunde . þat ech of oþere come .  
Fram king alfred þe kunde more . þat uerst was yeled  
at rome .

To seint edwardes fader . & to him sulue al so . 7244 [353]

Ac þo he deide wiþoute rizt eir . þe wexinge was ydo .

& þat tre ismite fram þe more . ouer þre londes brede .

Vor þre kinges were of engelond . of vnkunde sede .

Verst harald þe quene broþer . & willam bastard al so . fol. 106 b.

& supþe is sone willam . þe rede king þer to .

7236. *wepe*] wope C; wepte β. *seye*] isei C. *soþnesse*] soþenasse α.

7237. *In . . . sunne*] þat in lecherize & in oþere sunnes α; That in  
synne & licherye β. *wuch*] wuche B; swich C; suche δ. *sunne*]  
synnys δ. *þe*] om. C; þat δ. *messe*] masse Ba.

7238. *þe pouere*] þe om. αδ.

7239. *wole*] wolde Baβδ. *nas*] was δ. *hii*] as him δ; om. C.  
*þozte*] y þoute C.

7240. *þe*] þis Caβ; Thys δ. *sizte*] siht C. *bitokneþ*] was bi  
toknyng C. *was*] was to C.

7241. *þe*] þis C. *þe noble . . . engelonde*] bitokeneþ of Englonde þe  
noble kyngdome β.

7242. *þe*] & þe αβδ. *bitokneþ*] om. αβδ.

7243. *yeled*] yheled B; oiled β; oyled γ.

7245. *þo . . . eir*] wiþoute rizt eir he deiȝde α; with owte ryȝt  
eier he deide β; w<sup>t</sup> owte ryght eyre he deyd δ. *þe wexinge was*]  
þo (þan β) was þe wexinge αβδ. *ydo*] do β.

7246. *&*] om. αβδ. *þat*] þe C. *ismite*] was smite β. *fram*] fro  
β; from γ.

7247. *þre*] þe BCαβ. *of*] in δ. *of*] of wel αδ; of ryȝt β.  
*vnkunde*] vnkede C; vnkynde δ.

7248. *Verst . . . broþer*] Harald þe quene broþer furst α; Haralde þe  
qwenes broþer furst β; Harald þe quenes broþere first δ. *&*] om. δ.

7249. *þer to*] al so Cδ.

Ac after þat willam þe rede king . issote was bi cas .  
 & þe gode henry is broþer . after him king was . 7251  
 Seint edwardes nece . þat of is fader kunde com .  
 & of þe rizte kunde of engelond . king henry to wiue  
 nom .

þat was mold þe gode quene . þat in gode time was  
 ybore .

þo smot uerst þis tre azen . to is kunde more . 7255

& normandie þoru þe king . & þoru þe quene engelond .

Iioyned were þo kundeliche . as in one monnes hond .

þo seint edward adde þis itold . he closede boþe is eye .

In þe verþe day of Ieniuer . In þis manere he gan deye .

In a þousend zer of grace . & sixe & sixti rizt . 7260

After þat vr suete louerd . in is moder was alizt .

King he was þre & tuenti zer . & six monþes þer to .

& þre wouke & six dawes . ar is lif were ydo .

Al þe franchise of engelond . & al þe ioye of blis .

Mid him was uaste ibured . þo me burede him ywis .

7250. *Ac*] And  $\delta$ .      *þat willam þe*] Willam þe C; þis  $a\beta$ ; þat þys  $\delta$ .  
*issote*] shotte  $\gamma$ .

7251.  $\&$ ] om.  $a\beta$ .      *was*] þo was  $a$ .

7252. *þat*] om.  $a\beta\delta$ .      *com*] þat com  $a$ ; þat come  $\beta\delta$ .

7253.  $\&$ ] om.  $\delta$ .      *þe*] om.  $a\beta$ .

7254. *was . . . . quene*] molde þe good qwene was  $\beta$ .      *ybore*] bore  $\gamma$ .

7255. Omitted in  $\delta$ .      *uerst þis tre*] þis tre furst  $a$ ; þe tre furst  $\beta$ .

7256. *engelond*] of engelond C; of englund  $\delta$ .

7257. *Iioyned*] Ioyned B $\gamma$ .      *as*] om. B.      *one*] oo  $\gamma$ .

7258. *þis*] om.  $a\beta\delta$ .      *itold*] seide  $\beta$ .      *boþe*] om. C $a\beta\delta$ .      *is eye*] his  
 eize  $a$ ; his eizen  $\beta$ ; his eyen  $\gamma$ .

7259. *In*] And BC $a\delta$ .      *Ieniuer*] Ianyuere B; ianewer C; Ieneuere  $\beta$ ;  
 Ianuuer  $\delta$ .      *he*] om. BC $a\beta\delta$ .      *deye*] deize  $a$ ; deien  $\beta$ ; deyen  $\gamma$ .

7260–7263. Inserted in B after line 7257.

7260. *In a*] In þe o  $a$ ; In þe oo  $\beta$ ; In þe  $\delta$ .

7261. *þat*] om. B.      *vr suete louerd*] oure swete louerd  $a$ ; oure lorde  
 god  $\beta$ .

7262. *þre*] þere A.

7263. *wouke*] woke BC; wike  $a$ ; wikes  $\beta$ ; wekes  $\gamma$ ; wokys  $\delta$ .      *six*]  
 syxte B.      *dawes*] daies  $\beta$ .      *ydo*] do  $\gamma$ .

7264. *franchise*] fraunchises  $\delta$ .      *þe ioye of blis*] ioye & blysse B;  
 þe ioize & blis  $a$ ; þe ioye & blis C $\beta$ .

7265. *ibured*] iburied  $a$ ; buried  $\beta$ .      *burede him*] hym ibured C; him  
 burede  $a$ ; him buried  $\beta$ ; him beried  $\delta$ .



& þat me vond sone afterward . mid moni deoluol  
cas . 7266

At westmunstre a tuelfte day . þis godemon ibured  
was .

¶ Arald þis false erl . þo seint edward ded lay .

Him sulue he let crouni king . þulke sulue day . 7270

[354]  
Coronacio  
harald.

Falsliche uor seint edward . so wel to him truste .

þat he bitok him engelond . þat he it wel wuste .

To willames biofþe bastard . duc of normandie .

Ac him sulue he made king . mid such tricherie .

Ac þe gode trywemen of þe lond . wolde abbe ymad  
king .

þe kunde eir þe zonge child . edgar aþeling . 7275

Wo so were next king bi kunde . me clupede him  
aþeling .

þeruore me clupede him so . vor bi kunde he was next  
king .

Ac harald made his wey biuore . as mid suikedom .

Mid ziftes & mid uaire biheste . aueng þe kinedom .

7266. & . . . sone] Sone me fond hit *ad*; Soone men fonde hit *β*.  
*deoluol*] o dulfol *α*; a deolful *δ*; a doilful *β*; a doefull *γ*.

7267. *a tuelfte*] a tuelfþe *B*; a tuelf þe *C*; on þe twelf *β*. *þis gode  
mon*] seint edward *ad*; Seynt Edward *β*. *ibured*] buried *β*. See  
Appendix, Note OO.

7268. *þis*] þe *β*. *ded*] dede *B*.

7269. *sulue*] sulf *α*. *he*] om. *C*. *let crouni*] was icrowned *α*; was  
crowned *β*. *þulke sulue*] þilke same *β*.

7270. *truste*] triste *α*; trist *δ*.

7271. *wel*] truliche *α*; trewly *β*. *wuste*] wiste *αβ*; wust *δ*.

7272. *biofþe*] bi of þe *A*; bihoue *Caβ*; byhofe *δ*.

7273. *him sulue he made*] he made him self *δ*. *sulue*] sulf *α*. *mid  
such*] mid suche *α*; þorwz his *β*.

7274. *trywemen*] men *αβδ*. *ymad*] made *γ*.

7275. *þe kunde*] þane kunde *α*.

7276. *next king*] next *α*; om. *β*. *were next king*] first were *δ*. *bi  
kunde*] bihynde *γ*. *clupede him*] clupeþ hym *B*; clupeþ swich *C*;  
cleped such *α*; callid suche *β*.

7277. *clupede*] callid *γ*. *vor*] om. *αβδ*. *bi kunde*] bihynde *γ*.

7278. *as mid*] & *β*. *suikedom*] wyekedome *δ*.

7279. *ziftes*] zifte *C*. & *mid*] & *αβδ*. *biheste*] bihestes *Caβ*;  
byhestis *δ*. *aueng*] & auong *B*; & feng *α*; & fonge *βδ*.

So þat some him chose al out . & some hom hulde  
 stille . 7280

And sofrede as hii nozt ne miȝte . al þe oþeres wille .

So þat harald was king . to wroþerhele þe kinedom .

And seint edwardes siȝte . bi him to soþe com .

Vor þo bigan þe wowe verst . as me miȝte yse .

þat ssolde as seint edward sede . bi þre kinges daye  
 be . 7285

Vor coste haraldes broþer . þat he drof in to flaundre .

Bi þe kinges daye edward . him sulf to grete sclaundre .

[355] He com anon þo upen him . mid gret poer & heye .  
 fol. 107.

Mid harald darfager . king of norþweye . 7289

& mid gret poer of norþhumber . to euerwik hii come .

& muche folk in þe souþ side . boþe slowe & nome .

bellum. King harald com to hom aȝen . mid poer strong ynou .

Bi side euerwik . his ost aȝen him drou .

7280. *him chose*] chose him  $\gamma$ . &] om.  $\gamma$ . *hom hulde*] huld hom C  
 him helde  $\gamma$ .

7281. *sofrede*] leten  $\alpha$ ; leten hem  $\beta$ ; lete  $\delta$ . *as hii . . . . wille*] for  
 hi ne myte oþer don al hare wille  $\alpha$ ; for þei ne myȝt oþere down al here  
 wille  $\beta$ ; for þey ne myght oþere doñ al her wille  $\delta$ . þe] om. B.

7282. *wroþerhele*] wō þe hele B; wroþehele C; wroþe hele  $\alpha$ ; euyll  
 hele  $\delta$ .

7283. *bi him to soþe*] to hem to sothe  $\gamma$ ; to soþe by him  $\delta$ .

7284. *wowe*] wow B; werre  $\alpha\beta$ . *yse*] se  $\gamma$ .

7285. *þat ssolde*] And schulde be  $\beta$ . *seint*] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta$ . *þre kinges*  
*daye be*] kynges daies þre  $\beta$ . *daye*] dawes  $\alpha$ ; drawun  $\delta$ .

7286. *haraldes*] harald B. *drof*] drof er B $\alpha\beta$ ; drof ere  $\delta$ ; drofe er  $\gamma$ .  
*in to*] to  $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$ .

7287. þe] om. B. *kinges daye edward*] kynges Edwardes daie  $\beta$ ;  
 kynges Edwardes day  $\gamma$ . *sulf*] sulue BC $\alpha$ .

7288. þo] om. C $\beta$ . *upen*] ope  $\alpha$ ; apone  $\beta$ ; vpon C $\gamma$ . & heye] &  
 eie C; & eye B $\delta$ ; & eyȝe  $\alpha$ ; alway  $\beta$ .

7289. *Mid harald darfager*] & brouȝte w<sup>t</sup> him arfager  $\alpha$ ; & brouȝt with  
 him Arfager  $\beta$ . *darfager*] AB; arfager C; & Arfager  $\delta$ . *king*]  
 þe kynges  $\beta$ . *norþweye*] noreweyȝe  $\alpha$ .

7290. *mid gret*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ ; þe  $\delta$ . *norþhumber*] norȝthumberlond  $\alpha$ ;  
 Norþhumberlonde  $\beta$ ; Northhumburlond  $\delta$ . *to*] & to  $\alpha\beta$ . *hii*] he  $\beta$ .

7291. *in*] of  $\delta$ . *slowe*] flowe  $\alpha$ ; þey slouȝ  $\delta$ .

7292. *to hom aȝen*] aȝen hym B. *to*] om. C $\alpha\beta\delta$ .

7293. *Bi side*] & bi side C; & bi sides  $\alpha\beta$ ; And by sydys  $\delta$ . *aȝen*  
*him*] aȝen hom C; aȝen ham  $\alpha$ ; aȝeynst hem  $\delta$ . *drou*] he drou B.



In a stude þat me clupede · staunford brugge þo ·  
 Ac nou me clupeþ it bataile brugge · uor þe bataile þat  
 was þo · 7295  
 pere hii smite to gadere · & made a sori pley ·  
 Vor þere was þis cost aslawe · & þe king of norþ-  
 wey ·  
 & hor side al bineþe · to ende it com so ·  
 þat seint edward biuore sede · of þulke breþeren tuo ·  
 þat hii ssolde to gadere fiȝte · & harald aboute þe ·  
 þer me miȝte of þulke word · þe soþnesse yse · 7301  
 Fram anon amorwe · uorte mid ouer non ·  
 þe bataile ilaste strong · ar he were idon ·  
 þe englisse ouer þe brugge driue · þe oþere atte  
 laste ·  
 Ac þo þat water was bituene · hii stode aȝen vāste ·  
 O bodi þer was of norþwey · betere nare þer none ·  
 Vor he at stod vpe þe brugge · mid an ax alone ·

7294. *a stude*] o stude *a*; a stede *C*; oo bregge *β*. *staunford*] Stam-  
 ford *B*; steynforde *C*; steineford *a*; schemford *β*; shemford *γ*; steyns-  
 ford *δ*. *brugge*] bregge *β*.
7295. *Ac*] And *Baβδ*. *nou*] nouþe *C*. *me clupeþ it*] me clupeþ *C*;  
 om. *aβδ*. *brugge*] bregge *β*. *þat was þo*] was þer ido *a*; was  
 þer do *β*; was there tho *γ*; þer was ydo *δ*.
7296. *þere*] þus *aβ*. *smite to gadere*] to gidre smete *β*. *a*] o *a*; oo *β*.
7297. *was þis cost*] was þis coste *Ca*; was tost *B*; þis Coste was *β*.  
*aslawe*] slayn *β*.
7298. *ende*] þe ende *δ*. *so*] þo *β*; so þo *δ*.
7299. *seint*] om. *aβδ*. *biuore*] er *aβ*; ere *δ*. *þulke*] þelke *B*.
7301. *þe*] þat *B*.
7302. *anon amorwe*] þe non a morewe *a*; þe noon amorwe *β*; þe ȝonge  
 nonne amorow *δ*. *uorte*] vor to hei *C*; fort hei *a*; vn to heiȝe *β*;  
 vn to the high *γ*; vnto hyȝ *δ*.
7303. *þe*] þo *B*; That *δ*. *ilaste*] laste *Ba*; last *γ*. *strong*] stronge *a*.  
*ar he*] ar hit *a*; or hit *βδ*.
7304. *englisse*] Engliche men *β*. *ouer þe brugge*] to þe brynke *β*.  
*driue*] droue *Bβ*. *atte*] at *B*.
7305. *Ac*] om. *aβ*. *hii stode aȝen*] aȝen hi stode *a*; aȝen þei (þey *δ*)  
 stode *βδ*.
7306. *O*] On *B*; A *δ*. *betere nare þer*] a better was neuer *δ*. *nare*]  
 nas *B*; nere *Ca*; was *β*.
7307. *at stod*] at stode *B*; a stod *C*; stode *βδ*. *vpe*] op *a*; apon *β*.  
*brugge*] brygge *C*. *an*] on *a*. *ax*] ax in hond *δ*.

& drof þe englisse men azen . him ne miȝte non at stonde .

& slou mo þan vourty of hom . mid is owe honde .

[356] & wuste hom so uorte after non . vor te on mid gile nom . 7310

A ssip and ar he were iwar . vnder þe brugge com .

& smot him ar he were ywar . vnder þe fondement lowe .

Mid a spere & so an hey . þat he deide in an þrowe .

A stalwarde pece þat was . nou god cupe is soule loue .

þo þoȝte þe englisse uor is deþ . þat hii were al aboue . 7315

& passede þe brugge anon . & slowe to grounde .

So þat þe oþer partie . bineþe was in a stounde .

þo harald isey is broþer aslawe . & þe king arfager .

Of norþweie & hor folc . he ne held no mon is per .

He ne zeld noȝt wel hor mede . þat wiþ him is fon slowe . 7320

peruore is men þe lasse . hor herte to him drowe .

7308. *him ne miȝte non*] ne myte him non *a*; ne myȝt him non *δ*; none myȝt him *β*. *at stonde*] a stonde Cγ.

7309. *vourty*] fourti men *β*. *owe*] om. *aβδ*.

7310. *wuste*] kepte *βδ*. *uorte*] fort *a*; vn to *β*; to *γ*. *vor te on*] þat on *a*; þat oon *β*; þat one *γδ*.

7311. *A ssip*] A schup C; Mid o schip *a*; With a schip *β*. *and ar he were iwar*] & onder hym C; priueliche bineþe *aβ*; & vnder him bynethe *δ*. *vnder*] & vnder C; & vnþer *a*; and onder *β*. *brugge*] brygge C.

7312. *ywar*] ware *γ*. *vnder*] þoru Ca; þorwȝ *β*; þrouȝ *δ*. *þe*] om. B.

7313. *spere*] scharpe spere *δ*. *& so an hey*] om. *δ*. *so*] þo *a*; þan *β*. *an hey*] an heiȝe *β*; on high *γ*. *þat*] om. *aβ*. *in an*] in a BC; on o *a*; in one *β*.

7314. *stalwarde*] stalworthe *γ*. *þat was*] was þat on *a*; was þat one *βδ*. *nou*] om. *βδ*. *cupe*] kithe *β*; cuyþe *δ*.

7315. *hii*] hui *a* *al*] om. *δ*.

7316. *brugge*] brygge C. *to*] þo to *aδ*; þan to *β*.

7317. *So*] om. *aβδ*. *þe*] þo *δ*. *oþer*] oþere *a*. *partie*] om. *aβδ*. *was*] were *aβδ*. *in a*] in one lutle *a*; in a litil *δ*; anone in a litel *β*.

7318. *isey*] sawe *γ*. *aslawe*] slayne *γ*.

7319. *ne*] om. *δ*. *held no mon*] huld nour B.

7320. *ne zeld noȝt wel*] withhelde men *β*. *ne*] om. *δ*. *wel*] om. *aδ*.

7321. *hor*] om. *aβ*. *herte*] hertis *δ*.



& þat hii kudde him afterward . azen willam bastard .  
As ze ssolle sone ihure . vor he was euere a ssreward .

**M**Vche aþ þe sorwe ibe . ofte in engelonde .

As ze mowe her & er . ihure & vnderstonde . 7325  
Of moni bataile þat aþ ibe . & þat men þat lond  
nome .

Verst as ze abbeþ ihurd . þe emperours of rome .

Suppe saxons & englisse . mid batayles stronge .

& suppe hii of denemarch . þat hulde it al so longe .

[357]  
fol. 107 b.

Atte laste hii of normandie . þat maisters beþ zut  
here . 7330

Wonne hit & holdeþ zut . icholle telle in wuch  
manere .

po willam bastard hurde telle . of haraldes suikel-  
hede .

Hou he adde ymad him king . & mid such falshede .

Vor þat lond him was bitake . as he wel wuste . 7334

To wite hit to him wel . & he wel to him truste .

7322. *afterward*] after *ay*; aftir *β*.

7323. *sone ihure*] here soone *β*; after here *δ*. *euere*] om. *aβδ*.

7324. *Muche*] Manye *β*. *sorwe*] sorwes *β*; sorowes *γ*. *ibe*] be *β*.

7325. *mowe*] may *δ*. *her & er*] here & er *B*; heer & þere *β*; here and there *γ*; nowe & ere *δ*. *her . . . vnderstonde*] her yhure & kunne vnderstonde *C*. *ihure*] here *βδ*.

7326. *Of moni*] Maniþe *α*; Many *a β*. *bataile*] batailles *C*. *þat aþ*] þat haueþ *C*; þer haþ *aβ*. *& þat men*] men *α*; & men *δ*; of men þat *β*.

7327. *abbeþ ihurd*] haue harde *β*. *þe*] of þe *βδ*.

7329. Omitted in *B*. *hiþ*] w<sup>t</sup> hem *δ*. *hulde it al so*] helde þe werre *δ*.

7330. *hii*] hey *B*. *beþ*] bet *B*; bene *γ*.

7331. *holdeþ*] holden *β*. *icholle*] i<sup>c</sup> chul *C*; ich wole *α*; I wol *β*. *telle*] telle þou *β*; you telle *γ*. *in wuch*] in wuche *B*; in whych *C*; on whiche *aβ*; on what *δ*; in whiche *γ*.

7332. *hurde telle*] ihurde *α*; harde þis *β*; hurde *δ*. *suikelhede*] suykedhede *B*; swikehede *C*; falshede *β*; schrewdhed *δ*.

7333. *ymad*] made *γ*. *& mid such falshede*] & þat with muche qwede *β*. *such*] wuch *B*; whuche *C*; which *aδ*.

7334. *him was*] was him *β*. *he*] hyt *B*. *wel*] welle *B*; ryzt *β*. *wuste*] wiste *aβ*.

7335. *wite*] wityþe *α*; kepe *β*. *& he*] for he *β*. *truste*] triste *aβ*.

Nuncii .w.  
ad harald.

As þe hende he dude verst . & messagers him sende .  
þat he vnderstode him bet . is dede vor to amende .  
& þozte on þe grete oþ . þat he him adde er ydo .  
To wite him wel engelond . & to spousi is dozter  
also .

& hulde him þerof vorewarde . as he bihet ek þe  
kinge . 7340

& bote he dude bi time he wolde . sende him oþer  
tidinge .

& seche him out ar tuelf monþe . & is riztes winne .  
þat he ne ssolde abbe in al engelond . an herne to wite  
him Inne .

h. remittit

Harald him sende word . þat folie it was to truste .  
To such oþ as was ido . mid strengþe as he wel wuste .  
Vor zif a maide treuþe iplizt . to do an fole dede .  
Al one priueliche . wiþoute hire frendes rede . 7347

7336. *As*] And as β. *he*] om. β. *messagers*] massangers γ.  
*him*] to him β.

7337. *þat*] And þat β. *vnderstode him*] him vnderstod α. *bet*] better β. *vor to*] vort α; to β.

7338. *þozte*] þoute him α; to þenke β. *er*] om. αβδ. *ydo*] do β.

7339. *wite him*] witiþe him α; warde for him β; kepe him δ. *wel engelond*] Englonde wel β. *to spousi*] to spouse BC; spousi α; spoused β; to wedde δ.

7340. *hulde*] holde β. *ek*] om. αβ.

7341. *& bote . . . wolde*] & bitime oþer he wolde α; & bytyme oþer he wolde δ; Or ellis he wolde bi tyme β. *sende him*] to him sende β. *him*] om. αδ. *oþer*] oþere α.

7342. *out*] om. αβδ. *ar*] are α; or Cβ. *monþe*] monþes αβ. *riztes winne*] citees to wyne β.

7343. *in*] in to B; om. β. *al*] om. αβδ. *an herne*] & erne B; an hurne C; on hurne αδ; ne o herne β; ne oon herne γ. *wite*] witiþe α; wity C; kepe β; be δ. *him*] om. δ. *Inne*] om. B.

7344. *Harald*] Harald aþen α; Aþeyne Harald δ. *him sende*] sende him δ. *word*] word aþen β. *þat*] om. αβδ. *folie*] foliþe α; foli β. *truste*] tryste Cβ; triste αγ.

7345. *oþ*] an othe δ. *as*] Aγ; þat BCαβδ. *ido*] do β. *wuste*] wiste αβ.

7346. *a*] o α. *iplizt*] plyþte Ba; plyzt C; plight γ. *do*] don α; doun β; doon γ. *an*] a Bδ; o α; oo β. *fole*] fol α; foli β; foolys δ

7347. *Al one*] W<sup>t</sup> hir loue δ. *wiþoute*] wythouten γ.



pulke vorewarde were uor nozt . & watloker it azte  
her .

pat ich suor an op þat was . al in þi poer .

Wiþ owte conseil of al þe lond . of þing þat min nozt  
nas . 7350

peruore nede op isuore . nede ibroke was .

& zif þou me wolt seche in engelond . ne be þou nozt  
so sturne .

Siker þou be þou ne ssalt me . finde in none hurne .

þo willam hurde þat he wolde . susteini is tricherie . [358]

He let of sende is kniztes . of al normandie . 7355

To conseili him in þis cas . & to helpe him in such  
nede .

& he gan of hor porchas . largeliche hom bede .

As hii founde suppe in engelond . þo it iwonne was .

þe betere was toward him . hor herte uor þis cas .

þe duc willam is wille . among hom alle sede . 7360

þat four þinges him made mest . biginne þulke dede .

7348. *were*] ys B; is Caβδ. *watloker*] whatloker C; whatlokur a;  
what oþer β; so δ.

7349. *þat*] Fore δ. *an*] om. aβ; myne δ. *þat*] hit β. *was*] was  
þo Baδ; was þan β. *al in*] al clene on aβ.

7350. *Wiþ owte*] With outen β. *al*] om. aβ. *nozt*] none γ.

7351. *nede op isuore*] nedeliche sworn β. *nede ibroke*] and nede  
broken β.

7352. *me wolt*] wolt me δ. *wolt seche*] sechest a; sekest β. *ne*]  
om. δ. *nozt*] no BCa; neuer β; neuere δ.

7353. *þou be þou*] þou B; beo þe a; þou be β. *ne ssalt me finde*] ne  
schalt þou nout me finde a; ne schalt þou nozt finde me β. *none*]  
one a; oon β.

7354. *hurde*] wiste aβ. *susteini*] susteny B; susteni a; susteyne γ.

7355. *of sende*] aftersende a; sende aftir β.

7356. *conseili*] counseile γ. *in*] on aβ. *þ*] om. aβ. *him*] om.  
aβδ. *such*] suche Ba; þys δ.

7357. *gan*] bigan β; biganne γ. *largeliche*] largeli β.

7358. *founde*] founden β. *suppe*] om. aβ. *in*] on a. *iwonne*]  
wonne γ.

7359. *was*] þo was a; was þan β. *herte*] hertis δ.

7360. *sede*] þo sede δ.

7361. *mest biginne þulke*] most to bigynne þis β.

þat godwine haraldes fader · to deþe let do ·  
 So villiche alfred is cosin · & is felawes al so ·  
 & uor harald adde is op ibroke · þat he suor mid is  
 riȝt hond ·  
 þat he wolde to is biofþe · witie engelond · 7365  
 & uor seint edward him ȝef · engelond al so ·  
 & vor he was next of is blod · & best wurþe þer to ·  
 fol. 108. & uor harald nadde no riȝt · bote in falshede ·  
 þes þinges him made mest · biginne þulke dede ·  
 & uor he wolde þat alle men · iseye is trewehede · 7370  
 To þe pope alisandre he sende · in such cas him to rede ·  
 papa. Haraldes falshede · þo þe pope ysey þere ·  
 & parauntre me him tolde · more þan soþ were ·  
 þe pope asoilede & blessedede · willam & alle his ·  
 þat into þis bataile · mid him ssolde iwis · 7375  
 & halwede is baner · þat me at uore him bere ·  
 þo was he & alle his · gladdore þan hii er were ·  
 iter versus So þat þis duc adde · aȝen heruest al ȝare ·  
 anglie. His barons & kniȝtes · mid him uorto fare ·

7362. þat] Vor Ba; For β; Fore δ. let] lette a.  
 7363. So] om. aβ. villiche] vilenlych C.  
 7364. uor] om. aβ. ibroke] broken γ. is] om. a. hond] honde B.  
 7365. biofþe] byhofþe C; bihoue β; byhofe δ. witie] witiȝe wel a;  
 witye wel C; kepe wel β; kepe δ.  
 7367. of is blod] of blode β. wurþe] wurþi C; worþi β.  
 7368. nadde] hadde β; had δ. no] non B.  
 7369. mest] moste γ. þulke] þys Bδ; þis C; suche β.  
 7370. iseye is trewehede] schulde se his treweþehede β.  
 7371. alisandre] elisandre a.  
 7372. Haraldes falshede þo] þo haraldes grete falshede a; Whenne  
 Haraldes gret falshede β. ysey] sawe β.  
 7373. parauntre] perauntere B; par aventure a. me] to a; om. β.  
 him tolde] tolde him aδ. þan] þat B. soþe] treweþe β;  
 seþe δ.  
 7374. asoilede] þo assoiled δ. & blessedede] om. δ.  
 7375. into] in β. mid him ssolde] wolde wende β.  
 7376. me] men Ca. at uore] to fore a; bifore β; afore δ.  
 7377. er] om. Caβ.  
 7378. aȝen] ayenst γ.  
 7379. kniȝtes] his knyȝtes C; his knites a; his knyghtis δ. mid him]  
 alreȝy δ.

To þe hauene of sein walri . þe duc wende þo . 7380

Mid þe men þat he adde . & abide mo .

After heruest þo hor ssipes . & hii al preste were .

& wind hom com after wille . hor seiles hii gonne  
arere . [359]

& hiderward in þe se . wel glad þen wei nome .

So þat biside hastinge . to engelond hii come . 7385

Hom þozte þo hii come alond . þat al was in hor hond .

As sone as þe duc willam . is fot sette alond .

On of is kniȝtes gradde . hold vaste willam nou .

Engelond uor þer nis . no king bote þou .

Vor siker þou be engelond . is nou þin iwis . 7390

þe duc willam anon . uor bed alle his .

þat non nere so wod to robby . ne no maner harm do  
þere .

Vpe þe lond þat it was . bote hom þat aȝen him were .

Al an fourtene niȝt . hii bileuede þer aboute .

& conseilede of batayle . & ordeinede hor route . 7395

7381. &] om.  $\delta$ . *abide*] to abide Ca $\beta$ ; to abyde  $\delta$ .

7382. *hor*] ther  $\gamma$ . *hii al*] al hii B; hii alle  $\alpha$ .

7383. *wind*] om. A; wynd Ba; wynde C $\beta$ . *wind . . . com*] þey had  
wynde at wille  $\delta$ . *hom . . . wille*] to hare wille com  $\alpha$ ; to here  
wille come  $\beta$ . *gonne*] gon B. *arere*] rere B; vp rere  $\beta$ .

7384. *in*] forþ in Ca; forthe in  $\delta$ . *in þe se . . . wei*] þei gonne wende  
in þe see faire weie þei  $\beta$ . *glad*] glade  $\alpha$ . *þen*] þane Ca.

7385. *biside*] bisides a $\beta$ . *hastinge*] hastinges  $\alpha$ ; hastynges B $\delta$ .  
*hii come*] þei soone come  $\beta$ ; soone they come  $\gamma$ .

7386. *come alond*] comen vp  $\alpha$ ; come vp  $\beta$ . *in hor*] on here  $\beta$ .  
*hond*] honde B.

7387. *As sone*] At see sone B. *as þe duc*] so duc  $\alpha$ ; as Duke  $\beta$ .  
*alond*] alonde B; on londe  $\beta$ .

7388. *gradde*] seide  $\beta$ . *hold*] holde B $\gamma$ ; halde  $\beta$ .

7389. *nis no king*] nis her no king  $\alpha$ ; is none oþer kyng here  $\beta$ . *no*]  
non B.

7391. *anon*] þo anon  $\alpha$ ; þan anone  $\beta$ . *uor bed*] verbed B. *alle his*]  
al this  $\gamma$ .

7392. *nere*] were  $\beta\delta$ . *robby*] robbe  $\gamma$ . *no maner*] oþer  $\alpha$ ; oþere  $\delta$ ;  
none oþer  $\beta$ .

7393. *Vpe*] Opon  $\alpha$ ; Apon  $\gamma$ . *it*] hys B; his Ca $\beta\delta$ .

7394. *Al*] And B. *an*] a C; one a $\beta$ . *fourtene niȝt*] fourty  
nyȝt B $\beta$ ; fourtenyght  $\delta$ . *hii*] he with his ost  $\beta$ .

7395. *of*] of here  $\beta$ ; of a  $\delta$ .



King harald sat glad ynou . at euerwik atte mete .  
 So þat þer com a messenger . ar he adde izete .  
 & sede þat duc willam . to hastinges was icome .  
 & is baner adde arerd . & þe contreie al inome .  
 Harald anon mid grete herte . corageus ynou . 7400  
 As he of nomon ne tolde . þuderward uaste he drou .  
 He ne let nozt clupie al is folc . so willesfol he was .  
 & al for in þe oþer bataile . him vel so vair cas .  
 þo duc willam wuste . þat he was icome so nei .  
 A monek he sende him in message . & dude as þe sley .  
 þat lond þat him was iziue . þat he ssolde him vp  
 zelde . 7406  
 Oþer come & dereyni þe rihte . mid suerd in þe velde .  
 3if he sede þat he nadde . none rihte þer to .  
 þat vpe þe popes lokinge . of rome he ssolde it do .  
 [360] & he wolde þer to stonde . al wiþoute fihte . 7410  
 Wer seint edward hit him 3af . & wer he adde þer to  
 rihte .

Missio  
 Monachi.

fol. 108 b.

7396. *atte*] at his  $\beta$ .

7397. *a*] o *a*. *messenger*] messenger  $\gamma$ . *izete*] yete  $\beta$ .

7398. *þat duc willam*] William þe Duke  $\beta$ . *hastinges*] hastynges  $\beta$ .  
*icome*] come  $\gamma$ .

7399. *arerd*] yrerd B; rered  $\gamma$ . *al*] had  $\delta$ .

7400. *anon . . . herte*] mid gret hurte anon  $\alpha$ ; with gret herte anone  $\beta$ .  
*anon*] a man B. *grete*] a grete  $\delta$ . *corageus*] & coraious  $\alpha$ ; and  
 coraiousee  $\beta$ ; and coraiouse  $\gamma$ ; & corageous  $\delta$ .

7401. *nomon*] non man B. *ne*] om.  $\delta$ . *he*] om. BC $\alpha\beta\delta$ .

7402. *ne*] om.  $\delta$ . *let nozt clupie*] lete calle  $\gamma$ . *willesfol*] wyllefol B.  
*was*] þo was  $\alpha$ ; þan was  $\beta$ ; was thanne  $\gamma$ .

7403. *3*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *vel*] ful C; bi felle  $\beta$ .

7404. *þo*] This  $\beta$ . *duc*] þe duc BC; þe Duk  $\delta$ . *wuste*] wist  $\beta$ ;  
 wyste C. *icome*] come  $\gamma$ . *so*] om. BC $\alpha$ .

7405. *A*] Ane  $\alpha$ . *monek*] monke  $\gamma$ . *him*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ .

7406. *iziue*] yeue  $\gamma$ . *him vp*] yt vp B; it vp to him  $\beta$ .

7407. *dereyni*] dereny C; dere em B; declare  $\beta$ . *þe rihte*] ryzt  $\alpha$ .

7408. *nadde*] ne hadde  $\beta$ . *none*] non B; no C $\alpha\beta\delta$ .

7409. *vpe*] op on  $\alpha$ ; apon  $\gamma$ . *popes*] pope B. *ssolde*] schul  $\delta$ .  
*it*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ .

7410. *sonde*] at stonde  $\alpha$ . *al*] al clene BC $\beta\delta$ .

7411. *Wer*] Whaþer C; Wheþer  $\alpha\beta$ ; For  $\delta$ . *hit him 3af*] to him it  
 3efe  $\delta$ . *3af*] 3ef BC. *3 wer*] & wheþer C $\alpha\beta\delta$ . *þer to*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ .

Harald sende him word azen . þat he nolde him take  
no lond .

Ne no lokinge of rome . bote suerd & rizt hond .  
þo hit oþer ne miȝte be . eiþer in is side .

Conseilede & ȝarkedede hom . bataile uor to abide . 7415  
þe englisse al þe niȝt bi uore . uaste bigonne to singe .  
& spende al þe niȝt in glotonie . & in drinkinge .

þe normans ne dude noȝt so . ac criede on god uaste .  
& ssriue hom ech after oþer . þe wule þe niȝt ylaste .  
& amorwe hom let hoseli . mid milde herte ynou .

& suppe þe duc wiþ is ost . toward þe bataile drou .

An stounde he gan abide . & is kniȝtes rede . 7422

ȝe kniȝtes he sede þat beþ . of so noble dede .

þat nere neuere ouercome . ne ȝoure elderne naþemo .

Vnder stondeþ of þe kunde of france . þat ȝoure elderne  
dude so wo . 7425

7412. *sende him*] hym sende C; him sende  $\alpha$ ; him send  $\delta$ ; him sent  $\beta$ .  
*nolde him*] him nolde  $\alpha$ ; him wolde  $\beta$ . *him take*] take him  $\delta$ . *no*]  
non B.

7413. *Ne*] Neþer  $\beta$ . *no*] non B. *suerd &*] suord & B; þe swerd &  
þe C $\delta$ ; with swerde and  $\beta$ . *rizt*] om.  $\beta$ .

7414. *in*] on  $\alpha\beta\delta$ .

7415. *uor to*] forte  $\alpha$ ; for  $\beta$ .

7416. *bigonne*] bygon B; gonne Ca; gon  $\delta$ ; gan  $\beta$ ; ganne  $\gamma$ . See  
Appendix, Note PP.

7417. *& in drinkinge*] in mete & in drynkyng C; in eting & drinkyng  $\delta$ ;  
mid mete & mid drinke  $\alpha$ ; with mete & with drynke  $\beta$ .

7418. *ne*] om.  $\delta$ . *criede*] hii cryde B; þey cryed  $\delta$ . *on god*] to gode  
 $\alpha$ ; to god  $\beta$ .

7419. *ssriue*] schreue C; schriuen  $\alpha$ ; schryuen  $\beta$ ; schrof  $\delta$ . *hom*] om.  $\alpha$ .  
*wule*] while C (& passim). *þe niȝt*] þey myght  $\delta$ . *ylaste*] last  $\gamma$ .

7420. *&*] om. C. *amorwe*] on þe morne  $\delta$ . *hom let*] hem lete B; leten  
hom  $\alpha$ ; lete hem  $\beta$ . *hoseli*] asely B; housely C; houseli  $\alpha$ ; hously  $\beta$ .

7421. *suppe*] so  $\alpha\beta$ . *toward*] to  $\alpha\beta$ .

7422. *An*] One  $\alpha\gamma$ . *abide*] to abide  $\beta$ . *rede*] gan to rede  $\alpha\beta$ .

7423. *beþ*] bet B; bene  $\gamma$ .

7424. *nere . . . . ouercome*] neuer ouercome were  $\delta$ . *nere neuere*]  
neuere were  $\alpha$ ; were neuere  $\beta$ . *ne*] om.  $\beta$ . *ȝoure elderne*] eur  
vldere  $\alpha$ ; ȝoure elder C; oure eldres  $\beta$ . *naþemo*] noþemo  $\alpha$ ; neuer-  
þemo  $\beta\delta$ .

7425. *Vnder stondeþ*] þincheþ  $\alpha$ ; Thenkeþ  $\beta$ . *of*] on  $\beta$ . *kunde*]  
kyng BC; king  $\alpha$ ; kyng  $\beta\delta$ . *ȝoure elderne dude*] oure elder dude  
C; dude eure vlderne  $\alpha$ ; dede ȝoure eldres  $\beta$ . *ȝoure*] oure  $\delta$ .  
*so*] om. B; swiche C; wel  $\alpha$ ; moche  $\beta$ .

Hou mi fader in paris . amidde is kinedom .

Mid prowesse of zoure faderes . mid strengþe him ouer-  
com .

Vnderstondeþ hou zoure elderne . þe king nome also .  
& held him uorte he adde amended . þat he adde  
misdo .

& richard þat was þo a child . izolde normandie . 7430  
þat was duc herbiuore . & þat to such maistrie .

þat at eche parlement . þat he in france were .

þat he were igurd wiþ suerd . þe wule he were þere .

Ne þat þe king of france . ne his so hardi nere .

Ne non atte parlement . þat knif ne suerd bere . 7435

Vnder stondeþ ek þe dedes . þat þulke richard dude  
al so .

þat he ne ouercom nozt kinges alone . ac wel more þer  
to .

[361] Ac he ouercom þe deucl . & adoun him caste .

To gadere as hii wrastlede . & bond is honden vaste .

7426. *Hou*] & hou *a*; And how *β*. *amidde*] amyddes *β*.

7427. *Mid*] þoru *Ca*; Thorwz *β*; Throuz *δ*. *prowesse*] helpe *β*.  
*zoure*] oure *C*; eure *α*. *strengþe*] strenþe *C*. *him*] hem *γ*.

7428. *Vnderstondeþ*] þencheþ *α*; Thynkeþ *β*. *zoure elderne*] oure  
elderne *C*; eur vlderne *α*; zoure eldres *β*. *þe king nome*] toke þe  
kyng *δ*. *nome*] nom *α*; toke *β*.

7429. *held*] helde *Ba*. *uorte he adde amended*] fort amendede *α*; vn  
to amende *β*.

7430. *izolde*] yzulde *C*; hii zelde *B*; hi zoulde *α*; þei zelde *β*.

7431. *þat to*] to *B*; þer to *αβ*.

7432. *þat he*] he *αβ*.

7433. *igurd*] girde *β*. *suerd*] a suerd *B*. *he*] þat he *B*. *were*] leuede *B*; lyued *δ*; bilefde *α*; bileuede *Cβ*. *þere*] þer ere *δ*.

7434. *Ne*] om. *B*; No *β*. *ne*] no *γ*. *nere*] were *Bβ*.

7435. *Ne non*] þat *B*. *Ne*] om. *Caβδ*. *atte*] at þe *Ca*; atte þe *β*.  
*þat*] om. *B*.

7436. *Vnder stondeþ*] & þincheþ *α*; And þenkeþ *β*. *ek þe*] on þe *αβ*.  
*þulke*] om. *αβ*.

7437. *nozt kinges*] kynges nought *γ*. *kinges*] kyng *C*. *al one*] one *αβ*.  
*wel more*] zut more *B*; more *Cδ*; more zuzt *α*; more zit *β*.

7438. *Ac he*] But also *β*.

7439. *honden*] hondes *ξ*.



Bihinde at is rugge . of such prowesse ze þenche . 7440  
Ne ssame ze nozt þat harald . þat euere was of luþer  
wrenche .

& bi uore zou was uor suore . þat he wolde mid is taile .  
Turne is wombe toward vs . & is face in bataile .

Vnderstondeþ þe suikedom . þat is fader & he wrozte .  
& hii þat mid him here beþ . þo hii to deþe brozte .

So villiche alfred mi cosin . & my kunesmen al so .

Hou mizte in eny wise . More ssame be ido . 7447

Monie þat dude þulke dede . ze mowe her ise . fol. 109.

Hou longe ssolle hor luþer heued . aboue hor ssoldren be .

Adraweþ zoure suerdes . & loke wo may do best . 7450  
þat me ise zoure prowesse . fram est to þe west .

Vor to awreke þat gentil blod . þat so villiche was inome .  
Of vr kunesmen vor we mowe wel . vr time is nou  
icome .

7440. *of*] on *aβ*. *such*] *swuch* C. *þenche*] *beþenche* *δ*.

7441. *Ne ssame ze*] *Ne schameþ zou* (*zow β*) *Cβ*; *Ne schameþ hou* *α*;  
*Schameþe zow* *δ*. *euere was*] *is euere* *α*; *is euer* *β*.

7442. *uor suore*] *versuore* B; *forsworn* *β*. *wolde*] *wole* B; *dar* *Caδ*; *ne*  
*dar* *β*.

7443. *vs*] *zow* *β*.

7444. *suikedom*] *wyckedome* *δ*.

7445. *mid . . . beþ*] *bene wyth him here* *γ*. *here beþ*] *beþ* B; *buþ*  
*her* *α*; *ben here* *β*.

7446. *villiche*] *villenlyche* C. *my*] *zoure* *BCβ*; *eure* *α*; *oþere* *δ*.  
*kunesmen*] *kinesmen* *α*; *kynnysmen* *δ*.

7447. *in*] *me in* *δ*. *be*] *ben* *α*. *ido*] *do* *Bγ*.

7448. *Monie*] *Manize* *α*. *dude þulke dede*] *þulke dede dude* *α*; *þilke*  
*dede dide* *β*. *mowe*] *may* *β*. *her*] *here to day* B; *here bi vore*  
*zou* C; *to fore eu her* *α*; *bi fore zow here* *β*; *here by fore zowe* *δ*.  
*ise*] *ysey* B; *se* *β*.

7449. *ssolle*] *schal* *α*; *schulde* *β*. *ssoldren*] *schulders* *β*.

7450. *Adraweþ*] *Adraweþ nouþe* C; *Draweþe now* *δ*; *Ac draweþ nou* *α*;  
*But draweþ now* *β*. *loke*] *lokeþ* *BCαβ*; *lokeþe* *δ*. *wo*] *hwo* *δ*.  
*may*] *can* *δ*.

7451. *ise*] *se* *BC*; *seo* *α*; *mai se* *β*; *may se* *δ*. *est*] *þe est* *BCβδ*; *þan est* *α*.

7452. *Vor to awreke*] *Wote awrete* B; *Wote awreke* C; *Awreke we* *aβ*;  
*Now awreke* *δ*. *þat*] *þe* *Cβ*; *þys* *δ*. *villiche*] *fillych* C. *inome*]  
*nome* *γ*.

7453. *vr*] *houre* B; *oure* C; *eure* *α*; *zoure* *β*. *kunesmen*] *kun* *α*;  
*kynne* *β*. *vor we*] *as we* *Cδ*; *as ze* *aβ*. *mowe*] *mowen* *α*. *vr*]  
*for þe* *aβ*; *fore þe* *δ*, *nou*] *nouþe* *α*, *icome*] *come* *β*,

þe duc nadde noȝt al ised . þat mid earnest gret .  
 His fole quicliche . to þe bataile sscet . 7455  
 A suein þat het taylefer . smot uorþ biuore þer .  
 & slou anon an engliss mon . þat a baner ber .  
 & ef sone anoþer baneur . & þe þridde almost al  
 so .  
 Ac hom sulf he was aslawe . ar þe dede were ydo .  
 þe uerst ende of is ost biuore . harald mid such  
 ginne . 7460  
 So þikke sette þat no mon . ne miȝte come wiþinne .  
 Wiþ stronge targes hom biuore . þat archers ne dude  
 hom noȝt .  
 So þat normans were . nei to grounde ibroȝt .  
 Willam biȝoȝte an quintise . & bigan to fle uaste .  
 & is fole uorþ mid him . as hii were agaste . 7465  
 [362] & flowe ouer an longe dale . & so vp anhey .  
 þe engliss ost was prout ynou . þo he þis isey .

7454. *nadde*] ne hadde  $\beta$ ; had  $\delta$ . *ised*] seyde  $\gamma$ . *earnest*] hurte  $\alpha$ ; hert  $\beta$ .  
 7455. *His*] Al ys B. *quicliche*] wel atyled B; myd earnest goud y  
 nou C; mid vrnest god ynou  $\alpha$ ; with earnest good ynouȝ  $\beta$ ; w<sup>t</sup> earnest  
 grete ynouȝ  $\delta$ . *sscet*] ne schet Ca $\beta$ ; ne schette  $\delta$ .  
 7456. *A suein*] O swain  $\alpha$ ; O swayne  $\beta$ . *þat het*] þer was hiȝt  $\beta$ ;  
 there was that hight  $\gamma$ . *þer*] þere B; þar  $\alpha$ .  
 7457. *an engliss*] a englysse B; on englische  $\alpha$ . *a baner*] hare baner  $\alpha$ ;  
 here Baner  $\beta$ . *ber*] bere B; bar  $\alpha$ .  
 7458. *ef sone*] eft sone Ca $\delta$ ; eft soone  $\beta$ . *anoþer*] on oþer  $\alpha$ . *baneur*]   
 baner  $\alpha$ ; banerer C $\beta$ ; banerere  $\delta$ . *almost*] nei C; ney  $\alpha$ ; neiȝe  $\beta$ ;  
 nygh  $\delta$ .  
 7459. *hom sulf*] hym sulf C; him sulf  $\alpha$ ; him self  $\beta$ . *he*] om. Ca $\beta$ .  
*aslawe*] slayn  $\beta$ . *were ydo*] him were ido  $\alpha$ ; were fulli do  $\beta$ .  
 7460. *uerst*] ferste  $\alpha$ . *is*] this  $\gamma$ . *mid such*] mid his  $\alpha$ ; sette with  $\beta$ .  
 7461. *So . . . . mon*] So þat no man for þikke  $\beta$ . *þikke*] þilke A.  
*no*] non B. *come*] hom come C; ham come  $\alpha$ . *wiþinne*] hem w<sup>t</sup>ynne  $\delta$ .  
 7462. *Wiþ*] And  $\beta$ . *biuore*] biforne  $\gamma$ . *ne*] om.  $\delta$ .  
 7463. *normans*] Normandes  $\gamma$ ; þe normanes  $\delta$ . *nei to*] neiȝe al to  $\beta$ ;  
 nye alle to  $\gamma$ . *ibroȝt*] brought  $\gamma$ .  
 7464. *biȝoȝte*] þoute  $\alpha$ ; þouȝt  $\beta$ . *an*] one  $\alpha$ ; on  $\beta$ . *quintise*]   
 quentyse C; qwentise  $\beta$ ; queyntise  $\gamma$ . *bigan*] gan  $\alpha\beta$ ; ganne  $\gamma$ .  
 7465. *as*] as þouȝ  $\beta$ .  
 7466. *flowe*] flouen  $\alpha$ . *an*] a Ba. *& so vp*] & so forþe  $\delta$ ; op on  
 hul  $\alpha$ ; apon an hulle  $\beta$ . *anhey*] an hei C; on heiȝe  $\beta$ .  
 7467. *engliss*] englysse B; englische  $\alpha$ . *ost was*] men were  $\beta$ . *prout*]   
 proute  $\alpha$ . *he*] hii B; hi Ca; bei  $\beta$ ; þey  $\delta$ .

& bigonne him to sprede . & after þen wey nome .  
 þe normans were aboue þe hul . þe oþere vpward come .  
 & bi turnde hom aboue al eseliche . as it wolde be  
 donward . 7470  
 & þe oþere bineþe ne miȝte noȝt . so quicliche vpward .  
 & hii were biuore altosprad . þat me miȝte bitwene  
 hom wende .  
 þe normans were þo wel porueid . aboute in eche ende .  
 & stonnes adonward slonge . vpe hom ynowe .  
 & mid speres & mid flon . vaste of hom slowe . 7475  
 & mid suerd & mid ax . uor hii þat vpward nome .  
 Ne miȝte no wille abbe of dunt . as hii þat donward  
 come .  
 & hor vantwarde was to broke . þat me miȝte wiþinne  
 hom wende .  
 So þat þe normans uaste . slowe in ech ende . 7479

7468. *bigonne*] *gonne* *a*.    *him*] *ham* *a*; *hem* *γ*.    *þen wey*] *þane wey* *a*; *þe weie* *β*.
7469. *þe*] *om. aβ*.    *aboue þe*] *ope* *a*; *apon þe* *β*.    *hul*] *doune BCa*; *down* *β*; *doñ* *δ*.    *þe oþere*] *þo þe ouþer C*; *er þe oþere a*; *or þe oþer β*; *and þe oþer γ*; *þo þe oþere δ*.    *vpward*] *vpard B*; *opward a*.
7470. *ȝ . . . . eseliche*] & *aboue hi turnede ham aiseliche a*; *And aboue esiliche hem turned β*.    *eseliche*] *heselyche B*; *eiselych C*.    *donward*] *adonward B*.
7471. *þe*] *om. B*; *þo δ*.    *ne*] *om. δ*.    *bineþe ne miȝte*] *byuore ne myȝte B*; *ne myȝt bi neþe β*; *myght by nethe γ*.    *noȝt*] *om. a*.    *vpward*] *vpard B*; *wende vpward C*; *wende opward a*; *wende vpwarde β*; *wend vpward δ*.
7472. *hii were*] *om. β*.    *biuore*] *to fore Caδ*; *afore hem β*.    *me . . . . hom*] *ne myȝte bytuene hem B*; *me myte þoru ham a*; *men þoruȝ hem myȝt β*; *men myght thurgh hem γ*.
7473. *þo*] *so B*; *om. aβδ*.    *wel porueid*] *wel yporueide C*; *iporueid a*; *purueide β*.    *aboute*] *aboue γ*.    *in eche*] *on eueriche β*.
7474. *adonward*] *donward a*; *dounward β*.    *vpe*] *op on a*; *vp on β*.
7475. *mid speres*] *speres δ*; *sperre β*.    *mid flon*] *eke flon a*; *also flon β*; *also floune γ*.    *vaste*] *and fast β*.    *of*] *on C*.
7476. *ȝ*] *Boþe β*; *om. δ*.    *suerd*] *swerdus δ*.    *mid ax*] *ax ek a*; *with sperre β*.    *vpward*] *vpard B*; *opward a*.
7477. *Ne . . . . dunt*] *No myȝt nouȝt wel haue here dynt β*; *No myght wel haue here dynt γ*; *Myght not so wel haue hir dynt δ*.    *no*] *non B*.
7478. *vantwarde*] *avauntward δ*.    *me*] *ne B*.    *wiþinne hom*] *þoru out a*; *þorw; β*.
7479. *So þat . . . . slowe*] & *þe normans slowe faste aβ*.    *in*] *aboute in a*; *abowte on β*.    *ech*] *eche Ba*.



Of þe englisse al uor nozt . þat þe valeie was nei .  
 As heie ifuld mid dedemen . as þe doune an hei .  
 þe ssetare donward al uor nozt . vaste slowe to gronde .  
 So þat harald þoru þen eie . issote was deþes wounde .  
 & a knizt þat isei . þat he was to deþe ibrozit .  
 & smot him as he lay bineþe . & slou him as uor  
 nozt . 7485

occisio  
harald.

Fram þat it was amorwe . þe bataile ilaste strong .  
 Vorte it was hei midouernon . & þat was somdel long .

fol. 109 b. Moni was þe gode dunt . þat duc willam zef aday .  
 probitas .w. Vor þre stedes he slou . vnder him as me say . 7489

Vorþriked & uor arnd aboute . & uor wounded also .  
 & debrused azen dedemen . ar þe bataile were ido .

[363] & zut was willames grace . þulke day so god .

þat he nadde no wounde war þoru . he ssedde an drope  
 blod .

7480. þe] om. B. þe] om. B.

7481. *ifuld mid]* ifuld of *a*; filled of *β*. *dedemen]* men *δ*. *an hei]*  
 on hye *γ*.

7482. *ssetare]* ssetares *B*; schetors *C*; scheoteres *α*; scheters *β*;  
 scheteres *δ*. *donward]* aboute *Caδ*; om. *β*. *al]* ryzt *aβ*. *vaste]*  
 donward *Ca*; downward *β*; downward *δ*.

7483. *So]* om. *aβ*. *þen]* þe *β*. *issote]* shotte *γ*.

7484. *g a]* & o *α*; For oo *β*; And þo a *δ*. *þat]* þat hit *βδ*. *isei]*  
 se *β*. *deþe]* grounde *Baβδ*. *ibrozt]* brouzt *β*.

7485. *g]* om. *Caβ*. *him]* om. *B*. *him]* om. *B*. *as uor]* al for *δ*.

7486. *it]* þis *C*. *amorwe]* on þe morne *δ*. *ilaste]* last *γ*. *strong]*  
 longe *β*.

7487. *Vorte]* Vort þat *α*; Vn to *β*. *hei]* ney *B*; om. *aβ*. *midouer-*  
*non]* mydmorne *δ*. *somdel]* samdel *B*.

7488. *duc]* om. *aβ*. *zef]* zaf *Ca*. *aday]* þat daie *β*; þat daye *δ*.

7489. *Vor]* om. *aβ*. *me say]* muche folc ysay *B*; þat muche folc isai  
*C*; þat folc isay *α*; þe folke ysaie *β*; muche folk þere saye *δ*.

7490. *Vorþriked]* Verþryked *B*; He þrikede *aβ*. *uor arnd]* ver arnd  
*B*; for arnde *C*; arnde *α*; ranne *β*; for ron *δ*. *uor wounded]* ver  
 wounded *B*; forwoundede *α*; forwoundede *β*.

7491. *debrused]* debrysed *B*; þebrusede *α*; debrosede *β*. *azen]* aze  
*C*; hare *α*; here *β*.

7492. *g zut]* And zitte *δ*; zut *α*. *god]* gode *B*.

7493. *nadde]* hadde *β*; made *δ*. *no wounde]* a wonde *C*; a wounde *δ*;  
 wonde non *α*; wounde none *β*. *war þoru]* þoru wham *α*; þorz  
 whom *β*; thurgh *γ*. *he ssedde an drope]* he schadde a drope *C*; ne  
 schedde *α*; he schadde any *β*.

þus lo þe englisse folc · vor noȝt to grounde com ·  
 Vor a fals king þat nadde no riȝt · to þe kinedom ·  
 & come to a nywe louerd · þat more in riȝte was ·  
 Ac hor noþer as me may ise · in pur riȝte nas ·  
 & þus was in normannes hond · þat lond ibroȝt iwis ·  
 þat anaunter ȝif euermo · keueringe þer of is · 7499  
 Of þe normans beþ heyemen · þat beþ of engelonde ·  
 & þe lowemen of saxons · as ich vnderstonde ·  
 So þat ȝe seþ in eiþer side · wat riȝte ȝe abbeþ þerto ·  
 Ac ich vnderstonde þat it was · þoru godes wille ydo ·  
 Vor þe wule þe men of þis lond · pur heþene were ·  
 No lond ne no folc · aȝen hom in armes nere · 7505  
 Ac nou supþe þat þet folc · auenge cristendom ·  
 & wel lute wule hulde · þe biheste þat he nom ·  
 & turnde to sleuþe & to prute · & to lecherie ·  
 To glotonie & heyemen · muche to robberie ·

- 
7494. *þe*] *þat* *a*; om. *ð*. *folc*] *men* *β*. *noȝt*] *naȝt* *B*.  
 7495. *a*] *o* *a*. *nadde*] *hadde* *β*; *had* *ð*. *no*] *non* *B*. *þe*] om. *a*.  
 7496. *more in riȝte*] *in more ryȝt* *β*; *more vnryght* *ð*.  
 7497. *hor noþer*] *here nouth* *γ*. *ise*] *ysey* *B*; see *γ*.  
 7498. *normannes hond*] *Normandes hondes* *γ*. *þat lond*] *þe lond* *þo* *ð*.  
*ibroȝt*] *þo ibrou* *C*; *þo brout* *a*; *brought* *γ*.  
 7499. *anaunter*] *an auenture* *a*; *euenture* *γ*. *ȝif*] *ȝef* *C*; *yf* *ð*.  
*euermo*] *ony mo* *ð*. *keueringe þer of*] *keouerynge þer of* *C*; *þer of*  
*keoueringe* *a*; *þer of keuerynge* *β*.  
 7500. *Of*] *And* *ð*. *beþ heyemen*] *þe heiȝe men ben* *β*. *heyemen*] *þys*  
*hey men* *B*; *þes hei men* *C*; *þis heiȝe men* *a*; *þes hey men* *ð*. *beþ*] *bene*  
*γ*. *engelonde*] *þys lond* *B*; *þis londe* *Caβ*; *þys londe* *ð*.  
 7501. *saxons*] *þe saxons* *Caβð*.  
 7502. *seþ*] *yseþ* *C*. *in*] *on* *β*. *ȝe abbeþ*] *hi habbeþ* *Ca*; *þei haue* *β*;  
*þey haue* *ð*; *they hath* *γ*.  
 7503. *Ac*] *As* *Baβ*. *vnderstonde*] *wene* *aβ*. *þoru*] *þour* *a*. *ydo*] *do* *β*.  
 7504. *Vor þe wule*] *Fore while* *ð*. *þe men*] *men* *aβ*.  
 7505. *No*] *Non* *B*. *aȝen*] *ayenst* *γ*.  
 7506. *þet*] om. *aβ*; *þo* *ð*. *auenge*] *auong* *B*; *vnderfeng* *a*; *vnder-*  
*fonge* *β*.  
 7507. *wel*] om. *aβ*. *lute wule*] *lutle while* *a*; *litel while* *β*. *hulde*] *hii*  
*hulde* *B*; *helden* *β*. *he*] *hii* *B*; *hy* *C*; *hit* *a*; *þei* *β*; *þey* *ð*.  
*nom*] *nome* *B*.  
 7508. *&*] *Ac* *a*; *But* *β*. *& to prute*] *& prute* *a*; *& pride* *β*. *& to*] *and*  
*eke to* *ð*; *& to do* *aβ*.  
 7509. *To*] *And* *γ*.

As þe gostes in auision · to seint edward sede · 7510  
 Wu þer ssolde in engelond · come such wrecchede ·  
 Vor robberie of heimen · vor clerken hordom ·  
 Hou god wolde sorwe sende · in þis kinedom ·  
 Bituene Misselmasse & sein luc · a sein calixtes day ·  
 As vel in þulke zere · in a saterday · 7515  
 In þe zer of grace · as it vel al so ·  
 A þousend & sixe & sixti · þis bataile was ido ·  
 Duc willam was þo old · nyne & þritti zer ·  
 & on & þritti zer he was · of normandie duc er ·  
 þo þis bataile was ydo · duc willam let bringe · 7520  
 Vaire is folc þat was aslawe · an erþe þoru alle þinge ·  
 Alle þat wolde leue he zef · þat is fon an erþe brozte ·  
 Haraldes moder uor hire sone · wel zerne him bisozte ·  
 Bi messagers & largeliche · him bed of ire þinge ·  
 To granti hire hire sones bodi · an erþe vor to  
 bringe · 7525

[364]  
sepultura.

- 
7510. *sede*] tolde & seide β.  
 7511. *Wu*] Whi Caβ; That δ. *ssolde*] schuld come δ. *come*] om. δ.  
*wrecchede*] wrechedhede β.  
 7512. *vor*] and fore δ. *clerken*] clerkes Caβ; clerkys δ.  
 7513. *Hou*] om. aβ. *wolde*] wol γ; wil δ. *in*] in to a; in to al β.  
 7514. *Misselmasse*] Myhelmasse BC; myelemasse a; Michelmasse γ.  
*a sein*] & β.  
 7515. *vel*] ful C; hit felle δ. *in a*] in one a; in oo γ.  
 7516. *zer*] zere B. *vel*] ful C.  
 7517. *A*] O aγ. *sixe & sixti*] sexti & sixe β. *ido*] do γ.  
 7518. *Duc*] And duc B. *þo old*] of elde β; þo of age δ. *þritti*]  
 þretti C.  
 7519. *& on*] om. δ. *& þritti*] an þretti C. *normandie*] mar-  
 mandize a.  
 7520. *þis*] the γ.  
 7521. *aslawe*] slayne γ. *an erþe*] in erþe a. *þoru*] þour u.  
 7522. *Alle . . . zef*] And zef leue al þat wolde δ. *an erþe*] in erþe a;  
 on erþe β; on yerthe γ. *brozte*] he brout C.  
 7523. *wel zerne him*] ryzt faire sche β.  
 7524. *messagers*] messangers γ. *largeliche*] aβ; largelyche BC;  
 largely δ; dargeliche A. *bed*] profred β; bede δ. *of ire*]  
 grete δ.  
 7525. *granti*] grante B; graunte β. *hire*] om. Baβδ. *sones*] sone  
 Ba. *an erþe*] in erþe aβ.



Willam hit sende hire vaire inou . wipoute eny þing  
 ware uore .  
 So þat it was þoru hire . wip gret honour ybore .  
 To þe hous of waltham . & ibrozt an erþe þere . fol. 110.  
 In þe holi rode chirche . þat he let him sulf rere .  
 An hous of religion . of canons ywis . 7530  
 Hit was þer vaire an erþe ibrozt . as it zut is .  
 Willam þis noble duc . þo he adde ido al þis .  
 þen wey he nom to londone . he & alle his . vadit  
 As king & prince of londe . wip nobleye ynou . 7534 londonie.  
 Azen him wip uair procession . þat folc of toune drou .  
 & vnderueng him vaire inou . as king of þis lond .  
 þus com lo engelond . in to normandies hond .  
 & þe normans ne couþe speke þo . bote hor owe lingua  
 speche . gallica.  
 & speke french as hii dude atom . & hor children dude  
 also teche .

7526. *hit sende hire vaire*] ryzt faire sent it hure  $\beta$ ; it faire sent to hure  $\gamma$ .  
*inou*] om. *a* $\beta$ . *wipoute eny*] wipoute *a*; with owten  $\beta$ .

7527. *þoru*] þour C. *ybore*] bore  $\gamma$ .

7528. *To*] In  $\gamma$ . *ibrozt*] brought  $\gamma$ . *an erþe*] in erþe *a*; on  
 erþe  $\beta$ .

7529. *þat . . . sulf*] him sulf þat he let *a*; þat him self lete  $\beta$ . *rere*] arere C.

7530. *An*] On *a*; One  $\gamma$ . *canons*] canons þat is *a*; canowns þat is  $\beta$ ;  
 Chanons that is  $\gamma$ .

7531. *þer vaire*] vayre B; faire þer *a*; ryzt faire  $\beta$ . *an erþe ibrozt*] in  
 erþe ibroust *a*; brouzt in erþe  $\beta$ . *as*] þer as  $\beta$ .

7532. *Willam*] þo willam *a*; Whenne William  $\beta$ . *þo he*] om. *a* $\beta$ .  
*ido*] do  $\beta$ .

7533. *þen*] þane *a*; The  $\beta$ . *nom*] toke  $\beta$  $\delta$ . *his*] this  $\gamma$ .

7535. *uair*] om. *a* $\beta$ . *þat folc*] þe folk  $\delta$ . *toune*] þe toñ  $\delta$ ; the  
 towne  $\gamma$ .

7536. *vnderueng*] vnderuonge B; vnderfeng *a*; vnderfonde  $\beta$ ; vnder-  
 fonge  $\gamma$ .

7537. *com lo*] lo come  $\delta$ . *normandies*] normannes BC*a*; normanes  $\delta$ ;  
 Normans  $\beta$ . *hond*] honde B.

7538. *þe*] om. *a* $\beta$ . *couþe*] cowde  $\beta$ . *speke þo*] speche þan  $\beta$ ;  
 speke þan  $\gamma$ .

7539. *þe*] Ac Ca $\delta$ ; But  $\beta$ . *speke*] om. *a* $\beta$ . *french*] frenchs *a*;  
 frenynch C; Franche  $\beta$ ; frenshe  $\gamma$ . *hii*] om. B. *atom*] at  
 hom *a*; at home  $\delta$ . *þe*] om. *a* $\beta$ . *dude also*] so ded  $\delta$ .

So þat heimen of þis lond · þat of hor blod come ·  
 Holdeþ alle þulke speche · þat hii of hom nome · 7541  
 Vor bote a man conne frenss · me telþ of him lute ·  
 Ac lowe men holdeþ to engliss · & to hor owe speche  
 zute ·  
 Ich wene þer ne beþ in al þe world · contreyes none ·  
 þat ne holdeþ to hor owe speche · bote engelond  
 one · 7545  
 Ac wel me wot uor to conne · boþe wel it is ·  
 Vor þe more þat a mon can · þe more wurþe he is ·  
 [367] þis noble duc willam · him let crouny king ·  
 Coronacio. At londone amidwinter day · nobliche þoru alle þing ·  
 Of þe erchebissop of euerwik · aldred was is name ·  
 þer nas prince in al þe world · of so noble fame · 7551

7540. *of hor blod*] of bolde δ.

7541. *Holdeþ*] Holden β. *þulke*] that γ.

7542. *bote*] if β; bot yf δ. *a*] o a. *conne*] couþe B; can no β.  
*frenss*] frenysch C; frenchs a; franche β; frinshe γ. *telþ*] telleþ a;  
 tolþ B; telle βδ. *lute*] wel lute Ba; wel lyte Cδ; ryzt lite β.

7543. *to*] om. aβ. *engliss*] englischs a. *& to*] to C; om. aβ.  
*owe*] kunde Ba; kynde βδ. *zute*] zite β.

7544. *þer ne . . . world*] þer ne be man in world B; in þe world ne buþ a;  
 in þe world ne is β. *world*] worle C. *contreyes*] lond ne  
 contreiþes a; londe neiþer countrey β.

7545. *ne*] he ne β; men ne Cδ. *to hor owe*] to her kunde B; hare  
 kunde a; hore kunde C; hor kynde δ; his kynde β. *one*] nou one a;  
 now one β.

7546. *wel me wot*] men wote wel β; men woteth wel γ. *uor*] om. aβ.  
*wel*] good β.

7547. *þe*] so a. *þat a mon can*] þat o man kon a; men conne β. *þe  
 more*] so more a. *wurþe he is*] he worþ is a; he is worþi C; is he  
 worthe ywys δ; þei ben worþi I wis β.

7548. *þis . . . willam*] Willam þis noble duk (duc a) Ca; William þis  
 (the γ) noble Duke βγ; William þys noble duc δ. *crouny*]  
 crowne γ.

7549. *At . . . . day*] A midwinteres day at londone a; Apoñ myd-  
 wynter daie at Londouñ β. *a midwinter*] a mydwynters C. *nobliche*]  
 faire aβ.

7550. *þe*] om. B.

7551. *nas*] ne was β. *al þe*] al þis a; þis β. *world*] worle C; londe  
 worle βγ (londe dotted for erasure in β).

Of þe heyemen of þe lond . þat hii ne ssolde azen *Obsides.*  
biturne .

He esste ostage strong inou . & hii ne ssolde nozt wurne .

Ac toke him ostage god . at is owe wille .

So þat zif eny azen him was . huld him þo stille .

Ʒif toward edgar aþeling . eni is herte drou . 7556

þat was kunde eir of þis lond . him huld þo stille ynou .

So þat þo þis edgar . wuste al hou it was .

pat him nas no þing so god . as to feky cas .

fuga edgar  
& matris  
[&] soror-  
rum.

His moder & is sostren tuo . mid him sone he nom .

To wende azen to þe lond . fram wan he er com . 7561

A wind þer com þo in þe se . & drof hom to scotlonde . *scocia.*

So þat after betere wind . hii moste þere at stonde .

Macolom king of þe lond . to him sone hom drou .

& vor þe kunne fram wan hii come . honoured hom  
ynou . 7565

7552. *of þe*] of þys Bδ; of þis aβ. *azen*] azen hym BC; azen him aβ;  
azenst him δ. *biturne*] turne BCaβδ.

7553. *He esste*] Hii esste B; þe heiste C; He eschste a; He asked γ.  
*hii*] me B. *ne ssolde*] ne dorste hym BC; ne dorste a; ne durst  
him β; ne dorst him δ. *nozt*] om. δ. *wurne*] werne βδ.

7555. *was*] were δ.

7556. *edgar*] Edward δ. *aþeling*] adelyng B.

7557. *eir*] eier β; heir γ. *of þis lond*] ynouz β. *him huld þo*] huld  
hym (him a) Ba; he huld hym C; þei helde hem β; he held him δ.  
*ynou*] þouz β; ynough γ.

7558. *þo*] om. C. *wuste*] ysey B; isei Ca; sawe βδ. *al hou*] hou  
al C; howe al γ.

7559. *þat . . . god*] Thowzt hit was noon so good β. *nas*] was δ.  
*to feky cas*] to fle þe cas B; to fle in þys cas δ; to siki pais a; to se  
paas β; the see to paas γ.

7560. *sostren*] sistren δ; sustres β; susteres γ.

7561. *þe*] þat aβ. *wan*] whā a; whom β; whome γ. *wan he er  
com*] when þat he come δ.

7562. *þo in þe se*] in þe se þo C. *hom*] hym B; him γ. *to*] in to β.

7563. *hii moste*] þei must abide β. *at stonde*] astonde β.

7564. *Macolom*] Macolon B; Macoloyne C. *þe lond*] Scettlond δ.  
*to him sone hom drou*] to ham sone adrou a; to hem soone drouz β; to  
him sone he drouz δ.

7565. *Ʒ*] om. aβ. *kunne*] kunde C. *fram wan hii come*] of was hii  
come B; of whā hi come a; of wham hi come C; þat þei come of β;  
þat he of come δ. *honoured*] honourede B; onourede a. *hom*] him δ.



Sponsacio Margarete. So þat þe gode Margarete . as is wille to com .  
 þe eldore soster of þe tuo . in spoushod he nom .  
 fol. 110 b. Bi hire he adde an dozter supþe . þe gode quene  
 [368] mold .  
 Ortus matilde regine. þat quene was of engelond . as me aþ er ytold .  
 þat goderhele al engelond . was heo euere ybore . 7570  
 Vor þoru hire com supþe engelond . in to kunde more .  
 In þe zer of grace a þousend . & sixti þer to .  
 King Macolom spousede . Margarete so .  
 Ac king willam þerbiuore . aboute an tuo zer .  
 Wende azen to normandie . fram wan he com er .  
 As in þe verste zere . þat he ueng is kinedom . 7576  
 Dacio terrarum normanno- Ac sone azen to engelond . a sein nicolas day he com .  
 rum. & kniztes of bizonde se . & oþer men al so .  
 He zef londes in engelond . þat liztliche come þer to .  
 þat zute hor eirs holdeþ . alonde monion . 7580  
 & deseritede moni kundemen . þat he huld is fon .

7566. *So*] om. *aβ*.

7567. *eldore*] vldere *a*. *soster*] om. *B*. *þe tuo*] þo two *β*. *spous-*  
*hod*] spousehede *γ*.

7568. *Bi hire he*] And by hyre *B*; & bi hure *Caβ*; And by her *δ*. *an*]  
 one *a*; oo *γ*. *supþe*] om. *aβ*.

7569. *þat quene was*] þat seþþe was quene *a*; And sithen was qwene *β*.  
*ytold*] tolde *γ*.

7570. *þat goderhele*] þat goderhele to *C*; þat to goderhele *a*; þat to  
 goderhele to *β*; For to godod hele to *δ*. *ybore*] bore *γ*.

7571. *þoru*] þour *a*. *com supþe*] com *a*; come *β*; seth come *δ*. *in*  
*to*] seþþe in to *a*; sithe in to *β*. *kunde*] þe kunde *BC*; þe ryght *δ*.

7572. *a*] o *a*; oo *γ*. *sixti*] seuenty *C*; seuenti *aβδ*.

7573. *spousede*] so spousede *β*. *so*] þo *β*.

7574. *Ac*] *BCaδ*; But *β*; At *A*. *þerbiuore*] þan þer fore *β*. *aboute*  
*an tuo*] abowten a two *β*.

7575. *fram*] from *γ*; fro *δ*. *wan*] whā *a*; whome *γ*; whan *Cδ*.

7576. *þe*] om. *B*. *ueng*] feng *a*; auong *B*; avenge *C*; fonge *γ*.  
*is*] þe *Ca*; þis *β*.

7577. *sone azen*] azen sone *BC*; azeyn sone *δ*. *a sein*] on seynt *γ*.

7578. *bizonde*] bizende *C*. *se*] þe se *β*. *oþer*] oþere *a*.

7579. *zef*] zaue hem *β*. *liztliche come þer to*] he lyztly come to *β*.

7580. *þat zute*] And zut *β*. *alonde*] on londe *β*.

7581. *deseritede*] disherede *β*. *moni*] om. *aβ*. *kundemen*] kynde  
 men *β*.

So þat þe mestedel of heyemen . þat in engelond beþ .  
 Beþ icome of þe normans . as ze nou iseþ .  
 & men of religion . of normandie al so .  
 He feffede here mid londes . & mid rentes al so . 7585  
 So þat vewe contreies . beþ in engelonde .  
 þat monekes nabbeþ of normandie . somwat in hor  
 honde .  
 King willam bi þozte him ek . of þe folc þat was uor  
 lore .  
 & aslawe ek þoru him . in þe bataile biuore . 7589 leuacio  
abbatie.  
 & þere as þe bataile was . an abbeye he let rere . [369]  
 Of sein Martin uor hor soulen . þat þere aslawe were .  
 & þe monekes wel inou . feffede wiþoute fayle .  
 þat is icluped in engelond . abbey of þe batayle .  
 þe abbeye al so of cam . he rerde in normandie .  
 Of seinte steuene þat is nou . ich wene a nonnerye .  
 He brozte vp moni oper hous . of religion also . 7596  
 To bete þulke robberie . þat him þozte he adde ydo .  
 & erles eke & barons . þat he made here also .  
 Þozte þat hii ne come nozt . mid gode rizte þer to . abbatie.

- 
7582. *So þat*] om. *aβ*. *heyemen*] hor men *δ*. *beþ*] bene *γ*.  
 7583. *Beþ icome*] Been come *β*. *of*] now of *δ*. *iseþ*] sene *γ*.  
 7585. *He*] And *β*. *& mid rentes al so*] & rentes þer to C; and rentys  
 þer to *δ*; & rentes eke þer to *a*; And rentes here þer to *β*.  
 7586. *vewe*] new *δ*. *in*] in alle *β*.  
 7587. *nabbeþ*] no haueþ *β*; nowe haueth *γ*; habbeþe *δ*. *somwat*]  
 somþyng B; rentes *Caβ*; rentis *δ*. *hor honde*] oper londe (lond *a*)  
*Caβ*; opere londe *δ*.  
 7588. *ek*] also *β*. *of þe*] of þat *Caβ*; of þilk *δ*. *uor lore*]  
 verlore B; forlorne *γ*.  
 7589. *aslawe*] slayne *γ*. *ek*] also *β*. *þe*] om. B. *biuore*]  
 byforne *γ*.  
 7590. *&*] om. B. *an abbeye*] on abbey *a*; an church C.  
 7591. *hor*] þe *aβ*. *soulen*] soules *Baβδ*. *aslawe*] slayne *γ*  
 7593. *icluped*] callid *γ*. *abbey*] þe abbey *δ*. *þe*] om. *βδ*.  
 7594. *al so of cam*] of came also B.  
 7595. *a*] o *a*; oon *γ*.  
 7596. *hous*] houses *δ*.  
 7597. *bete*] bote *γ*. *he adde ydo*] that he hadde do *γ*.  
 7598. *eke &*] & *aβ*; & eke *δ*.  
 7599. *ne*] om. *βδ*.

- Hii rerde abbeis & priories . vor hor sunnes þo . 7600  
 As teoskesburi & oseneye . & aboute oþer mo .  
 Mores .w. King willam was to mildemen . debonere ynou .  
 Ac to men þat him wiþ sede . to alle sturnhede he  
 drou .  
 In chirche he was deuout inou . vor him ne ssolde no  
 day abide .  
 þat he ne hurde masse & matines . & euesong & ech  
 tide . 7605  
 So varþ monye of þis heyemen . in chirche me may  
 yse .  
 Knely to god as hii wolde . al quic to him fle .  
 fol. 111. Ac be hii arise & abbeþ iturnd . fram þe weued hor  
 wombe .  
 Wolues dede hii nimeþ vorþ . þat er dude as lombe .  
 [370] Hii to draweþ þe sely bonde men . as hii wolde hom  
 hulde ywis . 7610  
 þey me wepe & crie on hom . no mercy þer nis .

7600. *sunnes*] synne β.

7601. *teoskesburi*] teokesbury B; theokesbury C; teukesburi α; Tewesbury γ. *oseneye*] oseneye α; osenay γ. *oþer*] mony B; manize α; many Cβδ.

7602. *King*] om. α. *was*] om. δ. *debonere*] debonere was δ. *ynou*] euere ynou α; euer ynouz β.

7604. *chirche*] the chirche γ. *vor*] om. αβ. *ne*] om. β. *no*] non B.

7605. *he ne hurde*] he harde β. *masse & matines*] matins & masse δ. & *euesong*] & eueson B; euesong α; euensonge β. &] at γ. *ech*] eche Bα; euery δ.

7606. *varþ*] fareþ α; fariþ β. *of þis*] þys B; om. αβ. *yse*] see γ.

7607. *Knely to god*] Kneleþ to god C; Kneulizeþ α; Thei knele β. *al quic to him*] to hym al quyk C; al quic to gode α; to god al qwycke β.

7608. *arise*] rysen β. *abbeþ*] habbe C; om. αβ. *iturnd*] turned β. *weued*] Auter β. *wombe*] face β.

7609. *dede*] dedes β; dedis δ. *nimeþ*] take βδ. *dude as lombe*] dude of lombe Cα; ded of lombe δ; dide lombes trace β.

7610. *to draweþ*] to drawe β. *þe*] om. αβ. *bonde men*] lond men C; men αβ. *hii wolde hom hulde*] wolde hem hulde B; hi ham wolde hulde α; þei hem hulde wolde β. *ywis*] om. B.

7611. *þey me*] Thouz þei β. *wepe & crie*] crye & wepe β. *no*] non B. *þer nis*] on hem schulde β.



Vnneþe was þer eni hous . in al normandie .  
 Of religion as abbey . oþer priorie .  
 þat king willam ne feffede . here in engelonde .  
 Mid londes oþer mid rentes . þat hii abbeþ here an  
 honde . 7615  
 As me may wide aboute . in moni contreye ise .  
 Ware þoru þis lond nede mot . þe pouerore be .  
 King willam adde ispoused . as god ʒef þat cas .  
 þe erles doʒter of flaundres . mold hire name was .  
 Sones hii adde to gadere . & doʒtren boþe tuo . 7620  
 As roberd þe courtehese . & willam þe rede king al so .  
 Henry þe gode king . was ʒongost of echon .  
 Doʒtren he adde al so . cecile het þat on .  
 þe eldoste þat was at cam . nonne & abbese .  
 Constance þe oþer was . of brutayne contesse . 7625  
 þe erles wif alein . adele ʒongost was .  
 To steuene bleis ispoused . as god ʒef þat cas .  
 & bi him adde ek an sone . steuene was is name .  
 þat supþe was king of engelond . & endede mid ssame .

- 
7613. *abbey*] of abbeye *a*; of Abbaie *β*.    *oþer*] oþer of *a*; or *γ*.  
 7614. *ne*] om. *γ*.    *in*] on *β*.  
 7615. *oþer mid*] oþer *a*; and *β*.    *abbeþ here*] abbeþ ʒut *B*; habbeþ  
 ʒut *Ca*; haue ʒit *β*; haue ʒitte *δ*.    *an*] on *aβ*.  
 7616. *moni*] manize *a*.  
 7617. *þis*] þe *β*.    *nede mot*] mod nede *a*; mote nede *β*.    *pouerore*]  
 pouerore ʒut *a*; pouerer ʒit *β*; pouer yit *γ*.    *be*] ybe *γ*.  
 7618. *ispoused*] spousede *γ*.    *as god ʒef*] a goud wif *C*.    *þat*] þe *a*.  
 7620. *to gadere*] to gidre *γ*.    *doʒtren boþe*] doutren also *a*; douʒttres  
 also *β*.  
 7621. *As*] om. *aβ*.    *þe*] om. *aβδ*.    *courtehese*] courthouse *a*;  
 Curtaise *β*.  
 7623. *Doʒtren*] Douʒttres *β*.    *he adde*] hi hadden *a*; þei hadde *β*.  
*cecile*] cecily *B*; cecili *a*.  
 7624. *eldoste*] vldeste *a*; eldest *C*.    *cam*] came *B*; Canne *δ*.    *abbese*]  
 abbasse *aγ*.  
 7625. *contesse*] contasse *a*; Countasse *γ*.  
 7626. *þe*] þes *a*.    *adele ʒongost*] of al ʒongist *δ*; alre ʒongeste *a*;  
 Alther ʒongest *β*.  
 7627. *bleis*] þe bloys *C*; Bloyes *γ*.    *ispoused*] spoused *γ*.  
 7628. *ek*] om. *aβδ*.    *an*] ane *a*; one *β*.    *was*] was ek *a*; was eke *Cδ*;  
 was also *β*.  
 7629. *of*] in *aβ*.    *ssame*] gret schame *C*.

- scotti. Macolom king of scotlond . & edgar apeling . 7630  
 pat best kunde in engelond . adde to be king .  
 Hulde hom euere in scotlond . & poer to hom nome .  
 To worri vpe king willam . wanne god time come .  
 & gret compainie of heyemen . here in engelonde .  
 pat ne louede nozt king willam . were þo in scotlonde .  
 [371] Vor king Macolom vnderueng . þat azen king willam  
 were . 7636  
 & drou hom to him in scotlond . & susteinede hom þere .  
 Vor edgar is wiues broþer . was kunde eir of þis londe .  
 So þat hii adde of boþe þe londes . gret poeir sone  
 anhonde .
- duentus danorum. Ar king willam adde ibe king . volliche þre zer . 7640  
 pat folc of denemarch . þat þis lond worrede er .  
 Greipede hom mid gret poer . as hii dude er ilome .  
 & mid þre hondred ssipuol men . to engelond hii come .  
 Hii ariuede in þe norþ contreye . & edgar apeling .  
 & king Macolom were þo . glade þoru alle þing . 7645
- Mixtio scottorum & danorum.

7630. *Macolom*] Macolon B.  
 7631. *in engelond adde*] hadde in Engelonde β.  
 7632. *hom*] om. γ.  
 7633. *worri vpe*] werre vpon γ. *god*] best δ.  
 7634. *gret*] om. α; one β. *heyemen*] gode men α; good men β. *here*] om. B. *in*] of Caβδ.  
 7635. *ne*] om. βδ.  
 7636. *Vor king*] & αβ. *Macolom*] Macolon B. *vnderueng*] alle vnderueng B; alle vnderfeng Ca; alle vndirfenge δ; alle hem vnderfonge β; hem alle vnderfonge γ. *azen*] aze Ca.  
 7637. *to him*] om. αβ. *in*] into αβδ.  
 7638. *kunde*] kunder C. *þis*] þe β.  
 7639. *hii . . . anhonde*] hi of boþe londes gret pouer hadde on honde α; power of boþe londes þei hadde boþe on honde β. *þe*] om. δ.  
 7640. *king willam*] willam α. *adde ibe*] hadde be γ.  
 7641. *pat*] Thes δ; om. αβ. *denemarch*] denemarch hurde C. *þis lond*] þys londe B; here δ. *worrede*] yworred hadde α; ywerred hadde β; had worred δ. *er*] her C; ere β.  
 7642. *Greipede*] Grathed γ. *poer*] ost β.  
 7643. *men*] of men δ. *to*] Into δ; towarde β. *engelond*] þis londe αβ.  
 7644. *Hii*] And β; They δ. *þe norþ contreye*] Northcuntre β; the Northcuntree γ.  
 7645. *þo glade*] glad þan β.

To hom hii come at homber . mid poer of scotlond .  
 & were alle at o conseil . to worri engelond .  
 Hii worrede al norþhumberlond . & uorþ euere as hii fol. 111 b.  
 come .  
 So þat þe toun of euerwik . & þe castel ek hii nome .  
 & monye heyemen al so . of þe contreie aboute . 7650  
 So þat þet fole binorþe . ne dorste nour at route .  
 & þo hii adde al iwonne . þe contreie þer bi side .  
 Hii ne come no uer souþward . ac þer hii gonne abide .  
 Bi tuene þe water of trente . & of ouse al so .  
 pere hii leuede in hor poer . vorte winter were ido .  
 þe king willam abod is time . vorte winter was al fugacio  
 oute . 7656 horum  
 per [W.]  
 & þo com he mid gret poer . & mid so gret route .  
 þat hii nadde no poer . azen him uor to stonde . [372]  
 Ac lete þe king þe maistrie . & flowe to scotlonde .

7646. *poer*] þe poer B; þe power C; þe powere δ.  
 7647. *o*] om. B; on C. *worri*] werry C; werre apoñ β; werre vpon γ.  
 7648. *worrede*] robbede Ca; robbed βδ. *uorþ*] norþ C. *euere*] om. β.  
 7649. *ek*] om. aβ.  
 7650. *& monye . . . . al so*] And þe heiȝe men also manye β. *aboute*] þer aboute Ca; þer abowte δ.  
 7651. *þet folc*] þe fole a; þo folk δ; þe folke þer β; þe folke al γ. *binorþe*] byuore B; byfore δ. *nour*] nowhar Cβ; nowar a. *at route*] aroute a; arowte δ; rowte β.  
 7652. *&*] om. aβ. *al*] om. β. *iwonne*] wonne β. *contreie*] cuntreies al β.  
 7653. *ne*] om. δ. *uer*] fer a; ferþer β.  
 7654. *& of ouse*] & ouse C; & of house a; & þe water of Owse β.  
 7655. *þere*] Where β. *leuede*] byleuede B; bi leued Cβ; bilefde a; byleued δ. *in*] with β. *vorte*] vort a; vn to β. *were*] was Cδ.  
 7656. *þe*] om. aβδ. *king*] om. aβ. *abod*] abowte β. *vorte*] vort a; when β. *al oute*] gon owte β.  
 7657. *com he*] he come γ. *gret*] such Ba; suche Cβδ. *so gret*] suche δ.  
 7658. *nadde*] ne hadde β; hadde δ. *no*] non B. *him*] om. β. *uor to stonde*] vort astonde a.  
 7659. *Ac*] & a; And β. *lete*] leftte β. *þe king*] þe haue δ. *flowe*] flowen βδ. *to*] in to δ.



- Destrucchio & hom to hor owe lond . þe deneis flowe aze . 7660  
 terre. þe king destruede þe contreie . al aboute þe se .  
 iuxta Of frut & of corne . þat þer ne bileuede nozt .  
 mare. Sixti mile fram þe se . þat nas to grounde ibrozt .  
 & al þat þe deneis . no mete ne founde þere .  
 Wanne hii come to worri . & so þe feblore were .  
 So þat zute to þis day . Muche lond þer is . 7666  
 As al wast & vntuled . so it was þo destrued ywis .  
 King willam adauntede . þat folc of walis .  
 & made hom bere him truage . & bi hote him &  
 his .  
 obitus þe seueþe zer of is kinedom . an alle soule day . 7670  
 regine. þe quene mold is wif deide . þat er longe sik lay .  
 [373] In þe zer of grace a þousend . & seuenti & þre .  
 Anon in þulke sulue zere . as it wolde be .  
 quesicio de þe king willam uorto wite . þe wurþ of is londe .  
 terre. Let enqueri streitliche . þoru al engelonde . 7675

7660. & hom] & hem B; And also δ.

7662. frut & of corne] corne & of froite β; corne & of fruyte γ. &]  
 om. Cδ. ne] om. δ. bileuede] lefde α; leuede ryzt β; lefte  
 right γ.

7663. fram] fro β; from γ. þat nas] hit was δ. ibrozt]  
 brought γ.

7664. & al] So β. no] non B. ne] þei β; om. δ. founde]  
 founden δ.

7665. worri] werry γ. & so] & se C; þat hi α; þat þei β. were]  
 þey were δ.

7666. to] in to δ.

7667. vntuled] vntyled C; vnteled α. so] as Caβ. þo destrued]  
 destrud α; destroyed β; distruid þo δ.

7668. adauntede] dauntede C. þat] þo δ. of] al of α; alle of δ; so  
 of β; of al C.

7669. bere] to bere δ. & bi hote him] & be holde to him α; & be bonde  
 to him β; both to him δ. & his] and to al his δ.

7670. seueþe] seuede α; seuenþ β; seuen γ. an] on β. alle] om.  
 C. soule] soulene Ca; soulen δ.

7671. er longe sik] longe syk er α; longe sike ere δ. er] om. β. er  
 longe] wel longe er B; longe er C.

7672. In] As in C. a] o α; oo γ. & seuenti] & om. γ.

7674. þe] om. γ. is] om. B.

7675. enqueri] enquere γ. þoru] throute δ.

Hou moni plou lond . & hou moni hiden al so . [374]

Were in euerich ssire . & wat hii were wurp þer to .  
 & þe rentes of ech toun . & of þe wateres echone .  
 þet worp & of wodes ek . þat þer ne bileuede none .  
 þat he nuste wat hii were worp . of al engelonde . 7680  
 & wite al clene þat worp . þer of ich vnder stonde .  
 & let it write clene ynou . & þat scrit dude iwis .  
 In þe tresorie at westmunstre . þere it ʒut is .  
 So þat vre kinges suppe . wanne hii raunson toke .  
 Ireddy wat fole miʒte ʒiue . hii founde þere in hor  
 boke . 7685

per was bi king willames daye worre & sorwe inou . Mala terre.  
 Vor no mon ne dorste him wiþsegge . he wroʒte muche  
 wou .

To hom þat wolde is wille do . debonere he was & milde . fol. 112.  
 & to hom þat wiþsede . strong tirant & wilde .

7676. *moni*] *maniʒe a.*    *hou moni*] *eke aβ.*    *hiden*] *hydes δ.*

7677. *euerich*] *eueryche B;* *eche aβ.*    *hii were*] *om. aβ.*

7678. *þe*] *om. B.*    *rentes*] *stentes C.*    *ech*] *eche a.*    *of þe*] *þe B.*  
*þe*] *om. Caβ.*

7679. *þet*] & *þe aβ;* The *δ.*    *ʒ*] *om. aβ.*    *wodes*] *þe wodys δ.*  
*ek*] *also β.*    *ne bileuede*] *ne leued δ;* *nerre lefde a;* *were bileued β.*

7680. *þat*] *Bot δ.*    *nuste*] *wuste BCa;* *ne wiste β;* *wist δ.*    *wat hii*  
*were*] *what a;* *þe β.*    *of*] *þorwʒ β.*    *of al engelonde*] & *so vnder-*  
*stonde BCa;* *and so vnderstonde δ.*

7681. *omitted in β.*    *þat . . . stonde*] *omitted in B.*    *þat*] *þe δ.*    *þer*  
*of ich vnder stonde*] *of al engelonde C;* *of alle Englonde δ;* *þoru al*  
*engelonde a.*

7682. *ʒ . . . clene*] *omitted in B.*    *clene ynou*] *in a boke β.*    *þat scrit*  
*dude iwis*] *sithe put hit I wis β.*    *scrit*] *wryt B;* *writ Ca;* *wrytte δ.*

7683. *tresorie*] *tresoure β.*    *at*] *of β;* *in δ.*    *westmunstre*] *west-*  
*myster C.*    *þere*] *þere as BC;* *þer as aβδ.*

7684. *kinges*] *kynges δ.*    *wanne hii*] *when þat þei β.*

7685. *Iredy*] *Aredy C;* *Al redi β.* \* *wat*] *wist what β.*    *ʒiue*] *paie β.*  
*hii*] *om. Cδ.*    *þere in hor*] *in þulke a;* *in þilke β.*

7686. *worre*] *wop a;* *wepe β;* *wo δ.*    *worre & sorwe*] *sorowe and wepe γ.*

7687. *Vor*] *om. aβ.*    *no*] *non B.*    *ne*] *om. Caγδ.*    *dorste him*] *hym durste C.*  
*him wiþsegge*] *wyþ segge him a;* *with say him β.*  
*muche*] *so muche δ.*    *wou*] *a;* *wouʒ β;* *wowʒ δ;* *w wou A;* *wyþ wo*  
*B;* *myd wou C.*

7688. *was*] *wolde be β.*

7689. *ʒ*] *om. aβ.*    *þat*] *þat hym BC;* *þat him aβδ.*    *tirant*] *tyraund C.*

Wo so come to esse him riȝt . of eni trespas . 7690

Bote he payde him þe bet . þe wors is ende was .

[375] & þe more vnriȝt me ssolde him do . ac among oþere  
napeles .

þoru out al engelond . he huld wel god pes .

Vor me miȝte bere bi is daye . & lede hardeliche .

Tresour aboute & oþer god . oueral aperteliche . 7695

In wodes & in oþer studes . so þat no time nas .

þet pes bet isustained . þan bi his time was .

Noua  
foresta.

Game of houndes he louede inou . & of wilde best .

& is forest & is wodes . & mest þe niwe forest . 7699

þat is in souþhamtessire . vor þulke he louede inou .

& astorede wel mid bestes . & lese mid gret wou .

Vor he caste out of house & hom . of men a gret route .

& binom hor lond ȝe þritti mile . & more þer aboute .

& made it al forest & lese . þe bestes uor to fede .

Of poueremen deserited . he nom lutel hede . 7705

7690. *esse*] *esche* C; *essche* *a*; *aske* *γ*. *trespas*] *kunnes trespas* *a*;  
*skynnes þinge* *β*; *kynnes thinge* *γ*.

7691. *bet*] *better* *β*. *is ende was*] *was his endinge* *β*.

7692. *ȝ*] *om. a*; For *β*. *him do*] *do hym* B. *ac*] *hac* B.

7693. *out*] *om. δ*. *wel*] *ryȝt* *β*. *god*] *goddys* *δ*.

7694. *me*] *om. γ*. *bere bi is daye*] *bi his daiȝe bere* *a*; *by his daie*  
*bere* *β*; *by his dayes bere* *γ*.

7695. *Tresour*] *tresous* C.

7696. *no*] *non* B.

7697. omitted in *δ*. *þet*] *om. aβ*. *bet isustained*] *better kept & sus-*  
*teyned* *β*. *þan*] *þat* A (originally) B. *was*] *hit was* C.

7698. *inou*] *wel* *δ*. *wilde*] *the wylde* *γ*.

7699. *ȝ is forest ȝ is wodes*] & eke wodes & forestes *a*; And also woddes  
& forestes *β*. *forest*] *forestes* C*δ*. *mest*] *moste* *γ*.

7700. *souþhamtessire*] *southampshire* *δ*. *þulke he*] *he þulke* B.

7701. *astorede*] *astored yt* B; *astored hit* *βδ*; *astorede him* *a*. *lese*  
*mid gret wou*] *lesow he ȝaf þer to* *δ*.

7702. *house ȝ hom*] *hom & hous* B. *hom*] *of home* C. *of men*] *of*  
*hys men* B; *men* C. *a*] *om. BCaβδ*.

7703. *ȝ binom . . . mile*] *þat þritti mile binom hare lond* ; That þrit ty  
*myle bynome here londe* *β*. *lond*] *londes* C.

7704. *it al*] *om. aβ*. *þe*] *þo* *δ*.

7705. *Of poueremen*] *Of pouereme* A; *Of poure men* C; *Pouere men* *a*;  
*Pore men* *β*. *deserited*] *he desheritede* *a*; *he dishereted* *β*; *to diseryte*  
*δ*. *he nom*] & *nom* *a*; and *toke* *β*; *he toke* *δ*. *lutel*] *fol lutel* *a*;  
*ful litel* *β*.



Peruore þerinne wel · mony mis cheuing . 7706  
 & is sone was þer inne issote · willam þe rede king ·  
 & is o sone þat het richard · cazte þer is deþ al so ·  
 & richard is o neuue · brec þere is nekke þer to ·  
 As he rod an hontep · & par auntre is hors spurnde ·  
 þe vnrizt ido to poueremen · to such mesaunture turnde ·  
 Wo so bi king willames daye · slou hert oþer hind · [376]  
 Me ssolde pulte out boþe is eye · & makye him pur vindieta.  
 blind ·  
 Heyemen ne dorste bi is day · wilde best nime nozt ·  
 Hare ne wilde swin · þat hii nere to ssame ybrozt ·  
 þer nas so heymon non · þat him enes wiþ sede · 7716  
 þat me ne ssolde him take anon · & to prison lede ·  
 Monye heyemen of þe lond · in prison he huld strong ·  
 So þat muchedel engelond · þozte is lif to long ·

7706. *þerinne*] wyþynne B. *wel*] vel BC; fel a; felle γδ. *mony*] manize a; many a β.  
 7707. &] ful & C; om. aβ. *sone . . . issote*] o sone þerynn was schotte δ. *issote*] shotte γ.  
 7708. & *his o sone*] His oþer sone aβ. *o*] om. BCδ. *het richard*] richard het a; Richard hizt B.  
 7709, 7710. omitted in βγ.  
 7709. *o neuue*] oþer B. *o*] owe C; on δ. *brec*] vor brec B; brak a. *nekke*] nek C. *þer to*] atuo B; a to Ca; atwo δ.  
 7710. *an hontep*] an honted C; on hontep a; an huntynge δ. *par auntre is hors*] his hors par auentur C; his hors a; his hors par-auntre δ. *spurnde*] spurde B.  
 7711. *þe vnrizt . . . turnde*] For þe vnryzt do to pore men suche myschef come him to β. *such*] suche B; swuch C. *mesaunture*] mysautre B; mesaventure a; myschaunce β.  
 7712. *willames*] William β. *slou*] slowe a. *hert oþer*] outhert herte or γ. *oþer*] þere or δ.  
 7713. *pulte*] putte γδ. *boþe his eye*] his eiȝen aβ; his eyen γ; his boþe eyes δ. *makye*] make Bγ.  
 7714. *Heyemen*] Men aβ; His men δ. *ne dorste*] ne derst C; ne durst nozt β; dorst not δ. *best*] beste aγ; bestes β. *nime*] neme C; take βδ.  
 7715. *Hare*] Here β. *nere*] ne were β. *ssame*] deth δ. *ybrozt*] brought γ.  
 7716. *nas*] was βδ. *so*] om. δ. *enes*] ones aδ.  
 7717. *anon &*] and anon a; & anone β; anone γ. *lede*] hym lede C; rede γ.  
 7718. *þe lond*] Engeland β. *huld*] helde γ. *strong*] stronge a.  
 7719. *engelond*] of engeland C; of Englonde δ. *þozte*] þouȝten δ. *long*] longe a.

- Bissopes & abbodes were . to is wille echon . 7720  
 Coronacio t[er] anno]. & zif þat eni him wraþþede . adoun he was anon .  
 þre siþe he ber crowne azer . to midewinter at glou-  
 cestre .  
 To witesonetid at westmunstre . to ester at wincestre .  
 pulke festes he wolde . holde so nobliche .  
 Wiþ so gret prute & wast . & so richeliche . 7725  
 fol. 112 b. þat wonder it was wenene it com . ac to susteini such  
 nobleye .  
 He destruede þat pouere folc . & nom of hom is  
 preye .  
 [377] So þat he was riche him sulf . & þat lond pouere al  
 out .  
 Sturne he was þoru out al . & heiuol & prout .  
 statura eius. Suiþe þikke mon he was . & of grete strengþe . 7730  
 Gret wombede & ballede . & bote of euene lengþe .  
 So stif mon he was in armes . in ssoldren & in  
 lende .  
 fortitudo. þat vnneþe enimon . miȝte is bowe bende .

- 
7720. *abbodes*] *abbates* B; *abbotes* Caβδ. *were*] om. BCaβδ. *to is wille*] to his wille he made Caβδ.  
 7721. *þat*] om. γ. *him*] om. β. *adoun*] downe β.  
 7722. *þre siþe*] Thries β. *ber*] bar α; bare β. *to*] at δ.  
 7723. *witesonetid*] witsontyd C. *westmunstre*] westmyster C. *to*] at Cδ. *wincestre*] winchestre α.  
 7724. *pulke*] þe α; Thise β. *wolde holde*] holde with ryalte β.  
 7725. *gret prute*] noble pride β. *& so*] & þer to so β.  
 7726. *it was*] om. α. *wenene*] wanene B; whannen C; whar hanne α; whens β; whan euer δ. *ac*] om. αβ. *to*] om. C. *susteini such*] susteyn swuch C; susteny þat α; susteyne þat β.  
 7727. *destruede*] stroyde β; stroyed γ. *þat pouere folc*] þe pore peple β. *þat*] þe δ. *nom*] toke βδ.  
 7728. *& þat*] & þe αβδ. *al out*] aboute δ.  
 7729. *heiuol*] eyfold C; heifol α; eyful δ. *& prout*] & ek prout α; & eke prowte β.  
 7730. *Suiþe þikke*] Suiþe þilke A; Suyþe þycke B; Swiþe riche α; Ryȝt ryche β; And seth a thykke δ.  
 7731. *of*] om. γ.  
 7732. *mon*] om. αβ. *ssoldren*] scholdren α; schuldres β. *lende*] lenden β.  
 7733. *enimon*] eny oþer man α; ony oþer man β. *bende*] benden β.

þat he wolde him sulf vp is fot · ridinge wel vaste ·  
 Liȝtliche & ssete also · mid bowe & arblaste · 7735  
 So hol he was of body ek · þat he ne lay neuere Sanitas.  
 uaste ·  
 Sik in is bed vor non vuel · bote in is deþ vuel atte  
 laste ·  
 As he wolde some time · to normandie wende ·  
 Al þat aȝt was in engelond · he let somony in ech  
 ende · 7739  
 To salesburi to uore him · þat hii suore him alle þere ·  
 To be him triwe & holde · þe wule he of londe were ·  
 þer to he nom gret peine of hom · & fram salesburi  
 to wiȝt ·  
 He wende & fram þanene · to normandie riȝt ·  
 & þe wule he was out of engelond · edgar aþeling ·  
 þat riȝt eir was of engelond · & kunde to be king · Cristina  
 Made is ȝonge soster · as god ȝef þat cas · 7746 monialis.  
 Nonne in þe hous of romeseye · cristine hire name was ·

7734. *þat*] om. *aβ*. *him sulf*] om. *δ*. *vp*] *apon β*; *vpon δ*.  
*ridinge*] *rydende C*; *ridende a*. *wel*] *ryȝt β*.

7735. *Liȝtliche . . . arblaste*] *Lyȝtlyche* schete with bowe and also  
 with *Arblast β*. *ssete*] *schute a*. *ȝ*] & *myd C*; & *w<sup>t</sup> δ*. *arblaste*]  
*areblaste a*.

7736. *body*] *bodiȝe a*. *ek*] also *β*. *uaste*] *ne fast γ*.

7737. *Sik*] om. *aβ*. *in*] *On a*. *non vuel*] *any euel β*; *eny yuell γ*.  
*in*] *on δ*. *is*] om. *aβ*. *vuel*] *euel β*. *atte*] *at þe aβ*.

7738. *some time*] *in one time a*; *on a tyme β*. *to*] *into γ*. *nor-*  
*mandie*] *engelond B*.

7739. *aȝt was*] *owȝt were β*. *let somony*] *let someny Ca*; *somonede β*;  
*somoned hem γ*. *in*] om. *γ*. *ech*] *eche a*.

7740. *To*] *Atte β*. *to uore*] *by fore Cδ*; *bifore a*; *bi forn β*. *him*]  
*to him β*.

7741. *To be . . . holde*] *Trewe to be to him β*; *To be alle to him*  
*trewe δ*. *þe wule*] *while β*. *he*] *hii B*.

7742. *he*] om. *β*. *nom*] *nō a*; *toke β*. *of hom*] om. *aβ*. *wiȝt*]  
*whyȝt a*.

7743. *þanene*] *þe hauene aβ*; *þan Cδ*.

7744. *ȝ þe*] *And B*; *þe aβ*. *engelond*] *londe β*. *edgar aþeling*] &  
*kunde to be kyng A*.

7745. *kunde*] *kynde βδ*. *ȝ kunde to be king*] *edgar aþeling A*.

7746. *ȝonge*] *ȝongor C*; *ȝongore a*; *ȝonger δ*. *þat*] *þilke β*.

7747. *romeseye*] *Rommesey β*. *cristine*] *Crystiane β*.



aduentus danorum. pat fole com þo of denemarch . to engelond sone .  
 & robbede & destruede . as hii were iwoned to done .  
 Maxima multitudo pat word in to normandie . to king willam com . 7750  
 So gret poer of þulke lond . & of france he nom .  
 Mid him in to engelond . of kniȝtes & squiers .  
 Speremen auote & bowemen . & al so arblasters .  
 pat hom þoȝte in engelond . so muche fole neuere  
 nas . 7754  
 pat it was wonder ware þoru . isousteined it was .  
 Hii of denemarch flowe sone . vor hii nadde no poer .  
 Ac þet fole of biȝonde se . bileuede alle her .  
 pat vnneþe al þat lond . sustenance hom vond .  
 & þe king hom sende her & þer . aboute in engelond .  
 To diuerse men to finde hom mete . more þan hor poer  
 was . 7760  
 So þat in ech manere . þat lond destrued was .  
 Frut & corn þer failede . tempestes þer come .  
 pondringe & liȝtinge ek . þat slou men ilome .

7748. *pat*] Thilk  $\delta$ . *to*] here to B. *engelond*] engelonde  $a$ .  
 7749. *destruede*] destroyed  $\gamma$ . *iwoned*] wont  $\beta$ .  
 7750. *pat*] Thilk  $\delta$ . *in to*] to  $\delta$ .  
 7751. *þulke lond*] engelonde  $a$ ; Englonde  $\beta$ . *& of*] & eke of  $a$ ; & also of  $\beta$ .  
 7752. *of kniȝtes*] mid knites  $a$ ; with knyȝttes  $\beta$ . *&*] & of B.  
 7753. *auote*] afote  $a$ ; on fote  $\beta$ . *auote & bowemen*] & fote men  $\delta$ .  
*al so*] om.  $\gamma\delta$ . *arblasters*] arblastes B.  
 7755. *pat it . . . was*] That hem wonder þouȝt þoruȝ what þei susteyned was  $\beta$ . *ware*] om. B.  
 7756. *Hii of denemarch*] þe deynes  $a$ ; The Danys  $\beta$ . *hii . . . poer*] þei hadde noþer strengþe no powere  $\beta$ ; they hadde nouthere strenghte ne power  $\gamma$ . *no*] non B.  
 7757. *þet*] þat B; þe  $\beta$ ; þylk  $\delta$ . *biȝonde*] biȝende C. *se*] þe see  $\beta$ . *bileuede*] bilefde  $a$ .  
 7758. *þat*] þe  $\beta\delta$ . *vond*] fonde  $a$ .  
 7759. *&*] om.  $a\beta$ . *hom sende*] hem sent  $\beta$ . *engelond*] engelonde  $a$ .  
 7760. *diuerse*] om.  $a\beta$ . *to*] forte  $a$ ; for to  $\beta$ .  
 7761. Omitted in B. *pat . . . was*] þat lond was destrud wiþ maniz o luþer cas  $a$ ; þat þe londe was destroyed with many a luþer cas  $\beta$ . *þat lond*] þe lond  $\delta$ .  
 7762. *Frut*] Froyte  $\beta$ . *&*] om.  $\delta$ . *tempestes*] tempest C.  
 7763. *pondringe & liȝtinge*] Lyȝtyng & þondre B; Lyȝtyng & þunder C; lytinge & þonre  $a$ ; Liȝhnyng & þunder  $\beta$ ; Leyȝtyng & thoñdryng  $\delta$ . *ek*] also  $\beta$ . *ilome*] lome  $\gamma$ .

Manne orf deide al agrounde . so gret qualm þer com fol. 113.

þo .

Orf failede & eke corn . hou miȝte be more wo . 7765

Seknesse com ek among men . þat aboute wide .

Wat vor hunger wat uor wo . men deide in ech  
side .

So þat sorwes in engelond . were wel mony volde .

þe king & oþer riche men . wel lute þer of tolde .

Vor hii wolde euere abbe ynou . wanne þe pouere adde  
wo . 7770

Sein poules chirche of londone . was ek vor barnd þo .

King willam to normandie . þoȝte supþe atte laste .

He sette is tounes & is londes . to ferme wel vaste .

Wo so mest bode þeruore . & þei a lond igranted  
were . 7774

To a man to bere þeruore . a certein rente bi ȝere .

& anoþer come & bode more . he were inne anon .

So þat hii þat bode mest . broȝte out monion .

7764. *orf* . . . . *agrounde*] & best deide dounryȝt  $\beta$ ; & orf deyd to  
grounde  $\delta$ . *þer com*] þer was B; was Ca $\beta$  $\delta$ .

7765. *Orf*] BCa $\delta$ ; Beestes  $\beta$ ; Orst A (originally). *eke corn*] also  
corne  $\beta$ ; corne also  $\gamma$ .

7766. *ek*] also  $\beta$ ; om.  $\delta$ . *among*] in a $\beta$ . *þat aboute*] þer aboute a;  
þer abowte  $\beta$ .

7767. *in ech*] in eche Ba; on euery  $\delta$ .

7768. *sorwes*] sorewe a; sorwe  $\beta$ ; sorowe  $\gamma$ . *were wel*] was ryȝt  $\beta$ .  
*mony*] manȝe a.

7769. *wel lute*] ryȝt litel  $\beta$ .

7770. *abbe*] haue  $\gamma$ .

7771. *of*] at a $\beta$ . *ek vor barnd þo*] forbrent also  $\beta$ . *vor barnd*]  
verbarnde B; ybarned  $\delta$ .

7773. *tounes & is londes*] tounes & londes a; londes & his rentes  $\beta$ .  
*wel*] swiþe a; ryȝt  $\beta$ .

7774. *Wo so mest bode*] þulke þat mest bode a; Thilke þat most bede  $\beta$ ;  
Thilke þat bidde moste  $\gamma$ . *bode*] bede C; bade  $\delta$ . *þeruore*] vore  
B. *þei*] om. B.

7774-7776. *& þei . . . . bode more*] omitted in  $\beta\gamma$ .

7775. *a certein*] certein a. *bi ȝere*] by þe ȝere B; aȝere a.

7776. *anoþer*] on oþer a. *come &*] om. a. *bode*] bede C $\delta$ . *he*  
*were inne*] Inne þei were  $\beta$ .

7777. *So þat hii*] So hi a; And so he  $\beta$ . *bode*] bede C $\delta$ ; bade  $\beta$ .  
*broȝte*] brout a. *monion*] many one  $\gamma$ .

Nere þe vorewarde no so strong . me bozte is out wip  
wou . 7778

So þat þe king in such manere . suluer wan ynou .  
po he adde iset is londes so . mid such tricherye .  
So heye & al is oþer þing . he wende to normandie .  
& þere he dude wowe ynou . mid slaȝt & robberye .  
& nameliche vpe þe king of france . & vpe is compaignie .  
So þat in þe toun of reins . king willam atte laste .

vadit  
n[eus-  
trie].

Debilitas  
eius.

Derisio.  
w. per  
regem.

Minacio  
de [ . . ]

Vor eld & uor trauail . bigan to febli vaste . 7785  
þe king phelip of france . þe lasse þo of him tolde .  
& drof him to busemare . as me ofte deþ þan olde .  
þe king he sede of engelond . halt him to is bedde .  
& lip mid is grete wombe . at reins a child bedde .  
þo king willam hurde þis . he made him somdel wroþ .  
Vor edwit of is grete wombe . & suor anon þis oþ .  
Bi þe vprisinge of ihesu crist . ȝif god me wole grace  
sende . 7792

Vor to make mi chirchegong . & bringe me of þis bende .

7778. *Nere*] Were βδ.      *no*] neuer β; neuere δ.      *me bozte*] me  
broute α; men brouzt β.      *is*] hym C; ham α; hem β; him δ.  
7779. *So þat*] So α; To β.      *such*] suche α; swuch C.      *wan*] won B.  
*suluer*] seluer BCa.      *wan*] won B.  
7780. *þo*] That β.      *iset*] sette γ.      *mid*] in αβ.      *such*] swuch C.  
7781. *So . . . þing*] He & his oþer folc (folke β) αβ.      *he wende to*]  
wende to α; wente in to β.  
7782. *mid slaȝt*] in slauȝter β.  
7783. *vpe*] om. αβ.      & *vpe*] mid α; with β; & Cδ.  
7784. *in*] at β; om. γ.      *þe*] om. B.      *reins*] reynys C.  
7785. *eld*] elde Ba; olde β.      *bigan*] gan αβ.      *febli*] feble Bβ.  
7786. *þe*] om. Caβδ.      *þo of him*] of him þo α; of him β.  
7787. *busemare*] busmare α; beosemare C; besemer β.      *ofte deþ*] ofte  
doþ C; doþ ofte β.      *þan*] þe Bβ.  
7788. *halt*] holt γ.  
7789. *grete wombe*] wombe gret αβ.  
7790. *king willam*] William oure kyng β.      *hurde*] harde γ.  
7791. *edwit of*] þe edwyt of C; he atwiste α; he atwitede β; he atwytted  
γ; to edwyte δ.      *is*] him w<sup>t</sup> his δ.      *grete*] om. αβ.      &] he δ.  
*þis*] his α.  
7792. *god*] he αβ.      *me wole*] wold him δ.  
7793. *make*] makye C; makiȝe α.      *chirchegong*] chyrchegon B;  
chirchzong α; chirchegange β; churchegonge γ; chirche zonge δ.  
*of*] out of α; owte of β; oute of γδ.      *þis*] om. β.



Suche wiues icholle mid me lede . & such liȝt atten ende .  
pat an hondred þousend candlen . & mo icholle him  
tende . 7795

Amidde is lond of france . & is prute ssende .  
pat a sori chirchegong . ichcholle him make . ar ich  
þanne we[nde] .

Vorewarde he huld him wel inou . vor to heruest anon . [380]  
po he sey þat feldes were . vol of corne echon . persequitur  
Al þe contreie vol of frut . wanne he miȝte mest harm regem.  
do[n] . 7800

He let gadery is kniȝtes . & is squiers al so .  
& þat were is wiues . þat he wiþ him ladde . fol. 113 b.  
He wende him in to france . & þe contreie ouer  
spradde .

& robbede & destruede . him ne miȝte noþing lette . predacio  
þe grete cite of medes . supþe afure he sette . 7805 combustio.  
Vor me ne miȝte no chirchegong . wiþoute liȝte do .  
þe cite he barnde al clene . & an chirche al so .

7794. *Suche . . . . lede*] Ich wole mid me wyues lede *a*; I wol with me  
my wyues lede *β*. *wiues*] wyue C. &] & with *β*. *such*  
swuch C (& passim). *atten*] at þan *a*.

7795, 7796, transposed in *δ*.

7795. *an*] on *a*. *þousend*] þuusund C; om. *δ*. *candlen*] candeles *β*;  
candels *γ*; candles *δ*. *him*] hem *γ*.

7796. *lond*] londe B. *prute*] prude B.

7797. *þat*] & *aβ*. *a*] o *a*; oo *β*. *chirchegong*] chyrchegon B;  
chirchzong *a*; churchegang *β*; churchegonge *γ*; churche zonge *δ*.  
*ichcholle*] om. *aβ*. *make*] makiȝe *a*; made *β*. *ar ich*] arys B; er  
ich *a*; or I *β*. *þanne*] þens *β*; om. *δ*.

7798. *him wel*] wel hym C. *inou*] om. BC*δ*. *vor to*] vn to *β*.  
*heruest*] eruest *γ*.

7799. *were*] om. *δ*. *corne*] cornes *aβ*.

7800. *Al*] & *aβ*; & al C*δ*. *mest*] moste *γ*.

7801. *He let gadery*] And lete gedre *γ*. *al so*] eke also *a*.

7802. *þat*] þo *β*. *were*] weren *a*.

7803. *wende him*] wende *a*; went *β*.

7804. *him . . . . lette*] he þouȝt no man his peer *β*.

7805. *medes*] medis C. *supþe . . . . sette*] sithe he sette in a feer *β*;  
sithe he sette on a fere *γ*.

7806. *no*] non B; om. *aβ*. *chirchegong*] churchegang C; chirchzong  
*a*; churchegonges *γ*; churche zonge *δ*. *wiþoute*] wythouten *γ*.

7807. *cite*] site *a*. *barnde*] brent *γ*. *an*] a B; o *a*; oo faire *β*.

Of vr leuedi þat þer inne was . & an auncre godes  
spouse .

þat nolde vor no þing . fle out of hire house .

& monimon & womman ek . þer vel in meschaunce .

So þat a sori chirchegong . hit was to þe king of  
france .

7811

langor. w. King willam wende azen . þo al þis was ido .

& bigan sone to grony . & to febly al so .

Vor trauail of þe voul asaut . & vor he was feble er .

& par auntre vor wreche al so . vor he dude so vuele  
þer .

7815

þo he com to reins azen . sik he lay sone .

His leches lokede is stat . as hor riȝt was to done .

[381] & iseye & sede al so . þat he ne miȝte ofscapie  
noȝt .

þere was sone sorwe ynou . among is men ybroȝt .

penitencia & he him sulf deol inou . & sorwe made al so . 7820  
eius.

& nameliche uor þe mucche wo . þat he adde anerþe  
ydo .

7808. *vr*] oure BC*a*. *leuedi*] leuede B; lefdi *a*; lady *γ*. *þer inne*] *þer* *aβ*. *an auncre*] an auntre A; an ancre B; an ancre C; on ankre *a*; an Anker *β*; an anere *δ*.

7809. *nolde*] nolde neuere *a*; wolde neuer *β*; wolde *δ*. *no*] non B.

7810. *monimon*] maniemen *a*; many a man *δ*. *womman*] wumman C; wymmen *aβ*. *ek*] also *β*. *vel*] ful C; felle *a*. *meschaunce*] mescheaunce *a*.

7811. *So*] om. *aβ*. *a*] oo *β*.

7812. *wende*] him wende *a*; him went *β*; went þo *δ*. *ido*] do *γ*.

7813. *to grony*] groni *a*; grone *β*; to grone *γ*. *febly*] feble *γ*.

7814. *þe*] þis C; þys *δ*; his *β*. *voul*] foule Ca. *feble*] febler *δ*.

7815. *par auntre*] par aventure *a*. *al so*] om. C. *dude*] wrouȝt *δ*. *vuele*] luper BC.

7816. *þo*] Home *δ*.

7817. *is*] on his *δ*. *stat*] astate *γ*. *hor*] om. *aβ*.

7818. *& iseye . . . al so*] And when þei sawe þei seide þan *θ*. *þat*] om. *aβ*. *ne*] om. *δ*. *of scapie*] ascapie *a*; ascape *β*.

7819. *ybroȝt*] brought *γ*.

7820. *deol*] dool *γ*.

7821. *mucche*] muchel C. *anerþe*] on erthe *δ*; er *aβ*. *ydo*] do *β*.

He wep on god vaste ynou . & criede him milce & ore .  
& bihet ȝif he moste libbe . þat he nolde misdo  
nammore . 7823

Er he ssolde þat abbe ydo . vor it was þo late ynou .  
Atte laste þo he isei . þat toward is ende he drou .  
His biquide in þis manere . he made biuore is deþ .  
Willam þe rede al engelond . is sone he bi queþ .  
þe ȝongore al is porchas . ac as lawe was & wone .  
Normandie is eritage . he ȝef is eldoste sone .  
Roberd þe courtesese . & henry . þe ȝongoste þo . 7830  
He biqueþ is tresour . vor he nadde sones nammo .  
He het dele ek poueremen . Muche of is tresorie .  
Vor he adde so muche of hom . inome in robberye .  
Chirchen he let rere al so . & tresour he ȝef ynou .  
To rere vp þe chirche of france . þat he barnde wiþ  
wou . 7835

Testamen-  
tum.

7822. *wep*] wepe  $\gamma$ . *him*] om. *Caβδ*.

7823. & *bihet* . . . *libbe*] ȝif he moste libbe he seide  $\alpha$ ; ȝif he myȝt lyue  
he seide  $\beta$ . *moste libbe*] myght lyue  $\delta$ . *þat*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *nolde*]  
wolde  $\beta$ .

7824. *Er* . . . *ydo*] So he scholde habbe er ido  $\alpha$ ; So he schulde haue  
do er  $\beta$ . *þat abbe*] haue þat  $\delta$ . *þat abbe ydo*] habbe ido þat C.  
*it was þo*] hit was C; þan hit was  $\beta$ . *late*] to late B.

7825. *Atte*] And at þe  $\beta$ . *isei*] sey  $\alpha$ ; sawe  $\gamma$ . *he*] om.  $\alpha$ .

7826. *biquide*] bi quede C; biqwest  $\beta$ ; biquest  $\gamma$ ; by quest  $\delta$ . *in*] on  
 $\alpha\beta$ . *þis*] his  $\alpha$ .

7827. *Willam þe rede*] The rede William  $\beta$ . *rede*] rede kynge B.  
*al engelond is sone*] hys sone al engelond B.

7828. *þe ȝongore*] And þe ȝonge  $\beta$ . *al is*] as his C $\delta$ ; his  $\beta$ . *was*]  
wolde  $\gamma$ . *wone*] wonne  $\delta$ .

7829. *is eritage he ȝef*] he yauē to heritage  $\gamma$ . *eldoste*] eldor C;  
huldere  $\alpha$ ; elder  $\beta\delta$ .

7830. *Roberd*] Robert  $\alpha$  (& passim). *þe courtesese*] þe courtesee B;  
courteose C; courtehous  $\alpha$ ; Curteyse  $\beta$ ; Courthose  $\delta$ . *þe*] hys B.  
*ȝongoste*] ȝongeste  $\alpha$ ; ȝongest C; ȝongest were  $\beta$ .

7831. *biqueþ*] biquaþ  $\alpha$ ; biquathe  $\gamma$ . *nadde*] hadde  $\beta$ ; had  $\delta$ . *nammo*]  
no mo  $\gamma$ .

7832. *het dele ek*] het eke dele C $\delta$ ; let dele ek  $\alpha$ ; lete dele also to  $\beta$ .

7833. *so*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *inome*] take  $\beta$ .

7834. *Chirchen*] Churches  $\gamma$ . *let*] het C. *rere al so*] also rere  $\beta$ ;  
arere also  $\delta$ .

7835 *vp*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *of*] in *BCaβδ*. *barnde*] brent  $\gamma$ .



- [382] þe prisons he let of engelond . Deliuery echone .  
 & of normandie al so . þat þer ne leuede none .  
 obitus. w. þo deide he in þe zer of grace . a þousend as it was .  
 regis. & four score & seuene . as god zef þat cas .  
 fol. 114. He was king of engelond . four & tuenti zer al so .  
 & duc er of normandie . vifty zer & tuo . 7841  
 Of elde he was nyne & fifty zer . þo god him zef such  
 cas .  
 þe morwe after seinte mari day . þe later ded he  
 was .  
 In þe abbey of cam . ibured was þis king .  
 & henry is zonge sone . was at is buriing . 7845  
 Ac noþer of is oþer sones . vor in france þo .  
 Roberd courtehese was . in worre & in wo .  
 & willam anon so is fader . engelond him bi queþ .  
 He nolde nozt abide . vor te is fader deþ .  
 Ac wende him out of normandie . anon to engelonde .  
 Vorto nime hastiliche . seisine of is londe . 7851

- 
7836. *let*] het BC $\alpha$ ; hete  $\delta$ . *Deliuery*] delyuere  $\gamma$ ; to delyuere  $\delta$ .  
*echone*] euerychone  $\delta$ .  
 7837. *ne leuede*] bileuede C; ne lefde  $\alpha$ ; left  $\beta$ ; byleued  $\delta$ .  
 7838. *þo deide he*] He deide  $\alpha$ ; He deyed  $\gamma$ . *zer of*] om.  $\beta$ ; yere of  $\gamma$ .  
*a*] o  $\alpha$ ; oo  $\gamma$ .  
 7839. *zef*] z $\gamma$ f C.  
 7840. *four*] on Ca; one  $\delta$ ; oon  $\gamma$ ; oo  $\beta$ . *þ*] et  $\alpha$ .  
 7841. *er*] ek B; eke C $\delta$ ; om.  $\alpha\beta$ .  
 7842. *Of elde he was*] Of elde  $\alpha\beta$ ; Of age he was  $\delta$ ; He helde  $\gamma$ . *him*  
*zef*] zef hym C; zaue him  $\beta$ .  
 7843. *þe morwe . . . ded*] On seinte mari $\zeta$ e day þe latere amorewe ded  $\alpha$ ;  
 On seynt marie daie þe latter a morwe deed  $\beta$ . *later*] latter  $\delta$ .  
*he*] om. B.  
 7844. *þe*] þat  $\beta$ . *ibured*] buried  $\beta$ .  
 7845. *buriing*] buryng B; buringe  $\alpha$ .  
 7846. *Ac noþer*] And nouth $\gamma$ r. *vor*] ver B.  
 7847. *courtehese*] courtehose C; courtehuse  $\alpha$ ; Curteise  $\gamma$ . *worre*]  
 sorwe B; moche werre  $\beta$ . *þ in*] and  $\beta$ ; & eke in  $\delta$ .  
 7848. *þ*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *so*] as  $\beta\delta$ .  
 7849. *nolde*] wolde  $\beta\delta$ . *nozt abide*] abide ryzt nouzt  $\beta$ . *vor te*] for  
 $\alpha\beta$ . *fader*] fadres  $\beta$ .  
 7850. *him*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *anon*] om.  $\delta$ . *to*] toward  $\delta$ .  
 7851. *nime*] neme C; take  $\gamma\delta$ . *seisine*] sesynge  $\beta$ . *of is*] in his C;  
 on his  $\alpha$ ; here on þis  $\beta$ .

þat was him þo leuere . þan is fader were .

So þat þer nas of is sones . bote þe zonge henry þere .

Willam þe rede king anon . so he adde tiþing .

Of is fader deþe . he let him crouni king . 7855 [383]  
Coronacio

Biuore Misselmasse he was icrouned . þre dawes &  
namm[o] .

Of þe archebissop of Kanterbury . lanfranc þat was þo .

At westmunstre it was ido . wiþoute long targinge .

Vor it nas nozt fourtene niȝt . after is fader buriinge .

He sende anon as quicliche . as he miȝte is sonde . Iuracio  
regis . . .

Holde oþes þat men him suore . þoru al engelonde .

Vor of is eldore broþer . he was euere in doute . 7862

So þat me suor him holde oþes . Into al þe lond aboute .

From londone to winchestere . he wende to se þere .

pe vaire halle & oþer bold . þat is fader let rere .

Of is fader tresorie . þat was in þulke stude . 7866

He delde uor is soule . as he adde him sulf ibede .

7852. þo] om. B. fader] fader alyue *a*; fadres lijf *β*. were] þo were *δ*.

7853. So þat] þat *a*; So *β*. nas] nas non *a*; was none *βδ*.

7854. king] om. *aβ*. so] þo *a*; when *β*. tiþing] tidyng *Bγ*.

7855. fader] faders *β*; faders *γ*. him crouni] him crowne *γ*; croune  
him *δ*. king] to kyng *B*.

7856. Misselmasse] Myhelmasse *BC*; Mihelemasse *a*; myzelmasse þan *β*;  
Michelmasse than *γ*; Mychelmasse *δ*. he was icrouned] om. *aβ*.  
dawes] daies *β*.

7858. westmunstre] westmyster *C* (& passim). it was ido] þis was do  
*β*. targinge] taryng *B*; taryng *C*; taryng *βδ*.

7859. nas] was *γδ*. fader] om. *aβ*. buriinge] buryng *B*; buriȝing *a*.

7860. anon] om. *B*. as] om. *δ*. as he miȝte] ase he myȝte sende *a*;  
as he myȝt sende *β*; as he myght sende *δ*.

7861. Holde . . . suore] Oþes þat men swore him to holde *β*; That alle  
men come & to him swore *δ*. swore] swore him *a*. þoru al] þoruȝ  
oute *β*.

7862. of] om. *C*. eldore] vldere *a*.

7863. him holde] to him *δ*; om. *β*. Into al þe lond] þoru al þe londe  
*Ca*; þrouȝ þe lond *δ*; þoruȝ al Englonde *β*; thurghoute Englonde *γ*.  
þe] þat *B*.

7865. bold] hold *C* (originally bold); holde *β*. rere] arere *δ*.

7866. fader] faders *C*; om. *aβ*. tresorie] tresour & oþer good *β*;  
tresoure *δ*.

7867. ibede] bede *γ*.

To [chirchen & to poueremen . he zef verst as he  
ssolde .

To abbeys & to priories . largeliche of is golde .  
& to eche chirche of þe lond . vif ssillinges me ber .  
& to eche contreie an hondred pound . to dele pouere-  
men þer . 7871

Vor me nom it er muchedel . of pouere monne god .  
& þe sone þei he were ssrewe . þen vader wel vnder-  
stod .

[384] Vor strengþe of wisdom . vr louerd him here sende .  
& atte biginninge þulke tuo . to gode al he it wende .  
þe wule þe erchebissop lanfranc . brozte him to god  
red . 7876

Ac to vuel he it turnde al . þo lanfranc was ded .

fol. 114 b.  
ortus eius  
& alia.

Ar is fader wonne engelond . longe he was ibore .

Ac zut roberd courtehese . þe eldore broþer biuore .

Stalwarde was & hardi . & god kniȝt þoru alle þing .

In batayle & in tornemens . er þan he were king .

7868. Omitted in  $\delta$ . *chirchen*] chyrche B; churches  $\gamma$ . *he zef*] for he zef C.

7869. *priories*] priores  $\beta$ .

7870. *& to . . . lond*] & eche of þe londes chirches  $\alpha$ . *& to*] &  $\beta\delta$ ;

To  $\gamma$ . *ssillinges*] ssylling B; schillinges  $\alpha$ ; shelynges  $\gamma$ . *ber*] bar  $\alpha$ .

7871. *eche*] euey  $\delta$ . *an*] on  $\alpha$ . *to dele*] to þele  $\alpha$ ; to þilke  $\beta$ .

*poueremen*] poure C $\gamma$ ; pouere  $\alpha$ ; þe pouer  $\delta$ ; pore  $\beta$ . *þer*] þar  $\alpha$ .

7872. *nom*] toke  $\beta$ . *it*] om. B. *er muchedel*] þe more del  $\beta$ ; the mordel  $\gamma$ . *monne*] men B; manne C $\alpha$ ; mennes  $\beta$ ; mannus  $\delta$ . *god*] goude C.

7873. *&*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *sone*] sone zut BC $\alpha$ ; sone zit  $\beta\delta$ . *were ssrewe*] schrewe were  $\alpha\beta$ ; were a schrewe C $\delta$ . *þen*] þan C; þe  $\alpha\beta\delta$ . *wel*] wille  $\delta$ .

7874. *wisdom*] body & wysdom B; body & wisdom C; bodi & wisdom  $\alpha\beta$ ; bodye & wysdom  $\delta$ . *him here*] here him  $\beta$ .

7875. *& atte*] At þe  $\alpha\beta$ . *tuo*] to C; two  $\alpha\beta$ . *al he it*] al hit C; he hit  $\beta$ ; alle hit  $\delta$ . *wende*] wente  $\beta$ .

7876. *þe*] om. C.

7877. *he it*] he  $\delta$ ; hit  $\alpha\beta$ . *al*] om.  $\alpha$ .

7878. *wonne*] wanne  $\gamma$ . *ibore*] borne  $\gamma$ .

7879. *Ac*] And BC $\alpha\beta$ . *zut*] zet  $\alpha$ ; zit  $\beta$ . *courtehese*] courtehose C $\delta$ ; courtehuse  $\alpha$ ; Curthuse  $\gamma$ . *eldore*] vldere  $\alpha$ . *biuore*] byforne  $\gamma$ .

7880. *was*] he was BC $\alpha\beta\delta$ . *& god*] god  $\alpha\beta$ .

7881. *in tornemens*] turnement  $\beta$ ; in turnement  $\delta$ . *er þan*] ar þat C; er þat  $\alpha$ ; are þat  $\delta$ ; or thanne  $\gamma$ .



þe verste ȝer þat he was king · worre gret & strong · guerra  
inter .w.  
& fratrem.  
 Bituene him & roberd · courtehese þer sprong ·  
 Vor muche of þis lond · willede roberd courtehese ·  
 To be king of engelond · ȝif hii miȝte chese · 7885  
 & vor roberd was eldore & eir · gret folc he sende al  
 so ·  
 Fram normandie to worry · & is fader biquide vndo ·  
 Ac þe vif pors of engelond · kepte hom in þe se ·  
 & adreinte & slowe · þat hii ne come nammore aȝe ·  
 Freinsse men in engelond · þer were þere monion ·  
 Bissopes & kniȝtes · mid king willam echon · 7891  
 þe bissop ode wiþ him was · so wel ich vnder stonde ·  
 pat he tok him poer as wo seiþ · of al engelonde ·  
 & he bigan mid treson · mest to be is fo · [385]  
fraus  
odonis.  
 & to drawe to him þe heyemen · þat in poer were  
 þo · 7895  
 As in þe ȝer of grace · a þousend ȝer it was ·  
 And four score & eiȝte · þat bigan þis cas · Destructio  
patriarum.

7882. *verste*] vorste B. *worre*] werre γ.7883. *courtehese*] courtehose C; courtehuse α; Courthos δ; Curthuse his broþer β.7884. *Vor*] om. αβ. *muche*] Moche deel β. *willede*] wilnede α; wilned to haue β; willed to haue γ. *roberd*] om. β. *courtehese*] Courtehose C; courtehuse α; Curthuse β; Courthos δ.7885. *chese*] cheose α; chuse β; be chose δ.7886. *vor*] om. C. *eldore*] vldere α. *eir*] heyre δ.7887. *worry*] werre γ. *fader*] faders C. *biquide*] by quyde C; biqweste β; byquest γδ.7888. *vif pors*] vyportes C. *vif*] om. γ. *pors*] ports α; portes β; portus δ.7889. *adreinte*] adrentte B; adrenched δ. *slowe*] aslowe α. *ne come*] come Bγδ. *nammore*] no more γ.7890. *Freinsse*] Frensse B; Frensche α. *þer were þere*] þo þer were δ. *þere*] þo BCα; om. β.7892. *þe*] Vor þe α; And þe β. *ode*] eode C. *him*] hem B. *him was so wel*] him was as β; him was γ.7893. *þat*] om. αβ. *tok*] bitok α; bitoke β; bytoke δ. *poer*] om. β. *of*] power of β.7894. *he*] om. C.7895. *to drawe*] drawe α; drowe. *þo*] ydo B.7896. *of*] oo β. *a*] o α; oo γ.7897. *eiȝte*] eiȝthe β.

In þe gote time of leinte . þis false bissop ode .  
 & þe frensse kniʒtes of engelond . of þis trayson vnder-  
 stode .  
 & heyemen monye of engelond . were ek at one rede .  
 Anon after estere . hii gonne hom to sprede . 7901  
 And robbi aboute & berne . & tounes adoun caste .  
 And wo so eni castel adde . astored him wel vaste .  
 A bissop þat het geffray . & oþer heyemen mo .  
 þat þe castel wuste of bristowe . such castel as was  
 þo . 7905  
 Baþe & al þe contreie . hii robbede in hor route .  
 & þe oþer side berkeleye . & þe contreye al aboute .  
 & þe castel of bristowe . astorede vaste ynou .  
 þe barons of herefordssire . dude al so gret wou .  
 & þat folc of ssropssire . vor hii nome hom alle to  
 rede .  
 & robbede wircestressire . In lengþe & in brede . 7911

7898. *In þe gote time of leinte*] In leynte in þe god tyme B; In lente in þe goude (good δ) tyme Cδ; At leinte in þe gode time α; At lentyn in þe (at that γ) good tyme βγ. *þis*] þat β. *ode*] eode C.  
 7899. *þe*] om. Baβ. *of*] in Caβδ. *þis*] om. αβ. *trayson*] treson Ba; tresoun β.  
 7900. *& heyemen monye of*] Maniʒe heiʒe men in α; Manye heiʒe men in β. *ek*] also β. *at one*] at her B; at hore C; at hare α; of here β; at hor δ.  
 7901. *estere*] Ester with here meyne β. *gonne*] by gonne Bδ; bi gonne Ca. *hom*] om. δ.  
 7902. *And robbi*] To robbe βδ. *berne*] brenne β. *tounes*] courtes BCβδ; kourtes α.  
 7903. *woso*] þulke þat α; þilke þat β. *astored*] astorede α. *him*] ham α; hem β. *wel*] ryʒt β.  
 7904. *A*] O α; Oo γ. *Geffray*] gefferei α; Iuffray β. *oþer*] oþere Ba.  
 7905. *wuste of Bristowe*] of Brystow kepte β. *wuste*] wyste C; wiste α; kepte δ. *castel as was*] as he was αβ.  
 7906. *Baþe & al*] Bade & al α; Rode in to β. *hii*] & β. *in hor*] myd her B; myd hore C; mid hare α; with here β; w<sup>t</sup> her δ.  
 7907. *þe*] in þe BCαβδ. *side*] alf B. *contreye al*] oþer cuntre β.  
 7909. *herefordssire*] hereforde B. *dude*] duden α.  
 7910. *þat*] þe β. *vor*] om. Baβδ. *hii*] om. Baβ. *nome*] nomen α; toke β.  
 7911. *wircestressire*] wyrcestre schryre C; Worcestre shire γ. *In*] by δ. *& in*] & eke δ.

& al þe contreie aboute . & to þe toune riȝt .  
 Ac hii founde in þe toun . mony a god kniȝt . sanctus  
wulstanus.  
 Vor þe bissop of wurcestere . þat þo was seint wulston .  
 In þe castel was of wurcestre . & bissopes monion .  
 Sein wulston cride on god . to ssulde hom fram hor fol. 115.  
[386]  
 fon . 7916  
 þe kniȝtes wel iarmed . wende hom out anon .  
 & þoru bone of sein wolston . & þoru godes grace .  
 Hii slowe & ouercome . vif þousend in þe place .  
 A uerde þer was binorþe . þat robbede al so uaste .  
 þe contreye of norþhumberlond . & þe tounes adoun  
 caste . 7921  
 An oþer þer was more souþ . þat leicestre ssire .  
 Robbete & destruede . & norþhamtessire .  
 So þat engelond was . vol of eche wrechede .  
 & to soþe com þat seint edward . biuore is deþe  
 sede . 7925  
 þe bissop ode þat was . of þis wowe cheuntein .  
 In kent was & robbete . þere mid al is mayn .

7912. &amp; to] to B; in to Caβδ.

7913. mony a] manize o a.

7914. wurcestere] wirecestre a; Wynchestre γ. þo was] was þo B.  
wulston] wolston Ca.7915. was of wurcestre] of wirecestre was a; of Worscheter was β; of  
Worcestre was γ. bissopes] kniȝtes BC; knites a; kniȝttes β;  
knyghtis δ.

7916. god] gode a. ssulde] schelde β.

7917. iarmed] armed γ. anon] echon a; echone β.

7918. bone] bede a; prayere β. godes] om. β.

7919. in þe] in þat β.

7920. A uerde] A uarde B; O ferde a; Oo fere β; Oo fyre γ; An oste δ.  
þat] þat þei β.

7921. &amp; þe] &amp; aβ.

7922. An] On a. þer] om. C. þat] þat was Caβδ.

7923. & norþhamtessire] & al norþhampschyre C; & al norhampte schire  
a; al Norþhamptschire β; & Norhampton schyre δ.

7924. eche] euery δ. wrechede] wrechedhede β.

7925. &amp;] om. aβ. com] yeome δ. biuore] afore β.

7926. ode] eode C. was] þo was a; þan was β. cheuntein]  
cheuteyn C.



humiliacio  
r[egis]. King willam isei þat he was . in alle sorwe ibrozt .  
& bote he adde help of is men . is fare nas rizt nozt .  
To is barons he sende aboute . þat he mest truste to .  
& bed hom helpe him in is nede . oþer is poer were  
ido . 7931  
He bihet hom þe beste lawes . þat euere were ifounde .  
To be is help azen is fon . þat he nere ibrozt to  
grounde .  
þe heyemen of engelond . to abbe hor lawes gode .  
Come to him in is nede . þo hii him vnderstode . 7935  
[387]  
quesicio  
ode.  
tonebrug-  
ge.  
& mid gret ost wende uorþ . & mid stourdi mode .  
Toward þe castel of roucestre . to seche þe bissop ode .  
To þe castel of tonebrugge . bi þe wey hii come .  
& asailede him vaste inou . & attelaste him nome .  
Capcio  
pewnesey.  
þo tolde me þat bissop ode . at pewneseye was . 7940  
pis ost wende þuderward . mid wel quic pas .  
& bisegede þen castel . six wuke wel vaste .  
So þat þet fole wipinne . zolde hom atte laste .

- 
7928. *isei*] sey *a*; sawe *γ*. *ibrozt*] brought *γ*.  
7929. *g*] om. *aβ*. *bote*] bot yf *δ*. *fare*] fore B. *nas*] was *βδ*. *rizt*] om. *β*.  
7930. *truste*] triste *a*; tryste C; trust *β*.  
7931. *bed*] bede B; bad *a*. *him*] om. *Caβδ*. *is*] þys *δ*. *oþer*] or *β*.  
*were*] was *BCaβδ*. *ido*] do *β*.  
7932. *hom*] om. C. *ifounde*] founde *γ*.  
7933. *be*] beon *a*; bene *γ*. *ibrozt*] brought *γ*.  
7934. *abbe*] haue *γ*.  
7935. *Come* . . . *nede*] To his neode (*nede β*) to him come *aβ*. *him*] hom C am *a*; hem *βδ*.  
7936. *g*] om. *β*. *stourdi*] s tourde B.  
7937. *roucestre*] rochestre C; Rouchestre *γ*. *þe bissop*] bisschop *a*.  
7938. *hii*] as þei *β*.  
7939. *him nome*] hit nome *β*. *nome*] wonne *δ*.  
7940. *þo*] *BCaδ*; Thanne *β*; þ A. *tolde me*] tolþe me *a*; tolde men *β*; me tolde *Cδ*. *þat*] þat þe *Cδ*. *pewneseye*] peuneseye B; penneseyze *a*; Peunsee *γ*; Pounteney *δ*.  
7941. *pis*] His *γ*. *þuderward*] towarde þe towne *β*. *wel*] ryzt *β*.  
7942. *þen*] þane C; þe *a*; þat *β*. *six*] sex *γ*. *wuke*] wouke B; woke C; wike *a*; wikes *β*; wekes *γ*; wokys *δ*. *wel*] ryzt *β*.  
7943. *þet*] þe B; om. *a*; þylk *δ*. *þet fole*] þei *β*. *zolde*] zeld *a*; dide zelde *β*. *hom*] him *a*.

& bissop ode uerst . þo þe king him vond . Capcio  
ode.  
 He made him vor is treson . vorsuerie engelond . 7945  
 Ac uor þe castel of roucestere . & þe toun al so .  
 In þe bissopes poer was . & is fole þer inne ido .  
 þe king him made þuder wende . mid is owe fole to  
 Make .  
 þe fole þat þer Inne was . þen castel him vp take .  
 þo þe bissop & þe kinges men . to roucestere come .  
 Hii wiþinne turnde azen . & hom alle nome . 7951  
 & þe kinges men echone . In strong prison caste .  
 þo þet word to þe king come . þuderward he wende  
 vaste .  
 & þen castel bisette . & hom wiþinne agaste . fol. 115 b.  
 So þat hii zolde þe king vp . þen castel atte laste .  
 & þe king hom made echone . þat he þer Inne vond .  
 & þe bissop ode al so . vorsuerie engelond . 7957  
 þo hii were out of engelond . hii were bineþe ybrozt .  
 & alle þat hulde wiþ hom er . vor hor poer nas nozt .

7944. &] & þe aβδ. þo] & þo Caδ; & when β.  
 7945. vorsuerie] forsake alle δ. vorsuerie engelond] englonde to  
 forswere w<sup>t</sup> (his γ) honde βγ.  
 7946. þe] om. β. roucestere] rouchestre Cγ.  
 7947. bissopes] Busshopes γ. is] þe β.  
 7948. wende] winde α. Make] Mak A.  
 7949. þe] þet B; þat Caβ. þen] þe Baβ; þane C. vp take] optake  
 α; vp to take β.  
 7950. bissop] bisschopes α; Bischopes men β; Busshopes men γ. men]  
 om. βγ.  
 7951. hom alle] al hem B; alle hem þer β.  
 7952. strong prison] stronge prisone α.  
 7953. þet] þe aβδ. þuderward] þuder α; þider β; þydir δ. wende]  
 heyde B.  
 7954. þen] þane Ca; þe βδ.  
 7955. zolde] zulde Ca; zolden β. vp] om. αβ. þen] þe BCαβ.  
 7956. hom made] made hom C; made αβ.  
 7957. ode al so] also ode αβ. vorsuerie] forswerien α; forsweren β;  
 forswere γ; to forswere δ.  
 7958. were] weren αβ. ybrozt] brought γ.  
 7959. &] om. Caβδ. hulde wiþ hom] helde wyþ hem B; mid ham  
 hulden α; w<sup>t</sup> hom hulde C; with him helden β; w<sup>t</sup> hem helde δ. er]  
 also β. nas] was βδ.

- [388] po þe king was al aboue . of noþing he nas aferd .  
 rex versus He suor he wolde awreke be . of is broþer roberd .  
 norman- To normandie mid is ost . in gret wrapþe he gan  
 niam. wende . 7962
- Vor to winne normandie . & is broþer ssende .  
 His broþer gaderede is poer . & azen him vaste stod .  
 So þat þe worre strong was . & gret ssendinge of blod .  
 concordia Hii acordede atte laste . in such fourme þere . 7966  
 regis. þat weþer of hom tueye . lengore aliue were .  
 cum fratre. þat he ssolde be oþeres eir . of al þat he adde .  
 ʒif he of him sulf bizite . non oþer eir nadde . 7969  
 þis acord was vaste imad . þoru strong treuþe inou .  
 Vaste iplizt in eiper side . þat noþer ne wiþ drou .  
 So þat þis tueye breþeren . gode frend were þo rizt .  
 þoru god fourme & strong inou . þoru strong treuþe  
 iplizt .  
 pe wule hii were in normandie . & engelond so bar .  
 Guerra Macolom. Macolom king of scotland . þer of was iwar . 7975

7960. þo] Ac þo  $\alpha$ ; But when  $\beta$ . al] om. BCa $\beta$  $\delta$ . of] &  $\beta$ . he nas] was  $\beta$ ; he was  $\delta$ .
7961. he wolde] a wolde Ca. of] on  $\delta$ .
7962. To] In to  $\delta$ . mid . . . . wrapþe] w<sup>t</sup> grete wratthe w<sup>t</sup> his oste  $\delta$ . wrapþe] warþþe  $\alpha$ .
7964. is] om.  $\beta$ . & azen] & zen  $\alpha$ . vaste] uast  $\delta$ .
7965. worre] werre  $\gamma$ . strong was] was strong B; was stronge  $\delta$ .
7966. atte] atte þe C; at þe  $\alpha$ . such] suche Ba.
7967. weþer] woþer B. hom tueye] hem boþe  $\beta$ . lengore] longore C; lenger B; þe lenger  $\beta$ . aliue] on lyue  $\gamma$ .
7968. be oþeres eir] oþer eir be  $\beta$ ; oþer be  $\gamma$ . oþeres] þe oþeris C; þe oþeres  $\alpha$ .
7969. ʒif . . . . nadde] ʒif þat of him bizute non oþer eir nadde  $\alpha$ ; ʒif þat noþer of hem oþer eier bizete nadde  $\beta$ . sulf] C; sulue B; self  $\delta$ ; sulst A. bizite non oþer eir] non oþer eyr byzyte B.
7970. imad] made  $\gamma$ . strong treuþe] stronge treuþe Ba; strengþe  $\beta$ .
7971. iplizt] plizt  $\beta$ . in] on  $\alpha\beta$ . noþer] non B; neyþere  $\delta$ ; noþer of ham (hem  $\beta$ )  $\alpha\beta$ . ne] om. Ca $\beta$ .
7972. þis] þes C. gode] goudes C. frend] frendes C $\beta$ . þo] þer  $\delta$ .
7973. god] gode Ba. strong] vaste B; faste Ca; fast  $\delta$ . strong inou] goode acorde  $\beta$ . þoru] &  $\alpha\beta$ ; and  $\delta$ .
7974. bar] bare B.
7975. iwar] yware B; ware  $\gamma$ .



& edgar al so aþeling . vor mid gret poer .  
 Hii wende her in to engelond . & robbede ver & ner .  
 & barnde & destrude . þe norþ contreie vaste .  
 per of com to normandie . þe tipinge attelaste . 7979  
 þe king & Roberd is broþer . hor beire poer nome . rex resistit.  
 & wiþ gret ost & strengþe inou . to engelond come .  
 & sette vaste azen hom . so þat in lute stounde .  
 Hor poer of scotlond . was ibroz̄t to grounde .  
 þo wende uorþ roberd courtehese . & edgar aþeling .  
 & acordede Macolom . & willam ur king . 7985 concordia  
 So þat þis Macolom . nere he no so prout . regis &  
 Dude king willam omage . & bicom is man al out . macolom.  
 And acorded hii were alle voure . as willam vr king . [389]  
 And king Macolom & roberd . & edgar aþeling .  
 þo bileuede roberd . almost uorte cristemasse . 7990  
 Mid is broþer in engelond . bote tueye dawes lasse .

7976. *al so aþeling*] Athelynge also β. *vor*] forþ α; forþe β.  
 7977. *wende*] come δ; were goñ β. *her*] om. αβ; huder C; hedir δ.  
 7978. *barnde & destrude*] brende and distroyed γ.  
 7979. *þe tipinge*] þe tydyng B; tipyng C; tiping α; tydynges β.  
 7980. *Roberd is broþer*] his brother Roberde γ. *hor beire*] here eiper  
 β; her both δ.  
 7981. *þ*] om. αβ. *ost & strengþe*] strengþe & ost αβ. *strengþe*] stronge δ. *inou*] anon C. *come*] hi come α; þei come β.  
 7982. *sette*] setten β. *azen hom*] him azen β. *lute*] litel C; o lute  
 α; a litel β; a litil δ.  
 7983. *was ibroz̄t*] ibroūt al was α; brouz̄t was β.  
 7984. *þo wende uorþ*] þo α; Whenne β. *courtehese*] Courtehe A;  
 courtehose C; Courtese B; courtehuse α; Courthose δ.  
 7985. *þ acordede*] Made acorded α; Made acorde β. *Macolom*] kyng (kyng δ) Macolom Cδ. *willam*] kyng William δ.  
 7986. *þis*] om. C. *nere he no*] were he neuer β; were he neuere δ.  
*prout*] stowte δ.  
 7987. *king*] om. δ.  
 7988. *And*] om. Caβδ. *acorded*] acordede Ba. *acorded . . . .*  
*voure*] Alle foure hi (þei β) were acorded αβ. *alle*] om. B. *as*] as vorst B; as furst C; as first δ.  
 7989. *And*] om. αβ. *edgar*] kyng γ; Edward δ.  
 7990. *þo bileuede . . . cristemasse*] Almost Robert bilefde þo fort  
 cristes masse α; Almost Robert bileued þan vn to cristenmasse β.  
*cristemasse*] crystemasse C; Cristismas δ.  
 7991. *tueye dawes*] two dayes γ.

fol. 116. Ac in wizt he wende þo . & so to normandye .  
 & edgar apeling mid him . as in god compaynie .  
 þo adde willam vr king . in pes al engelond .  
 & to him vaste iobliged . þe king of scotland . 7995  
 Luþer he was arst inou . & wel wors he was þo .  
 He dude abbeys & priories . in þat lond wel wo .  
 His strengþe & is wisdom . as ich abbe er ised .  
 He turnde to luþernesse . þo lanfranc was ded .  
 Mali Mores Tweye luþer lawes . he adde wiþ him al out . 8000  
 regis. In speninge he was fol large . In herte þoru out  
 prout .  
 Vor is prute he ne tolde . of god ne of man rizt  
 nozt .  
 Ne after no red he nolde do . bote after is luþer  
 þozt .  
 Milce nas þer mid him non . ne no Manere Mek-  
 hede .  
 Ac as a tirant tormentor . in speche & ek in dede .  
 Vor he was so fol large . as robbeour he was . 8006  
 And destruede al þat lond . þat no god alonde nas .

- 
7992. *Ac*] *As* δ. *in*] *in* to BCαβδ. *so*] *suþþe* B. *to*] *in* to β.  
 7995. *iobliged*] *oblisched* β.  
 7996. *arst*] *erst* γ. *þ*] *om.* αβ.  
 7997. *þat*] *þe* BCαβδ. *wel*] *wel* muche Cα; *ryzt* moche β; *muche* δ.  
 7998. *ised*] *seyde* γ.  
 7999. *to*] *al* to BCαβ; *alle* to δ. *lanfranc*] *landfranc* α.  
 8000. *luþer*] *luþere* α. *lawes*] *lackes* BCδ; *lakkes* α.  
 8001. *speninge*] *speynyng* C; *spening* α; *spendynge* βδ. *In herte*]  
 & of herte Cαβ; and of hert δ. *þoru out*] *om.* αβ. *out*] *om.* δ.  
 8002. *is*] *om.* αβ. *prute*] *pride* β. *tolde*] *rowzte* β.  
 8003. *no*] *om.* αβ. *nolde*] *wolde* βδ. *do*] *do* nozt β.  
 8004. *Milce*] *Mercye* δ. *nas þer*] *þer* nas B; *was þer* βδ. *no Manere*]  
 after no B. *Mekhede*] *meok hede* B; *mukhede* α.  
 8005. *a tirant*] *a* terant B; *tyraunt* C; *a* [tyrand α. *tormentor*] &  
 tormentor α; & turmentour β. *ek*] also β.  
 8006. *fol*] *foul* C; *foole* β. *large*] *rage* C. *robbeour*] *o* robbeour α;  
 oo robbour β; *a* roboure δ.  
 8007. *And destruede*] *He* distroyed γ. *þat*] *þe* βδ. *god*] *gode* B.  
*alonde*] *in* þe lond δ; *þer* inne αβ.

þer ne ssolde no mete ne drinke . bote it ouer dere .  
 Come wiþinne is wombe . ne cloþ ouer is suere .  
 Wanne it come biuore him . he nolde þer of nozt . [390]  
 Nere it no so lute worþ . bote it were ouerdere  
 ybozt . 8011  
 As is chanberlein him brozte . ar he aros aday .  
 Amorewe uor to werie . a peire hosen of say .  
 He esste wat hii costnede . þre ssillinges þe oþer  
 sede .  
 Fi a debles quaþ þe king . wo sey a so vil dede .  
 King to werye eny cloþ . bote hit costnede more .  
 Buy a peire of a marc . oþer þou ssalt acorie sore .  
 A worse peire of inou . þe oþer supþe him brozte .  
 & sede hii were of a marc . & vnnep so ibouzte .  
 3e belamy quaþ þe king . þes were wel ibozt . 8020

8008. *no*] non B; om. *aβ*; *neyþer* δ. *ne*] no C; nor γ. *it*] yt were B; hit were Ca; it were βδ. *ouer dere*] ouerdure Ca.  
 8009. *wiþinne*] in B. *ouer*] on β. *suere*] swure α; swere β.  
 8010. *biuore*] byforu δ. *nolde*] wolde βδ.  
 8011. *Nere*] Were βδ. *no so lute*] no so muche Ca; neuer so moche β; neuere so muche δ. *bote*] bot if δ. *ouerdere*] dere Bβδ; dure Ca.  
 8012. *chanberlein*] chamberlain α; chaumberleyn β. *ar*] as Baδ; when β. *aros aday*] ros aday B; roos on a daie β; ros vpon a daye δ.  
 8013. *werie*] were β. *hosen*] hose B; hoses Cδ. *say*] saie β.  
 8014. *esste*] eschte C; eschete α; asked γ. *costnede*] coste C; cost βδ. *ssillinges*] ssyllyng B; schilliges α. *þe oþer sede*] he sede aβ; he sayde γ.  
 8015. *sey*] isei C; see γ. *a so vil*] so vyl B; so fil C; so vil α; so vile a β; so foule a δ.  
 8016. *King*] a kyng C; A kynge β. *to werye*] werize α; to were β. *costnede*] cost δ. *more*] þe more aβ.  
 8017. *Buy*] Bu B; bi C; Bye β. *a peire*] one peire α. *oþer*] or γδ. *þou ssalt*] þo C. *acorie*] acorize α; hit acorye C; be acorye B; it abeiþe β; it abyche γ; abyde δ.  
 8018. *A*] One α. *of inou*] þan þei were β; a grete dele δ. *supþe him*] him seþþe α.  
 8019. *of*] vor B; for aβ; fore δ; for of C. *& vnnep so*] vnne so C; vnneþe seþþe α; sithe vnneþe β. *ibouzte*] bouzt β.  
 8020. *3e*] om. aβ. *þes*] þer B.



In þis manere serue me . oþer þou ne ssalt me serue  
noȝt .

þe tour he made of londone . willam þe rede king .

paracio  
mes . . . .  
we . . . .  
& þe muchel halle of westmunstre . þat so noble is  
þoru alle þing .

þo he to þis halle com . he chidde & made him wroþ .

Vor he was bi þe haluendel . to lute he suor is oþ .

Him ne roȝte hou he spende . ne wat he was so  
prout .

8026

peruore he destruede . þat londfolc al out .

Morbus  
glouernie.  
& þere þei it lute were . siknesse god him sende .

fol. 116 b.  
In þe ȝer of grace a þousend . & four score & þret-  
tene .

8030

Hit was þat he lay sik . at gloucestre ich wene .

þo dradde he sore of is deþ . & is misdede of þoȝte  
sore .

[391]

& bi het god þat he nolde be . lupermon nammore .

8021. *In*] *On aβ*. *serue*] *serue þou C*; *þou serue a*; *þow serue β*.  
*oþer*] or *β*. *ne*] om. *δ*. *me serue*] *me seruy C*; *serue me δ*;  
*riȝt a*; *ryȝt β*.

8022. *þe rede*] *bys proute B*; *þis proute Caγ*; *þis proude β*; *bys proud δ*.

8023. *þe*] om. *B*. *muchel*] *muche B*; *muchele a*. *of*] in *a*; at *β*.  
*westmunstre*] *westmyster Ca*; *londone Ba*; *london δ*; *Londoun β*.  
*þat so noble is*] *þat so muche was B*; *noble aβ*. *þoru alle þing*] *mid*  
*alle þing a*; *with al þynge β*; *wyth a thyng γ*.

8024. *þis*] *his γ*. *made him wroþ*] *made worþ a*.

8025. *he*] *hit aβ*. *þe haluendel*] *þat halffendel a*. *lute*] *litel β*. *he*]  
& *aβ*.

8026. *roȝte*] *routhe γ*. *spende*] *spendide γ*. *ne wat*] & *fore β*.

8027. *destruede þat londfolc*] *destroiede þe reme and þe londe folke β*.  
*þat*] *þe δ*. *al out*] *allaboute δ*.

8028. *is*] *þisse a*; *this γ*. *luperhede*] *lupernesse BCaβδ*. *to*] *anone*  
*to β*. *he*] om. *C*.

8029. *&*] om. *aβ*. *it*] *hitt a*. *lute*] *to lute Ba*; *to lite C*; *to litel β*;  
*to lytil δ*.

8030. *In*] om. *aβ*. *a*] *o a*; *oo γ*. *ȝ<sup>r</sup>fourscore*] *fourscore a*.

8032. *sore*] om. *β*. *is*] *þe BCaδ*. *&*] om. *a*. *of þoȝte*] *aboute C*;  
*aþowȝt β*; *athought γ*.

8033. *þat*] om. *aβ*. *nolde*] *wolde β*. *be*] *beo so a*; *be so β*.  
*nammore*] *no more aβ*.

Ac þat he wolde to engelond . & to holi chirche also .  
Be god & amendi . þat he adde misdo . 8035

King Macolom hurde telle . þerof in scotlonde .  
To him to gloucestere . sone he sende is sonde .  
& bed him vor is trywenesse . þe vorewarde abbe in  
þoʒt .

þat bituene hom was ymad . þat he breke it noʒt .  
þe king him sende word aʒen . to be triwe & hende .  
And bed him al sauf to him . to gloucestre wende .  
And Make him obligacion . & ostage him gan sende .  
þat he ssolde to him come . al sauf in ech ende .

aduentus  
Macolom.

Macolom ileuede þis . & to gloucestere þen wey  
nom .

Ac þe king he vond in such point . þo he þuder com .  
þat he ne miʒte wiþ him speke . aʒen he wende  
wroþ . 8046

& þer of he wolde be awreke . he suor is more oþ .  
Vaste he ʒarkedede is poer . þo he com to scotlonde .  
& wende aʒen to worri . her vp engelonde .

Guerra  
Macolom.

& robbede & barnde . & sone þoru godes sonde . 8050  
He vond hard encontre . in norþhumberlonde .

8034. & to] & a.

8035. god] gode B ; good man β. amendi] amende Bβ. þat] al þat C.

8036. Macolom] Macolon B. þerof] herof B ; of þis caas at  
hoom β.

8037. To] And to β. to] in to δ.

8038. bed] bad α ; prayed β. is] om. β. trywenesse] treuþe δ. abbe]  
haue γ.

8039. ymad] made β. breke] ne breke BCαβ. it] his C.

8041. bed] bad α. to him to] come to hym & to C.

8042. make] made BCαβδ. ostage] costage B.

8043. ech] eche Bα.

8044. ileuede] leued β ; þen lyued δ. &] om. αβ. þen] þe Bαβ ;  
þane C. nom] he nom α ; he nome β.

8045. þe] þane C. king he vond] kynge was β.

8047. &] om. Bαβ.

8048. poer] ost β. þo] when þat β.

8049. Omitted in αβγ. vp] up on C ; vpon δ.

8050. & sone] ac sone Cδ.

8051. encontre] econtre C ; chaunce β. in] in cuntre of β ; in the  
cuntree of γ. See Appendix, Note Q Q.

Vor þe erl of norþhumberlond · sire roberd de Mounbrey ·  
 Nas noþing wel ipaid · mid king Macolomes pley ·  
 þat he destrued so is lond · he ʒarkedede vaste ·  
 bellum. His poer & ʒef him · bataile atte laste · 8055  
 occisio mako<sup>[lmi]</sup> þer was king macolom aslawe · & edward is sone al so ·  
 [392] þat was is sone & is eir · & mucche of is folc þer to ·  
 þe tipinge sone com · to Margarete is wif ·  
 þat boþe ire louerd & ire sone · adde ilore þat lif ·  
 obitus regine. Heo let hire ssriue & hoseli · & vneþe out et · 8060  
 Ar heo uor deol & sorwe · & anguisse þat lif let ·  
 þo was willam oure king · al quit of þulke fon ·  
 Vor þer ne bileuede of hor children · aliue bote on ·  
 Mold þat was þe gode quene · þat euere worþ in munde ·  
 Vor þoru hire com uerst engelond · azen to riʒte  
 kunde · 8065  
 Kyng willam keuerede azen · to hele al to sone ·  
 & dude alonde wou inou · as is wone was to done ·

- 
8052. *Vor þe erl of*] for an erl in C. *de Mounbrey*] de Moubrey B;  
 de montbrey α; Montbrey β.  
 8053. *Nas*] Was βδ. *ipaid*] apaid C; apayd α; paied β. *king*]  
 om. αβ.  
 8054. *destrued*] destroyed γ. *so*] om. δ. *ʒarkedede*] ʒarkedede hym C;  
 ʒarked him β.  
 8055. *His*] With his β. *ʒef him*] ʒaf him þo α; ʒaue him þan β;  
 yaue than γ. *bataile*] a bataile δ.  
 8056. *king*] om. αβ. *aslawe*] slayne γ.  
 8058. *þe tipinge sone com*] þo þis tipynge com C; þo þe tipinge com α;  
 Whenne þe tidynge come was β; Tho þe tyþynges come δ.  
 8059. *boþe*] om. αβ. *adde ilore*] ylore adde B; hadde lost þus β; had  
 losen δ. *þat*] here β; þe δ.  
 8060. *hoseli*] hously C; houseli α; housel β. *out*] oʒt B.  
 8061. *Ar heo*] That sche β. *uor deol & sorwe*] ful ded in sorwe C.  
*anguisse*] angwische β. *þat*] þe δ. *þat lif let*] was ded α; was  
 deed β.  
 8062. *þulke*] his β.  
 8063. *þer*] om. C. *bileuede*] lefde α; leuede β. *of*] at laste of Bδ; atte  
 laste of C; at þe laste of α; at þe last of β. *aliue*] om. BCαβδ. *bote*]  
 noʒt B.  
 8064. *Mold þat was*] þat was mold α; That was molde β. *worþ*]  
 schal be β. *munde*] mynde C.  
 8065. *Vor*] om. αβ. *uerst engelond azen*] engelond azen vorst B.  
 8067. *alonde*] þe lond Cδ; in londe αβ. *is wone was*] he was woned αβ.



A god pope was þulke time · at rome þat het vrban · fol. 117.  
 þat prechede of þe croyserie · & croysede moni a Crucis  
signacio.  
 mon ·

þer of he sende prechors · þoru al cristendom · 8070

& him sulf a þes half þe mouns · & to france com ·

And prechede so vaste · & wiþ so gret wisdom ·

þat aboute in eche londe · þe crois vaste me nom ·

In þe ȝer of grace · aþousend & fourscore & sixtene ·

þis grete croiserie bigan · þat longe was isene · 8075

Of so muche folc · nyme þe croys · ne to þe holy londe  
 go ·

Me ne sey no tyme biuore · ne supþe naþemo ·

Vor sulue wimmen ne bileuede · þat hii ne wende  
 þuder vaste ·

Ne ȝong folc þei hii feble were · þe wule þe veage  
 ilaste ·

So þat roberd courtehese · þuderward is herte caste · [393]

& among oþere gode kniȝtes · ne þoȝte noȝt be þe  
 laste · 8081

8068. A] O α; Oo γ. *was þulke time*] þat time was α; þat þan  
 was β.

8069. *croyserie*] creyserye B; creiserye δ. *croysede*] creysede B;  
*croicede* α. *a mon*] man B.

8070. *þer of*] þeruore B.

8071. &] om. αβ. *him sulf*] His self γ. *a þes*] a þis C; a þeos α;  
 on þis β. *mouns*] mons α; mount β; monþes C. *to*] into αβ.

8073. *eche*] euery δ. *crois*] croos γ. *vaste me*] vaste men C; me  
 faste α; men fast β; fast men γ.

8074. a] o α; oo γ. & *fourscore*] om. AB; foure score β.

8075. *croiserie*] creyserye B; creiserie δ. *was*] hit was α. *isene*]  
 sene γ.

8076. *Of so*] So α; So þat β. *nyme*] þat nom C; toke βδ. *þe*]  
 þis α. *ne*] & αβ. *go*] gan go β; ge δ.

8077. *Me ne sey*] Men ne sawe β. *biuore*] þer bi fore α. *supþe*]  
 sithen γ. *naþemo*] neþemo C; no þe mo α; neuer þe mo βδ.

8078. *sulue*] þe self β; fewe δ. *wimmen*] wummen B. *bileuede*] lefde  
 α; leuede β. *hii ne wende þuder*] þeoder ne wende α; þider ne wente β.

8079. *veage*] viage C. *ilaste*] laste α.

8080. *courtehese*] curtehose C; courtehuse α; curthuse β; Courthose δ.

8081. *among*] mid α; with β. *ne*] he ne Cαγ; om. δ; he β. *þoȝte*  
*noȝt be þe*] þoute to be þe C; thought to be γ. *be*] to be δ.

He wende here to engelond · vor þe croiserye ·  
 & leide willam is broþer · to wedde normandye ·  
 & borewede þer uppe of him · an hondred · þousend  
 marc ·

To wende wiþ to þe holy lond · & þat was somdel sterc ·  
 He adde arst duc of normandie · nye 3er ybe · 8086  
 þo he adde þis tresour · he gan him bet bi se ·  
 þe erl roberd of flaundres · mid him wende al so ·

nomina  
militum.

& eustans erl of boloyne · & moni god kni3t þer to ·  
 þer wende þe duc geffray · & þe erl baldewine þere ·  
 & þe oþer baldewine al so · þat noblemen were · 8091  
 & kinges supþe alle þre · of þe holy lond ·  
 þe erl steuene þe bles wende ek · þat gret poer adde  
 an hond ·

þat roberdes soster courtehese · ispoused adde to wiue ·  
 þer wende 3ut oþer kni3tes · þe beste þat were aliue ·  
 As þe erl of sein gile · þe gode reimond · 8096  
 & vel þe kinges broþer of france · & þe erl beaumont ·

8082. *wende here*] come hider δ. *croiserye*] creyserye B; croiceri3e a.  
 8083. *leide*] lefte δ. *normandye*] al Normandie γ.  
 8084. *þer uppe of him*] of hym þervppe B; of hym þer vp on C; of him  
 þer vpon δ; þer opon α; þer vp on β. *an*] on α; and γ.  
 8085. *wiþ*] þerwiþ αβ.  
 8086. *arst*] erst γ. *nye*] ny3e α; nyne Cβ; thre δ.  
 8087. *bet*] þe bet Ca; þe bette δ; þe better β.  
 8088. *roberd*] om. δ.  
 8089. *eustans*] eustas BCαβδ. *moni god*] many a goude C; many a  
 good βδ.  
 8090. *geffray*] godefray Ca; Godfraye γ.  
 8091. *noblemen*] so noble men Caβδ.  
 8092. *supþe alle þre of*] hi were seþþe alle þre of α; þei were al þre  
 sithen β. *lond*] londe α.  
 8093. *þe erl*] om. αβ. *steuene*] Stefne α. *þe bles*] de bleys B; le  
 bloys C; þe bleis α; þe Blais β; the Balais γ; þe bleys δ. *ek*] also β.  
*an hond*] on honde αβ.  
 8094. *þat*] And B. *ispoused*] spoused αβ; wedded δ.  
 8095. *aliue*] alyfe γ.  
 8096. *erl*] er A. *reimond*] reymounde C.  
 8097. *vel*] nel BCα; Neel β. *þe kinges*] the good knyghtes γ; þe C.  
*beaumont*] beaumonde C.

& tancred is neuue . & þe bissop al so .  
 Of podie & sire hue . þe grete erl þer to .  
 & folc also wipoute tale . of al þis west ende . 8100  
 Of engelond of france . þuderward gonne wende .  
 Of normandie of denemarch . of norþweye of bru-  
 tayne .  
 Of walis & of yrlonde . of gascoyne & of spayne .  
 Of prouence . & of saxoyne . & of alymayne .  
 Of scotland . & of grece . of rome . of Aquitayne . 8105  
 Me ne hurde neuere þat god . so vair grace an erþe <sup>fol. 117 b.</sup>  
 sende . [394]  
 þat so muche folc at o tyme . to þe holy lond wende .  
 þis folc at constantinoble . biuore þe emperour .  
 Alex þat was þo . come wip gret honour .  
 Suppe hii dude hom in þe se . and ariuode atte laste .  
 Suppe þe toun of nyce . hii bisegede vaste . 8111  
 Hii departede verst hor ost . as in vour partye . Capcio  
nie'.  
 And at ech of þe vour zates . sette an compaynie . Daciones  
 Vor roberd courtehes . Mid þe poer þat was his . (MS. Di-  
ciones)  
 & þe erl of flaundres were iset . at þe est zate ywis . custodum.

8099. *podie*] podys B; podize αγ.      *sire hue*] seth huo δ.      *þer to*] also þer to β.  
 8100. *west*] weste B.  
 8101. *of*] & of Bδ.      *gonne*] þei gonne β; gan δ.  
 8102. *of*] & of δ.      *norþweye*] noreweize α.      *of*] & of δ.  
 8103. *& of*] of C.      *gascoyne*] gasconye B; garscoyne C.  
 8104. *Of prouence & of*] Off þe Prounce of β.      *& of*] of Ca; & also of β; & δ.      *saxoyne*] saxonye B.  
 8105. *& of*] of Caβ.      *of Aquitayne*] and Aquitayne Ba; & of aquitayne Cδ.  
 8106. *Me ne hurde*] Men harde β.      *so vair . . . sende*] on erþe suche grace sente β.      *so vair*] such α.      *an erþe*] om. C; on erþe α.  
 8107. *þat so*] So þat β.      *at o*] at one Ca; þat β.      *lond*] londe B.  
 8108. *þis*] Thes δ.      *Constantinoble*] Constantinople α; Constantyne þe noble β.  
 8109. *Alex*] Alexi Caδ; Alexsaundre β; Alexaunder γ.      *þo*] þan β; thanne γ.  
 8110. *Suppe*] Swipe α.      *þe*] om. B.  
 8111. *Suppe*] & so α; And β.      *vaste*] at þe tyme fast β.  
 8112. *verst*] om. αβ.      *hor ost*] her of B.      *as*] & α; þat tyme β.  
 8113. *ech*] eche Ba.      *an*] o α; oo γ.  
 8115. *iset*] sette γ.



Atte norþzate was tanced . & þe duc biaumond . 8116  
 Atte souþzate was þe bissop . & þe gode erl reimond .  
 And þe duc godefray . & steuene de bleys al so .  
 And sire hue þe grete erl . atte west zate werè ido .  
 Hii bigonne an hal þores euen . þen toun to asaili  
 þere . 8120

Stalwardliche & vaste inou . noblemen as it were .  
 Hit þozte þat al þe eir aboute . vol was of cri anon .  
 & þat me ne mizte nozt ise . bote arwen & flon .  
 & stonnes out of liþeren . & of magnels al so .

Muche was þe manslazt . þat þere was ido . 8125

[395] Vor hii wiþinne versse were . wiþoute trauail & tene .  
 & adde hor ginnes to sseten out . & þe wal hom was  
 bitwene .

þe cristine failede of al þis . war þoru in a stounde .

Alas muchedel of hom . was ibrozt to grounde .

8116. *Atte*] At þe Ca. *tanced*] Tankarde  $\gamma$ . *biaumond*] Beaumond  
 B; beumond C; beumund  $\alpha$ ; Bemond  $\gamma$ .

8117. *Atte*] At þe Ca. *reimond*] remond B.

8118. *duc*] good Erle  $\beta$ . *godefray*] geffrey B. *steuene*] stefne  $\alpha$ .  
*de*] þe Ca $\beta\delta$ . *bleys*] blois C; Blaies  $\beta$ .

8119. *hue*] huo  $\delta$ .

8120. *Hii bigonne an*] Hi in one  $\alpha$ ; So in one  $\beta$ . *hal*] holy B $\gamma$ ; holi  
 Ca $\beta\delta$ . *þores*] þors  $\alpha$ ; þours  $\beta$ ; þorsdai C; Thursday  $\gamma$ ; thurs-  
 dayes  $\delta$ . *euen*] eue BCa. *þen*] þane C; þe  $\alpha\beta$ . *to*] om. BC;  
 gonne  $\alpha$ ; þei gonne  $\beta$ . *asaili*] asaly B; assaile  $\beta$ .

8121. *Stalwardliche*] Strongliche  $\alpha$ ; Strongli  $\beta$ . *as it*] as þei  $\beta$ .

8122. *þozte*] semed  $\beta$ . *al*] om.  $\delta$ . *aboute*] aboute B $\alpha\beta\delta$ . *vol*]  
 ful  $\beta$ . *was of cri*] of crye was  $\gamma$ .

8123. *me ne mizte nozt ise*] ne myzt no man se  $\beta$ . *ne*] om.  $\delta$ . *arwen*]  
 harewen B; areuen  $\alpha$ ; Arowen  $\delta$ ; arwes  $\beta$ ; arowes  $\gamma$ .

8124. *of liþeren*] of luþeren B; of leþeren C; cast  $\beta$ . *of magnels*] of  
 magnaless B; of mangeneles C; mangurneles  $\alpha$ ; of maggenells  $\delta$ ; al  
 þat þei myzt  $\beta$ .

8125. *manslazt*] manslauzter  $\beta$ . *was*] was sone Ca $\delta$ ; was soone  $\beta$ .  
*ido*] do  $\beta$ .

8126. *wiþinne*] þerinne  $\alpha$ . *versse*] fersche  $\alpha$ ; fresch C; fresche  $\beta$ .  
*tene*] teone  $\alpha$ .

8127. *hor*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *ginnes*] gunnes  $\delta$ . *to sseten*] to sseten B; to  
 scheton C; to schuten  $\alpha$ ; & schot  $\beta$ . *was*] om. Ca $\beta\delta$ .

8128. *cristine*] cristeyn B. *in a*] in o  $\alpha$ ; in oo  $\gamma$ .

8129. *muchedel*] muchel del  $\alpha$ . *was ibrozt*] ybrozt was B; ibroust was  
 Ca; ybrouzt was  $\delta$ ; war þer brouzt  $\beta$ ; were there brought  $\gamma$ .

And napeles as noblemen · hii assailede euere vaste ·  
 So þat to þe toun walle · hii come atte laste · 8131  
 And þe oþere hadde ilore hor ssute · of bowe & of  
 arblaste ·  
 Ne hii ne miȝte vor oþer\*ginnes · stones vp hom caste ·  
 þe cristinemen dolue vaste · & þen wal velde adoun · Capcio  
 So þat þe sarazins · ȝolde hom þen toun · 8135 nic.  
 þat was þe chef cite · of þe lasse asye ·  
 So þat þe cristinemen · adde þer þe maistrie ·  
 & tresour founde & stor inou · hii astorede hom wel þere ·  
 & reste hor gode bodies · þat wel wery were · 8139  
 After six wouke & þre dawes · þat hii þuder come · versus an-  
 Hii greiþede hom & þen wey · to antioche nome · tiochiam.  
 Out of nyce hii wende þo · of Iul þe verste day ·  
 Ich wene a uair compainie · neuere mon ne say ·  
 Vor aboute seue hondred þousend · of gode bodies þer fol. 118.  
 were · 8144  
 & ȝut þer was al to mucche · bihinde aslawe þere ·

8130. *And*] om. *aβ*.8131. *So*] om. *a*. *come*] comen *a*.8132. *hadde ilore*] lore *a*; lost *β*. *ssute*] schote C; schute *a*; schot *β*; schotte *δ*. *ȝ of*] & *aδ*.8133. *Ne hii ne*] & ne *aβ*. *vor oþer ginnes*] for her gunnes *δ*. *vp*] apon *γ*.8134. *cristinemen*] cristene *a*; Crysten *β*. *dolue*] dulue *Ca*; doluen *β*; dalf *δ*. *þen*] þe *Caβ*. *velde*] fulden *a*; fulde C; felde *β*; felle *γ*.<sup>1</sup>8135. *þe*] þis *Ca*. *sarazins*] sarasons B; saracenys C; saracins *a*; Sarezyns *β*; Sarezeyns *γ*. *ȝolde*] ȝulde C; at þe laste ȝelden *β*. *hom*] hem vp *Bβδ*; hom vp C; ham op *a*. *þen*] þane *Ca*; þe *βδ*.8136. *asye*] asyȝe *a*; assyȝe *γ*.8137. *þer*] þer þo C.8138. *founde*] om. *aβ*. *hii*] & *Baβ*.8139. *reste*] restede *β*. *bodies*] bones *a*; boones *γ*. *wel*] so B; riȝt *β*; ful *δ*. *wery*] weriȝe *a*.8140. *wouke*] woke C; wike *a*; wokes *βδ*. *dawes*] dayes *δ*. *þuder*] þudere *a*.8141. *ȝ þen wey*] þane wey *a*; & þane wei C; aweie *β*; awey *γ*. *to*] and to *β*. *nome*] hi nome *a*; þei nome *β*.8142. *Iul*] Iuliȝe *a*; Iulie *β*.8143. *uair*] uayror B; fairor C; fairere *a*; fairer *β*; fayrer *γδ*. *ne*] om. *δ*.8144. *Vor*] om. *aβ*. *seue*] a seucne *Cδ*; a seuen *aβ*. *gode bodies*] gode bodyes *Ba*; goude bodies C; good bodies *βγ*; good bodie *δ*; goodies *A*.8145. *ȝut*] om. C. *was*] were *δ*. *al to*] also *aβ*; as *γ*. *bihinde aslawe*] aslawe byhynde B. *aslawe*] slayne *γ*.

gladius in  
firma-  
[mento].

As hii wende toward antioche . hii bihulde an  
hey .

So þat in þe firmament . þat folc hom þozte hii  
sey .

A long suerd red as fur . þe point ssarp inou .

& ouer painime estward . þat point hom þozte drou .

[396] Of þis sizte hii were glad . vor hom þozte] it was  
tokninge . 8150

pat god wolde þe sarazens . In hor poer bringe .

Hor compainie þat was þo . wair . hii delde verst  
atuo .

In þe one roberd cortehese . cheuentein was ido .

& þe erl beumond & tancred . & þe gode kniȝt  
richard .

De prices & euerard . de ponsat & achard . 8155

De monmerloy & mony oþere . & þo þis was al  
zare .

Vorþ hii wende & þe oþer folc . bi an oþer wei elles  
ware .

As þis gode compainie . þen riȝte wey uor nome .

þe heþene were of hom iwar . & azen hom come .

8146. *bihulde*] hulde C ; bihelde γ. *an hey*] on highe γ.

8147. *þat folc . . . sey*] ham þoute þat me sey α ; hem þouȝt þat men  
seize β. *þat*] þe δ. *hom*] om. B. *hii*] om. δ.

8148. *suerd red*] fuyre swerde γ. *red*] om. αβ ; as red C.

8149. *þat*] þe αβδ. *hom þozte*] euer β.

8150. *glad*] glade Bα. *vor*] om. αβ. *hom þozte*] þey þouȝt δ.

8151. *þe*] om. αβ. *sarazens*] sareyns γ. *In*] of αβ.

8152. *þo*] so BCαβδ. *wair*] vayr B ; fair Ca ; faire β ; fayre δ. *hii  
delde verst*] hii delde vorste B ; furst hi delde α ; furst þei partide β ;  
furst they departid γ.

8153. *cheuentein*] cheueteyn C ; cheuetein α ; cheuetayne γ ; Cheueteyne δ.

8154. *ȝ*] om. αβδ. *beumond*] beymond B ; Bemond γ. *tancred*]  
Tankard γ.

8155. *prices*] pruyces B ; prynces C ; princes αβδ. *de ponsat*] de  
pousat α ; de pensat β ; desponsad C. *ȝ*] & also sire αβ.

8156. *monmerloy*] moun merloy C ; mont merloy α ; mownt merloy β ; moun  
merloye δ. *þis was*] þise men were β.

8157. *Vorþ*] Vor B. *þe*] om. B. *an oþer*] on oþer α.

8158. *þen*] þane Ca ; þe B ; þat β. *wey*] were γ. *uor*] vorþ B ;  
forþ Ca ; forþe βδ.

8159. *were*] was β. *iwar*] ware γ.



pre hondred þousend & sixty þousend · wipoute folc of  
 arabie . 8160  
 So mucche þat þer nas non noumbre · of hor compainye ·  
 þe cristine were of þe sarazins · an onywar biset ·  
 & vor þe sarazins were ywar · hom spedde wel þe bet ·  
 Batayle hii smite strong inou · ac as icholde nozt ·  
 Vor þe cristinemen were · nei to grounde ibroz̄t · 8165  
 Of trompes & of tabors · þe sarazins made þere ·  
 So gret noyse þat cristinemen · al destourbed were ·  
 Vor hor hors were al astoned · & nolde after wille ·  
 Siwe noþer spore no bridel · ac some stode stille ·  
 & some lepte her & þer · so þat hii were icome · 8170  
 In wille to fle cristinemen · & bigonne to fle some ·  
 þo arnde uorþ þe noble kniȝt · roberd courtehese ·  
 Kniȝtes he sede wat wolle ze · vuele ze doþ chese ·  
 Ne se ze þat zare hors beþ · swiftore þan zoure be ·  
 þat ze beþ dede anon · ȝif ze wolle fle · 8175

probitas  
 courte-  
 hese.  
 [397]

8160. þousend] om. *a*. þousend] om. *β*.  
 8161. mucche] om. *aβ*. nas] was *β*. non] no *Caβ*.  
 8162. þe] þo *C*. were of] was with *β*. þe] om. *C*. an onywar]  
 on mani half *a*; on eche half *β*; vnware *δ*.  
 8163. þe] þei *β*. ywar] om. *β*. wel] om. *Cδ*; moche *β*; mucche *γ*.  
 8164. smite] smote *γ*. icholde] ich wolde *a*; I wolde *δ*; þei wolde *β*;  
 hit ne scholde *C*.  
 8165. Vor] om. *C*. þe] þan *β*. nei] nere *β*. ibroz̄t] brought *γ*.  
 8166. Of] Vor of *Ba*; For of *Cβ*; For þe *δ*. trompes] trompers *C*;  
 trompours *δ*. & of] of *a*; & *β*; & þe *δ*. þe sarazins] to saracenes *δ*.  
 8167. cristinemen] þe cristen men *δ*. destourbed] desturbut *C*; dis-  
 parpoiled *β*; dispoiled *γ*.  
 8168. astoned] astonyed *δ*. nolde after] myȝt nozt suwe here wille *β*.  
 8169. Siwe noþer] Sīwi *a*; Noþer with *β*. no] ne *B**C**aβδ*. some  
 stode] stode þer al *B*; summe stoden *a*.  
 8170. lepte] lepe *βδ*.  
 8171. bigonne] gonne *a*; ganne *β*.  
 8172. arnde] ran *β*; ranne *γ*; axed *δ*. þe] þys *δ*. roberd] þys Robert *δ*.  
 8173. Kniȝtes he sede] & seyde knytes *a*; And seide knyȝttes *β*. vuele  
 ze] om. *B*. doþ] þencheþ *B*; þencheþ *C*; þincheþ *a*; þenkeþ *β*;  
 þenche *δ*. chese] cheose *a*; chuse *β*.  
 8174. Ne] No *β*. þat] wel *β*. zare] her *B*; hore *C*; hare *a*; here *βδ*.  
 swiftore] sweftor *C*. zoure] oure *Caβδ*. be] bene *γ*.  
 8175. þat ze beþ] þanne be ze *Ca*; Than ben ze *β*; Than be ze bot *δ*.  
 wolle] wolleþ *B*; wolle þus *C*; wolleþ þus *a*; þus hem *β*; þenkeþe to *δ*.  
 fle] fleo *a*; fleen *β*; flene *γ*.

Deie we raþer wiþ onour . & siweþ me in þis place .  
 Vor icholle mi lif dere inou . sulle þoru godes grace  
 He turnde is stede wiþ god eir . & atte biginninge .  
 He smot þoru out wiþ a launce . on of hor hexte  
 kinge .

And an oþer gret maister he slou . & ef sone þe  
 þridde . 8180

fol. 118 b. His felawes smite uorþ wiþ him . & were sone amidde .  
 Boþe tancred & biaumond . & Richard de prince al so .  
 And þis oþere gode kniȝtes . gode herte hom nome to .  
 & smite al anywe bataile . & to grounde slowe vaste .  
 So þat fram þe oþer ost . þer com atte laste . 8185  
 Sire hue þe grete erl . & auncel de ripemond .  
 Mid an hondred kniȝtes . pur versse & sound .  
 & þe sarazines ost . wax al so vaste .  
 So þat tueie of oure princes . aslawe were atte laste .  
 Vor willam tancredes broþer . an heþene king com to .  
 & smot him þoru mid a lance . & he him al so . 8191

8176. *in*] on *a*.

8177. *Vor*] om. *aβ*. *icholle*] Ich wole *a*; I wil *β*. *dere*] dyre C;  
*dure a*. *sulle*] selle *δ*; selle now *β*.

8178. *eir*] Ire *β*.

8179. *out*] om. *aβ*. *a*] hys B; his C*aβδ*. *on*] þe on *β*. *hexte*] om. *aβ*.

8180. *And an*] An C; On *a*; One *β*. *ef sone*] eft sone *a*; eft sone C;  
 eft sone *β*; eft *δ*.

8181. *smite*] smote *δ*; smoten *β*. *were sone*] soone were *β*.

8182. *Boþe*] But *β*. *tancred*] Canced *δ*; Tankard *γ*. *biaumond*]  
 beumond BC; beumund *a*; Bemond *γ*. *de prince*] de pruyce B;  
 þe prince *aβδ*.

8183. *þis*] þes C. *hom nome*] nom hem B; nom hom C. *hom*]  
 om. *δ*. *nome*] toke *γ*.

8184. *smite*] smoten *β*; smytten *δ*. *al*] om. *δ*. *anywe*] o nywe *a*;  
 a newe *βδ*. *to*] om. *δ*. See Appendix, Note RR.

8186. *hue*] huo *δ*. *auncel*] ansel C.

8187. *Mid an*] An an *δ*. *versse*] fresch C.

8188. *þ*] Ac *a*; But *β*. *wax*] wexe *β*. *al so*] euere also *a*;  
 euer *β*.

8189. *þat*] om. C. *tueye*] tweyne *γ*. *aslawe were*] were slayn *β*;  
 were slayne *γδ*.

8190. *tancredes*] tancardes C*δ*; Tankard *γ*. *an*] on *a*.

8191. *þoru mid a launce*] mid his lance þoru *a*; with launce þorw; *β*.  
*a*] hys B; his C*δ*. *al so*] ek also *a*.

So þat hii were boþe dede · & al so sire godefray ·  
 De mount scabiouse was · aslawe weilaway ·  
 Vor as he an kniȝtes heued · of arabie of smot ·  
 & he & his armure · were þoru out hot · 8195  
 On sset him þoru out · mid an arwe þere · [398]  
 So þat þis tueye gode kniȝtes · of cristine aslawe  
 were ·  
 pis batayle laste þus · fram morwe vor to non ·  
 So þat þe verste cristine ost · was nei wat ydon ·  
 Vor þer adde vewe aliue · ofscaped in þe place · 8200  
 Ȝif vr louerd hom nadde isend · help þoru is grace ·  
 Vor hor felawes of þe oþer ost · al versse to hom drowe ·  
 Verst þe duc godefray · mid gode kniȝtes ynowe ·  
 & in þe riȝthalf of is ost · þe baldewines tueye ·  
 Were & gouernede þe ost · mid hor poer beye · 8205  
 & steuene þe bleis mid is ost · þe luft side nom ·  
 & Roberd erl of flaundres · after þulke ost com ·

- 
8192. *So þat*] & *a*; And *β*. *al so*] ek *a*.  
 8193. *De mount*] Beumond & *a*; Bemond and *β*. *scabiouse*] scobiouse  
*C*; ytabious *δ*; scabiose *aβ*. *was aslawe*] a slawe was *Ca*; yslaw  
 was so *δ*; slayn was *β*; slayne were *γ*. *weilaway*] welaway *C*;  
 waylaway *a*; walewaie *β*; weillawaye *δ*.  
 8194. *an*] o *a*; oone *γ*.  
 8195. *his*] al his *Caβ*; alle his *δ*. *armure*] armere *δ*. *were*] was *β*.  
 8196. *On sset*] And shotte *γ*. *an*] on *a*.  
 8197. *So þat þis*] & þeos *a*; And so þise *β*. *tueye*] om. *β*. *aslawe*]  
 slayne *γ*.  
 8198. *laste*] ylaste *Ba*; ilaste *C*. *fram*] om. *a*. *morwe*]  
 amorwe *B*; amorewe *a*; morowe *γ*; þe morne *δ*. *vor to non*] fort  
 hit was non *a*; vn to hit was noñe *β*; to noñe *δ*.  
 8199. *þe verste*] þis *β*. *was nei wat*] neywat was *B*; was nerand *β*.  
*ydon*] al doune *β*.  
 8200. *vewe*] but fewe *β*. *aliue ofscaped*] of scaped alyue *a*; ascaped  
 alyue *β*. *ofscaped*] yscaped *δ*. *in*] of *Ca*; fram *β*; oute of *δ*.  
*þe*] þat *β*.  
 8201. *hom nadde*] ne hadde hem *β*; nadde *Cδ*. *isend*] sent *β*. *help*]  
 poer *B*.  
 8202. *versse*] vorste *B*; fresch *C*; fressche *δ*.  
 8204. *ȝ*] om. *δ*. *is*] þe *δ*. *tueye*] two *βδ*.  
 8205. *beye*] bo *δ*; þo *β*.  
 8206. *steuene*] stefne *a*. *bleis*] blois *C*; bloys *δ*. *luft*] lefte *β*.  
 8207. *erl*] duc *a*; Duke *β*.



Mid is poer gret inou . ac þe ost in þe riȝt side .  
 Sywede þe gode reimond . mid is ost wel wide .  
 & vot folc wiþoute noumbre . & þanne þe bissop  
 drou . 8210

In anoþer alf of an hul . wiþ gret poer ynou .  
 þe sarazins in no bataile . neuere ȝut so uaste .  
 Foȝte ne so stifliche . þe wule hor poer ylaste .  
 Ac þo þis noble kniȝtes . al verss up hom come .  
 Hii þat miȝte of scapie . sone hor red nome . 8215  
 & hor duc soliman . & bigonne to fle vaste .

So þat þis cristinemen . bileuede atte laste .  
 Maistres in þe velde . mid gret wo þei it were .  
 & of armes & of oþer þinge . gret preye away bere .  
 So þat hii were þe bet astored . & hor ost al so . 8220  
 In þe bigininge of Iul . þis bataile was ido .  
 þo wende uorþ þis compainye . wiþ moni a noble  
 man .

& wonne tars wiþ strengþe . & supþe toxa .

victoria  
 christi-  
 anorum.

fol. 119.  
 [399]

- 
8208. *poer*] ost β; oste γδ. *ac*] Caδ; as AB; but β.  
 8209. *Sywede þe gode reimond*] þe gode reimund sywede α; þe good Rey-  
 mond sewede β. *wel*] ryȝt β.  
 8210. &] Ac α; On γ. *vot folc*] fet folc C. *þanne*] supþe B.  
 8211. *In anoþer*] An oþer α; On þe oþer β. *of an*] vp an BCδ; opon α;  
 apon an β. *hul*] hulle C.  
 8212. *no*] þe BCαβδ.  
 8213. *Foȝte ne so stifliche*] So stifliche foute α; Ne so stifliche fowȝte β;  
 Ne so stifliche fouthen they γ. *Foȝte ne*] Ne foute ne C; Ne fouȝt δ.  
*ylaste*] last γ.  
 8214. *þis*] þes δ. *noble kniȝtes*] knyȝtes so noble β. *al verss up*  
*hom*] to hem al fresche β. *verss*] versse B; fresch C; fersche α.  
 8215. *of scapie*] of ascape δ; ascape β. *hor red*] þe weie β.  
 8216. & *bigonne*] gonne α; ganne for β; bygan δ.  
 8217. *þis*] om. Cβ; þe αγ. *bileuede*] þe victorie wanþe β.  
 8218. *Maistres*] And maistres were β. *þei*] thof γ.  
 8219. *of oþer þinge*] oþere þynges C; oþere þinges αβ.  
 8220. *So*] om. αβ. *bet*] better βδ.  
 8221. *Iul*] Iule B; Iulij α; Iulie γ; Iuly δ. *bataile was*] dede was  
 þus β.  
 8222. *uorþ þis compainye*] þis compainye forþe β. *moni a*] maniȝe o α.  
 8223. *wonne*] wonnen γ. *tars*] Tarce B; Tawe γ. *supþe*] seþþe  
 al so α; siþe also β. *toxa*] Toran β.

& to yrenebrugge · fram þanene hii wende ·  
 & vr louerd atte laste · to antioche hom sende · 8225  
 pat in þe biginning of þe lond · of sirie is ·  
 Anon vpe sein lukes day · þuder hii come ywis ·  
 & bisegede þe cite · & asailede vaste ·  
 & hii wiþinne azen hom · stalwardeliche caste ·  
 So þat after cristemasse · þe sarazins red nome · 8230  
 & þat folc of ierusalem · & of damache come ·  
 Of alef & of oþer londes · gret poer ynou ·  
 & to socouri antioche · uaste þuderward drou ·  
 So þat þe erl of flaundres · & beumond atte laste ·  
 Mid tuenti þousend of men · azen hom wende vaste ·  
 & smite an bataile wiþ hom · & þe ssrewen ouer- bellum.  
 come · 8236  
 & þe cristine wende azen · mid þe preye þat hii nome ·  
 In þe monþe of feurerer · þe sarazins ef sone · aliud  
 bellum.  
 ʒarkedede hom a gret ost · as hii were iwoned to done ·  
 & wende toward antioche · to helpe hor kunde blod ·

8224. *yrenebrugge*] þe irene brugge C; þe yrene brugge *a*; þe Iren  
 bregge *β*. *þanene*] þanne C; þe hafne *a*; þe hauen *β*.  
 8226. *lond*] londe *a*. *of sirie is*] in syriʒe þat is *a*; in Surry þat is *β*.  
 8227. *Anon*] om. *β*. *vpe*] op *a*; Apon *β*. *lukes*] lucus B;  
 lucas *a*. *þuder*] þeodere *a*.  
 8228. *cite*] castel *β*. *asailede*] assailede hure *a*; assailede þe Cite *β*.  
 8229. *azen hom*] hom azen C; to hem *β*. *stalwardeliche*] stalewardlich  
 C; stalwardlyche B; staleworthliche *a*; stalworþeliche *β*; stalworth-  
 liche *δ*; starwardeliche A.  
 8230. *cristemasse*] cristesmasse C. *sarazins*] sarecens C (& passim).  
*red*] here reed *β*.  
 8231. *þat*] þilk *δ*. *damache*] damasse B; damasch C; Damalche *δ*;  
 damaske *aβ*.  
 8232. *alef*] allef *a*; Ales *δ*; al effesy C. *gret*] myd gret B. *ynou*]  
 nome ynouʒ *δ*.  
 8233. *socouri*] socury C; socoure *γ*.  
 8235. *Mid*] And *β*. *of*] om. *γδ*.  
 8236. *smite an*] smite *a*; smoten *β*. *þe ssrewen*] þilke schrewes *β*.  
 8237. *cristine*] Cristen men *β*. *þe*] om. *β*.  
 8238. *feurerer*] Feuerʒeer *β*; Feueryere *γ*. *ef sone*] eftsonne *δ*; efte  
 soone *β*.  
 8239. *ʒarkedede*] Arayed *δ*. *a*] om. *aβ*. *iwoned*] wonte *γ*.  
 8240. *wende*] wende hom C; wende ham *a*; went hem *δ*.

þe compainie of cristinemen · þis wel vnderstod · 8241  
 To bisegi þis castel · hor votmen hii lete ·  
 & þe kniȝtes wende uorþ · þe sarazins to mete ·  
 Iarmed & an horse wel · & in six partye ·  
 Ar hii wende to ver · hii delde hor compainye · 8245  
 Of þe verste roberd courtehese · hii chose to  
 cheuntein ·  
 & of þe oþer þe noble duc · godefray of alimain ·  
 Of þe þridde þe gode remound · þe verþe þe gode  
 manne ·  
 þe erl of flaundres · hii bitoke · & þe vifte þanne ·  
 Hii bitoke þe bissop of podye · þe sixte partie þo ·  
 þe gode tancred & beumond · þo nere þer nammo · 8251  
 þes tueye adde þe meste ost · þat as standard was  
 þere ·  
 Vor to helpe hor felawes · wanne hii weri were ·  
 þis cristine & þis sarazins · to gadere hom sone  
 mette ·  
 bellum. & as stalwardemen · to gadere vaste sette · 8255

- 
8242. *To*] And to δ. *bisegi*] bisege γ.  
 8244. *Iarmed . . . . wel*] Armed wel & on hors β. *an horse*] a  
 horse B; on horse a. *six*] syxty B; sire C.  
 8245. *Ar*] Or γ. *delde*] departid γ.  
 8246. *chose*] chese C; chosen δ. *to*] to be β. *cheuntein*]  
 chyuenteyn C; chieuenteyn δ.  
 8247. *oþer*] oþere a. *alimain*] Allmayne β.  
 8248. *remound*] reimund a; Reymond γ. *þe verþe*] & þe ferþe β; and  
 þe fourthe γ.  
 8249. *bitoke*] toke β.  
 8250. *Hii bitoke*] Bi toke a; Vnto δ. *podye*] podiȝe a. *þe*] & þe B.  
*partie*] om. B; hi toke Cα; þei toke β þey toke δ.  
 8251. *nere*] were βδ.  
 8252. *meste*] mest a. *as*] a C; o a; oo γ.  
 8253. *hor*] here owen β; her owne γ. *weri*] were B; weiry C; ryȝt  
 wery β.  
 8254. *þis*] þes a; The β. *þis*] þes a; þe β. *to gadere hom sone*]  
 when þei to gidre mette β. *hom sone*] sone hom C. *mette*]  
 ymette a.  
 8255. *sette*] þei sette β.



& slowe to grounde her & þer . ac þe heþene side .  
 Wax euere verss & verss . of folc þat com wide .  
 So þat þis cristinemen . were al at grounde nei . fol. 119 b.  
 þo beumond wiþ is ost . þis grete sorwe isei .  
 He & tancred & hor men . þat al versse were . 8260  
 Smite vorþ as noblemen . in to þe bataile þere .  
 & sturedede hom so nobliche . þat Ioye it was to se .  
 So þat hor felawes þat were . vpe þe point to fle .  
 Nome to hom gode herte . & vozte vaste inou . Courte-  
 Robert uerst courtehese . is gode suerd adrou . 8265 hese.  
 & smot anne vpe þe helm . & an such stroc him zef . [401]  
 þat þe scolle & þe teþ & nekke . & ssoldren he to clef .  
 þe duc godefray al so god . vpe þe scolle smot on .  
 & uorclef him al þat bodi . to þe sadel anon . 8269 Scissio  
 þe on half vel adoun anon . þe oþer bileuede stille . pagano-  
 In þe sadel þei it wonder were . as it was godes wille . rum.

8256. *to grounde*] faste *α*; fast *β*.

8257. *Wax*] & waxe *α*; Wexe *γ*. *verss & verss*] fersch & fersch C;  
ferchs & ferchs *α*. *com*] come *α*; drowe to hem *β*.

8258. *So þat þis cristinemen*] To þe Cristen mennes ostes *β*. *þis*] þe *α*.  
*at grounde*] grounde B; to grounde *γ*.

8259. *beumond*] Reymond *δ*.

8260. *He*] om. *αβ*. *hor*] his *β*. *al*] alle *α*. *versse*] fersch C;  
fersche *α*.

8261. *Smite*] Smiten *α*; Smote *β*. *in*] om. *αβ*.

8262. *hom so nobliche*] ham so nobleliche *α*; so nobeliche hem self *β*.

8263. *So*] om. *αβ*. *vpe þe point*] vp ponyt B; in pointe for *α*; in  
poynt for *β*.

8264. *Nome*] Toke *γδ*.

8265. *Robert uerst*] Furst robert *α*; Furst Roberd *β*. *is gode*] first  
his *δ*. *adrou*] he drou *α*; oute drouz *β*; drouz *δ*.

8266. *anne*] on *αβδ*; oon *γ*. *vpe*] op *α*; vp *δ*; apon *β*. *an such*]  
such a B; a swuch C; such *α*; suche a *βδ*.

8267. *þe scolle*] scolle *αβ*. *þe teþ*] teþ Ba; teeth *β*; tethe *δ*. *nekke*]  
þe necke BC. *ssoldren*] þe ssoldren B; schuldren *δ*; schuldres *β*.  
*to clef*] klaf *β*.

8268. *god*] om. *αβ*. *vpe*] op *α*; vpon *β*; apon *γ*. *scolle*] ssoldren  
B; scholdre Ca; schuldres *β*.

8269. *& uorclef*] & verelef B; And nere clef *δ*; That he cleef *β*. *þat*]  
þe *βδ*. *þe sadel*] þat Sadel bowe *β*.

8270. *vel*] ful C. *adoun*] downe *γ*.

8271. *it*] om. *α*. *as*] om. *αβ*.

pis hors bere uorþ þis haluemon . among is felawes  
anon .

victoria  
christi-  
anitatatis.

& hii uor þe wonder cas . in drede velle echon .  
Wat uor drede þer of . & uor strengþe of hor fon .  
More ioye þan þer was . nas neuere iseie non . 8275  
In biginninge of leinte . þis bataile was ydo .

paracio  
belli.

& zut sone þer after . an oþer com al so .  
Vor þe sarazins in paynime . zarkedede volc inou .  
& þat folc þo it zare was . to antioche drou . 8279  
þo þe cristine it vnderzete . azen hii wende vaste .  
So þat hii mette hom & smite . an bataile attelaste .  
Ac þe cristine cride al on god . & god ernest nome .  
& þoru þe grace of ihesu crist . þe paens hii ouer-  
come .

& slowe to grounde here & þer . þe oþer flowe anon .  
So þat at a narwe brugge . þer adreintte monion . 8285

[402] þer ofscapede vewe aliue . so narw þe brugge was .

8272. þis] þe C ; þat aβ. bere] ber B ; bar α ; bare β. uorþ] om.  
αβ. þis] þe α β. anon] echon Bα ; echone Cβδ.

8273. þe] þat aβ. drede] gret drede β. velle] ful C. echon]  
anon Bα ; anone Cβδ.

8274. Wat] That γδ. & uor] & aβ. See Appendix, Note SS.

8275. nas] was βδ. iseie] sene γ.

8276. In] In þe Cαβδ. leinte] lente C ; lenten δ. þis] þat β.  
ydo] do γ.

8277. an] on α ; oone γ. com] þer com B.

8279. þat] þylk δ. þo it zare was] þo þey redy were δ ; when þei redy  
were β. drou] hit drou α ; þei drouz β.

8280. þo] om. aβ. it] om. δ. vnderzete] vnderstode γ. azen]  
azen ham α ; azen hom C ; azen hem δ ; & azen hem β.

8281. mette hom] ham mette α ; mette β. smite] smytten δ ; smote γ.  
an] o α ; oo stronge β ; om. δ.

8282. on] to aβ. ernest] vrnest α ; hernest β. nome] to ham nome  
α ; to him nome β ; to hem nome γ.

8283. paens] payns C ; paynymys B ; painemes γ ; painimes δ.

8284. þe] & þe B. oþer] oþere α. flowe] felaws δ.

8285. So þat] & α ; And β. a] an C ; one α ; oo β. narwe]  
narewe aβ ; narowe γ. brugge] bregge β. adreintte] adrent B ;  
adraynt γ.

8286. þer] Therof δ. ofscapede] ascapede α ; ascapid γ ; ascaped δ.  
vewe] none δ. aliue] on lyue γ. narw] narwe B ; narewe α.

þat hii nere adreint oþer aslawe . & þat was a uair cas .  
 þe vrninde water was . of hor blod al red .  
 Wat adreint wat aslawe . tuelf princes þer were ded .  
 þat me clupeþ amirails . a uair cas it was on . 8290  
 þe cristinemen . adde of hom . of armure gret won .  
 Of gold & of seluer ek . & þer after hii nome .  
 þe haueden of þe hexte Maisters . & to antioche come .  
 & leide is in hor ginnes . & in to þe cite is caste .  
 þo hii wiþinne iseie þis . sore hii were agaste . 8295  
 þat hor maistres were so aslawe . hii gonne drede sore . fol. 120.  
 Hii hulde it lute worþ . þen toun to wite More .  
 þe cristine men hom wuste ek . so vaste wiþoute .  
 þat hom ne miȝte come no mete . þe more was hor doute .  
 A maister þat was wiþinne . sende to þe erl beumond .  
 To zelde vp is warde . to ben hol & sound . 8301 Capcio  
antiochie.

8287. *hii*] om. *a*.    *nere*] ne were *β*.    *adreint*] adreyntte C; adreinte *a*.  
*oþer aslawe*] om. *δ*.    *aslawe*] slayne *γ*.    & *þat*] þere B; þat Caβ.  
*a*] o *a*; oo *γ*.

8288. *vrninde*] ȝurnende C; rennyng *β*; ernyng *δ*.    *was*] vaste B.  
8289. *adreint*] adreinte *a*; adrount *δ*; draynt *β*.    *wat*] & what C;  
& *a*.    *aslawe*] slayen *δ*; slayne *γ*.    *were*] was *β*.

8290. *clupeþ*] callid *β*.    *amirails*] amirals *a*; amerals *β*.    *a uair*]  
& a fair C; o fair *a*; oo faire *β*.

8291. *cristinemen*] cristemen B.    *of hom*] þan *β*.    *gret*] good *β*.  
*won*] ywon *a*; wone *β*.

8292. &] om. *βδ*.    *ek*] also *β*.

8293. *haueden*] heueden B; hefden *a*; heedes *β*; heedus *δ*.    *hexte*]  
heiste C; heyst *δ*; om. *aβ*.

8294. *is*] hem *δ*; om. *aβ*.    *in*] in to *β*.    *ginnes*] gunnes *δ*.    *þe*]  
om. B.    *cite*] toun *δ*.    *is*] hem *β*; om. *aδ*.

8295. *iseie*] seyȝe *a*; sawe *γ*.    *hii were*] were hii B.

8296. *so*] om. *aβ*.    *aslawe*] slayn *β*.    *gonne*] gan *β*; ganne *γ*; gon *δ*.  
*drede*] to drede *δ*.

8297. *Hii*] And B; þo hi *a*; Thanne þe (they *γ*) *βγ*.    *lute*] litel *β*;  
ful lytil *δ*.    *þen*] þane *a*.    *wite*] witiȝe *a*; kepe *βδ*.    *More*] any  
more *β*.

8298. *wuste ek*] wuste also *β*; kepte wel *δ*.    *so vaste*] & fast *δ*;  
among hem *β*.

8299. *hom ne miȝte*] to hem myght *δ*.    *no mete*] non mete B; mete no  
drynke *β*.    *þe more*] þo more C.

8300. *A*] O *a*.    *erl*] vrl *a*.

8301. *zelde*] ȝelden B; ȝulde C.    *vp*] hym vp C; him vp *aβδ*.    *is*]  
þys *δ*.    *to*] & B.    *ben*] be Caγ.



Ar his felawes were iwar . he zeld him vp þere .  
 pre toures of þe cite . þat in is warde were .  
 þo beumond þer inne was . is baner anon let rere .  
 þo sarazins it iseie . hii were somdel in fere . 8305  
 [403] & hulde hom al ouercome . þe cristine anon come .  
 & þis toun vpe þis luþermen . as vor nozt hii nome .  
 & slowe al þat hii founde . bote wuch so miȝte fle .  
 & astorede hom of hor tresour . as me miȝte ise .  
 þus was þe þridde day of Iun . antioche inome . 8310  
 & as al in þulke side . þe sarazins ouercome .  
 þis was sone wide . in painime ibrozȝt .  
 So þat þe princes of painime . were in gret þozȝt .  
 & sende euerich to oþer . so þat corboran .  
 pat was maister of þe grete ost . vnder þe soudan .  
 & þe king of Ierusalem . & of damache al so . 8316  
 Gaderede as gret poer . as hii miȝte do .  
 & come vpe þis cristinemen . mid gret ost atte laste .  
 Mid þe grete strengþe of painime . & bisege hom uaste .

Collacio  
 pagano-  
 rum.

- 
8303. *pre*] þe B. *in*] on a.  
 8304. *anon*] om. αβ. *let*] he let Ba; he lete βδ.  
 8305. *þo*] þo þe BC; The δ; When þe β. *in fere*] afere β.  
 8306. *hulde*] helde α; helden β. *al*] alle α.  
 8307. *þis*] þe Cδ; the γ. *vpe þis*] fram þe β. *hii*] om. BCδ.  
 8308. Omitted in δ. *founde*] with Inne founde β. *wuch so*] whiche  
 so α; þilke þat β.  
 8309. *ise*] see γ.  
 8310. *þus*] þis Cδ. *was*] om. β. *Iun*] Iuni δ. *antioche*] þat  
 antioche C. *inome*] was nome β; was ynome Cδ.  
 8311. *as al*] as alle α; alle as β.  
 8312. *þis*] þys word B; þis word C; þis worde αβδ. *wide*] oueral  
 wide β. *painime ibrozȝt*] al payneyme brouzȝt β.  
 8313. *þe*] om. B. *of*] in Ba. *were*] weren α. *in*] of B.  
 8314. *euerich*] euer eche β; eueryche γ. *to*] after B. *oþer*] oþere α.  
*corboran*] curbaran Caβδ.  
 8315. *was maister . . . . ost*] maister of . . . . was αβ.  
 8316. *damache*] damasse B; damasche C; damaske α.  
 8317. *as gret*] so gret αβ; as muche C. *hii miȝte*] þei euer myȝt B;  
 euere myght γ.  
 8318. *vpe þis*] opon α; apon β.  
 8319. *grete*] meste BCα; most β; moste γδ. *painime*] paynemes β.  
*bisege*] byseged B; bisegede Cα; biseged βδ.

Her adde lo þis cristinemen . as ze ssole ihure . 8320 Miseria  
christian  
orum.  
 Muche wo þe wule god wolde . þat it ssole dure .  
 Hii bisegede vaste þe toun . so þat þe þridde day .  
 þe cristine ost smot him out . þo he time isay .  
 & hopede do gode nede . ac bote lute worþ it nas .  
 Vor of þe luþer sarazens . so gret poer þer was . 8325  
 þat þe cristinemen azen . flowe In wel vawe .  
 & zute manie ar hii come in . were ibroz̄t of daw̄e .  
 In þe toune hii hulde hom . & vawe þat hii miȝte . [404]  
 Vor hii nadde poer ynou . wiþoute vor to fiȝte .  
 þe sarazins wiþoute . wuste so euerich ende . 8330  
 þat no maner liflode . ne miȝte to hom wende .  
 So þat þo hii adde ispend . þat wipinne was .  
 More honḡer þan hii adde . neuere iseye nas .  
 Vor an ey to tueie ssillinges . wel vawe þo hii boȝte . fol. 120 b.  
 & an hen vor viſtene . & vawe þat me is broȝte . 8335 fames &  
alia mala.

8320. *þis*] þe β. *ssole*] schulde β; schul δ. *ihure*] here δ; now here β.  
 8321. *þe wule*] while C; whils γ. *wolde*] wolle β. *ssole dure*] dure schulde þere β. *ssole*] ssulle B. *dure*] endure δ.  
 8322. *bisegede*] biseðe A. *vaste þe toun*] þane toun α; þe towne fast β. *þat*] þat with Inne þe β.  
 8323. *smote him out*] forþ owte smote β. *him*] om. δ. *out*] om. B. *þo he*] when þei here β; whan þey δ. *isay*] saye γ; hi say C.  
 8324. *do*] to BC; of β. *nede*] speðe β. *ac bote lute*] but litel β.  
 8325. *þe*] om. B.  
 8326. *azen flowe In wel vawe*] flowe Inne azen ryȝt fayn β.  
 8327. *manie . . . . daw̄e*] many of hem or þei myȝt come Inne weren slayn β.  
 8328. *hulde*] helden αβ. &] om. βδ. *vawe*] ryȝt fayn β.  
 8329. *nadde*] hadde β; had δ. *ynou*] non BCα; none βδ.  
 8330. *wuste*] kepte δ; kepte fast β. *so*] om. δ. *euerich*] eche β.  
 8331. *no*] non B. *maner*] manere α.  
 8332. *þo hii*] hii þo B. *ispend*] spendid β.  
 8333. *iseye*] sene β; seen γ.  
 8334. *an ey*] aney B; on ey α; one eie β; one eye γ; an eyȝ δ. *to*] om. Baβ; at δ. *ssillinges*] schelynges β; schillynge δ. *wel vawe*] wel fayn δ; ryȝt fayn β. *þo hii*] who so hit β.  
 8335. *an*] on α. *vor*] to Ba. & *vawe . . . . broȝte*] as manye as were brouȝt δ. & *vawe*] wel vaw B; & wel fawe α; & ryȝt fayn β. *me is*] he hure α; þei hit β.

& a note vor a peni . so þat hii ete .  
 Hor hors & hor hiden . & assen ar hii lete .  
 Wo þat miȝte weodes abbe . & þe roten gnawe .  
 Oþer seþe & Make potage . was þer of wel vawe .  
 Vor hunger deide monion . hou miȝte be more  
 wo . 8340

Muche was þe sorwe . þat among hom was þo .  
 No maner hope hii nadde . to amendement to come .  
 Vor hii ne miȝte armes bere . so hii were ouercome .  
 Atte laste vr suete louerd . þoȝte on þis dede .  
 & com to an holi man . & þes wordes sede . 8345

Go seye þe cristinemen . of þe west ende .  
 þat ich abbe her biuore . ibe hom god & hende .  
 & þat ich made hom verst winne . of nice þe cite .  
 & moni oþer bataile . þe wule hii seruede me .  
 & þe cite of antioche . þat so strong was in ech  
 ende . 8350

& þo ichom adde al þis ido . fram me hii gonne  
 wende .

apparicio  
christi.

- 
8336. *a note*] one note  $\alpha$ ; one notte  $\gamma$ .  $a$ ]  $o \alpha$ ;  $oo \gamma$ . *so*] so for  
 hungur  $\beta$ .
8337. *& hor*] & þe  $C\alpha\beta$ . *hiden*] hiden ek  $B\alpha$ ; hiden eke  $C$ ; hides also  
 $\beta$ ; houndes eke  $\delta$ . *assen*] hassen  $B$ ; asses  $\delta$ ; om.  $\beta$ . *ar hii lete*]  
 her ylete  $\alpha$ ; þe heer þei lete  $\beta$ .
8338. *Wo*] þulke  $\alpha$ ; Thilke  $\beta$ . *weodes*] weoden  $B$ ; þe wedes  $\beta$ .  
 þe] om.  $\delta$ . *roten*] rotene  $\alpha$ ; rotes  $\beta$ ; rootes  $\gamma\delta$ .
8339. *Make*] makye  $BC$ ; makiȝe  $\alpha$ . *wel vawe*] ryȝt fawe  $\beta$ .
8342. *maner*] manere  $\alpha$ . *nadde*] hadde  $\beta\delta$ . *to amendement*] amende-  
 ment  $\alpha\beta$ .
8343. *ne*] om.  $\alpha$ .
8344. *suete louerd*] lordde suete  $B$ . *on*] apon  $\beta$ .
8345. *an*] on  $\alpha$ . *þes*] þeos  $\alpha$ .
8346. *seye*] & sei to  $C$ .
8347. *abbe her biuore*] here beforn haue  $\beta$ . *ibe*] be  $\beta$ ; bene  $\gamma$ .  
*hom*] to hem  $B\beta$ . *god*] gode  $B$ .
8348. *&*] om.  $BC\delta$ . *þat ich*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *verst winne*] wynne furst  $C$ .  
*winne*] to wynne  $\delta$ . *of nice þe cite*] Nyce þe gret Citee  $\beta$ .
8349. *moni*] maniȝe  $\alpha$ . *oþer*] on oþer  $\alpha$ ; an oþer  $\beta$ . *bataile*] batailles  $C$ .
8350. *so*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ . *in*] on  $\alpha$ .
8351. *& þo*] þo  $\alpha$ ; Whenne  $\beta$ . *ichom adde*] ic hom hadde  $C$ ; ich  
 hadde  $\alpha$ ; I hadde  $\beta$ ; I hem hadde  $\delta$ . *gonne*] gan  $\beta$ ; ganne  $\gamma$ .



& dude sunne of lecherie . & þat is mest in mi munde . [405]  
 Mid wimmen of painime . hii dude hor foule kunde .  
 War of þe stench com . in to heuene an hey .  
 þe godemon to vr louerdes vet . vel þat þis isey . 8355  
 Louerd zif it is þi wille . In þis grete nede he sede .  
 Help hom & vorzif hom . þulke sunuol dede .  
 Ich hom abbe quaþ vr louerd . iholpe er ywis .  
 & zut icholle her after more . go & seie hom þis .  
 þat hii turne azen to me . & icholle to hom saun  
 faile . 8360  
 & wipinne vif dawes mid hom be . mi sulf in bataile .  
 Here ze mowe ise þat an vewe . wiþ sunne of lecherie .  
 Mowe binime grace of god . to al an compaynie .  
 þis holimon wende vorþ . & tolde þis men vore .  
 þat hii adde iwonne grace . & wy hii it adde vor  
 lore . 8365

- 
8352. *dude sunne*] sunne dude B; duden sunne *a*. & þat] þat *aβ*.  
*mest*] moste *γ*. *mi*] myne C.
8353. *dude*] duden *a*.
8354. *þe stench . . . heuene*] þe foule stench to heuene com *a*; þe foule  
 stenche (stynche *γ*) to heuen comeþ *βγ*. *an hey*] an heize *β*; on  
 heygh *γ*.
8355. *þe*] This *β*. *vel þat þis isey*] felle when he þis seize *β*.
8356. *it is*] hit be *β*. *In*] nowe in *β*. *þis*] þisse *a*.
8357. *vorzif hom*] forzif ham nou *a*; zeue hem grace *β*. þulke]  
 of þilke *β*. *sunuol*] sunfole *a*.
8358. *Ich hom abbe*] I hem haue *β*; I haue hem *δ*. *iholpe*] yholpe  
 hem B; holpe ofte *β*; yholpen *δ*. *ywis*] þis C.
8359. *zut*] om. B. *her after*] after *a*. *go*] go nou *a*; go now *β*.  
*go & seie*] and go sey *δ*.
8360. *azen to me*] to me azen C. *to hom*] om. B. *saun faile*]  
 samfayle B; san faille C; san faile *a*; sawmfaile *β*; saunfayle *γ*.
8361. *vif*] fyue C. *dawes*] daies *β*. *mid hom be mi sulf*] be myself  
 with hem *β*.
8362. *ze mowe ise*] ze seof *a*; ze seeth *β*. *an*] ane *a*; a C*β*. *wiþ*]  
 þoru B*a*; þour C; þourz *β*; throuz *δ*.
8363. *binime*] fordo *β*. *grace*] þe grace C*βδ*. *to*] om. B.  
*an*] a *aγ*.
8364. *wende*] wende hym C. *vore*] þer fore *β*.
8365. *þat hii . . . vor lore*] Hou hi hadde þe grace of god for here  
 lecherize forlore *a*; How þei hadde þe grace of god for here licherie  
 lore *β*. *þat*] How *δ*. *iwonne*] wonne B. *wy*] hou C; how *δ*.  
*vor lore*] ilore C; ylore *δ*.

þo hii adde iwonne grace . gret Ioye was þere .

In vasinge & in orisons . þre dawes hii were .

Deuocio  
christiano-  
rum.

Massen & processions . hii made monion .

Wip wop & god deuocion . hii lete hom ssriwe echon .

þo hii were wel issriue . wip god deuocion . 8370

Wepinde hii armed hom . þe teres orne adoun .

fol. 121.

Hor ost hii delde a seuene . & þe verst hii toke .

Diuisio  
cuneorum  
(MS. time-  
orum.)

þe erl of flaundres . & sire hue . þe gret erl to loke .

þe oþer þe duc godefrai . & þe erl baldewine al so .

þe þridde roberd courtesse . þat best it coupe do . 8375

[406] Vor he was best kniȝt of alle . no felawe hii nolde  
him loke .

þe bissop of podye . þe verþe ost hii toke .

& sire willam de Monpeilers . þe vifte hii toke riȝt .

Sire Richard de prince . & tancred þe gode kniȝt .

þe sixte þe erl of rusinole . & þe erl beumond al so .

Hii bitoke to gouerni . þo al þis was ydo . 8381

8366. *þo hii . . . grace*] Ac þat hi scholde aȝen winne grace *a*; But  
þat þei schulde aȝen wynne grace *β*. *gret*] om. *β*. *was*] was  
þan *β*; thanne was *γ*.

8367. *vastinge*] fastinges *a*. *orisons*] oresons þerfore *a*; orisouns  
þere *β*.

8368. *Massen*] Massene *a*; Masses *βδ*.

8369. *wop*] wepe *β*; wepyng *B*; wepyng *γ*. *wop & god*] wel good *δ*.  
*god deuocion*] gode deuocyon *B*; deuociouns *γ*. *ssriwe*] ssriue *B*;  
schryue *C*; schriue hem *β*.

8370. *wel issriue*] yssryue *B*; schryuen wel *β*.

8371. *Wepinde*] Wepynge *β*. *armed*] armede *a*. *orne*] ourne *BCa*;  
ran fast *β*.

8372. *delde a seuene*] delde as euene *A*; departed in seuene *β*. *verst*] *furste a*.

8373. *hue*] huwe *a*; huo *δ*.

8374. *þe duc*] Duke *β*; to duke *δ*.

8375. *roberd*] to Robert *δ*. *coupe*] cowde *β*.

8376. *no*] non *B*. *nolde*] wolde *β*. *him*] om. *B*; to hym *δ*. *loke*] *om. δ*.

8378. *Monpeilers*] Mounpeyllers *B*; mounpellers *Cδ*; mundpelers *a*;  
mowntpelers *β*.

8379. *de prince*] þe pruyce *B*; þe prince *Caδ*; þe good prince *β*. *tan-  
cred*] Tankard *γ*.

8380. *of*] om. *γδ*. *rusinole*] rusynele *BC*; russinele *a*; Russynele *β*;  
Rusinel *δ*.

8381. *gouerni*] gouerne *γ*. *þo*] & þo *BCaδ*; & whenne *β*. *al þis  
was*] þis was al *β*. *ydo*] do *γ*.

In onour of þe holi gost . þe seueþe hii made þo .  
 & made þer of cheuntein . sire Reinaud & nammo .  
 Sire reinaud wiþ god compainie . þen toun wuste  
 bihinde .  
 þat hor men ȝif hii nede adde . recet miȝte vinde . 8385  
 þo al was prest as hii wolde . hii blessede hom <sup>iter ad</sup>bellum.  
 echon .  
 & toke hom alle to godes grace . & to bataile wende  
 anon .  
 þer was gret criinge on god . & moni a wepinde eye .  
 Of hom þat bileuede at om . & þe bataile iseye .  
 Of bissopes & prestes . & men of religion . 8390 processio.  
 & clerkes þat þer were . mid gret deuocion .  
 Reuestede hom in chirche . & on god gonne crye .  
 Wepinde wiþ procession . & songe þe letanye .  
 & oþer gode orisons . to bidde vor hom alle .  
 & vor to se þe bataile . stode vpe þe tour walle . 8395  
 þe heþenemen in hor alf . so glade neuere nere . Saraceni.  
 As hii were uor þis bataile . in so gret hope hii were .

8382. *In*] In þe Cβ. *seueþe*] seuene B; seuenthe γ.  
 8383. *cheuntein*] cheueteyn C. *Reinaud*] reymond Bγ; reymund α;  
 Reymound δ. *nammo*] no moo γ; many mo δ.  
 8384. *reinaud*] reynond B; reymond Cγ; reymund α; Reymonde δ.  
*god compainie*] gode compaynye B; his grete ost α; þis (his γ) gret ost  
 Bγ. *þen*] þane α; þe β. *wuste*] kept Bδ.  
 8385. *hor*] oure Cδ. *recet*] recept γ. *miȝte*] myten α.  
 8386. *al was*] hit was al α; þis was al β.  
 8387. *toke hom*] token α. *alle*] al Bα; om. β. *godes*] god B.  
*to*] om. δ.  
 8388. *criinge*] cryed β; cryeng γ. *on*] of γ. *moni α*] manize o α.  
*wepinde*] wepende α; wepynge Bδ.  
 8389. *hom*] om. γ. *bileuede*] bilefde α. *at om*] at hom Cα; at home δ.  
 8390. *Of*] for C; Vor α; Fore δ. *bissopes*] Byschope δ.  
 8391. *gret*] god B.  
 8392. *Reuestede*] reueste C; Reuersede β; Rauascht δ. *gonne*] gan β;  
 ganne γ.  
 8393. *Wepinde*] Wepyng β.  
 8394. *oþer*] oþere α. *orisons*] oreisons α. *bidde*] praye β. *hom*]  
 ham C.  
 8395. *stode*] stoden α. *vpe*] on β. *tour*] toun Baδ; om. β.  
 8396. *neuere nere*] ner neuere B; were neuer ere δ.  
 8397. *uor*] in C.



po hii were al zare in hor half . & cristine men come .  
 pe ssrewen in þe wind half . gret plente of hei nome .  
 [407] & sette it azen þe cristinemen . afure in ech ende . 8400  
 fumus feni. þat þe smoke þer of ssolde . boþe stenche & blende .  
 Ac vr louerd þat azen hom was . bigan þe winde  
 wende .  
 & þe smoke þat hii made . cristinemen to ssende .  
 Riȝt in hor owe teþ . bigan hom euene sende .  
 So þat it was hor owe harm . þat hii it lete tende . 8405  
 bellum. þe cristine Men vpe hom come . mid god earnest ynou .  
 & vor þe smoke so euene . In hor teþ drou .  
 & vor vr louerd him sulf was . þere mid is sonde .  
 þe ssrewen nadde no poer . no wule to atstonde .  
 fol. 121 b. & a uair compainie al so þer com . 8410  
 Sanctus Georgius. Of holimen þat wule . þoleden Martirdom .

8398. *hii . . . . half*] hare half was al zare *a* ; here side was al redy *β*.  
*al zare]* redye *δ*. &] & þe *Caβδ*. *men]* me *C*.  
 8399. *ssrewen]* schrewes *βδ*. *wind]* weder *a* ; wedyr *β*. *hei]* hey þey *δ*.  
 8400. *it]* om. *Baβ*. *ech]* eche *a*.  
 8401. *ssolde]* hem ssolde *B* ; hom scholde *C* ; scholde hem *δ*. *boþe*  
*. . . . blende]* cristen men ablende *β*. *boþe stenche]* boþe astenche  
*C* ; ham boþe astenche *a* ; hem boþe astenche *δ*.  
 8402. *þat azen hom]* with hem *β*. *azen]* myd *BC* ; mid *a* ; w<sup>t</sup> *δ*.  
*bigan]* & bigan *β*. *þe]* þane *C*. *winde]* wynd *B* ; wind *a*.  
*wende]* to wende *βδ*.  
 8403. Omitted in *βγ*. &] om. *δ*.  
 8404. *bigan . . . . sende]* soone aftir when þei it tende *β*. *hom]* him *a* ;  
 om. *δ*. *sende]* to sende *δ*.  
 8405. *So þat]* þat *a* ; So *β*. *þat . . . . tende]* for hem self hit gan  
 blende *βa*. *it]* om. *B*. After this line *βγ* insert *Thei myȝt noȝt se*  
*þicke* (for *thikke γ*) of smoke so fast gan on hem wende.  
 8406. *Men]* om. *a*. *vpe]* opon *a* ; apon *γ*. *god]* gode *B*.  
 8407. *In]* in to *aβ*. *drou]* so drou *a* ; so drowȝ *β*.  
 8408. *vor]* om. *aβ*. *sonde]* sounde *β* ; hond *C* ; honde *δ*.  
 8409. *þe ssrewen . . . . atstonde]* þoru wham þe heþene men ȝeoden al  
 to schonde *a* ; Thorwȝ whom þe heþen men ȝede alle to grounde *β*.  
*ssrewen nadde]* schrewes had *δ*. *no]* non *BC*. *wule]* while *C*.  
*to atstonde]* for to stonde *δ*.  
 8410. & *a uair]* A wel vayr *B* ; O wel fair *a* ; O wel faire *β*. *al so þer*  
*com]* to þis cristene com *a* ; to þise Cristen men come *β*.  
 8411. *holimen]* holiȝe men *a*. *wule]* somme tyme *β* ; sumetyme  
 were *γ*. *þoleden]* þolede *BCβ* ; þat þoled *δ*.



Vpe vaire wite stedes . & in vair armure al so .  
 Sein George þe verste was . & oþer martir þer to .  
 Of montaines hii come adoun . driue vaste inou .  
 In eiper alf þe compainie . vpe þe ssrewene þo drou .  
 þat hii were to grounde aslawe . & hii flowe þat <sup>victoria</sup>  
 miȝte . 8416 christia-  
 pus vr louerd & seint George . hor fon couþe diȝte .  
 þe cristine men leide euere on . & slowe euere to  
 grounde .  
 Al clene þe ssrewen were . confounded in a stounde .  
 Of gode hors ne of armes . þe cristinemen ne founde .  
 So gret plente neuere . as hii founde in þulke stounde .  
 Anon after midsomer . þis bataile ido was . 8422  
 A seinte peteres eue ywis . as god ȝef þat cas .  
 In þe ȝer of grace apousend . & four score & eiztetene .  
 Betere bataile þeraboute . nas neuere ido ich wene . 8425

8412. *Vpe*] Ope  $\alpha$ ; Apon  $\gamma$ . *wite stedes*] stedes & white  $\beta$ . *in vair*] in vayre B; in white C $\delta$ ; mid  $\alpha$ ; with  $\beta$ .  
 8413. *þe verste was*] was þe furst  $\beta$ . *martir*] martyrs B; martirs Ca; martires  $\beta\delta$ .  
 8414. *driue*] & driue  $\alpha$ ; & droue  $\beta$ .  
 8415. *vpe þe ssrewene*] apon þe schrewes  $\beta$ . *þo*] om. B; þei  $\beta$ ; þey  $\delta$ .  
 8416. *aslawe*] ibroust  $\alpha$ ; brouȝt  $\beta$ . *hii*] om. Ca $\beta$ . *flowe*] yflowe C. *þat*] þo þat  $\beta$ ; they that  $\gamma$ .  
 8417. *hor fon couþe diȝte*] cowde here fone diȝt  $\beta$ . *hor*] oure C.  
 8418. *euere*] ouer  $\beta$ .  
 8419. *ssrewen*] schrewene  $\alpha$ ; schrewes  $\beta\delta$ . *confounded*] ouercome B; yconfounded  $\alpha$ . *a*] o  $\alpha$ ; a litel C.  
 8420, 1. Omitted in B.  
 8420. *ne of armes*] & armes  $\alpha$ ; & armure  $\beta$ ; & of armes  $\delta$ . *þe cristinemen ne founde*] so gret stor hi (store þei  $\beta$ ) founde a $\beta$ ; so gret stor hi ne fonde C; so grete store þey ne founde  $\delta$ .  
 8421. *So gret . . . stounde*] þe cristinemen neuere so muche wonne in o stounde  $\alpha$ ; That cristen men neuer so muche wonne in o stounde  $\beta$ . *So . . . neuere*] þe cristine men neuere C; The cristen men neuere  $\delta$ . *founde*] wonne C $\delta$ .  
 8422. *ido*] doo  $\gamma$ .  
 8423. *A*] On  $\beta$ . *eue*] euen  $\gamma\delta$ .  
 8424. *In*] & in C. *a*] o  $\alpha$ ; oo  $\gamma$ . *ȝ four*] four a $\beta\delta$ .  
 8425. *Betere*] A better  $\delta$ . *nas neuere ido*] was neuer none as  $\beta$ . *nas*] was  $\delta$ . *ido*] y seye B.

An amirail þer biside · þat a castel wuste ·  
 ʒeld him vp to cristinemen · þo he nuste war to truste ·  
 [408] & auenge cristendom · & oþer castles al so ·  
 Me ʒeld hom vp wel astored · þo al þis was ido ·  
 So þat þis cristinemen · so wel astored nere · 8430  
 Of armes ne of tresorie · neuere as hii so were ·  
 þo ʒarkedede hii hor ost · vorþ uor to wende ·  
 Toward ierusalem · as god hom wolde sende ·  
 Biuore seint andrewes day · to Marra atte laste ·  
 perquisicio Hii come wiþ hor poer · & asailede him vaste · 8435  
 marre. An quointe tour hii lete make · eueridel of tre ·  
 Vpe four woeles · al so strong · as he miʒte be ·  
 Vpe þe woeles it was idriue · & gode kniʒtes þer Inne ·  
 Hii asaylede so þe toun · wiþ strengþe & wiþ ginne ·  
 þe endleueþe dai of decembre · þe toun hii wonne so ·  
 & bileuede þer inne · vorte midewinter were ido · 8441

8426. *An*] And B; & an *aβ*. *amirail*] amiral *a*; Amerel *β*. *a*] an BC; anne *a*; one *γ*. *wuste*] wiste *Caβ*; *wyst* *δ*.  
 8427. *ʒeld*] *ʒulde* C; *ʒolde* *β*. *vp to*] to þe *δ*. *cristinemen*] *cristemen* C. *war*] om. *γ*. *truste*] triste *a*; *tryst* *βδ*; *trust* *γ*.  
 8428. *auenge*] aueng B; fenge *δ*; he feng þo *a*; he fonge þe *β*. *oþer*] oþere *a*.  
 8429. *Me ʒeld*] Men *ʒolde* *β*; Me *ʒulde* C; *ʒolde* *δ*. *wel*] also *β*; om. *a*. *ido*] do *γ*.  
 8430. *astored*] astorede *a*. *nere*] neuer nere *β*; were *δ*.  
 8431. *armes*] armur B; Armure *γ*. *ne*] & *δ*. *tresorie*] tresour B*γ*; tresor *a*; tresoure *δ*. *neuere . . . were*] also hi þo were *a*; as þei þat tyme were *β*; þat so wel afore neuer þey nere *δ*. *so*] þo C.  
 8432. See Appendix, Note TT. *þo ʒarkedede hii*] Thei ʒarked þan *β*.  
 8433. *Toward*] To þe toun (town *β*) of *aβ*.  
 8434. *to Marra atte laste*] to þe wal at þe laste *aβ*; as þey had byfore ycast *δ*.  
 8435. *him*] om. B; hit *δ*; to toun *a*; þe town *β*.  
 8436. *An*] One *a*; O *γ*; A C. *quointe*] queynte C. *lete*] leten *aβ*. *make*] makiʒe *a*. *of*] om. C.  
 8437. *Vpe*] Opon *a*; Apoyne *γ*. *woeles*] weoles B; wheoles *a*; wheles C*βδ*. *al so*] as *aβ*. *as*] so *a*. *he*] hii B; þei *β*; hit *δ*.  
 8438. *Vpe*] Opon *a*. *þe*] om. B. *woeles*] wheoles *a*; wheles C*β*. *it*] hi *a*. *idriue*] dryue *γ*. *þer Inne*] wythyne *γ*.  
 8439. *so*] þo C; om. *aβ*. *þe*] þen B; þane *a*.  
 8440. *endleueþe*] endleþe B; endlefe C; enlefte *a*; elleuenþ *β*; elleuenethe *γ*.  
 8441. *bileuede*] bilefde *a*. *vorte*] vort *a*; vn to *β*. *were*] was *Caβδ*. *ido*] do *γ*.



Vor þer wax þere a strif · bituene þe erl beumond .      concepcio  
 Vor þe toun of antioche · & sire reimond .      per antio-  
 Weþer ssolde abbe þe cite · so þat hii bileuede þere .      chiam.  
 A monþe & four dawes · ar hii acorded were .      8445  
 So muche hunger hii adde þer · ar hii þen toun lete · fames.  
 þat hii sode þe saracens · & þat fless ete ·  
 þe vourteþe day of Ieneuer · vor hunger þanne hii <sup>fol. 122.</sup>  
 wende ·  
 & vr louerd wel bitime · bote þer of hom sende ·  
 Vor hii wonne tueye castles · þat muche god was inne      [409]  
 ido ·      8450  
 & supþe þe toun of Zephaile · þat muche god was Inne  
 also ·  
 & In þe valeie of desem · an riche castel hii nome ·  
 To þe castel of arches · In feurerer supþe hii come ·  
 & bisegede him vaste · mid strengþe & mid ginne ·  
 þre monþes ar hii mizte · mid strengþe come þer  
 inne ·      8455

8442. *wax þere*] was B; was þere Cδ; was arerd *a*; was rered *β*.  
 8443. *Vor*] Of B; For he δ.      &] bitwene *aβ*.  
 8444. *abbe þe cite*] haue þe town *β*.      þat hii bileuede] hi bilefde þere *a*;      þei bileued stille þere (there stille *γ*) *βγ*.  
 8445. *ar*]er *a*; or *γ*.      were] þer of were *β*.  
 8446. *adde*] hadde *a*.      þen] þe Bβ; þane *a*.      lete] leten δ.  
 8447. *sode*] soden *aβ*; de sethe (sic) δ.      þe] om. Caβ.      þat] þe *β*.  
*fless*] fleschs *a*.      ete] hi ete *a*; þei ete *β*; eten δ.  
 8448. *vourteþe*] fourtenþe *β*; fourtenethe *γ*.      þanne] þenne C; þat *β*.  
 8449. &] Ac *a*; But *β*.      wel] þer of *aβ*.      bote þer of] hare bote wel *a*;      here bote wel *β*.  
 8450. *wonne*] wanne *β*.      muche] gret *aβ*.  
 8451. *of*] om. B.      Zephaile] Zephael C; Zepalle δ; ephalle *a*;      Alphal *β*.      þat muche god was Inne] vol of gode B; ful of goud C;      fol of gode *a*; ful of good *β*; fulle of good δ.  
 8452. *valeie*] vale *a*.      desem] desen (*originally* desem) *a*; deseny *β*.  
*an*] one *aβ*; oon *γ*.      riche] om. *β*.      hii] om. C.  
 8454. *strengþe*] queyntyse C; queyntise δ; quointise *a*; qweyntise *β*.  
 & mid] and *β*.  
 8455. *mid strengþe come þerinne*] hit with strengþ wynne *β*.      come þer      inne] hym wynne B; hym a wynne C; him ywinne *a*; hit wynne δ.

þer was auncel of ripemond . a god kniȝt to deþe  
ido .

& sire willam picard . & moni oþere al so .

þere hii helde hor ester . & vorþore hii wende þo .

Wanne þe castel iwonne was . & tounes nome mo .

þe king of camele made pays . & an amirail al so .

& ȝeue hom gret garison . hom non harm to do . 8461

So hii wende to triple . & þen toun nome .

& slowe so moni sarazins . þo hii þuder come .

pat alle þe wateres . in ech ende . aboute þe toun  
were .

& diches & puttes . rede of blode þere . 8465

Viftene hors of pris . þe king of þe londe .

& viftene þousend besans . he sende hom bi is  
sonde .

pat hii lete is lond in pes . & hii vawe it nome .

So þat in þe monþe of Iun . to ierusalem hii come .

Capcio  
triple.

aduentus  
ierusalem.

8456. *a*] *o a*.      *god*] *gode* B.

8457. *moni*] *maniȝe a*.      *oþere*] *anoþer* δ.

8458. *helde*] *hulde* C.      & *vorþore*] & *forþere a*; *verrore* B; &  
*ferror* C; & *forþe þei* β; & *ferre* δ.

8459. *iwonne was*] *wonne was* γ; *was ywonne* δ.      *nome*] *wonne* B;  
*none a*; *take* β; *many* δ.

8460. *of*] *om. β*.      *amirail*] *amiral a*; *Amerel* β.

8461. *ȝeue*] *ȝef* C.      *garison*] *garisoun ynowȝ β*.      *hom non harm*] *hem no arm* B; *non harm hom* C; *non harm ham a*; *non harme hem* βδ.

8462. *So*] *Thenne* β.      *triple*] *ryple* C.      *þen*] *þane a*; *þilke* β.  
*nome*] *so nome* β.

8463. *so moni*] *þe aβ*.      *þuder*] *þeodre a*.

8464. *alle*] *om. aβ*.      *ech*] *eche a*.      *were*] *þere BCaβδ*.

8465. *puttes*] *pittes* γ.      *rede*] *al rede* β.      *of*] *on* β.      *þere*] *were BCaβδ*.

8466, 8467, transposed in βγ.

8466. *Viftene*] *Vyfty* B.      *pris*] *gret price* β.      *þe king*] *hem sent þe*  
*kyng* β.

8467. &] *om. β*.      *viftene*] *vyfty* B.      *besans*] *besauns* C; *besaundes* β.  
*he sende hom*] *hom sende* C; *ham sende a*; *hem sente* β; *to hem sent* γ.  
*hom*] *om. δ*.

8468. *lete is lond*] *wolde late his londe* be β.      *hii vawe*] *fayn þei* β.

8469. *Iun*] *Marche* δ.

þe seueþe day of þe Monþe · anon hii bigonne · 8470  
 Vor to sette hor folc arizt · þat þe cite were iwonne · ordinacio  
 Hii sette Robert courtehese · & his poer al so · gentis.  
 As hor beste knizt in þe est side · þe asaut vor to do ·  
 þe duc godefray & tancred · In þe west ende iwis · [410]  
 In þe souþhalf sire Reimond · as þe hul of syon is ·  
 þe cite hii asailede · mid strengþe & mid ginne · 8476  
 Ac so strong he was · þat hii ne mizte · so liztliche  
 him winne ·  
 Hii lete hom gennes make · as verst of þe toure ·  
 Of tre imad strong inou · vpe weoles foure ·  
 A gyn þat me sowe clupeþ · hii made ek wel strong ·  
 Muche folc Inne vor to be · boþe wid & long · 8481  
 In roberdes side courtehese · & þe duc Godefray ·  
 As it vel of þe monþe of Iun · þe vifteþe day ·  
 Hii asailede þe toun · mid þis tour wel uaste ·  
 & wilde fur wiþ pich & grece · wiþ gennes In caste ·

- 
8470. *seueþe*] *seuene* B; *seuenethe* γ. *of*] as in B. *hii bigonne*] *þei gonne* β.  
 8471. *iwonne*] *wonne* γ; *ynome* δ.  
 8473. *hor*] om. αβ.  
 8474. *tancred*] *geffrai* α; *Gaffray* β. *west*] *est west* γ.  
 8475. *In þe souþhalf*] & in þe souþ half α; And in þe Subside β; And in the southende γ.  
 8476. *asailede*] *assailed þan* β; *assailed thenne* γ.  
 8477. *Ac so . . . was*] *Hit was strong* α; *Hit was stronge* β. *so liztliche him winne*] *hym so lyztlyche wynne* C; *nozt lyztlyche come þerynne* B; *hit so lyztly wynne* β. *him*] *hit* δ.  
 8478. *hom*] om. β. *make*] *makye þo* C; *makiþe þo* α; *make þo* δ; to *make þan* β. *as verst*] and *furst* γ.  
 8479. *imad*] *ymade* B; *imaked* α. *vpe*] *opon* α; *apon* γ. *weoles*] *wheles* C; *wheoles* α.  
 8480. *A gyn*] *As in (sic)* δ. *A*] *O* αγ. *me*] *men* β. *sowe clupeþ*] *clupeþ sowe* B; *clepeþ souwe* α; *clupeþ a sowe* C; *calliþ a sowe* β; *clepeth a Sowe* δ. *ek wel*] also *ryzt* β.  
 8481. *Inne vor to be*] to be *inne* α; to be *therynne* γ. *wid*] *wyde* Ba.  
 8482. *In*] *Into* δ. *roberdes*] *roberd* B. *roberdes side courtehese*] *Roberd Curthuse side* β. &] & in α.  
 8483. *As it vel of*] *Ase in* α; And in *so in* β. *vel*] *ful* C. *of*] in Bδ. *þe vifteþe*] *þat tyme þe fiftenþe* β. *vifteþe day*] *fyuethe tewsdaye* δ.  
 8484. *þe toun*] *þys cyte* B; *þe cite* Ca; *þe Cyte* δ; *þis citee* β. *wel*] *ryzt* β.  
 8485. *wilde fur wiþ*] *wild fuir* α. *In*] *inne* α.



fol. 122 b. & vorbarnde hous . & oþer . & muche folc al so . 8486 .  
 proieccio & god sende wind gret inou . þat þe bet it was ido .  
 ignis. þat wipinne was sorwe inou . hor poer wanede vaste .  
 þe cristine were rizt atte walle . so þat atte laste .  
 Scale & Mid laddren hii clomme vp . & þen toun nome . 8490  
 perqui- & slowe þe ssrewen to grounde . þo hii in come .  
 sicio ville. In þe temple salomon . ten þousend hii slowe .  
 In eche stude ware hii were . monie & ynowe .  
 & some adoun of þe walles . velle vor fere .  
 & debrisede oþer adreinte . so þat hii ded were . 8495  
 [411] So þat godes kniztes . made þo as at ene .  
 Ihesu cristes cite . of þe deueles limes clene .  
 po hii were alle aslawe . þat hii ne founde quic non .  
 þe bodies hii gaderede . & vorbarnde hom echon .  
 Vor stenche wanne hii rotede . so þat hii were . 8500  
 Wipoute soylure in clannesse . al out maisters þere .

- 
8486. *vorbarnde*] barnde *a*; brent *β*. *also*] therto *B*.  
 8487. *god sende wind gret inou*] gret wynd god sende *a*; gret wynde god  
 sent *β*. *gret*] god *B*. *bet*] better *β*. *ido*] do *γ*.  
 8488. *þat*] And *β*. *hor poer*] & her folc *B*; & power *β*.  
 8489. *rizt*] al *B*; om. *aβ*. *þat*] om. *δ*.  
 8490. *laddren*] landren *B*; laddres *βδ*; ladders *γ*. *clomme vp*] clomnep  
*B*; clambe vp *β*; clommen vp *δ*. *þen*] þe *Caβ*.  
 8491. *slowe*] slown *a*. *ssrewen*] schrewes *β*. *to*] to þe *δ*. *þo hii*]  
 þo þat hi *a*; when þat þei *β*. *in*] þuder *B*.  
 8492. *salomon*] of Salomon *γ*; of Salamon *δ*.  
 8493. *In eche . . . . were*] & oueral whar hi were *a*; And ouer al  
 where þei wente *β*. *In*] & in *Cδ*. *ware*] þare *B*.  
 8494. *velle*] fulle *C*.  
 8495. *debrisede*] debrusede *BC*; brusede *a*; alle brosed *β*. *oþer*  
*adreinte*] oþer adrente *B*; oþer adrentte *C*; or adreynt *β*. *hii ded*]  
 dede hi *a*; dede þei *β*; dede þey *δ*.  
 8496. *godes*] good *γ*. *at ene*] in tene *β*.  
 8497. *þe*] om. *β*. *clene*] al clene *aβ*.  
 8498. *aslawe*] clene slayn *β*. *hii . . . quic*] þer nere quike *a*; qwycke  
 were þer *β*.  
 8499. *vorbarnde*] forbarnde *a*; for brent *β*; for branned *δ*. *hom*]  
 om. *aβ*.  
 8500. *stenche*] *aβδ*; stench *BC*; strengþe *A*. *rotede*] rodede *B*. *so*  
*þat*] for þan *β*.  
 8501. *soylure*] om. *B* (a blank in MS.); fulþe *a*; filþe *β*. *clannesse*]  
 clenness *β*.

þo wende hii to þe sepulcre . þat god was on ido . visitacio  
 & to oþer gode holi studes . þat hii miȝte come to . sanctuario-  
 Vor wan so mucche trauail . hii adde isoffred er . rum.  
 & onourede þe gode holi studes . wiþ gode wille þer .  
 Wiþ wop & deuocion . so þat man aliue . 8506  
 Ne ssolde telle þe teres . þat hii lete so riue .  
 þo hii adde iwonne þo . as wo seiþ þat lond . Eleccio  
 Hii þozte uor to make it vast . in cristinemonne hond . regis.  
 & among hom alle . hii bigonne an king to chese .  
 þo chose hii as uor þe beste bodi . Roberd courtehese .  
 To be king of þe holi lond . & chef of cristendom .  
 & me wende þoru godes wille . such grace hom to com .  
 Roberd him biþozte þo . & gan him vnder stonde .  
 pat it was wel gret trauail . to be king of þulke londe .  
 & somdel toward engelond . he ber al so is þozt . 8516  
 War þoru he sede al out . þat he nolde be it nozt .

- 
8502. þo] So C. þe] om. B. on] Inne β; ynne δ. ido] do β.  
 8503. oþer] oþere α; the other γ. holi] holiȝe α. studes] places δ.  
 8504. Vor] Now δ. wan] whome γ. hii adde isoffred] he hadde  
 suffred β. er] here α.  
 8505. & onourede] They honoured δ. þe gode] þe Caβδ. holi]  
 holiȝe α. studes] stones δ.  
 8506. wop] wepyng B; wepyng β. man] none B; manne α;  
 no man β. aliue] on lyue β.  
 8508. iwonne þo] ywonne so αδ; wonne so β. þo] om. C. wo] who  
 so α. þat] al þat β; þilk δ.  
 8509. uor] om. αβ. to make it] to makye hit C; hit make α. it] þys  
 B. vast] fastore α; faster β. cristinemonne] cristyne men B; cristene  
 manne α; cristene mannes C; cristen mennes β; cristenmennys δ.  
 8510. among . . . bigonne] gonne among ham alle α; gan amonge hem  
 alle β. hii bigonne] om. BC. an king] an gode knyȝt B; a goude  
 kyng C; one gode king α; oo good kynge β; a good kynge δ.  
 chese] cheose α; chuse β.  
 8511. chose] chosen α; chese δ. as . . . bodi] for þe beste α; for  
 þe worpiest & best β. courtehese] courtheose α.  
 8512. cristendom] cristedom B.  
 8513. & me] Ase me α; As men γ. hom to] hym to BC; him to α; to  
 him β; was him to δ.  
 8514. gan] bigan Ca; bygan δ; biganne γ. him] him to δ.  
 8515. wel] om. αβ; ful δ.  
 8516. ber] bar α. so] om. δ.  
 8517. War þoru] Here thurgh γ. nolde be it] hit nolde be α; hit  
 wolde β. be] om. δ.

& vorsoc it al out · in luþer time ich drede ·

Vor gode wate afterward · he nadde in none dede ·

[412] Vor þe beste kniȝt of þe world · he was iholde þo ·

& god hap þer afterward · ne com him neueremo · 8521

Vor wanne god wolde · þat he were þer in is seruise ·

& he vorsok it vor trauail · he ne dude noȝt as þe  
wise ·

fol. 123. He was willames sone bastard · as ich abbe ised  
ilome ·

& wel iwoxe ar is fader · to engelond come · 8525

þikke mon he was inou · bote he nas noȝt wel long ·

Quarre he was & wel ymad · vor to be strong ·

þeruore is fader in a time · isey is stourdi dede ·

þe wule he was ȝong & bihuld · & þes wordes sede ·

Bi þe vprisinge of god · Robelin me ssal ise · 8530

Courtehese mi sone her · stalwarde kniȝt be ·

Vor he was somdel ssort · he clupede him courtehese ·

& he ne miȝte neuereft afterward · þulke name lese ·

8518. &] But β.

8519. wate] wat B; what C; whate α; chaunce β; wote δ. he . . . .  
dede] ne come him neuere mo he hadde in no nede . . . . nadde] nade  
α; hadde Bδ. none dede] no nede β. See Appendix, Note UU.

8520. world] worl B; wordle C. iholde] holde γ.

8521. & god hap] & gode hap B; Bot god wolde δ. &] Ac α; But β.  
þer] om. B. ne] þat hit δ.

8522. wanne gcd] god wanne B.

8523. &] om. δ. he] om. Cβ. it] om. α. ne] om. βδ.

8524. ich abbe ised] ich seide α; I seide β. ilome] er ylome B; lome γ.

8525. &] & was δ. iwoxe] iwoxe he was C; wexe β. to] vnto δ.

8526. þikke] þilke A. nas] was β. wel] ryȝt β.

8527. Quarre] Quarry Bβ; Quare α; Fayre δ. ymad] made γ.  
strong] man strong α; a man stronge β.

8528. a] o α; oo γ. isey] sawe γ. is] om. B.

8529. þe wule] þe while þat αβ. & bihuld] om. αβ. þes] þeos α;  
þise β. sede] he sede β.

8530. ise] ysey B; see γ.

8531. sone her] ȝong sone B. stalwarde] a stalward δ. kniȝt] man  
β. be] ȝut be BC; ȝut beo α; ȝitte be δ; to be β.

8532. clupede] callid γ. courtehese] courthose Bδ; courtehuse α;  
curthuse β.

8533. &] om. αβ. neuereft] neuere Cαδ; neuer β. lese] luse αβ;  
lose δ.



Oþer lak nadde he non · bote he nas noȝt wel long ·  
 He was quointe of conseil · & speke & of bodi strong ·  
 Neuere ȝut mon in cristendom · ne miȝte ne in  
 painime · 8536

In bataile bringe adoun · of is hors none time ·  
 Vor þe prowessse of is bodi · & uor he kinges sone  
 was ·

Ichose he was þe hexte prince · in þe world in þes  
 cas ·

& he it vorsok vnhendeliche · & in vaire manere  
 none · 8540

To segge he was vnwurþe þerto · bote uor trauail one ·  
 þeruore vr louerd · it vnderstod · as ȝe ssolle sone ihure · [413]  
 & sende him reste in prison · þe wule is lif wolde  
 dure ·

pet folc þo in ierusalem · þe duc godefrai tok ·  
 & made him king of þe lond · þo Roberd it uorsok ·  
 In þe ȝer of grace a þousend · & nientene & niene · 8546  
 þis stalwarde cristine volc · þis worre broȝte to fine ·

8534. *nadde*] hadde β. *non*] noȝt B. *bote*] but þat β; bot þat δ  
*wel*] ryȝt β; om. δ.

8535. *quointe*] queyte B; queynte γ. *speke*] speche B; of speche Caβδ.  
*of bodi*] body γ.

8536. *ȝut*] om. aβ. *in cristendom ne miȝte*] ne myȝte in Cristendom B.  
*ne miȝte ne*] myte ne a; myȝt neiþer β.

8537. *bringe*] hym bryng B; him bringe a; him brynge βδ. *none*] in  
 no aβ; no δ.

8538. *uor*] om. δ. *he*] þe a.

8539. *I chose he was*] Me ches him to a; Men chose him to β. *þe*  
*hexte*] þe heyste C; hexte a; þe heiȝest β. *in*] of BCaβ. *in*]  
 vor B; of δ. *þes*] þis Ca; þys Bδ.

8540. *& he it*] He aβ; He it δ.

8541. *segge*] sey γ. *he*] þat he aβ. *vnworþe*] vnwourþy C; vnworþi  
 β. *þerto*] to C; om. aβ. *bote*] ae B.

8542. *it*] om. aβ. *sone*] om. Baβ. *ihure*] hure β.

8544. *pet*] þe δ. *þo in*] thanne to γ. *godefrai*] gedefrai C.

8545. *þe*] that γ. *uorsok*] versok B.

8546. *a*] o a; oo γ; of β. *nientene*] nynty Cβ; nineti a; nyntie δ.

8547. *þis*] þes a. *volc*] men Caβ; man δ. *þis worre*] þys sworre  
 B; þise werres β.

After þe duc godefray · baldewine was king ·  
 & after him þe oþer baldewine · god kniȝt þoru alle  
 þing ·  
 & after him gaufrid · duc of aungeo · 8550  
 & Gaufrid is sone after him · þat god kniȝt was al  
 so ·  
 & helde euerich after oþer · þe boru & þat lond ·  
 Mid strengþe & mid chiualerie · in cristine monne  
 hond ·  
 Ac Roberd courtehese · & þe erl Roberd of flaundres ·  
 & þe erl Reimond wende hom · hom to grete sclau-  
 dres · 8555  
 Ac roberd courtehese · þo he hom com ·  
 Willames dozter conuersance · in poile to wiue nom ·  
 & nom wiþ hire gret garison · to bringe hom out of  
 tene ·  
 An sone þat het willam · hii adde hom bituene ·  
 [414] Uillam þe rede king · of wan we abbeþ ised · 8560  
 Bileuede here in engelond · luþer euere & qued ·

- 
8548. *After*] And after δ. *duc*] kyngē β. *was*] was þo α.  
 8549. *him*] om. C. *god*] a good δ.  
 8550. *gaufrid*] gaunfrid α; Gaunfryd β; Godfraye δ.  
 8551. *gaufrid is*] gaunfrydes B; gaunfryd his α; Gaunfrid his β. *him*]  
 om. B. *al so*] þer to BCαβδ.  
 8552. *helde*] hulde Ca. *euerich*] ech α; eche β. *þe*] þat B. &  
*þat*] & þe δ.  
 8553. *strengþe*] strenþe C. & *mid*] & god Ba; & goude C.  
*chivalerie*] chyuarye C. *monne*] mannes Ca; mennus δ; men Bγ.  
 8554. &] om. δ. *flaundres*] flaundre BCαβ.  
 8555. *wende*] wenden α; wente γ. *hom to*] hem self to β. *sclaundres*]  
 selaundre BCαβ.  
 8556. *hom com*] com þus hider hom α; come þus hider home β.  
 8557. *conuersance*] conuersane BCδ; de conuersane æ; de Couersane β.  
*poile*] poyȝle α. *nom*] he nom C; he nome Bβε.  
 8558. *nom*] toke δ; om. αβε. *wiþ hire*] mid hure α; with βε. *hom*]  
 hym BC; him αδ. *tene*] teone α.  
 8559. *An*] A B; Ane α. *adde*] hadden α. *bituene*] bitweone α.  
 8560. *wan*] wham α; whom γε. *abbeþ*] hadde er β; had er ε.  
 8561. *Bileuede*] Bilefde αδ; lyffed ε. *here*] forþ Caδε; forþe β.

Vor abbeyes & priories . al to gronde he broz̄te . fol. 123 b.  
 & holi chirche & þat lond . he destruede al to noz̄te .  
 Vor wanne eny bissop oþer abbod . deide in engelond .  
 Hor londes & hor rentes . þe king huld in is  
 honde . 8565  
 & oþer wile to ferme tok . vorte þerafter longe .  
 þat is gode wille com vp . an heued vor to auonge .  
 Wo so were of take . mid hert oþer hinde .  
 Me ssolde smite of is heued . zif me him miȝte finde .  
 pikke mon he was ynou . round & noz̄t wel long . 8570  
 þoru out red mid grete wombe . wel iboned & strong .  
 Renable nas he noz̄t of tonge . ac of speche hastif .  
 Boffinde & mest wanne hii were . In worre oþer in  
 strif .  
 God sende uor is lupernesse . moni deoluol cas .  
 In þis lond & wonderuol . þe wile he aliue was . 8575

8562. *priories*] byssopryches B; bisschopriches a; Byschopriches β; Busshopriches γ; bissoprichis δ; Bysshopryches ε.  
 8563. &] om. ε. þat] þe δ; þis ε. he] om. αβδ. he destruede] he destrud C; destroyed he γ.  
 8564. Vor] And βε. eny] om. αβδε. bissop oþer abbod] Abbot & Bisshop β; abbot or bysshopp ε. abbod] abbot Ca. deide] dyde here ε.  
 8565. hor rentes] rentes βε. king] om. A. in] on αδ.  
 8566. vorte] vnto β. þerafter] her after γ.  
 8567. þat is] For to his ε. an heued vor to auonge] an ende farre I nowe ε. to] om. αβδ. auonge] vonge B.  
 8568. of take] af take δ; atake C; owz̄t take β; oute take γ; take vp ε. hert] herte α. oþer] or with βε. hinde] myd hynde BC; mid hynde α; mid hinde δ.  
 8569. is heued] his heuede B; hare heued α; here heed β; her heed γε. me] he δ; men βε. him miȝte] myȝte hym B; myȝte him δ; myte ham α; myȝt hem βε.  
 8570. wel] ryȝt β.  
 8571. out] om. αβδ. grete] gred B; a gret ε. iboned] boned γ.  
 8572. nas] was βδε.  
 8573. Boffinde] Boffyng B; boffyng C; Stotinge β; Stuttyng γ; Ruffand ε. hii] he BCαβδε. were] was β; was moste γ. worre] wraþe BCαβ; wraþe δ; wraap ε.  
 8574. moni] maniȝe α; many a βε. deoluol] delful C; dulfol α; doelful β; doefull γ; dolefull ε.  
 8575. & wonderuol] wonderfol α; ryȝt wonderfully β; wel wonderfully ε. þe wile] þe wule B; while ε.



- Vor in þe secunde ȝer as it vel . of is kinedom .  
 þoru out al engelond . so gret erþgrine com .  
 þe enlefte day in heruest . þat it caste adoun .  
 Hous & chirchen monyon . & in mony a toun .  
 Frut failede al þulke ȝer . & heruest late al so . 8580  
 þat it was seint andrewes tid . ar heruest were  
 ydo .
- [415] þe verþe ȝer of is kinedom . so gret liztinge þer  
 was .  
 & þondre aboute sein lukes day . þat wel grislich it  
 was .  
 & a wind a sein lukes eue . at londone in þe toun .  
 So gret it com þat it fulde . moni hous adoun . 8585  
 ȝe mo þan six hondred . & chirchen þerto .  
 & seinte Marie chirche of þe arches . gret arm it dude  
 also .
- [416] Vor þe rof it ber al awei . & tueie men it slou .  
 & þoru out al þat lond . it dude sorwe inou .

8576. *in*] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta$ .    *þe secunde*] þe oþer  $\alpha\beta$ ; other  $\gamma$ ; one  $\epsilon$ .    *vel*] ful C.    *com*] þer com Ba; þer come  $\beta$ .
8577. *erþgrine*] erþegrene C; erþgryþe B; erþ grene  $\alpha$ ; erþe dene  $\beta$ ; an erþe den  $\epsilon$ .    *com*] þer com  $\alpha$ .
8578. *enlefte*] endlefte C; endlefde  $\delta$ ; Elleneþ  $\beta$ ; Elleueth  $\gamma$ ; eleuenþe  $\epsilon$ .  
*in*] of B $\beta\epsilon$ .
8579. *Hous & chirchen*] Houses churches  $\beta$ ; Houses chirches  $\epsilon$ .    *moni a*] mony B; manize o  $\alpha$ ; mani o  $\delta$ .
8580. *þulke*] þicke  $\beta$ ; þilke  $\gamma$ ; þat  $\epsilon$ .    *heruest late*] late heruest  $\beta$ ; here to late heruest  $\epsilon$ .
8581. *andrewes*] andreu is C.    *ar*] or  $\gamma\epsilon$ .    *ydo*] do  $\gamma$ .
8582. *liztinge*] lyztynyge  $\beta$ ; a lyztynyng  $\epsilon$ .
8583. *þondre*] þondrynge B; þondre  $\delta$ ; a þunder  $\epsilon$ .    *day*] tyd Ba; tid  $\delta$ .  
*vel*] om.  $\alpha\beta\epsilon$ .    *grislich*] grysly to here  $\epsilon$ .
8584. *a wind*] wind  $\alpha\delta$ ; wynde  $\beta$ ; suche a wynde  $\epsilon$ .    *a sein*] a seint  $\alpha$ ; on seynt  $\beta\epsilon$ .    *eue*] euen  $\beta\epsilon$ .
8585. *gret*] grete B.    *it com*] þer com C; om.  $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ .    *fulde*] velde B; felde  $\beta\delta$ ; felle  $\epsilon$ .    *moni hous*] manye a house  $\beta$ ; many an house  $\gamma\epsilon$ .  
*adoun*] al down  $\beta$ .
8586. *ȝe*] ȝa  $\beta$ .    *þan*] þane  $\alpha$ .    *chirchen*] fourtene  $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ .
8587. *arm*] harm BC $\alpha$ .    *also*] al A.
8588. *ber*] bar  $\alpha\delta$ ; bare  $\epsilon$ .    *al*] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ .    *tueie*] two  $\gamma\epsilon$ .
8589. *&*] þer &  $\alpha\delta$ ; There &  $\beta$ .    *out*] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ .    *þat*] þe  $\beta\epsilon$ .

So gret liztinge was þe vifte zer . so þat al to nozte .  
 þe rof of þe chirche . of salesburi . it brozte . 8591  
 Rizt euene þe vifte day . þat he ihalwed was .  
 þe sixte zer þer com also . a wel wonder cas .  
 Vor so gret rein . Me ne sei . vale zer ne flod .  
 & so gret forst in winter . þer com al so god . 8595  
 þat þer nas non so heuy charge . of wayn ne of oþer  
 þinge .  
 þat me ne miȝte ouer grete wateres . boþe lede &  
 bringe .  
 Gret wonder & dere of þing . þe seueþe zer me sai .  
 & so gret manqualm . þat monimon al vnbured  
 lay .  
 þe teþe zer a sterre . þat comete icluped is . 8600 fol. 124.  
 At alle halwen tid him ssewede . viftene niȝt  
 ywis .

- 
8590. *liztinge*] lyghtnyng  $\gamma$ ; lyȝtning  $\epsilon$ .    *þe*] þat  $a\delta$ .  
 8591. *þe rof*] þer of  $\delta$ .    *of*] om. B.    *salesburi*] salusburi  $a$     *it*  
*brozte*] al clene adoun broute  $a$ ; clene doun was brouȝt  $\beta$ ; cleen a  
 dounwe was brouȝt  $\epsilon$ .  
 8592. *euene*] efne  $a$ .    *day*] day after  $\epsilon$ .    *he*] heo  $a$ ; hit  $\beta\epsilon$ ; it  $\gamma$ ;  
 hu  $\delta$ .    *ihalwed*] yhalewed  $a$ ; halowed  $\gamma\epsilon$ .  
 8593. *þer com al so*] also bifel  $a$ ; also bifelle  $\beta$ ; also by felle  $\epsilon$ .    *a wel*]  
 þer com wel  $a$ ; þer come  $a$   $\beta$ ; o wel  $\delta$ ; þer come a wel  $\epsilon$ .  
 8594. *rein*] a reyn C.    *ne sei*] ne sawe  $\gamma$ ; neuer se  $\epsilon$ .    *vale zer*]  
 falle zer C; fale zer Ba; so fele zeeres  $\epsilon$ ; many zeer  $\beta$ .  
 8595. *&*] An B.    *so*] om.  $\beta$ .    *forst in winter*] wynter & forst C.  
*forst*] frost  $\beta$ ; froste  $\epsilon$ .    *winter*] wintere  $a$ .    *god*] þat lay & abode  $\epsilon$ .  
 8596. *þat*] om.  $\epsilon$ .    *nas*] was  $\beta\epsilon$ .    *ne of*] or  $\beta$ ; carte or of  $\epsilon$ .    *oþer*]  
 oþere  $a$ .  
 8597. *me ne*] men  $\epsilon$ .  
 8598. *wonder*] hunger Ca; hungur  $\beta$ ; hunggur  $\epsilon$ .    *dere of þing*]  
 durhede  $a$ ; dured C; derehede  $\beta$ ; derhede  $\delta$ ; derþe  $\epsilon$ .    *þe*] þat  $\epsilon$ .  
*seueþe*] seuene B $\epsilon$ ; seuenth  $\gamma$ .    *me sai*] men se  $\epsilon$ .  
 8599. *so*] om.  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ .    *manqualm*] manqualyn B; manquelm C.  
*monimon*] mony on B; many on C; manion  $a\delta$ ; many  $\beta\epsilon$ .    *al*  
*vnbured*] vnbured C; vnburyed B; for hunger ded  $a$ ; for hungur ded  $\beta$ ;  
 for hongur ded  $\delta$ ; for hunggur deed  $\epsilon$ .  
 8600. *teþe*] tuþe  $a\delta$ ; tenþe  $\epsilon$ .    *a*] o  $a$ ; oo  $\beta$ .    *þat*] þe  $\beta\epsilon$ .    *icluped is*]  
 men callid  $\beta$ ; men called  $\epsilon$ .  
 8601. *alle halwen*] al haleweyn C; alle halewene  $a$ ; Alhalowe  $\gamma$ .    *him*  
*ssewede*] sswede  $\delta$ ; me sey  $a$ ; men sawe  $\beta$ ; men hit se  $\epsilon$ .    *niȝt ywis*]  
 nyȝt hit fallid (falld  $\epsilon$ )  $\beta\epsilon$ .

pat þe taylede sterre . men clupeþ mid riȝte .  
Vor þer comþ fram hire a lem . suiþe cler &  
briȝte .

As a tayl oþer a launce . as me may ise .  
pulke sterre is selde iseye . bote it bodiinge be . 8605  
þe tuelfte ȝer temese . moni toun aseincte .  
Vor so heye þat flod aros . & mony mon adreincte .  
In a toun in barcessire . þat hamstede icluped  
is .

In somer out of þe erþe . pur blod sprong ywis .

[417] Viftene dawes & wende . aboute brode & wide . 8610  
pat it made blod red . þet water þer bi side .

Wanne me sede him of suche wondres . þat god on erþe  
sende .

Malicia  
regis.

pat it was vor is lupernesse . to trufle he it  
wende .

8602. *pat*] om.  $\epsilon$ . *clupeþ*] cluped hym B; clupyþ C; clepizeþ  $\alpha$ ;  
clupieþ  $\delta$ ; calleþ  $\beta$ ; hit cleped  $\epsilon$ . *mid riȝte*] & myd ryȝt C;  
termidryt  $\alpha$ ; termedriȝt  $\beta$ ; termid ryȝte  $\delta$ ; termened ryȝt  $\epsilon$ .

8603. *comþ*] come þ  $\alpha$ ; come B $\beta\epsilon$ . *fram hire a lem*] o lume of hure  $\alpha$ ;  
o leme of hure  $\delta$ ; of hure o leme  $\beta$ . *fram hire*] fro hit  $\epsilon$ . *lem*]  
leom C. *suiþe cler*] whiþe cler C; ryȝt faire  $\beta$ ; wonder fayre  $\epsilon$ .

8604. *As*] As hit had be  $\epsilon$ . *ise*] see  $\gamma$ ; hit se  $\epsilon$ .

8605. *pulke*] That  $\epsilon$ . *iseye*] sene  $\gamma$ . *bote it bodiinge*] but ȝif þer any  
tokenyng  $\epsilon$ . *bodiinge*] bodynge  $\gamma$ .

8606. *tuelfte*] tuelf C. *temese*] themys  $\epsilon$ . *moni toun*] many a  
toun C; many a toñ  $\beta$ . *aseincte*] ascentte B; aseyntte C; aseynthe  $\alpha$ ;  
aseinte  $\delta$ ; schent  $\beta$ ; hit a seynte  $\epsilon$ .

8607. *pat*] þe  $\beta\epsilon$ . *& mony*] þat mani  $\alpha$ ; þat many  $\beta$ ; þat many a  $\epsilon$ .  
*mon*] men  $\delta$ . *adreincte*] adrentte B; adrent C; adreinte  $\alpha\delta$ ; was  
dreint  $\beta$ ; was dreynthe  $\epsilon$ .

8608. *a*] o  $\alpha$ . *in*] of C $\gamma$ . *hamstede*] hamstude B; hampstede  $\alpha$ .  
*icluped*] callid  $\gamma$ .

8609. *somer*] þe somere  $\epsilon$ . *erþe*] vrþe  $\alpha$ . *pur blod sprong*] blod þer  
sprong  $\alpha\delta$ ; blood owt spronge  $\beta$ . *pur*] om.  $\epsilon$ . *sprong*] spronge  
vp  $\epsilon$ .

8610. *dawes*] daies  $\beta\epsilon$ . *& wende*] hit wende  $\alpha$ ; hit went  $\beta\epsilon$ . *brode*]  
eke boþ brode  $\epsilon$ .

8611. *þet*] þat Ba; þe C $\beta\epsilon$ .

8612. *sede*] tolde  $\epsilon$ . *of suche*] þise  $\beta\epsilon$ ; of þe  $\alpha\delta$ . *on erþe*] an erþe B;  
*in erþe*  $\alpha$ . *sende*] dude sende  $\epsilon$ .

8613. *vor*] om. B. *trufle*] Trifle  $\gamma$ ; a tryffel  $\epsilon$ . *wende*] made  $\epsilon$ .



Vor þe luþernesse of him · no tonge telle ne mai ·  
 Vor so cruel ne so tirant · ich wene no mon ne  
 say · 8615

Vor þe worste men of þe lond · & mest cruel al so ·  
 He wolde make is conseilors · & bi hor red al do ·  
 þe archebissop of kanterbury · anselin þat was þo ·  
 Fleu out of engelond · vor is vnriht and wo ·  
 So þat þe king þo he deide · þulke archebissopriche ·  
 Of kanterburi adde in is hond · þat so god is &  
 riche · 8621

& þe bissopriche of salesbury · & of winchestre al  
 so ·

& abbeies in engelond · enleuene þer to ·  
 Ech riche clerc þat deide · is eir he wolde be ·  
 Bote More vnriht þat he dede · ne mihte nomon  
 ise · 8625

Atte laste ihesu crist · nolde hit þolie noht ·  
 So þat þei it late were · to deþe he was ibroht ·

8614, 8615, transposed in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$ .

8614. *þe*] om.  $\delta$ . *no*] non B; ne  $\gamma$ .

8615. *cruel*] luþer mon B; cruel man  $\text{Ca}\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *so*] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *tirant*]  
 cruel B. *no*] non B; neuer  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ne say*] ysay  $\alpha$ ; saie  $\beta$ ; se  $\epsilon$ .

8616. *men*] man  $\epsilon$ . *of þe . . . cruel*] & þe crueluste of al his lond  
 $\alpha$ ; & cruelest of al his lond  $\beta\delta$ ; & cruelest of al this londe  $\gamma$ ; & þe  
 cruellest of al þis lond  $\epsilon$ . *þe lond*] al hys lond B; al his lond C.

8617. *make*] makiþe  $\alpha$ . *is conseilors*] of his conseilre  $\epsilon$ . *bi hor red*  
*al*] by hem al B; bi hom alle C; seþþe al bi ham  $\alpha\delta$ ; clene bi hem  $\beta$ ;  
 al cleen by hem  $\epsilon$ .

8618. *anselin*] anselm B.

8619. *Fleu*] flei C; Fley  $\alpha$ ; Flowe  $\gamma$ ; Fledde  $\epsilon$ . *wo*] his wo  $\text{Ca}\beta\delta\epsilon$ .

8620. *þulke*] that  $\gamma$ .

8621. *adde in is hond*] he hadde on honde  $\beta$ ; he had in honde  $\epsilon$ .

8622. *& of*] & C.

8623. *in*] of  $\text{BCa}\beta\delta$ . *enleuene*] sul euene B; endleuene C; endeleuene  $\delta$ ;  
 enlefne  $\alpha$ ; elleuen  $\beta$ ; a eleuen  $\epsilon$ .

8624. *deide*] tho deyed  $\gamma$ .

8625. *þat he*] þan he  $\text{Ba}\beta\epsilon$ ; þane he  $\delta$ ; þanne C. *dede*] dude  $\text{Ca}\epsilon$ .  
*ne*] om.  $\epsilon$ . *ne mihte nomon*] non man ne myhte B. *ise*] se  $\gamma\delta\epsilon$ .

8626. *nolde hit*] lenger wolde him  $\beta$ ; wold him no lenger  $\epsilon$ . *þolie*]  
 þolize  $\alpha$ ; þole  $\beta$ ; dure  $\gamma$ ; suffre  $\epsilon$ .

8627. Omitted in  $\delta$ . *þei*] om. C. *ibroht*] brought  $\gamma$ .

A monek þe niȝt þerbiuore . þat he aslawe was .  
Matte as he lai aslepe . bi hum a wonder cas .  
þat þe king com in to an chirche . as fers mon &  
wod . 8630

& wel hokerliche bihuld . þe folc þat þer stod .  
To þe rode he sturte . & bigan to frete & gnawe .  
þe armes vaste & þies . & mid is teþ to drawe .

[418] þe rode hit þolede longe . ac supþe attelaste .  
He pulte him mid is vot . & adoun vpriȝt him  
caste . 8635

þe king me tolde þis . ac he ne tolde þer of  
noȝt .

Ac naþeles sone to soþe . þe tokninge was ibroȝt .

Vor anon amorwe . þe king adde wille best .

Vor to wende an hontep . in þe nywe forest .

fol. 124 b. þat was in souþhamptessire . & naþeles he was in  
drede . 8640

8628. *A*] O *ad.* *monek*] monech *δ.* *þerbiuore*] byfore *ε.* *aslawe*] slayne *γ;* Isleyne *ε.*

8629. *Matte*] Mette BC*aβε.* *aslepe*] slepe *ad;* on slepe *β;* & slepte *ε.* *bi*] of *ε.* *hum*] hym BC; him *aβδε.* *a*] o *a.*

8630. *com*] eode B. *an*] a BC; the *γ;* om. *aβδε.* *fers*] a fers *Caβ;* a fersse *ε.* *wod*] a wodde *ε.*

8631. *wel*] ryȝt *β;* ful *ε.* *hokerliche*] hokerly *γε.* *bihuld*] bihelde *β.* *þe*] þat *Caβ.* *þe folc þat þer*] that there the folke stode *γ.*

8632. *sturte*] sterte *βε;* strurte A.

8633. *vaste & þies*] & þe þizes faste *ad;* & þe þeies fast *β;* & þe þies fast *ε;* and thees fast *γ.* *& mid*] myd B.

8634. *hit*] him *ε.* *þolede*] þolyd C; suffred *ε.* *longe*] longe ynouȝ *β;* long I nowe *ε.* *supþe atte*] siþen at *ε.*

8635. *He*] Hu *δ.* *pulte*] put *β;* putte *γε.* *mid is vot*] wyt vot B; mid þe fot *ad;* with þe fote *β.* *vpriȝt*] opriȝt *ad.* *him*] om. *ad.*

8636. *þe*] To þe *βε.* *king*] kinge *a.* *ne*] om. *β.* *he ne . . . . .* *noȝt*] þer of he sette ryȝt noȝt *ε.*

8637. *to soþe*] anoon *ε.* *þe*] to *aβ;* om. *δ.* *was*] he was *β;* to soþe it was *ε.* *ibroȝt*] brouȝt *β.*

8638. *amorwe*] morwe C; amorewe *a;* on morowe *γ.*

8639. *wende*] go *βε.* *an hontep*] a hontep C; an huntep *a;* an huntyng *β;* an huntyng *ε.* *in*] in to *βε.*

8640. *was*] is *Caβδε.* *souþhamptessire*] Southampshire *γ;* Souþhamptshyre *ε.* *&*] ac *ad;* but *βε.*

To wende uor such auisions . & is luþerhede .  
 Vor þe deuel was þer biuore . þer aboute yseie . Diabolus.  
 In fourme of bodi & spek al so . mid men of þe  
 contreye .  
 So þat þe king was adrad . & bileue vor such cas .  
 To wende er anhontþ . þe wule he vastinge was . 8645  
 Ac after mete þo he adde . iete & idronke wel . venacio  
 He nom on of is priues . þat het water tirl . regis.  
 & an vewe oþer of is men . & nolde no leng abide .  
 þat he nolde to is game . tide wat so bitide .  
 Vor he was somdel hait . as is herte was best . 8650  
 He wende him vorþ an hontþ . to þe niwe forest .  
 So þat he vond sone an hert . he sset him sulf anon .  
 & þe hert vorþ wiþ þe arwe . bigan vaste awei gon .  
 He prikede after vaste inou . toward þe west riȝt .  
 His hond he huld biuore is eien . vor þe sonne liȝt .

8641. *wende*] go ε. *such*] wich δ; þat ε. *auisions*] auision α; a  
 visioun β; a vision δ; vision ε. & is] & vor hys B; & for his ε.  
*luþerhede*] luþer dede BCαβε.  
 8642. *deuel*] deouel α. *þer aboute*] & þer aboute ε. *yseie*] I se ε.  
 8643. *bodi*] a body C. *spek*] speche αβδ; of speche ε. *al so*]  
 om. αβδε. *þe*] þat C.  
 8644. *adrad*] adred δ. & *bileue*] & byleuede B; & bileuede C; &  
 bilefde αδ; & bileued β; þer for he leeft ε. *such*] swich δ; þat Cε.  
 8645. *wende*] go ε. *er*] er non BCαδ; or noon β; or none γ; or no ε.  
*an hontþ*] an huntþ Ca; on huntynge β; an huntynge ε.  
 8646. *Ac . . . þo*] Ac after þo α; But when β; But þo ε. *iete*]  
 ete β. &] and also βε. *idronke*] dronke δ.  
 8647. *nom*] toke γε. *priues*] priue men β; priuy men ε. *het*] hyte ε.  
 8648. *an*] a BCβε; ane α. *oþer of is*] oþere of his α; of oþer β;  
 oþer ε. *nolde*] wolde βε. *no leng*] non lenger B; no lenger βδε.  
 8649. *þat*] But þat ε. *nolde*] ne wolde β; wolde ε. *so*] om. α;  
 schulde β; schuld ε.  
 8650. *hait*] hayt α; hasty βε.  
 8651. *He . . . vorþ*] fforþe he went ε. *an hontþ*] an huntþ α; on  
 huntynge β; an huntynge ε.  
 8652. *an hert*] o hert α. *he sset him sulf*] & he him self shette ε.  
*sset*] shotte γ.  
 8653. *arwe*] arewe Ca. *bigan*] & bygan B; gan αδ. *bigan . . .*  
*gon*] fast away gan gone βε.  
 8654. *inou*] anon δ.  
 8655. *hond*] honden B; hondes β; handes ε. *he*] om. β. *huld*] hud α.  
*eien*] eyn B; eizen β; eize αδ. *vor*] al for αβε.



- Sagittacio  
regis. So þat þis water tirel . þat þere biside was ney . 8656  
 Wolde ssete an oper hert . þat as he sede he sey .  
 [419] He sset þe king in atte breste . þat neuereft he ne  
 spek .
- Obitus  
regis. Bote þe ssaftte þat was wiþoute . grisliche he to  
 brek .  
 & anowarde þe wombe . vel adoun . & deide wiþoute  
 speche . 8660  
 Wiþoute sscrift & hosel anon . þer was godes wreche .  
 þo water tirel isei . þat he was ded anon .  
 He at arn as vaste as he miȝte . þat was is beste  
 won .  
 In þe endleue hondred ȝer . as in þe ȝer of  
 grace .  
 þus was þe king willam . issote in þulke place . 8665  
 & ȝut he adde king ibe . þrettene ȝer biuore .  
 & more þan a fourtiȝer it was . þat he was ibore .  
 In a þoresdai it was . & þe morwe al so .  
 After lammasse day . þat þis dede was ydo .

8656. þis] om. Cβε. biside was] was be syde ε.  
 8657. an] on a. þat] om. aβδε. he sey] þat sei C; þat hit sei α;  
 þat he seize β; þat hit isey δ; he hit se ε.  
 8658. þe] þane α. atte] at þe δ; þe ε. breste] bruste α; bryste ε.  
 ne] om. γ. spek] spak α; spac δ; spake ε.  
 8659. grisliche] myȝtlych C; greseliche γ; grysly ε. he] he hit ε.  
 to brek] brek C; to brak α; brak δ; to brake ε.  
 8660. & . . . . wombe] anoward þe wonde C; & on þe wounde aδε; But  
 on þe wounde β. þe wombe] hys wombe B. vel] fel aδ; felle β;  
 he felle ε; hei ful C. & deide] & þer he dyde ε.  
 8661. hosel] housel Ca.  
 8662. isei] þis sawe β; se ε. anon] so anone β; so a noon ε.  
 8663. He at arn] Away he ran β; Awey he ranne ε. at arn] atornde  
 B; at arnde Caδ. as vaste] om. aβδ. won] iwon δ.  
 8664. endleue] enleue B; endleueþe C; enlefte α; elleuenþe β; eleuen ε.  
 ȝer] ȝere α. in þe ȝer] of þe ȝeer ε.  
 8665. þe] om. Bβε. issote] shotte γ; I shette ε. þulke] þat ε.  
 8666. he adde] had he C. king ibe] be kyng ε. ibe] be γ. þret-  
 tene] þrittene α; þirttene ε. ȝer] þer ε.  
 8667. & more . . . . it was] & was more þane fourti ȝer aδ; And was  
 more þan fourty β; And hit was more þan fourty ε. ibore] bore γε.  
 8668. a] o α; oo γ. þoresdai] þorsday α; thursday γ. &] & in  
 aβε. morwe] amorewe α.  
 8669. After] Apon β Vppon ε. was] was þus ε. ydo] do γ.

To winchestre he was ilad . al mid is grene wounde .  
 þat euere as me him ladde . þe blod orn to  
 grounde .

Amorwe anon he was ibured . In þe munstre ywis .

Rizt biuore þe heye weued . as is bodi ʒut is . Sepultura.

At is buriinge was moni a mon . ac wepinde  
 vewe .

He adde endinge as he wurþe was . & such it is to be  
 ssrewe . 8675

þe erchebissop auncelin . þat bizonde se þo was . [420]

He tolde þat in auision . he sei bi him a cas . visio

þat he was biuore god ibroz̄t . is dom vorto auonge . archi-

& þat he was þere idemd . to þe pine of helle stronge . episcopi.

*henricus primus .*

fol. 125.

And þat was to leue wel . wanne þe godemon it adde  
 ised . 8680

Sone þer after me tolde . þat þe ssrewe was ded .

8670. *ilad*] *ladde* γ.

8671. *þat*] And βε. *him ladde*] *ladde* him αβ. *þe*] þat BCαδ.  
*orn*] ʒorn C; ran down β; ranne downe ε. *grounde*] þat grounde α.

8672. *Amorwe anon*] Amorewe anon α; A noon a morowe as ε. *ibured*]  
 buried γ; beryed ε. *munstre*] mynstre C.

8673. *weued*] weuede C; Auter β; awter ε. *as*] where ε.

8674. *moni a mon*] mony on B; maniman αδ. *ac*] & β; om. ε.  
*wepinde vewe*] wepynd wel vewe B; wepynge ful fewe β; wepyng ryʒt  
 fewe ε.

8675. *He . . . . was*] His ende vnworþi was ε. *He adde endinge*]  
 He endede αδ; And β. *he*] om. β. *&*] om. αβδε. *such*] wich δ.  
*it is to be*] is to be α; is to ben β. *ssrewe*] a schrewe Cβε.

8676. *auncelin*] anselyn C; anselin αδ; aunselym B; Anselm βε. *bi-*  
*zonde*] bizende C; b[i]ʒende α; bezonde δ. *se*] þe see βε; om. δ.  
*þo*] þe δ.

8677. *sei*] sawe γ. *a cas*] o cas α; oo cas γ; a wonder cas ε.

8678. *ibroʒt*] brought γ. *auonge*] a fonge C; fonge αβδε.

8679. *þere*] þar α. *idemd*] ydampned C; idempned α; I dampned  
 ε; dampned β. *þe pine*] peyne βε.

8680. *godemon*] godman α. *it*] om. αβδε. *ised*] sede β; seyde γ.

8681. *Sone þer after*] Pat after sone α; That soone (sone ε) þer aftir βε;  
 þer after sone δ.

**II** Henry king willames broþer . þe zongost of þe þre .  
 Anon after is broþer deþe . as þe barons gonne  
 bi se .  
 Ymad was king of engelond . at winchestre in þe  
 place .  
 At is broþer buriinge . þoru oure louerdes grace . 8685  
 In engelond he was ibore . henry þis noblemon .  
 þe þridde zer þat is fader . engelond biwan .  
 He was þulke of alle is sones . þat best bicom king  
 to be .  
 Of vairost fourme & best maneres . & mest gentil &  
 fre .  
 Vor þat he zongost was . to boc is fader him drou .  
 þat he was as to him biuel . god clerc ynou . 8691  
 So þat neuereft afterward . þo he king was .  
 He nolde is clergie bileue . vor nobleye ne oþer  
 cas .  
 A time þe wule he zong was . is . o broþer him smot  
 ywis .

8682. *Henry*] Harry ε. *king*] om. αβδ. *þe*] om. Cδ. *zongost*] zongoste B; zongeste a. *of þe*] of þo β.  
 8683. *broþer*] broþers Cγε. *as*] om. Bε. *þe*] om. δ. *gonne*] bygonne ε. *bi se*] se Cβ; hem se ε.  
 8684. *Ymad was*] Made was γ; And made hym B; To make him ε. *at*] and at ε. *þe*] þat βε.  
 8685. *broþer*] broþers C. *louerdes*] lordes ε.  
 8686. *ibore*] borne γ. *henry*] Harry ε. *noblemon*] noble man Ba.  
 8687. *bi wan*] hi wan a; here wan βε; wan C.  
 8688. *þulke*] semlyest ε. *is sones*] the sones γ. *best bicom*] bicam best αβδ; by come best ε.  
 8689. *Of vairost*] Of fairest C; Of faireste a; ffeyrest of ε. *best*] om. BCαδ; of βε. *& mest*] & most C; boþe β; boþ ε. *gentil*] ientyt ε.  
 8691. *to him biuel*] to hym ful C; him bifel β; hit byfelle him ε. *gnd clerc*] clerc god a; clerke goude C; Clerk goode β; clerc good δ; clerke good ε.  
 8692. *neuereft*] neuer βε.  
 8693. *nolde*] wolde nouzt β; wolde nozt ε. *is*] om. αβδε. *clergie* *bileue*] clergize bileue a; leue clergi β; leue his clergye ε. *vor* . . . *cas*] for any nobley in no case ε.  
 8694. *A*] O αγ; In a ε. *þe wule*] while Cβε; þe while δ. *is o*] his αβε.



And he wep & is fader· stod & bihuld þis . 8695  
 Ne wep nozt he sede leue sone . vor it ne comp nozt  
 to þe .  
 Vor þou ssalt zute be king . & þat me ssal ise .  
 His fader him made at westmunstre . knizt is owe [421]  
 honde .  
 In þe nienteþe zere of is elde . & ladde him out of  
 londe .  
 Mid him into normandie . & bileue mid him þere .  
 Rizt ney vorte he deide . in þulke sulue zere . 8701  
 Noþer of is breþeren . þo is fader was ded .  
 Nas nei him bote he one . as ich abbe er ised .  
 peruore he zef him is blessinge . & al is tresour þer  
 to .  
 & he adde is moder eritage . al clene of zifte al so .  
 So þat he was riche ynou . wiþoute þe king & is  
 broþer . 8706  
 & nadde none nede . to þe on ne to þe oþer .

8695. *And he wep*] & he wept C; So þat he weep β; So þat he wepte ε. *bihuld*] bi hulde C. *þis*] al þis αβε.  
 8696. *Ne*] om. ε. *wep*] wep þou α; weep þou β; wepe þe δ; wepe þou Cε. *he seide leue sone*] leue sone he seide C. *leue sone*] om. αβδε. *vor*] om. αβε. *ne*] om. βε. *comp*] bicompe αβδε.  
 8697. *ssal*] ssalt B. *ise*] se γ.  
 8698. *westmunstre*] westmynstre C; Wynchestre γ. *is owe*] wiþ his owne ε.  
 8699. *nienteþe*] nynetupe α; niizenteþe δ; nynþe βε. *elde*] age ε. & *ladde*] he ladde ε. *londe*] þis londe ε.  
 8700. *bileue*] byleuede B; bileuede Cβ; bilefde α; bilefte δ; dwelled ε. *mid*] om. B.  
 8701. *vorte*] fort α; for C; vn to β; for tyl ε. *þulke*] þat ε. *sulue*] self γε.  
 8702. *Noþer*] Nouthur γ; Neþer ε. *is breþeren*] his breþerene α; his breþer β.  
 8703. *Nas nei him*] Nere him was β; Nyze him was ε. *he*] hei C. *one*] om. γ; a loon ε. *abbe er*] er hadde α; haue byfore ε. *er*] om. B. *ised*] sede γ; seid ε.  
 8704. *zef him*] zaf hym B; hadde αβδ; had ε. *al is tresour*] his tresor al α; his tresour al β.  
 8705. *he adde*] om. αβδε. *moder*] moders ε.  
 8706. *ynou*] man αβε. *wiþoute*] wiþout helpe of ε. & *is*] his Cαβδε.  
 8707. & *nadde none*] That he hadde no β; That he had no ε. *to þe*] to þat ε. *ne*] noþer β; nouthur γ. *þe oþer*] þat oþer ε.

Ac þe king vor is vnriȝt . wel ofte wiþ sede .  
 And more he louede roberd . vor is more mekhede .  
 At winchestre he was ichose king . of þe heyemen  
 monion . 8710  
 þo is broþer was ibured . & þo wende he anon .  
 To westmunstre & was icrouned . king þe verþe day .  
 Of þe bissop of londone . as to him bilay .  
 Mid þis gode crouninge . þe suiþor hi gonne hye .  
 Vor roberd courtehese was icome . to normandye . 8715  
 þeruore monie heyemen . ne dude him none manhede .  
 Some feynede a delay . & some al out wiþ sede .  
 þo he was ycrouned king . at westmunstre ywis .  
 He bihet god & þat folc . an biheste þat was þis .  
 To alegge alle luþer lawes . þat iholde were biuore .  
 & þe betere make þan hii were . supþe be was ibore .  
 Maister willam gyffard . he ȝef þe bissopriche . 8722

fol. 125 b.  
[422]

8708. *vnriȝt*] vnriȝte *a.*    *wel*] ryȝt *β.*    *ofte*] ofte he Baβδε.  
 8709. *And . . . . louede*] That he loue *ε.*    *And*] Ac *αδ*; But *β.*  
*louede*] lofde *δ.*    *vor his more*] most for his *ε.*    *more*] om. C.  
*mekhede*] mukhede *a.*  
 8710. *ichose*] chose *γ.*    *þe*] om. *αβδε.*    *heyemen*] heiȝe man *a.*  
*monion*] manyon one *β*; many one *γ.*  
 8711. *ibured*] buried *γ.*    *ȝ*] om. *ε.*  
 8712. *westmunstre*] westmystre C.    *ȝ*] & þer *αβ*; & þer he *ε.*  
*icrouned*] crouned *γ.*    *verþe*] fourþe *ε.*  
 8713. *to him*] hit to him *αβδε.*    *bilay*] laye *β.*  
 8714. *Mid*] And *δ.*    *gode crouninge*] crounyng so noble *β.*    *gode*] noble *ε.*  
*suiþor*] swiþore *δ*; faster *βε.*    *hi gonne*] hui gonne *δ*; þei gonne hem *ε.*    *hye*] liȝe *a.*  
 8715. *icome*] come *γ.*    *to*] into *δε.*  
 8716. *heyemen*] men *ε.*    *ne*] no *β*; om. *ε.*    *him*] to him *ε.*    *none*] no *αβδε.*  
 8717. *Some*] Summe *a*; So þat some *β*; For som *ε.*    *some*] summe *a*; oþer som *ε.*    *wiþ sede*] þey wiþ seid *ε.*  
 8718. *ycrouned*] crouned *γ.*    *westmunstre*] westmystre C.  
 8719. *bihet . . . . biheste*] bihiȝt good heste to god & to þe folke *β*; made a vowe to god & to þe folke *ε.*    *an*] one *a.*    *þat*] & þat *Ca.*  
 8720. *alegge*] aleye *ε.*    *luþer*] luþere *a.*    *iholde were*] holde were *γ*; were I made *ε.*    *biuore*] biforne *γ.*  
 8721. *þe*] om. BC*αβδε.*    *betere make*] betere makye C; betere makiȝe *a*; make better *ε.*    *hii*] om. BC*δ*; þer *αβε.*    *ibore*] borne *γ.*  
 8722. *he ȝef þe bissopriche*] to him he ȝaue of Wynchester þe byssopriche *ε.*

Of winchestere & maister anselin . þe erchebissop-  
riche .

þe soneday he was ycrouned . & of heruest þe vifte  
day .

& þe verþe after is broþer deþ . as is conseil bi say .

He let grede þoru al þe lond . þe vnrihte lawes  
vndo . 8726

þat is fader & is broþer helde . & prisons deliueri al  
so .

þer was Ioye in to al þat lond . þo men mihte abbe  
lawe .

& libbe in Ioye & in rihte . þat er were al to drawe .

Special loue þer adde ibe . er ich vnder stonde . 8730 Sponsacio  
Matilde.

Bituene him & þe kinges dozter . Mold of scotlonde .

So þat he willede hire to wiue . & þe bissopes al so .

& þe heyemen of þe lond . radde ek wel þer to .

So þat sone so he was king . a sein Martines day ich  
wene .

He spousede hire þat was icluped . Mold þe gode  
quene . 8735

8723. *Of winchestere*] om.  $\epsilon$ .  $\xi$ ] And to  $\epsilon$ . *anselin*] Anselm  $\gamma\epsilon$ .

8724. *þe*] In þe  $\epsilon$ . *soneday*] sonenday  $a$ . *ycrouned*] crowned  $\gamma$ .  
 $\xi$ ] om.  $\epsilon$ .

8725.  $\xi$ ] om.  $\epsilon$ . *verþe*] ferthe daye  $\gamma$ . *broþer*] broþers C. *deþ*] daie  $\beta$ . *bi say*] to him dude say  $\epsilon$ .

8726. *grede*] grede anon C; crye anon B; crie  $\beta$ ; crye  $\epsilon$ . *þoru*] þoru out C. *al þe*] al B; al þat  $a$ ; al þis  $\epsilon$ . *vndo*] to vndo  $\beta$ .

8727.  $\xi$  *is*] &  $\delta$ . *prisons*] prisoners  $\gamma\epsilon$ . *deliueri*] deliuerede  $a$ ; deliuered  $\delta$ ; delyuere  $\gamma$ ; deliuere  $\epsilon$ .

8728. *into*] in  $\epsilon$ . *þat*] om. B; þo  $a\beta\delta$ ; þis  $\epsilon$ . *þo*] þat  $\delta$ .

8729.  $\xi$  *libbe*] To lyve  $\epsilon$ . *in rihte*] blis  $\beta$ ; blysse  $\epsilon$ . *in*] om.  $\delta$ .

8730. *þer*] om.  $\epsilon$ . *ibe*] be  $\gamma$ . *er ich*] longe as I  $\beta$ ; long byfore I  $\epsilon$ .

8731. *kinges dozter Molde*] þe gode molde kinges douter  $a$ ; þe molde kynges douzter  $\beta$ ; Moolde þe kyngges douztter  $\epsilon$ .

8732. *willede*] wilnede  $Ca\delta$ ; desyred  $\beta\epsilon$ . *wiue*] wif  $a\delta$ .

8733. *of þe*] of þis  $\epsilon$ . *radde*] rad  $\beta$ ; coñselled  $\epsilon$ . *ek*] hym BC; him  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ .

8734. *so*] as C; þo  $a\epsilon$ ; when  $\beta$ . *a sein*] a seint  $a$ ; on seynt  $\beta\epsilon$ .

8735. *was icluped*] callid was  $\beta$ ; I cleped was  $\epsilon$ .



þat was kunde eir of engelond . as ichabbe itold biuore .  
 Vor er was þe kunde eritage of engelond vorlore .  
 Vor edward was þe kinges sone . þat me specþ of wide .  
 þe stalwarde king þat was . Edmond yrene side .  
 [423] & þo was edwardes dozter . Margarete ich vnder stonde .  
 þe kinges wif Macolom . king of scotlonde . 8741  
 þo was mold þe gode quene . hor dozter ywis .  
 & kunde eir of engelond . as ich abbe ised ar þis .  
 & so com þoru hire engelond . in to is kunde More .  
 After seint edwardes deþe . as ich abbe ised biuore .  
 & pais al so verst mid hire . vor arst nas þer non .  
 Bi þis þre kinges daye . þat vnkunde were echon .  
 Seint edwardes auision . of þe tre þat was so hey .  
 Was þo to soþe icome . þat biuore is deþe he sey .  
 Monie were þe gode lawes . imad in engelonde . 8750  
 þoru Mold þis gode quene . as ich vnder stonde .

- 
8736. *was*] om. *að*. *was . . . engelond*] kynde eire of Englund was *β*.  
*ichabbe*] ich habbi *ð*. *ichabbe itold*] I haue tolde *γ*ε. *biuore*] byforne *γ*.  
 8737. *er*] byfore *ε*. *engelond*] þe kundom C; þe kinedom *að*; þis kyngdom *β*; þis kyngdome *ε*. *vorlore*] verlore B; I lore *ε*; lorne *γ*.  
 8738. *edward*] ewarde *ð*.  
 8739. *þe . . . was*] That was stalworþe kyng *β*; Which was þe stalworþe kyng *ε*. *king*] kynges sone C. *yrene side*] myd þe iren side C.  
 8741. *kinges wif Macolom*] king Makelonnnes wyff *ε*. *king*] þe kyng B; & queyne C; & quene *aðε*; and þe qwene *β*.  
 8742. *mold*] þis mold *a*; þis molde *βε*. *hor*] her B*γ*; hare *að*.  
 8743. *&*] And also *ε*. *eir*] eier C. *engelond*] þe londe *β*. *ised ar*] seide er bifore *β*; seyde here bifore *γ*. *ar*] by fore *ε*.  
 8744. *hire*] hure *ð*. *in to*] to C*aβð*.  
 8745. *deþe*] daies C; daiþe *a*; daie *β*; day *ε*. *ised*] seyde *γ*.  
 8746. *al so*] ek *a*; eke *ε*. *verst*] vorst B. *verst mid hire*] furst mid hure com *a*; with hure furst *β*; w<sup>t</sup> hur come first *ε*. *arst*] erst *γ*; byfore *ε*. *nas*] was *βε*.  
 8747. *þis*] þes *a*. *daye*] daiþes *a*; daies C*βðε*.  
 8748. *auision*] vysion *ε*. *hey*] heiþe *a*.  
 8749. *Was þo*] And thanne *γ*. *icome*] come *γ*. *biuore is deþe he*] he bifore *β*; he þer byfore *ε*. *he sey*] he seiþe *a*; isei C; seiþe *β*; se *ε*.  
 8750. *were*] was *βε*. *lawes*] lawe *βε*. *imad*] þat þei made *βε*.  
 8751. *Mold . . . quene*] þis gode quene mold *að*; þe good qwene (quene *ε*) molde *βε*. *ich*] I now *β*; I nowe *ε*.

Hit ne likede noþing wel · Roberd courtehese ·  
 þoru is zongore broþer so · engelond to lese ·  
 & monie heiemen of þe lond · mid roberd hulde al so ·  
 Vor he was þe eldore broþer · & god kniȝt þer to ·  
 & napeles henry adde þo · best riȝt vor þe cas · 8756 aduentus  
R. courte-  
hese.  
 þat þe gode mold was is wif · þat kunde eir þo was ·  
 So þat in þe verste zer · þat king henry ber croune ·  
 Roberd him biþozte · to bringe him al þer doune ·  
 Biuore lammasse þe tuelfte day · at an hauene her bisouþe · fol. 126.  
 Mid is ost he ariuede · þat me clupeþ portesmouþe ·  
 King henri al so god · aȝen him vaste drou · 8762 [424]  
 Mid is kniȝtes & barons · & poer ynou ·  
 Gode kniȝtes þat þere were · bet hom vnderstode ·  
 þat bituene tueie breþeren · batailes nere noȝt gode ·  
 An fourme hii made þat eiþer helde · is owe lond in is hond ·  
 Roberd normandie · & henry engelond · 8767

8752. *ne*] om.  $\epsilon$ . *noþing*] non þyng B.

8753. *zongore*] zonge  $\beta\epsilon$ . *so engelond to*] Englund so to  $\beta\epsilon$ . *lese*] luse  $\beta$ .

8754.  $\&$ ] ffor  $\epsilon$ . *þe*] þis  $\epsilon$ .

8755. *þe*] om. BC $\delta$  *eldore*] vldere  $\alpha$ ; uldere  $\delta$ . *god*] gode B; a good  $\epsilon$ . *þer to*] ek þer to  $\alpha\delta$ ; eke þer to  $\epsilon$ ; also þer to  $\beta$ .

8756.  $\&$ ] Ac  $\alpha$ ; But  $\beta\epsilon$ . *henry*] harry  $\epsilon$ . *vor þe cas*] om. B. *þe*] þat  $\alpha\beta\delta$ ; þis  $\epsilon$ .

8757. *þat . . . þat*] om. B. *þe*] om.  $\beta\epsilon$ . *was*] om.  $\beta$ . *þat*] þac A; whiche  $\epsilon$ . *kunde*] riȝt kunde  $\alpha\delta$ ; ryȝt kunde C; ryȝt kynde  $\beta$ . *þo*] om. BC $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ .

8758. *henry*] harry  $\epsilon$ . *ber*] bare  $\alpha$ ; bar  $\delta$ .

8759. *al þer doune*] þer adoune  $\beta$ ; here adowne  $\epsilon$ .

8760. *tuelfte*] twelue  $\beta$ ; twelffe  $\epsilon$ ; twelf  $\gamma$ ; tweifte  $\delta$ . *an*] one  $\alpha$ ; on  $\delta$ . *her*] þer B. *bi souþe*] bisought  $\gamma$ .

8761. *clupeþ*] clepeþ  $\delta$ ; callith  $\gamma$ ; clepen  $\epsilon$ .

8762. *god*] with good wille (wylle  $\epsilon$ )  $\beta\epsilon$ .

8763. *poer*] oþer pouer  $\alpha$ ; oþer power  $\beta$ ; oþer poer  $\delta$ ; oþer strong power  $\epsilon$ .

8764. *bet*] bede C; bet þat hii B; bede þat hi  $\alpha$ ; bede þat hui  $\delta$ ; prayede þat þei  $\beta$ ; seid þat þei  $\epsilon$ . *hom*] om.  $\alpha$ .

8765. *tueie*] tui C; twey  $\delta$ ; tweyne  $\epsilon$ ; two  $\alpha$ . *nere*] were  $\beta\epsilon$ .

8766. *An*] þat o  $\alpha\delta$ ; So o  $\beta$ ; Suche a  $\epsilon$ . *eiþer*] þei  $\beta\epsilon$ . *helde*] hulde C. *is*] eiþer his  $\beta\epsilon$ . *owe*] owene  $\alpha\delta$ ; owen  $\beta$ ; owne  $\epsilon$ . *lond*] om. BC $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *in is hond*] on his hond  $\alpha\delta$ ; on honde  $\beta$ ; in honde  $\epsilon$ .

8767. *Roberd*] As robert  $\alpha$ ; As Roberd  $\beta\epsilon$ .  $\&$ ] om.  $\beta$ . *henry*] Harry  $\epsilon$ .

& vor roberd eldore broþer was . þat henry to rente  
him bere .

Al is lif þre þousend Marc . fram zere to zere .

& weþer of hom also . lengore were aliue . 8770

Were oþeres eir bote he adde . eir bi is wiue .

Her of was god sikernesse in eiþer alf ido .

& þus mid gode loue . hii departede a tuo .

& roberd was vorte Misselmasse . mid is broþer þe  
kinge .

Supþe he wende to normandie . to is owe þinge . 8775

pis king henry & is wif . þe gode quene Mold .

So wel dizte engelond . þat it was wide itold .

Pouere hous of religion . þat luþer kinges ssende .

þat were biuore hom . hii gonne vaste amende .

þe abbeye of redinges . & of cirencestre al so . 8780

Ortus filie. Hii rerde verst of smeþe ground . & zut mo  
þerto .

8768. *vor*] vor þat B. *eldore*] þe vldere *a*; þe elder *β*; vldere *δ*.  
*þat*] þerfor *ε*. *henry*] harry *ε*. *to rente*] om. B; rente *β*;  
rente to *ε*.

8769. *Al* . . . . *Marc*] Thre þousand Marke by his lyffe *ε*. *lif*] lyue B. *to*] to þe *δ*.

8770. *weþer* . . . . *also*] also wheþer of hem *ε*. *lengore*] lengest *ε*.  
*aliue*] a lyffe *ε*.

8771. *Were* . . . . *eir*] Schuld oþeres ayere be *ε*. *oþeres eir*] þe  
oþeres eir C. *eir*] an eyr B; an eir C; on eir *α*; ane eir *δ*; an ayer  
*ε*; oþere eire *β*.

8772. *Her of*] þer of C. *alf*] syde *ε*.

8773. *þus*] þat þus *α*; þar þus *δ*.

8774. *vorte*] fort *α*; stille vn to *β*; for to hit was *ε*. *vorte* . . . . *broþer*] myd his broþer fort myhelmasse C. *Misselmasse*] Myelmasse B;  
Mihelemasse *α*; myzhelmasse *β*; mizhalemasse *δ*; Mizhelmasse *ε*.

8775. *Supþe*] And siþen *ε*. *to is*] in to his *ε*.

8777. *dizte*] in pees þei sette *ε*. *it was* . . . . *itold*] men ful wyde  
þerof tolde *ε*. *wide itold*] ful wide tolde *β*.

8778. *Pouere house*] Pore houses *βε*; Poure hous *γ*. *luþer*] luþere *α*.

8779. *were*] were here *αβε*; were hit *δ*. *biuore*] biforen *α*. *amende*] to amende *ε*.

8780. *redinges & of cirencestre*] Circestre and Redyng (Redyng *ε*) *βε*.  
&] om. C.

8781. *rerde* . . . . . *grounde*] rered out of þe grounde *ε*. *mo*] more *β*.



In þe enleue hondred ȝer of grace . & in þe viſþe itold .  
 Vr louerd hom ſende an doȝter . þat icluped was mold .  
 Hii nadde nammo children . bote þe king adde biuore . [425]  
 An ſone þat het roberd . þat was abast ybore . 8785  
 Þe acord þat was er ymad . bituene vr king ſo vaſte . [426]  
 & roberd is broþer courtehese . lute wile it laſte .  
 Vor vr king þe verſte ȝer . þat vr louerd a child him  
 ſende .  
 Mid gret oſt & poer . to normandie wende . Guerra  
 A lute biuore herueſt . & vpe roberd is broþer . 8790 fratrum.  
 Vaſte bigan to worri . & hor eiper aȝen oþer .  
 So þat a Miſſelmaſſe eue . mid hor oſt hii come . bellum.  
 To gadere mid gret ſtrengþe . & þe bataile nome .  
 Þe king adde wel þe more folc . ac roberd þat was ſo  
 god .  
 In batailes in þe holi lond . þere it vnderſtod . 8795

8782. *In þe*] om.  $a\beta\epsilon$ ; In C $\delta$ . *enleue*] Enleuene  $a$ ; endleuen  $\delta$ ;  
 Elleuen  $\gamma$ ; Eleuen  $\epsilon$ . *in þe viſþe*] þe vyft B. *þe*] om. C.  
 8783. *hom ſende*] ſent hem  $\epsilon$ . *an*] a B $\gamma$ ; o  $a\delta$ . *icluped was*]  
 yelupeþ was eke B; hi cleped eke C; hui clupud ek  $\delta$ ; me clepede  
 ek  $a$ ; men callid alſo  $\beta$ ; men alſo cleped  $\epsilon$ .  
 8784. *Hii*] He B. *nadde*] om. C; hadde  $\beta\epsilon$ . *nammo children*] no  
 mo childe  $\beta$ . *biuore*] þer by fore  $\epsilon$ .  
 8785. *An*] Ane  $a$ ; Oo  $\gamma$ . *þat*] whiche  $\epsilon$ . *het*] om. B. *abast*] in  
 baſte  $\epsilon$ ; a baſtard  $\beta$ . *ybore*] bore  $\beta$ .  
 8786. *þe*] Thilke  $\beta\epsilon$ . *er*] om.  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ymad*] made  $\beta$ . *vaſte*]  
 uas  $\delta$ .  
 8787. *is broþer*] om. Ba $\delta\epsilon$ . *is broþer courtehese*] Curthuse his broþer  $\beta$ .  
*lute*] litel  $a$ ; wel litel  $\epsilon$ . *wile*] whule  $\delta$ .  
 8788. *a*] o  $a$ ; oo  $\gamma$ . *him*] to him  $\epsilon$ .  
 8789. *gret*] a gret  $\epsilon$ . *poer*] ſtronge power  $\beta$ ; a ſtronge power  $\epsilon$ .  
*wende*] he wende B; he went  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 8790. *lute*] lytel  $\epsilon$ . *biuore*] a fore  $\beta$ ; to fore  $\epsilon$ . *vpe*] opon  $a$ ;  
 apon  $\gamma$ .  
 8791. *worri*] werry C; werre  $\beta$ . *hor*] om.  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ .  
 8792. *a*] at C $\epsilon$ ; apon  $\beta$ . *Miſſelmaſſe*] myelmaſſe B; myhelmaſſe C  
 Mihelemaſſe  $a$ ; Myhelmaſſe  $\beta$ ; Michelmaſſe  $\gamma$ ; Miȝelemaſſe  $\delta$ ; Miȝ-  
 helmaſſe  $\epsilon$ . *eue*] day  $\gamma$ . *mid hor oſt*] with hard oſt  $\beta$ .  
 8793. *To gadere . . . ſtrengþe*] Wyth gret ſtrenghte to gidre  $\gamma$ . & *þe*]  
 &  $\epsilon$ . *nome*] þei nome  $\epsilon$ .  
 8794. *wel þe*] wel þat  $a$ ; moche  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 8795. *In batailes*] At bataile  $a\beta\delta$ ; At a batelle  $\epsilon$ . *it*] he hit  $a\beta$ ; he  
 him  $\epsilon$ .

Vor so wel he vaȝt & is men · hardissede echon ·  
 pat he drof verst þe king aȝen · & is oþer fon ·  
 Ac þe king adde so muche folc · & he so lute alas ·  
 pat is men bigonne to fle · þo mest ned was ·

fol. 126 b. So þat atte laste he was · vaste inome inou · 8800  
 Capcio  
 Roberti. Moni was þe gode bodi · þat he arst slou ·

Oþer kniȝtes þer were inome · þat mid him were al so ·  
 & ilad in to engelond · & in strong prison ido ·

In prison was roberd al is lif · & ȝut ich vnderstonde ·  
 Him adde betere abbe ibe king · of þe holi londe · 8805

[428] þat he vorsoc uor he nolde · in gret trauail be ·  
 þo adde he reste inou · wanne he ne miȝte fle ·

Awey seli Robelin · seli courtehese ·

In vuele time þou miȝt sege · reste þou dust chese ·  
 & þe hexte prince of cristendom · vor to be vorsoke ·

Vor trauail þat god wolde · & to reste toke · 8811

8796. *Vor so*] So *aβδ*; Howe *ε*. *he vaȝt*] a faughte *γ*; he fouȝtte *ε*.  
*hardissede*] hardy sede C; & hardissede *a*; & hardisede *δ*; & har-  
 desched hem *β*; þerfor he comforted his men *ε*.

8797. *pat*] So þat *ε*. *verst . . . aȝen*] þe kyng fast aȝen *ε*. *þe*  
*king aȝen*] aȝen þe kyng *β*. *king*] om. B. *ȝ . . . fon*] & w<sup>t</sup>  
 him al his foon *ε*. *oþer*] oþere *a*.

8798. *lute*] litel *γ*.

8799. *bigonne*] ganne *β*. *to*] om. C. *þo*] whan *ε*. *mest*] moste *γ*.  
*ned*] nede B; neode *a*.

8800. *inome*] take *β*; I nome fast *ε*.

8801. *Moni was þe*] Maniȝe was þat *a*. *þe*] þat C. *slou*] a slou *a*.

8802. *Oþer*] Oþere *a*. *þer*] om. C. *inome*] moniȝe *a*; manye *β*; many *ε*.

8803. *ilad*] ladde *β*. *in to*] to *aβδε*. *in*] into B. *ido*] do *γ*.

8804. *was roberd al*] he was al *βε*.

8805. *Him . . . ibe*] hym were betere hadde C; Betere him hadde to be *a*;  
 Better him hadde (had *ε*) to haue be *βε*; Betere him were hadde ibe *δ*.

8806. *pat*] Whiche *ε*. *he*] om. *aδ*. *nolde*] ne wolde *β*; wolde  
 noȝt *ε*. *gret*] so gret *βε*. *be*] so beo *a*.

8807. *ne miȝte*] ne myȝte (myȝt *ε*) noȝt B*ε*; myȝt nouȝt *β*.

8808. *A wey*] Walaway *β*; Wellaway *γ*; Weylaway *ε*. *seli*] seli pore *βε*.

8809. *In vuele*] Vuele *a*; In euel *γ*; Fele *δ*. *þou miȝt*] þou myȝte]Ba;  
 myȝt þou *βε*. *sege*] sey *ε*. *þou*] om. B. *reste þou dust*] reste  
 dust B; rest þou dust C; reste þou duste *a*; þat þou rest dide *β*; þat þou  
 reste duded *ε*.

8810. *ȝ*] om. *aβδε*. *hexte*] heiste C; hiȝest *ε*. *cristendom*] cristen-  
 dome he was *aβε*. *vor to be*] for to he *ε*; vn to he *β*.

8811. *Vor*] þat *β*; The *ε*. *þat*] wanne B. *wolde*] to him sent *ε*.  
*toke*] him toke *ε*.

þo þou vorsoke such trauail . to be in godes seruise .  
& wrappēdest so muche god . þou ne dust nozt as þe  
wise .

Wat was þi strengþe wurþ . & þi chiualerie .  
þo þou lore grace of god . ywis nozt wurþ a flye . 8815  
Ech mon be bi þe ywar . be wuch so he be .  
Ȝif he leseþ godes grace . he ne ssal neuere iþe .  
In þe endleue hondred ȝer . & six ȝer þer to .  
Of þe ȝer of grace was . þis roberd inome so .  
In þe ȝer þat he was inome . men iseie iwis . 8820  
þe tailede sterre . þat gret bodiinge is .  
þo was vre king henry . þoru out king alone .  
& nadde in neuere a side . destorbance none .  
Bioure alle opere god him ȝef . þre þinges as  
richesse .  
& wisdom & maistrie . & þis was gret heinesse . 8825

8812. þo] That γ. vorsoke] versoke B; forsok α. such] þat ε. to  
be in] of ε. godes] god B.  
8813. &] Thou ε. wrappēdest] wrappēst B; wrappēdest ε. so muche  
god] god so muche ε. þou ne dust nozt] þe ne dust nout α; þan dedest  
þou nozt β; þou nouzt dust δ; wherfor þou dūdest nozt ε. as] al δ.  
8814. &] & al βε.  
8815. lore] lost β. grace] þe grace Cβε. nozt] hit was nozt ε.  
a flye] o fiȝe α.  
8816. ywar] ware γ; awar δ. be wuch so] what so euer βε. he] he  
euere B.  
8817. leseþ] lesyt B; lest α; lese βε; lust δ. godes grace] þe grace of  
god αβε. he ne ssal] ne schal he Caβδ; ne schal he þan ε. iþe]  
yþeo α; þe β.  
8818. endleue] enleue B; enlefte α; endlefte δ; elleuenþ β; eleuen ε.  
six ȝer] sixti ȝer α; sixti β; sixty ε.  
8819. was] om. βε. þis] om. αδ; þat βε. inome] was take β; was  
inome ε. so] þer to δ.  
8820. In þe] þat αβδε. he] hei C. inome] take γ. iseie] sawe γ;  
se ε.  
8821. tailede] talede α; bryȝt tailede β; bryȝt tayled ε. bodiinge]  
bodynge B.  
8822. king] om. αβε. henry] harray ε.  
8823. nadde] hadde β; so he had ε. in neuere a side] in none syde α;  
in no side β; in no syde ε. a] an C. destorbance] distroubelance ε.  
none] neuer one αβ; neuere none γ.  
8824. as] of βε.  
8825. & wisdom] And of wysdome γ; Wisdom ε.



In þis þre þinges · þer nere · none him iliche ·  
 Ne none of is eldore · neuere biuore him so riche ·  
 Wisore king biuore him · þer nas iseie non ·  
 Mek he was to Mildemen · & cruel to his fon ·  
 Sparie he wolde Mildemen & harde chasty þe proute ·  
 So hard he was vpe þeues · þat hii ne durste nour at  
 route · 8831

[429] Mid is wisdom þat was so muche · he hom out drou ·  
 & false serians of assise · & dude hom ssame ynou ·  
 False elnen & mesures · he brozte al clene adoun ·  
 Ȝif enie of is men misdude · þe pouere in eni toun ·  
 Oþer eni richemon þe pouere · vengance he nom stronge ·  
 & ne sparede nozt Ȝif he were · wurþe to ben an honge ·  
 Vor in trauail he was gret inou · of þozte day & nizt ·  
 Vor to saui poueremen · vram richemenne vnrizt ·

8826. *nere*] were β; was neuer ε. *none*] non man B. *him*] om. B;  
 to him ε. *iliche*] liche γ.

8827. *is*] om. C. *eldore*] vldere α; eldor C; eldres β; elders ε.  
*neuere*] ne nere B. *neuere biuore him*] bifore him nere αδ; bifore hym  
 nere C. *so*] were so βε; was so γ.

8828. *nas iseie*] was seen neuer β; was neuere sene γ; was neuer I se ε.

8830. *Sparie*] Sparize α; Spare γε. *Mildemen*] meke men βε.  
*harde chasty*] harde chaste C; harde chastize α; chastise harde βε.  
*þe*] om. α.

8831. *So*] om. ε. *hard*] harde α. *vpe þeues*] to þeoues α; to þeues  
 βδε. *ne*] om. ε. *nour*] nowhar C; nowar α; nozt βε; om. δ.  
*at route*] rowte β; route ε; ac route δ.

8833. *serians*] sueryars B; sweryars C; sweriers αδ; swerers β; sweres γ;  
 swereres ε. *of*] in Cβε. *assise*] assyses B; asises C; assises αβδε.  
*& dude*] he dude ε.

8834. *elnen*] elne ȝerdes α; Elȝerdes β; ȝerdes ε. *ȝ*] & also βε.

8835. *Ȝif*] & Ȝif αε; And if β. *is men*] hem βε. *misdude*]  
 mysdeden ε. *pouere*] pore β. *in eni toun*] in Citee or in town  
 (towne ε) βε.

8836. *Oþer*] Or C. *richemon*] riche αδ; ryche βε. *vengance*]  
 veniaunce γε. *nom*] toke γ.

8837. *ȝ ne*] & αβδ; He ε. *Ȝif*] al if β; al þouz ε. *wurþe*]  
 worþi β; worþi kyng ε. *to ben an honge*] men for to honge ε.  
*ben*] be Caδ. *an honge*] honge δ.

8838. *gret*] om. αβε. *of . . . nizt*] boþe in nyzt & in daie β; boþ  
 nyzt and day ε. *ȝ*] om. A.

8839. *to*] om. B. *sauie*] sauye C; saue βε. *poueremen*] þe pore  
 men βε. *vram . . . vnrizt*] fro þe vnryzt of þe ryche aye β; fro  
 vnryzt of þe ryche ay ε. *richemenne*] riche man α.

- Lengore man he was somdel . þan is breþeren were . fol. 127.  
 Vair mon & þikke inou . & of broune here . 8841 <sup>statura. h.</sup>  
 Ballede he was & þikke of breste . of bodi vat al  
 so .  
 So hende þat he ne ssolde . In so gret anuy be  
 ido .  
 Of tipinge ne oþer anuy . þat he ssolde is corteisie .  
 In eni dede bileue . & he were in compainye . 8845  
 Worri he wolde watloker . mid worde þan mid arme .  
 Wipoute blode ȝif he miȝte . & wipoute harme .  
 Entempre he was of mete & drinke . & of slep  
 þerto .  
 Abbeyes he rerde in normandie . & in engelonde al  
 so .  
 Bituene tueye wateres . he rerde redinge . 8850 <sup>redinge.</sup>  
 Bituene kenet & temese . & let þer inne bringe . [430]  
 Monekes of cloyni . þat hende were wel longe .  
 þeruore hom come mo gistes . þat vaire were vnder-  
 uonge .

8840. þan] þat Bγ. breþeren] breþerene α; breþer β.  
 8841. þikke] ryche βε; right γ. ȝ] and also βε.  
 8842. he was] om. αβδε. breste] bruste α. of bodi] & of body ε.  
 8843. hende . . . . ssolde] hende he was þat he wold noȝt ε. so] no ε.  
 anuy] anu δ; anuye C; enuye β; enuy ε. ido] do αβε.  
 8844. Of . . . . anuy] For any tydyng of enemye ε. oþer] of BCαβδ.  
 anuy] anuye β; anu δ. þat] & also þat ε. ssolde] wolde Cαβδ;  
 wold of ε.  
 8845. In eni dede] Of no wycked fame ε.  
 8846. Worri] Werre γε. watloker] whatloker Caδ; raper β; wysloker ε.  
 worde] wysdom B; wisdom Cαβδ; wysdome ε. arme] armes αβε.  
 8847. harme] harmes αβε.  
 8848. Entempre] Entempore δ; In temper β; Entemperate ε. he was]  
 om. αβδε. ȝ of] he was & of αβδ. slep] slepe he was ε.  
 þer to] al so Bβε.  
 8849. al so] þer to Bβ; her also ε.  
 8850. tueye] tweyn ε; two γ.  
 8851. let þer inne] þer in he let ε.  
 8852. cloyni] clonye C. hende were wel] were ryȝt β; were wel ε.  
 8853. þeruore . . . . gistes] To resseyue gystes ε. hom] þer αβ.  
 mo gistes] mo gystes B; mo gystes C; gistes αβ; giftes γ; gistes  
 mo δ. þat] þan BC; þane α. þat vaire were] & feyre hem ε.

An sone he adde an wis child . bi Mold is gode  
wiue .

w. filius.

þat was willam icluped . þat to lute was aliue . 8855  
Vor ar he were vol woxe . In þe se adreint he was .  
& þat was to al engelond . a wel deoluol cas .  
King henry in þe seueþe zer . of is crouninge .  
& enleuene hondred zer . & seuene . of ur louerdes  
aliztinge .

þo he adde ido is broþer . in siker warde inou . 8860  
& is dozter was an tuo zer old . to conseil þo he  
drou .

In a witesonetid . a gret parlement he nom .

At westmunstre noble inou . þat muche folc to com .

Daciones  
episco-  
patuum  
& abbatia-  
rum.

Alle þe bissopriches . þat deliuered were .

Of normandie & engelond . he zef al clene þere . 8865

& alle þe abbeies þer to . so þat iziue me nuste .

So vale neuere at o tyme . as me þo wuste .

8854. *An*] A αγ; Wherfor a ε. *an*] a BCαγ. *Mold*] Molde B.  
*wiue*] wyf C.

8855. *þat*] Whiche ε. *icluped*] callid γ. *lute*] lite while α; litel  
while β. *aliue*] a lyf C.

8856. *ar . . . . woxe*] or he was fulli wexe β; or he was fully I woxe ε.  
*adreint*] adronke BCα; adronge δ.

8857. *a wel*] a wel swiþe α; a ryzt β; right a γ; a wonder ε. *deoluol*]  
dulfol α; doeful β; sorowfulle ε.

8859. *ȝ*] In δ; om. αβε. *enleuene*] enleue Ba; endleuene C; endleste δ;  
Eleuen ε. *zer ȝ seuene*] & seueþe zer α; & seuen zeer ε. *seuene*]  
seueþe δ. *ur louerdes*] our lorde B; godes aδ; godis β; goddes ε.

8860. *ido is broþer*] his broþer ido (ydo β; I do ε) αβε.

8861. *an*] om. αβδε. *an tuo*] a ten B; to α. *to*] to a ε.

8862. *In a*] & one α; And at one β; And at an ε; And in δ. *witesone-  
tid*] whitsone tyde α; Wytsonside β. *a*] o α; oo γ.

8863. *westmunstre*] westmyster C. *noble inou*] w<sup>t</sup> gret nobley ε.  
*þat muche*] þat gret aδ; & gret β. *to*] þer to αβδ.

8864. *Alle*] & alle αβδ; And al ε. *deliuered*] deliuerede α; deliuiere  
δ; to þe kyng delyuered ε.

8865. *ȝ*] & of αε; of γ. *zef*] zæue hem β.

8866. *alle þe*] of alle þe oþere β; many ε. *þer to*] also ε; om. β.  
*so þat*] þat so α. *iziue me nuste*] men neuer nyst β; men neuer by  
fore nyste ε. *nuste*] muste δ.

8867. *So vale neuere*] So many zeuen β; So many I zeue ε. *vale*]  
fale Caδ. *o*] one αε; oo γ. *þo*] þat tyme βε. *wuste*] wist β.



Engelond & normandie . in god point he brozte . [431]  
 & holi chirche þoru out al . þat eode er to nozte .  
 þer was þo in engelond . a suiþe gret louerding . 8870  
 On of þe grettost þat þer was . wiþoute henri king .  
 Sire roberd le fiȝ haym . þat let verst arere . Robertus  
 þe abbeye of teoskesbury . & monekes brozte þere . haym.  
 He deyde aboute þulke tyme . & ibured was ywis .  
 In þe abbeye of theoskesbury . as is bodi ȝut is .  
 Mabile is doȝter was . eir of al is londe . 8876 filia haim.  
 þe king vor ire eritage . him gan vnderstonde .  
 To bringe roberd is sone abast . in is warison þere .  
 þoru spousinge of þis mayde . þat he avanced  
 were .  
 He sede þat heo ssolde is sone . to hire spouunge fol. 127 b.  
 auonge . 8880  
 þis mayde was þer aȝen . & wiþ sede it longe .

8868. *point*] pees ε.

8869. &] And also ε. þoru] þor B. al] al þing ε. eode] ȝude α;  
 ȝede Cβε. er to] er nei at C; by fore al to ε.

8870. a] o δ. suiþe gret] gret BC; wel gret hey α; wel gret heiȝe β;  
 wel gret hiȝe ε; wel gret γδ. louerding] lorlyng C; lordyng β;  
 lording δ.

8871. of] om. δ. þe grettost] gretteste α. þat þer] þat Caβδ; om.  
 γ; he ε. wiþoute] next βε. henri] Henry owre β; harry oure ε.

8872. le fiȝ haym] of Fyȝ Hayme β; of Fitz hayme γ. let verst] firste  
 let ε. arere] rere β.

8873. teoskesbury] teukesbury BC; teukesburi α; Tewkesbury γ; tekus-  
 bury δ. & . . . þere] & dude monekes þere α; and dide monkes  
 þere β; & in hit dude monkes þere ε; as his body ȝut is þere C  
 (omitting 8874, 8875). brozte] dude δ.

8874. aboute] at aβδε. tyme] a tyme ε. & ibured] þat he I beryed ε;  
 & buryed γ.

8875. In] On α. theoskesbury] teukesbury B; teukesburi α. as]  
 and γ.

8876. eir] & eir Ca; & eiȝer δ. londe] londes B.

8877. ire] þis α; his δ. vnderstonde] to vnderstonde βε.

8878. sone abast] bastard sonne ε. is] þis βε. warison] weresoun  
 β; warson δ.

8879. þoru] This β; In ε. of] þorwȝ β. he] om. BCδ.

8880. heo] hu δ; sche ε; she γ. spousinge] spouse BCaβδε. auonge]  
 afonge C; fonge aβε.

8881. þis] þe aβε. þer] here ε. &] & sche ε. longe] wel  
 longe α.

Comitatus  
glouernie.

þe king of sozte hire suiþe ynou . so þat atten ende .  
 Mabile him ansuerede . as god maide & hende .  
 Sire heo sede wel ichot . þat zoure herte vpe me is .  
 More vor min eritage . þan vor mi sulue ywis . 8885  
 So vair eritage as ich abbe . it were me gret ssame .  
 Vor to abbe an louerd . bote he adde an to name .

[432]

Sire roberd le fiz haim . mi fader name was .  
 & þat ne miȝte noȝt be his . þat of is kunne noȝt  
 nas . 8889

peruore sire uor godes loue . ne let me nomon owe .  
 Bote he abbe an tuo name . war þoru he be iknowe .  
 Damoysele quap þe king . þou seist wel in þis cas .  
 Sire Roberd le fiz haym . þi fader tuo name was .  
 & as vair tuo name he ssal abbe . ȝif me him may bi  
 se .

Sire Roberd le fiz rei . is name ssal be . 8895

8882. *of sozte*] af soute  $\alpha$ ; af souzte  $\delta$ ; sowzt  $\beta$ ; by souzt  $\epsilon$ . *suiþe*] om.  $\alpha\delta$ ; wel  $\beta$ ; long  $\epsilon$ . *atten*] at þan  $\alpha\delta$ ; at the  $\gamma\epsilon$ .  
 8883. *him*] to him  $\epsilon$ . *god*] gode Ba.  
 8884. *heo*] hu  $\delta$ . *ichot*] ic wot C; ich wot  $\alpha\delta$ ; I wote  $\beta\epsilon$ . *zoure*] eure  $\alpha$ ; our  $\delta$ . *vpe*] ope  $\alpha$ ; apon  $\gamma$ .  
 8885. *þan vor*] þan B; þane for  $\alpha$ . *mi sulue*] me sulue C; me  $\epsilon$ .  
 8886. *vair*] god  $\alpha\delta$ ; gret  $\beta\epsilon$ . *me*] to me  $\epsilon$ . *gret*] moche  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ssame*] shames  $\epsilon$ .  
 8887. *Vor*] þanne for  $\alpha$ ; þane for  $\delta$ . *abbe an louerd*] hadde o louerd  $\alpha$ ; wedde suche a lorde  $\beta\epsilon$ . *an*] one  $\alpha$ ; a C; oo  $\gamma$ ; om.  $\epsilon$ . *to name*] tuo name B; touname C; two names  $\epsilon$ .  
 8888. *mi*] þi  $\beta$ . *fader*] faders C $\epsilon$ . *name*] too name  $\beta$ .  
 8889.  $\xi$ ] So  $\gamma$ . *ne miȝte*] may  $\epsilon$ . *is kunne*] his kunde  $\alpha$ ; his kynde  $\beta$ ; þat kynde  $\epsilon$ . *noȝt*] om.  $\alpha\beta$ ; he  $\epsilon$ .  
 8890. *peruore*] þer C. *ne let*] ne lateþ  $\beta$ ; letteþ  $\epsilon$ . *me nomon*] me non man B; no man me  $\beta$ ; no maner man me  $\epsilon$ .  
 8891. *an tuo name*] two names  $\epsilon$ . *an*] one  $\alpha$ ; a  $\gamma$ . *tuo name*] touname C; toname  $\alpha$ ; tooname  $\gamma$ . *be*] om. A. *iknowe*] knowe  $\beta$ .  
 8892. *Damoysele*] Damesel C; Dameisele  $\alpha$ ; Damysel  $\epsilon$ . *quap*] seide  $\beta$ ; seid  $\epsilon$ . *in*] on  $\delta$ .  
 8893. *fader*] faderes B; faders  $\epsilon$ . *tuo name*] name B; touname C; toname  $\alpha$ ; twoname  $\gamma$ ; two names  $\epsilon$ .  
 8894. *tuo name*] name BC $\alpha$ ; a name  $\beta\epsilon$ . *him may*] may hit  $\epsilon$ . *him*] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta$ . *bi se*] se  $\epsilon$ .  
 8895. *Sire*] om.  $\beta\epsilon$ . *le fiz rei*] fiz le roy BC $\alpha$ ; fiz le rey  $\delta$ ; fiz le Roye  $\epsilon$ ; fyz Roy  $\beta$ ; Fitz Roy  $\gamma$ . *ssal*] ssab A; schal nou  $\alpha$ ; schal now  $\beta\delta$ ; schal nowe  $\epsilon$ ; nowe shal  $\gamma$ .

Sire quap þis maide þo . þat is a vair name .  
 As wo seiþ al is lif . & of grete fame .  
 Ac wat ssolde is sone hote þanne . & oþere þat of him  
 come .  
 So ne miȝte hii hote noȝt . þer of nimeþ gome .  
 þe king vnderstod þat þe maide . ne sede non  
 outrage . 8900  
 & þat gloucestere was chef . of ire eritage .  
 Damaisele he sede þo . þi louerd ssal abbe an  
 name .  
 Vor him & vor is eirs . vair wiþoute blame .  
 Vor Roberd erl of gloucestere . is name ssal be &  
 his .  
 Vor he ssal be erl of gloucestre . & is eirs iwis : 8905  
 Sire quap þis maide þo . wel likeþ me þis .  
 In þis fourme icholle . þat al mi god be his .  
 þus was erl of gloucestre . verst ymad þere .  
 As þis Roberd of alle þulke . þat longe biuore were .

primus  
comes  
Glouces-  
trie.

- 
8896. *quap*] quod ε. *þis maide*] þe maide α; þe maiden β; þe Mayde ε.  
*a vair*] vayr B; o fair α; a ryȝt faire β; a wel feyre ε.  
 8897. Omitted in βγ. *wo*] who so α. *ȝ*] & ek α; and ik δ; & eke ε.  
 8898. *Ac wat*] A what αε. *hote*] hyte ε. *þanne*] om. αβδε. *ȝ*  
*oþere . . . . come*] he may noȝt haue þe same β. *oþere*] þe  
 childern ε.  
 8899–8901 omitted in βγ.  
 8899. *So ne*] For so ε. *hii*] hui δ; he ε. *hote noȝt*] noȝt hyte ε.  
*nimeþ*] nemeþ C.  
 8900. *þat*] om. αδε. *þe*] þis αδε. *ne sede non*] & to hur seid w<sup>t</sup> out  
 outrage ε. *non*] nout α.  
 8901. *ȝ*] Ac δ; At ε. *þat*] om. αδε. *was*] is ε. *ire*] þin ε.  
 8902. *an*] a Cγ; one α.  
 8903. *Vor him ȝ vor is*] & for him & his αδ. *wiþoute*] wiþ outten ε.  
 8904. *erl*] þe Erle β. *ȝ his*] & ys B; & is αβε.  
 8906. *quap*] q<sup>d</sup> γ. *þis*] þe Bε. *wel likeþ me*] me likeþ wel al β.  
 8907. *þis*] þisse α. *icholle*] ic wolle C; ich wolle α; ich wolle δ; I  
 wol γ; I wylle ε. *god*] þyng BC; þing αδε; þinge β.  
 8908. *þus was*] He þus β; Thus was he ε. *verst*] he ferst α. *ymad*]  
 ymade B; was made β.  
 8909–8911 omitted in βγ.  
 8909. *As*] om. αδε; ac C. *þulke*] þo ε. *biuore*] by fore him ε.



- [433] þis was endleue hondred zer . & in þe niþe zer riȝt .  
 After þat vr louerd was . in is moder alizt . 8911  
 & of þe kinges crounement . In þe niþe zer .  
 þat þe verste erl of gloucestere . þus was ymad þere .  
 Roberd þat sposede þe riȝt eir . king henryes sone .  
 þat vor is gode dedes worþ . ich wene euere in Mone .  
 & birstowe þoru is wif . was þo al so his . 8916  
 & he broȝte in gret stat . þe toun as he ȝut is .  
 & arerde þer an castel . mid þe noble tour .  
 þat of alle þe toures of engelond . is iholde flour .  
 þe priorye of seint Iames . In þe norþ side a lute . 8920  
 He rerde of blake monekes . as is bodi liþ ȝute .  
 Vor he is biuore þe heye weued . ibured þere iwis .  
 & of þe hous of theoskesburi . þulke couent is .

Leuacio  
 castelli  
 birstowe.  
 fol. 128.  
 Prioratus  
 sancti  
 Iacobi.

8910. þis was] om. ađe. endleue] enleue Ba; endleuene C. niþe]  
 om. B; niȝeþe đ. zer] om. ađe.  
 8912. of] in β. crounement] crounyng β; crownyng ε. In] as in  
 βε. niþe] om. B; nynþe β.  
 8913–8925 omitted in βγ.  
 8913. þat þe] He a; þe đ; Thus he was ε. verste] om. ε. þus was]  
 first ε.  
 8914. riȝt] kynde ε. henryes] henry B; harryes ε.  
 8915. þat] om. a. gode dedes] gode dede B; goodenys so good ε.  
 worþ] he worþe ε. ich wene euere] euere i<sup>c</sup> wene C; euere ich wene  
 ađ; euer ε.  
 8916. þoru] þour B. þo] om. B. al so his] his also I wys ε.  
 8917. in gret stat þe toun] also þe towne in gret state ε. as he] ase a;  
 as hit ε.  
 8918. & arerde þer] Also þer he rered ε. arerde] rerde Ba; rerede C.  
 an] o a; a ε. mid þe] wiþ an ε.  
 8919. þat of] þer of đ; Whiche of ε. þe] om. a. of] in ε. is]  
 he is a; hit is ε. iholde] holde ε. flour] þe flour a; þe floure ε.  
 8920, 8921, transposed in aε.  
 8920. þe priorye] An house ε. Iames] iemes C; ieme đ. þe norþ]  
 norþ a. a lute] he lyþe ε.  
 8921. He] And þer he ε. rerde] rerede C. blake monekes as]  
 Monkes blake where ε. liþ] is ađe.  
 8922. Vor he is] And liþ a; A lytel ε. is] om. C. þe] om. đ.  
 weued] weuede C; awter ε. ibured] bured đ; I beryed ε. þere]  
 þer he is ε.  
 8923. theoskesburi] teukesbury BC; teukesburi a; tekesbury đ; Tewkes-  
 bury ε. þulke] þat ε.

& is sone after him . þat het þe erl willam .  
 Bigan verst & arerde . þe abbey of keynesham . 8925  
 þe emperour of alimayne . willede to wiue .  
 Mold þe kinges dozter . & to rizte liue .  
 Heo nas bote of vif zer old . þo heo was to the em-  
 perour .  
 Ispoused þat hext was . & of al cristendom flour .  
 Wip gret nobleye & richesse . to alimayne heo com .  
 & þe king of al engelond . gret raunson nom . 8931  
 Vor to marie is dozter . vor he nadde nammo . [434]  
 Of eche hide of engelond . þre ssillinges he nom þo .  
 Hit was ido in þe teþe zer . of þe kinges kinedom .  
 & enleue hondred & þe tiþe . þat vr louerd anerþe com .  
 þe godnesse þat þe king henry . & þe quene Mold .  
 Dude here to engelond . ne may neuere be told . 8937

8924. *het*] hyte ε.    *þe*] struck out in ε.  
 8925. *ærerde*] & rerde αδ; to a rere ε.  
 8926. *alimayne*] Almayne γ.    *willede*] wilnede Caβδ; desyred ε.  
     *wiue*] his wyfe β; his wyff ε.  
 8927. *to*] to holde to β; to holde hur to ε.    *rizte liue*] his ryzt  
     wyff ε.  
 8928. *Heo nas*] Sche was β; Sche nas ε; Hu nas δ.    *vif*] fyue C.  
     *old*] age ε.    *heo*] hu δ.    *was*] was I spoused ε.  
 8929. *Ispoused* . . . *flour*] The hizest man of cristendome & worþiest  
     of honoure ε.    *Ispoused*] Ypoused B; Spoused γ.    *of al*] of al  
     B; & of β; of αδ.    *flour*] & flour B; þe flour αγδ.  
 8930. *alimayne*] Almayne γ; Almeyne ε.    *heo*] he βε.  
 8931. *ær*] om. αβδε.    *al*] om. Cε.    *gret*] and gret ε.    *nom*] þo  
     nom BCαδ; þo nome ε; þan nome β.  
 8932, 8933, omitted in αβδε.  
 8932. *nadde*] hadde C.  
 8933. *engelond*] engenlond C.  
 8934. *ido in*] ydone B; in αβδε.    *teþe*] teoþe α; tenþe βε.    *zer*]  
     zere ido α; zeer do β; zer ido δ; zcer I do ε.  
 8935. *enleue*] endleue C.    *hondred*] hondred zcer β.    *þe tiþe*] þe  
     teþe B; ten Cβε; teoþe α; tiþe δ.    *anerþe*] on erþe C; in erþe α;  
     doun β; downe ε.  
 8936. *þe king*] god B; king α; kynge β; kyng ε.    *henry*] Harry ε.  
     *quene*] good quene ε.  
 8937. *Dude*] Diden β.    *to*] in ε.    *ne*] om. Cβε.    *neuere*] cuer ε.  
     *be told*] be ytolde B; be itold Ca; bitolde γ.

Vor þis Mold þe wule heo was ʒong · to norisy was  
ido .

Mold bona In þe abbeye of rameseye · & of willtone al so ·  
regina. & lernede þer clannesse · & of godes seruise . 8940

So þat hire fader ire wolde · Marie an alle wise ·

In diuerse studes ofte · & heo clanliche it vorsok ·

& uor to be siker of ire stat · þe abit of nonne heo  
tok ·

Ac me nolde hire profes noʒt · make anone wise ·

Vor cas þat miʒte come · vor hire gentrise . 8945

& þat was wel iproued · & ech cas of ire liue ·

Biuore þe erchebissop auncelin · þat spousede hire to  
wiue ·

Vair womman heo was inou · & þoru out al pur  
clene ·

Vor me ne miʒte hire neuere ise · vnclannesse do ene ·

8938. *Mold*] Mold was BC. *þe wule*] þo adé; when β. *heo*] hu δ.  
*ʒong*] ʒonge α. *norisy*] norcery C; norisschinge α; norissinge δ;  
Norschyngē β; norysse ε. *was*] om. BC.

8939. *rameseye*] Rommesey β; Rompsay ε.

8940. *& lernede þer*] Ther sche lerned ε. *clannesse*] clennessē γ; clen-  
nyssē ε. *& of*] & β; in ε.

8941. *fader*] wader B. *ire wolde Marie*] wolde hure maryʒi α; wolde  
marye hure β; wolde hure marii δ; wold hur maryen ε. *an*] in  
BCaβε; on δ.

8942. *In . . . . ofte*] Ofte in diuerse stedes ε. *clanliche*] clenlich C;  
clenliche α; al clene β; alwey cleen ε. *it*] om. ad. *vorsok*] versok B.

8943. *to*] om. δ. *stat*] astate βε.

8944. *nolde*] wolde noʒt βε. *hire . . . . make*] þat sche made profes-  
sion ε. *profes*] professe BC; profession ad; professioun β. *noʒt*]  
om. BCaβδ. *make*] makyʒe α. *anone*] a none C; in none Ba; in  
no βε.

8945. *vor hire*] & by cause of hur ε. *gentrise*] genterise C; genitrise  
α; Ientryse ε.

8946. *iproued*] ipreued B; ypreued C; proued β. *&*] in B. *ech*  
*cas*] euery dede ε. *of*] al of β; in al ε.

8947. *auncelin*] anselyn C; anselin α; aunselym B; om. βε.

8948. *Vair . . . . was*] Woman sche was feyre ε. *womman*] wimman  
α. *out*] om. β. *al*] om. ε.

8949. *me ne*] men ε. *hire neuere ise*] neuere hure iseo α; neuer hure  
se β; neuer hur se ε. *vnclannesse do ene*] any vnclennyssē to  
done ε.



Bote on þat heo nede moste . to hire louerdes bedde go .  
 & siker ȝif heo it miȝte bileue . hire was þeruore wel  
 wo . 8951  
 Godes seruise he hurde al out . & werede harde here .  
 & bareuot eode alle lente . bote it vor ssame were .  
 Poueremen wel ofte . in to hire chambre heo drou .  
 Boþe meseles & oþere . & greiþede hom vaire inou .  
 & wess hor vet & clene . þe quiture out soȝte . 8956 [435]  
 & kuste þe sore limes . & to þe mete hom broȝte . Leprosi.  
 Some time as þis gode mold . in to halle com .  
 A kniȝt þat hire priue was . In to chambre heo nom .  
 þo sete þer in þe chaunbre . meseles monyon . 8960 fol. 128 b.  
 þo caste þis gode mold . hire mantel of anon .  
 & gurde aboute hire middel . a uair linne ssete .  
 & wess þe meseles vet . echone ar heo lete .

8950. *on*] om. *aβδε*. *heo nede moste*] *sche nedes muste ε*. *to*] as to *ε*.  
 8951. *& siker . . . . bileue*] *Ac* heo ne myte hit bileue *α*; *Ac* hu hit ne  
 miȝte bileue *δ*; *Sche* ne myȝt it nouȝt bileue *β*; *To* leue hit *sche* myȝt  
 hit noȝt *ε*. *hire wo*] þer fore *sche* was *wo β*; wherfor *sche* was *wo ε*.  
 8952. *he*] heo *Bα*; hu *δ*; *sche βε*. *hurde*] *harde β*; vsed to hure *ε*.  
*werede*] þerto *sche* wered *ε*. *harde here*] þe herd heire *β*; an *harde*  
*hayre ε*.  
 8953. *eode*] *ȝede βε*; vde *δ*; wente *γ*. *alle*] al þe *B*; alle þe *C*; al  
 þat *α*; euery *ε*. *lente*] leynte *B*. *it*] hit were *β*. *vor*] to  
 excuse *ε*. *were*] þeire *β*.  
 8954. *wel ofte*] ryȝt ofte tyme *β*; wel ofte tyme *ε*. *in to*] to *aβδε*.  
 8955. *& greiþede*] *sche* arayed *ε*.  
 8956. *wess*] wesse *B*; wesche *C*; weschs *α*; wasshe *γ* washed *ε*. *&*  
*clene þe*] al clene & þe *B*. *clene*] om. *βε*. *quiture*] queyne *C*;  
 qwetour *β*; quetoure *ε*.  
 8957. *&*] *Sche ε*. *kuste*] *custe ek aδ*; kyssed *ε*. *þe*] her *ε*. *&*]  
 & þan *ε*. *þe*] om. *Baβδε*. *hom*] hem supþe *B*; supþe hom *C*;  
 seþþe ham *α*; supþe ham *δ*; sithen hem *β*.  
 8958. *Some time*] In a tyme *ε*. *þis*] þe *βε*. *halle*] þe halle *ε*.  
 8959. *A*] An *BC*; Ane *a*. *hire priue was*] was priue with hure (hur  
*ε*) *βε*. *chambre*] hur chambre *ε*.  
 8960. *þo*] There *γε*. *sete þer*] satte þan *β*; satte þo *ε*. *meseles*]  
 myseles *B*.  
 8961. *of*] away *βε*; om. *γ*.  
 8962. *gurde*] *sche* gyrtē *ε*. *middel*] myddes *ε*. *a*] one *aβ*; oone *γ*; o *δ*;  
 a noon *a ε*. *uair*] om. *Caβδε*. *linne*] linnene *aδ*; lynnē *β*; lynen *ε*.  
 8963. *wess*] wechs *α*; wesche *C*; wasshe *γ*. *þe*] þis *C*. *meseles*]  
 myseles *B*. *ar heo lete*] or *sche* leftē *ε*.

& wipede is nessce afterward . & custe is wel suete .  
 Hire maidens broz̄te hire clene water . euere wanne  
 heo lete . 8965

Hou miȝte of an quene be . a more milsfol dede .  
 þe kniȝt stod & bihuld . & an vewe wordes sede .  
 Madame he sede uor godes loue . is þis wel ido .  
 þat þou þes vnclene limes . handlest & kust so .  
 Vil wolde mi louerd þe king telle . wanne he þi mouþ  
 cusste . 8970

þat so villiche isoiled is . me þincþ ȝif he it wuste .  
 Sire sire quap þe quene . be stille wy seistou so .  
 Vre louerd him sulf vs ȝef ensample . such þing vor  
 to do .

þeruore ich clupede þe ek vp . þat þou it ssost ise .  
 To nime ensample afterward . milsfol & mek to be .

8964. & . . . . afterward] And after þat sche wepte hem softe  $\epsilon$ . is] his C; ham  $a\delta$ ; hem  $\beta$ . nessce] nesselyche B; nesche C; nesse  $\delta$ ; softe  $a\beta$ ; sone  $\gamma$ . afterward] om. B. custe] kyssed  $\epsilon$ . is] his C; ham  $a\delta$ ; hem  $\beta\epsilon$ . wel] ryȝt  $\beta$ .
8965. hire] om.  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ . heo lete] heo hete  $a$ ; ȝoe hete B; he heite C; sche heet  $\beta$ ; heo hete  $\delta$ ; sche hette  $\epsilon$ .
8966. Hou . . . be] Off a qwene how myȝt be  $\beta$ ; Of a quene how myȝt ybe  $\epsilon$ . an] a  $a$ . a] om.  $Ba\beta$ . milsfol] mylfol B; mildfol  $\delta$ ; mildere  $a$ ; mylder  $\beta$ ; milder  $\epsilon$ .
8967. an] one  $a$ ; om.  $\beta\epsilon$ .
8969. þes . . . . so] þise wesshest þise vnclen mennys lymmes & kyssest hem so  $\epsilon$ . þes] þys B; þus  $a\beta$ . vnclene] vnclene mennes  $\beta$ . handlest & kust] wassche & cusse  $a$ ; waschest & cussest  $\beta$ .
8970. Vil] Foul  $a\delta$ ; Foule  $\beta\epsilon$ . mi louerd] om.  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ .
8971. so . . . . isoiled] isoiled is so viliche  $a$ ; afouled is so viliche  $\beta$ ; isoiled is so filliche  $\delta$ ; is fouled so vilyche  $\epsilon$ . isoiled] yuyled B. þincþ] þyngþ B; þenkeþ C; þincheþ  $a$ . wuste] wyste C.
8972. Sire sire] Syre B; Sire  $a\delta$ ; A sirre  $\beta$ ; O syr  $\gamma$ ; A syr  $\epsilon$ . þe] om. B. quene] quene syre  $a$ ; quene sire  $\delta$ ; qwene þan  $\beta$ ; quene þo  $\epsilon$ . seistou] seyste B; seist þou  $a$ ; seiste þou C.
8973. him sulf vs] hym sulf B; om.  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ . vs] ous C. ȝef] ȝefþe C; ȝaue  $\epsilon$ . such þing] to vs  $a\delta$ ; vs so  $\beta$ ; to us so  $\epsilon$ ; swuch C. to] om. B.
8974. þeruore] þat vor B. clupede þe] þe clepede  $a$ ; þe clupede  $\delta$ ; þee callid  $\beta$ . ek] so B; om.  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ . vp] in  $a\delta\epsilon$ ; Inne  $\beta$ . it] om. B. ssost] shost B; schost  $a$ ; scholdest C; schuldest  $\beta\epsilon$ .
8975. nime] neme C; take  $\gamma$ ; take herof  $\epsilon$ . ensample] an saumple B. milsfol] mylfol B; milfol  $\delta$ ; medeful  $\beta$ ; myldefulle  $\epsilon$ . to] om. B; hereafter for to  $\epsilon$ .

þis was lo a god leuedi . as it was þere isene .  
 Heo was wurþe to be icluped . Mold þe gode quene .  
 Vor alle þe godnesse þat heo dude . here to engelonde . [436]  
 Ne mowe nozt alle be here ywrite . ne of o mon vnder-  
 stonde .  
 þo deide mold þis gode quene . enleue hondred zer .  
 & eizteten after þat god . an erþe alizte her . 8981  
 At westmunstre heo was ibured . a sein philippes day .  
 And seint Iacob as it valþ . þe verste day of may .  
 Hit biuel þer aboute . þat þe erl thebaud þe bleys . Guerra  
francie.  
 þat was king henries soster sone . destourbede þe  
 peys . 8985  
 & þoru king henries rede . made destourbance .  
 & bigan to rere worre . vpe þe king of france .

8976. *lo*] om. Baβδε. *leuedi*] lefdi α; lady Bγε. *þere*] þar B;  
 wel ε. *isene*] sene γ.  
 8977. *Heo*] ζoe B. *worþe*] worþy B; worþi ε; worthi γ; worþ α.  
*to be*] beon α; be δ. *icluped*] callid γ; cleped ε.  
 8978. *Vor*] om. αβδε. *godnesse*] godnesses α. *heo*] ζoe B.  
 8979. *Ne . . . ywrite*] No man nouzt al biwriten β; Ne may nought al  
 biwriten γ; Hit may nozt be wrytten ε. *nozt alle be here*] here  
 nout be alle C. *here*] om. αδ. *ne*] neiþer ε. *o mon*] man  
 Caβ; no man ε.  
 8980. *mold*] om. αβε. *enleue*] endleuene C; enleueþe α; Elleuen γ;  
 in þe eleuen ε. *hondred*] hundred & eizt ε.  
 8981. & *eizteten*] & eyzteþe B; & eiteteþe C; & eyteteþe α; & eizteteþe  
 δ; & eizte β; om. ε. *þat*] om. αδ. *an*] on αβε. *alizte*] lyzte C;  
 light β; dude lyzt ε.  
 8982. *Westmunstre*] Westmyster C. *heo*] ζoe B. *ibured*] buried  
 γ; I beryed ε. *a sein*] a seint α; on seynt βε. *philippes*] Philippe  
 & Iacobes ε.  
 8983. *And seint Iacob*] om. ε. *Iacob*] Iacobes αδ. *valþ*] falleþ α;  
 falleþ I wene ε; falip C. *þe*] in þe ε.  
 8984. *Hit*] Also hit ε. *biuel*] biful C; byfelle ε. *þer*] here ε. *þat*]  
 om. β. *þe*] om. ε. *thebaud þe bleys*] tebaude de bleys B; teobaud  
 de bleus C; tebaud de bles αβ; teobaud de bleys δ; thebawde de Bloys ε.  
 8985. *þat . . . sone*] þe kyngges susters sonne harry ε. *þat was*]  
 þe αβδ. *henries*] henry B. *henries soster sone*] suster sone Henry β.  
*destourbede*] desturbed C; disturbed γ; dystroubled ε.  
 8986. *henries*] harryes ε. *made*] he made ε. *destourbance*] dis-  
 troubleaunce ε.  
 8987. *rere worre*] arere worre B; worri α; worry δ; werre fast β; werre  
 faste ε. *vpe*] op on α; apon γ; vppon ε.



Ware vore þe king of france . & þe erl of flaundres al so .  
 Were alle at one rede . & þe erl of aungeo .  
 To make þe king henry . normandie to lese . 8990  
 & saysi þer wiþ willam . Roberdes sone courtehese .  
 þo king henry wuste þis . he passede attelaste .  
 þe se & zarkedede is ost . vpe is fon wel vaste .  
 rex anglie Wiþ him he adde in is poer . þe erl of brutayne .  
 & sire tebaud de bleys . al so mid al is mayne . 8995  
 þo hii were to gadere icome . þis bataile to do .  
 þe king of france verst . is ost partede atuo .  
 Willam courtehese he made . of þe verste wardein .  
 fol. 129. & in þe oþer bihinde he was . him sulf mid al is main .  
 [437] Ac þe king henri is ost . a þre delde þere . 9000  
 Vor þe erl of flaundres & aungeo . in þe verste were .

8988. *Ware vore*] þo were B; Whare C; Whar þoru α; Whare þoru β;  
 Where þoru ε; What þoru δ. *þe king of france*] king henri αδ;  
 kyng Henry β; kyng Harry ε. & þe] & δ.  
 8989. & þe] & also with hem þe βε.  
 8990. *To . . . henry*] Vor he þoute do king henri α; For he þouzt to do  
 kyng Henry β; For þe kyng of Fraunce þouzt þat kyng Harry ε.  
*make*] makye C; makie δ. þe] om. Bδ. *to lese*] to luse αγ; schuld  
 luse ε.  
 8991. *saysi*] seisi α; seise β; ceese ε. *þer wiþ willam*] willam þer  
 mide α; William þer with β; Willam þer wiþ δ; William þer in ε.  
*Roberdes*] Roberd γ.  
 8992. *king*] þe kyng C. *henry*] harry ε. *wuste*] wiste C. *passede*]  
 passed ouer þe see ε.  
 8993. *þe se*] om. ε. *zarkedede*] he grayþed ε. *vpe*] apon γ. *fon*]  
 foen to go ε. *wel*] rzyt β.  
 8995. *bleys*] blays β; Bloys ε.  
 8996. *were to gadere icome*] come to gadere B; were to gidre come γ.  
*to*] for to ε.  
 8997. *þe*] & þe αβδε; And γ. *partede*] departede C; parted ε.  
*atuo*] in two ε.  
 8998. *he*] om. B. *verste*] first ost ε.  
 8999. *in þe oþer*] in a noþer ost ε. þe] om. B. *bihinde he was*] he  
 was bihinde α; he was bihynde β.  
 9000. *Ac þe*] And þe B; But ε. *king henri is*] kinges henryes γ.  
*henri*] harry ε. *a þre*] a þreo α; in þre βε. *delde*] deled C; he  
 deled ε.  
 9001. *Vor*] om. ε. *aungeo*] of angeo αβ; þe Erle of Angeo ε.  
*verste*] first ost ε.

& him sulf in þe oþer was . as wo seiþ amidde .  
 & þanne is tueie sonas were . wardeins of þe þridde .  
 Vor is sonas were ʒut aliue . þat adreint were atte  
 laste . 9004  
 þo hii adde hor ost iset . hii smite to gadere vaste .  
 þe vantwardes hom mette verst . as riʒt was to done . bellum.  
 Hii smite to gadere & foʒte vaste . ac oure ost al to  
 sone .  
 Bigan to sprede & eode adoun . ac oure middel ost  
 ywis .  
 As oure king Inne was . ne likede noʒt þis .  
 Hii smite vorþ ar hor time were . & þis oþer ost  
 mette . 9010  
 & slowe & broʒte hom to grounde . & veirore hor wei  
 vette .  
 To þe kinges owe ost of france . so þat hii come .  
 þo þe smite of lance was ido . to þe suerd hii nome .

9002. &] myd C. þe oþer] a noþer ε. wo] who so αε.

9003. tueie] two γ; tweyne ε. of] in Baβε.

9004. is sonas] his α; þei βε. ʒut] þat tyme ε. aliue] a lyffe ε.  
 adreint were] adreinte were B; adreyntte were C; dreint were δ; were  
 I dreyntte after ε.

9005. þo] So B. iset] sett γ. smite to gadere] smote to gidre γ.

9006. vantwardes] vamwardes C; avaut wardes α. hom] om. ε.  
 mette verst] to geder mette ε. riʒt] ryʒte B.

9007. Hii . . . vaste] To gadere hi foute faste α; To gidre þei fouʒt fast β;  
 To gadere hui fouʒte faste δ; To geder þei fouʒtte fast ε. ac] Caδ;  
 but β; and ε; at AB. al to] bigan to β; byganne ε.

9008. Bigan] om. βε. eode] ʒede C; ʒeode α; vde δ; go ε; bigan  
 go β; biganne do goo γ. adoun] doun γ. ac] BCaδ; but βε; at A.

9009. As . . . was] In whiche was oure kyng Harry ε. As] That β.  
 ne likede] hem lyked ε. þis] al þis αβδε.

9010. Hii] Vor hi α; For hui δ; For þei βε. smite] smote β. vorþ]  
 om. αβδ. ar . . . were] al to sone βε. ar hor] er α; or δ. &  
 þis oþer] and þis β; or þei þis ε.

9011. & slowe] Thei slowe ε. hom] om. αβ. & veirore] & verro e  
 B; & ferrore C; & forþere α; & ferþer β; so þat farþer ε. hor] or  
 C; ther γ. vette] þei fette ε.

9012. owe] om. Caβδε. come] sone come BCaδε; soone come β.

9013. þo] When β; om. δ. smite] smytyn B; dyntes β; dynntes ε.  
 lance was] lances were α; launces were βε. ido] do β. to þe]  
 & to ε. suerd] suerde B; swerdes αβδε. nome] nome so ε.

& slowe to grounde vaste inou . & dasste mony a sseld .  
 pat longe it was ar oþer alf . mizte winne þe feld .  
 Willam crispin þat hatede . vr king of engelonde . 9016  
 Vor to sle him ʒif he mizte . vaste bigan to fonde .  
 He smot vpe þe heued . tuye lūpere inou .  
 pat þei it ne percede noʒt þat yre . þat blod vaste  
 adoun drou .

þe king was þo wroþ . inou . is mede he him bihet .  
 He smot him vp on þe helm . þat he vel doun to is vet .  
 pere he was inome anon . & monye oþere al so . 9022  
 þo com þe þridde ost al verss . bataile uor to do .

[438] As þe kinges sonnes Inne were . & smite to grounde  
 anon .

fuga gal-  
lorum.

þo þe frensse iseye þis . hii ne couþe oþer won . 9025  
 Bote turnde hom þe rug . & bigonne to fle echon .

9014. &] Thei ε. *dasste*] barste B; daschte C; daischte a; dasched β;  
 al to dashed ε. *sseld*] schuld C.

9015. *ar oþer*] or outhr γ; or any ε. *þe*] om. B.

9016. *þat*] om. δ. *vr*] þe aβδε.

9017. *Vor*] om. aβδ. *bigan to*] he gan BCδ; he gan to aβε.

9018. *smot*] smot hym BC; smot him δ; smot him tweize a; smote him  
 tweys β; smote him twyes γε. *vpe*] vp BC; opon a; on β; vppon ε.  
*heued*] heuede B; heed βε. *tuye*] twize δ; om. aβε. *lūpere*]  
 lūpereliche a; lūperliche β; lūperlyche ε.

9019. *pat*] om. aβδε. *it ne . . . . noʒt*] he perschid nouʒt β; he  
 brake noʒt ε. *ne*] om. βδ. *percede*] perchede C. *noʒt*] om. aδ.  
*þat*] þe BC. *þat yre*] þe eire β; his basenet ε. *þat*] þe Bβε.  
*vaste*] om. aβδε.

9020. *bihet*] bi heyt C.

9021. *He*] & a; And βδ; So he ε. *vp on*] apon β. *þe*] hys B.  
*helm*] heed βε. *vel*] ful C. *doun*] om. aβδε. *vet*] feyt C.

9022. *inome*] Itake ε. *oþere*] an oþere β; a noþer ε.

9023. *þridde*] þirdde ε. *verss*] fresch C; ferchs a. *bataile*] þe  
 batayle B; batelle newe ε.

9024. *As . . . . anon*] In whiche þe kyngges sonnes weren to geder þei  
 smytte a noon ε. *As*] That β. *Inne were*] were inne aβδ.  
*smite*] smote β. *to grounde*] to gidre β.

9025. *þo þe frensse iseye*] The frenshemen þo þei se ε. *iseye*] sawe γ.  
*hii*] om. a. *couþe*] cowde ε. *oþer*] non oþer a; none oþere β;  
 nonne oþer ε.

9026. *hom*] om. aβδε. *þe rug*] þe rygge C; to þe rugh a; to þe rug δ;  
 to þe lofe β; to her backe ε. *bigonne*] gonne aδ; gan β. *to*]  
 om. aδ. *echon*] a noon ε.



Ac ynome & aslawe . þer was arst monyon .  
 þer was ioye þat þe king . of france was ouercome .  
 & so monye of is kniȝtes . islawe & inome .  
 þo þe frensse were al bineþe . mid Ioye & blisse ynou .  
 þe king henry mid is poer . to engelond drou . 9031  
 Ac hom com a deoluol cas . in þe se þere .  
 Vor boþe willam & Richard . is sones adreint were .  
 & is paniter & is chamberlein . & is botiler al so .  
 & sire Richard erl of chestre . & monie oþer þerto .  
 In þe tuentiþe ȝer of is kinedom . þis dede was ydo .  
 Ac wreche of god & sunne . hom broȝte þer to . 9037  
 Vor mid þe vile sunne of sodomye . yproued hii were  
 echon .  
 þeruore þoru wreche of god . þer nas ybured non .  
 Ne miȝte be founde in þe se . Of al þat hii were isoȝt .  
 Vor god nolde þat such sunne . were vnder erþe  
 ybroȝt . 9041

Mersio  
 filiorum  
 regis &  
 aliorum.  
 fol. 129 b.  
 [439]

9027. *Ac*] Also what  $\epsilon$ . *ynome*] take  $\gamma$ ; I sleyne  $\epsilon$ . *aslawe*] yslawe  $a$ ; slayne  $\gamma$ ; I nome  $\epsilon$ . *was*] were  $\beta$ . *arst*] arest B; om.  $\epsilon$ .  
 9028, 9029, omitted in  $a\beta\gamma\epsilon$ .  
 9029. *so*] om.  $\delta$ . *islawe &*] slawe & ek  $\delta$ .  
 9030. *frensse*] ffrenshemen  $\epsilon$ .  
 9031. *henry*] om.  $a\beta\epsilon$ . *engelond*] engelonde  $a$ . *drou*] he drowe  $\epsilon$ .  
 9032. *Ac hom com*] But hem byfelle  $\epsilon$ . *deoluol*] dulful  $a$ ; doelfull  $\gamma$ ; dolefulle  $\epsilon$ . *þere*] riȝt þere  $a\delta$ ; ryȝt þere  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 9033. *Vor*] om.  $a\beta\epsilon$ . *adreint*] adrentte B; adreyntte C.  
 9034. *&*] om.  $a\beta\epsilon$ . *is*] om.  $\delta$ . *paniter*] Panter  $\beta$ . *chamberlein*] chamberleing  $a$ ; Boteler  $\beta\epsilon$ . *botiler*] chamberleyn  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 9035. *Richard*] Roberde  $\beta$ ; Roberd  $\epsilon$ .  
 9036. *In*] om.  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *þe*] om. B. *tuentiþe*] twenti  $\beta$ ; twenty  $\epsilon$ .  
*ydo*] do  $\gamma$ .  
 9037. *Ac*] For  $\epsilon$ . *sunne*] synne  $\gamma$ . *hom broȝte*] ham broute þo  $a$ ; hem brouȝt þan  $\beta$ ; brouȝt hem þo  $\epsilon$ .  
 9038. *vile*] file C; om.  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *sunne*] synne C $\gamma$ . *yproued*] proued  $\gamma$ .  
*hii*] om. C.  
 9039. *þeruore*] And þerfor  $\epsilon$ . *nas ybured*] nas iberewed  $a$ ; was borwed  $\beta$ ; was borrowed  $\gamma$ ; a scaped  $\epsilon$ .  
 9040. *Ne*] hi ne C; Hij ne  $a$ ; Hui ne  $\delta$ ; Thei ne  $\beta$ . *Ne miȝte*] Thei myȝt noȝt  $\epsilon$ . *founde*] yfounde C. *in þe se*] om.  $a\beta\delta\epsilon$ .  
*Of al þat*] al þouȝ  $\beta\epsilon$ . *isoȝt*] souȝt  $\beta$ .  
 9041. *Vor*] om.  $a\beta\delta$ . *nolde*] wolde  $\beta\epsilon$ . *such suune*] Swuch synne C. *erþe*] þe erbe  $\beta\epsilon$ .

ijj festa regis.	þe king held at bromtone . þer after al in pes . Is feste at midewinter . mid tebaud þe bles .
leuacio windel- sore & wodestoke.	His ester supþe at berkeleye . & at windelsore iwis . His witesonetid he huld . þat so noble stude is . 9045 þat he let bulde him sulf . & wodestoke al so . & þe parc of wodestoke . & der þer Inne do . King henry þes tueye studes . verst bulde iwis . Supþe he weddede anoþer wif . þo ido was al þis .
[440]	þe witesonetid at windelsore . a womman of gret fame . An hei dukes dozter . adelyne was hire name . 9051
Rex spon- satuxorem.	Me nuste womman so vair non . in þe middel erde . He spousede hire at windelsore . þat he him sulf rerde .
leuacio redinge.	þo was þoru þe king arerd . þe abbey of redinge . In þe tuo & tuentiþe zer . of is crouninge . 9055

9042. *held*] huld C; held him  $\epsilon$ . *bromtone*] bromptone *a*. *þer after*] here after  $\epsilon$ . *pes*] peys B.
9043. *at*] of Caβð $\epsilon$ . *þe bles*] de bleys B; de bleis C; de Blays  $\gamma$ ; de bleis  $\delta$ ; de Bloys  $\epsilon$ .
9044. *supþe*] om.  $\epsilon$ . *windelsore*] wyndesore  $\gamma\epsilon$ .
9045. *His*] Seþþe his *a*; Sithen his *β*. *witesonetid*] whitsonetyd C (& 9050). *þat*] þare C. *so*] om. B. *stude*] stede B $\delta$ ; a stede *β*; a stedde  $\epsilon$ .
9046. *þat*] Whiche  $\epsilon$ . *bulde*] belde  $\beta\epsilon$ ; hulde *a*. *&*] & also  $\epsilon$ . *al so*] þer to  $\epsilon$ .
9047. *parc*] spare B. *wodestoke*] Wodestocke also  $\epsilon$ . *der*] dur *a*. *do*] lete do *β*; he let do  $\epsilon$ .
9048. *henry*] harry  $\epsilon$ . *þes*] þys B. *verst bulde*] first he dude hem bylde  $\epsilon$ . *bulde*] belde *β*.
9049. *Supþe*] And þan  $\epsilon$ . *weddede*] wedde  $\gamma$ . *anoþer*] on oþer *að*. *þo ido*] when done  $\gamma$ .
9050. *þe witesonetid at windelsore*] At Wyndesore in þe Wyttesontyde  $\epsilon$ . *Windelsore*] wendelsore C (& 9053); wyndesore  $\gamma$ . *a womman*] o wimman *a*.
9051. *An*] And B. *adelyne*] aþelin *a*; Athelynge *β*; Athelyng  $\epsilon$ .
- 9052, 9053 transposed in  $\gamma$ .
9052. *nuste*] wist *β*. *womman*] wimman *að*. *so vair non*] nonne so fayre  $\epsilon$ . *in þe*] in  $\delta$ ; in al þis  $\epsilon$ . *erde*] erþe B $\epsilon$ .
9053. *windelsore*] wyndesore  $\gamma\epsilon$ . *him sulf*] him sulue *a*; self  $\gamma$ . *rerde*] rered  $\epsilon$ .
9054. *þoru*] þer þoru;  $\epsilon$ . *arerd*] arerde B; irerd *a*; rered *β*. *abbey*] abbeizē *a*. *redinge*] Redyng w<sup>t</sup> out lesyng  $\epsilon$ .
9055. *þe*] om. B $\gamma$ . *tuentiþe*] tuenti C; twenti *a*; twenty  $\beta\epsilon$ . *crouninge*] corounyng C.

Suppe wende þe king azen . in to normandie .  
 To sousteine azen þe king . of france . is noble  
 seignorie .  
 þat he adde er ywonne . & þo deide bi cas .  
 þe emperour of alimaigne . þat is oþom was . obitus im-  
peratoris.  
 & þo þe king al adde . iconfermed vaste ynou . 9060  
 Bituene him & þe king of france . azen to þis lond he  
 drou .  
 & is dozter wiþ him . þat widewe was he nom .  
 In þe sixe & tuentiþe zere . of is kinedom .  
 He louede hire vor heo was eir . & hei emperesse .  
 He brozte hire þo to engelond . aboute Miel- Sponsacio  
9065 impera-  
triciis.  
 messe .  
 þo spousede ire sire geffray . þat was erl of  
 aungeo .  
 In þe endleue hondred zer of grace . & seuene & tuenti  
 þer to .

9056. *Suppe*] And after þat ε. *wende þe king*] þe kyng went ε.  
 9057. *To sousteine*] To susteyny B; To susteynye C; Vor vpholde α;  
 For op holde δ; For to vp holde β; For to holde vp ε. *azen*] aze Cδ.  
*þe king of*] om. αβδε.  
 9058. *er ywonne*] I wonne byfore ε. *ywonne*] wonne γ. þo] om. γ;  
 þo þer ε.  
 9059. *alimaigne*] alemanye C; alemayne α; Almayne γ. *oþom*] oþm  
 α; oþam δ; alye βε.  
 9060. *al*] om. ε. *al adde*] hadde al αβ. *iconfermed*] confermed γ.  
*vaste*] al fast ε.  
 9061. *him*] oure kyng ε. *azen*] om. αβδ; þan ε. *þis lond*] his  
 londe C; engelond αδ; englund β; ynglund ε.  
 9062. &] & ek αδ; And also βε. *wiþ him . . . . was*] þat wedewe was  
 w<sup>t</sup> hym C. *he nom*] I nome ε.  
 9063. *tuentiþe*] twenty βε.  
 9064. *He*] & α; And βδ. *eir*] his eir Cα; his eire β; his heir γδ; his  
 eyer ε. & *hei*] & also an heiȝe β; & also an hiȝe ε. *emperesse*]  
 Emperasse β.  
 9065. þo] in αβε. *Mielmesse*] myelmasse B; myhelmasse C; Mihele-  
 masse α Michelmasse γ.  
 9066. þo] And β. *ire*] hure to β. *þat was*] þe αβδ; om. ε.  
 9067. *In þe*] In BC; om. αβδε. *endleue*] endleuene C; Enleue Ba;  
 Elleuen γ; Eleuen ε.



& in þe seueþe & tuenti 3er . of þe kinges crouninge  
al so .

Mid nobleye & prute inou . þis spousinge was ydo .

Hous of religion . as ich sede er ich wene . 9070

King henry louede muche . as it was isene .

Vor þe ordre of greye monekes . þoru him me brozte .

Verst here in to engelond . as par auntre me him bi  
sozte .

[441] As in þe abbey of wauerle . þat it verst to com .

As in þe eizte & tuentiþe 3ere . of is kynedom . 9075

fol. 130. & þe verst hous þer after . founteins me let rere .

As it vel of is kinedom . tuo & þrittiþe 3ere .

& it vel enleue hondred 3er . as in þe 3er of grace .

& tuo & þritti þat me rerde . founteins in þulke place .

concepcio Vr leuedy in decembre . þer biuore was . 9080

sancte  
marie.

þoru þe aungel verst bifounde . as 3e witeþ þat cas .

9068. *in*] om. *aβδε*. *þe seueþe*] *seuene* B; *þe seuene* Cδ; *þe seuen* βε.  
*tuenti*] *twentiþe* α; *twenþe* δ.

9069. *nobleye*] *noblei* C; *noble* β. *prute*] *pride* βε. *ydo*] *do* B.

9070. *Hous*] *Houses* βε. *sede er*] *seid by fore* ε. *er*] *here* γ.

9071. *henry*] *Harry* ε. *isene*] *wel sene* β; *wel I sene* ε.

9072. *him*] *him þo aδε*; *þan* β; *that* γ. *me*] *men* γε.

9073. *Verst here*] *Here first* ε. *as par auntre*] *and perauenture* γε.

9074. *wauerle*] *Waferlee* α; *Wauerley* ε. *it verst to*] *hit to ferst* α;  
*first to þat ordre* ε.

9075. *tuentiþe*] *twenty* βε.

9076. *þer after*] *that after* γ; *after þat at* ε. *founteins*] *fontaines* Ca;  
*Fontaynes* γε.

9077. *vel*] *ful* C. *of*] *on aδε*; *in* β. *tuo*] *þe two* ε; *oon* β.  
*þrittiþe*] *þrytty* B; *þrytti* C; *þirtty* ε; *twenty* β.

9078. &] *As* B. *it vel*] *hit ful* C; *ek aδ*; om. βε. *enleue*] *endleue*  
Cδ; *enleuene* α; *Elleuen* β; *Eleuen* ε. *3er*] *yeer also* β; *yeer*  
*therto* γ; *3eer eke* ε.

9079. *þritti*] *þirtty 3eer* ε; *þhytty yere* γ. *founteins*] *fonteyns* C.  
*þulke*] *þat aβδε*.

9080. *leuedy*] *leuede day* B; *leuedi dai* C; *lefdi day aδ*; *lady day* βε.  
*þer*] *þat þer* ε.

9081. *þe*] om. B; *an* ε. *aungel*] *Aungels* βε. *verst bifounde*] *verst i funde* C; *bifounde ek furst* α; *bifond ferst* δ; *fyndyng* furst  
β; *fyndyng first hit was* ε. *witeþ*] *wuteþ* B; *wetyþ* C; *wetþ we*  
. *þat*] *þe* ε.

As in þe endleue hondred ȝer . & tuenty & nyne .  
 After þat god anerþe com . to bringe vs out of pyne .  
 Ac þe ordre of greye monekes . was bigonne er . principium  
cisteus.  
 At cisteus ar he hider come . nyene & tuenti ȝer .  
 As in þe tuelfte ȝer . of willames kinedom . 9086  
 þe ȝer þat cristine folc . ierusalem nom .  
 Mold þe kinges dozter . þat emperesse was also . partus im-  
peratriciis.  
 þat ispoused was to geffray . Erl of aungeo .  
 God hom sende a child bi tuene . after hor spousing .  
 þe sixte ȝer þat het henry . þat was supþe oure  
 king . 9091  
 In þe endleue hondred ȝer . þat oure louerd an erþe  
 com .  
 & þre & þritti þer to . & of vr kinges kinedom .  
 In þe þre & þrittiþe ȝere . þis child ibore was .  
 þoru wan was supþe ymartred . þe godemon sein  
 tomas . 9095

9082. *As*] And β; om. ε.    *þe*] om. Bδ.    *endleue*] enleuene α;  
 Elleuen β.    & *tuenty*] twenty ε.  
 9083. *anerþe*] on vrþe α; on erþe β.  
 9085. *cisteus*] Cistence ε.    *ar he*] or þei βε.    *come*] com α.  
 9086. *As*] Ac α; And βε.    *þe*] om. B.    *tuelfte*] tuelfe Ca; twelffe ε.  
 9087. *þe*] And þat ε.    *cristine folc*] Cristenemen α; Cristen men βε;  
 cristinen δ.    *nom*] so nome αβ.  
 9088. *kinges*] kyng B.    *emperesse was*] was amperesse α.    *also*]  
 þo C.  
 9089. *þat*] Sche ε.    *ispoused*] spoused β.    *geffray*] Syr Geoffrey ε.  
*Erl*] þe erl α; þe Erle β.  
 9090. *God . . . bi tuene*] By twene hem god sent hem a child þe sixte  
 ȝeer ε.    *a*] o αγ.    *after*] of ε (*after* being added above).    *hor*]  
 hare C; hur ε.  
 9091. *þe sixte ȝer*] om. ε.    *het henry*] Harry I cleped was ε.    *þat*]  
 whiche ε.    *was supþe*] supþe was B; was C; was siþen ε.  
 9092. *þe*] om. δ.    *endleue*] enleþe α; endeleue δ; eleuen ε.    *an*  
*erþe*] on vrþe α; on erþe βε.  
 9093. Omitted in B.    *þre*] þe þre ε.    *þritti*] þritti ȝer α; þritti ȝeer  
 β.    &] om. ε.    *of*] om. δ.  
 9094. *In þe*] And B.    *þrittiþe*] þrytti C; thirty γ; þirty ε.    *ibore*]  
 borne γ.  
 9095. *wan*] wham C; whā α; whan δ; whom β; om. γ.    *was*] wan Λ.  
*was supþe ymartred*] siþe martired was γ; I martyrd was ε.    *gode-*  
*mon*] gode αδ; good βε.

Glad was þe king henry . þo þe tþinge him com .  
 Of þulke child to ben is eir . of is kinedom .  
 Nobliche is ester feste . he huld vor þis cas .  
 In is vaire halle at oxenford . þat þo nywe was .  
 [442] An bissopriche he made þo . & an bissop þer . 9100  
 Biside scotlond at cardoil . as nas non neuer er .  
 þo wende he to normandie . & al þe nexte 3er .  
 Vor loue of þis 3onge child . he bileuede þer .  
 Supþe þoru som heye herte . þer wax a lute strif .  
 Bituene þe erl of aungeo . & þe emperesse is wif . 9105  
 þe king adde gode wille . hider to wende ich wene .  
 Ac he bileuede uor is dozter . hire to soustene .  
 Heo was to prout a3en ire louerd . vor ire heyenesse .  
 Vor heo was eir & kinges dozter . & eke emperesse .  
 þe king hire fader was old mon . & drou to feblesse .  
 & þe anguisse of is dozter . him dude þe more des-  
 tresse . 9111

aula ox-  
 onie.

[442]  
 primus  
 episcopus  
 cardoil.  
 Rex uadit  
 norman-  
 nie.

Debilitas  
 regis.

9096. *king*] good  $\beta$ . *king henry*] good harry oure kyng  $\epsilon$ . *þo*] when  $\beta$ . *þe*] þis  $\epsilon$ ; *þulke*  $\beta$ . *tþinge*] tydyng  $\beta$ ; tydynges  $\gamma$ . *him*] to him  $\beta$ ; om. *ad*.  
 9097. *Of*] om.  $\beta\epsilon$ . *þulke*] Thilke  $\beta$ ; That  $\epsilon$ . *ben*] be  $C\epsilon$ ; beon  $\alpha$ . *of is*] and kyng of þat  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 9098. *Nobliche is*] One noble  $\alpha$ ; And noble  $\delta$ ; O noble heize  $\beta$ ; A noble hi3e  $\epsilon$ ; A noble hye  $\gamma$ . *he huld*] hulde he  $\delta$ . *þis*] þat  $\beta$ .  
 9099. *In*] On  $\delta$ . *vaire*] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *at*] of B. *oxenford*] oxenforde  $\alpha$ . *þat þo*] þo he C. *nywe*] al newe  $\epsilon$ .  
 9100. *An*] And B; One  $\alpha$ ; O  $\beta$ ; A  $\epsilon$ . *bissopriche*] Bischoþ  $\beta$ ; bysshopp  $\epsilon$ . *he made þo*] he made þan  $\beta$ ; þo he made  $\delta$ . *an*] o  $\alpha$ ; oo  $\beta$ ; a  $\epsilon$ . *bissop*] Bischoþriche  $\beta$ ; bysshopryche  $\epsilon$ .  
 9101. *as . . . er*] where by fore was nonne þere  $\epsilon$ . *as*] þat B. *nas non*] nas C; non nas *ad*; none nas  $\beta$ . *neuer*] neuere B.  
 9102. *wende he to*] went oure kyng in to  $\epsilon$ . *& al*] and in  $\beta$ ; as in  $\epsilon$ . *þe nexte*] nexe B.  
 9103. *loue*] ioie  $B\beta\epsilon$ ; ioie C; ioize *ad*. *þis*] þe  $BC\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *bileuede*] dwelled  $\epsilon$ . *þer*] stille þere  $\beta$ ; styлле þere  $\epsilon$ .  
 9104. *Supþe . . . wax*] Sithen þer come heize herte and woxe  $\beta$ . *Supþe þoru*] For þoruz  $\epsilon$ . *som*] some  $\alpha$ . *þer wax*] þer was I woxe  $\epsilon$ . *lute*] litel  $\beta$ .  
 9107. *bileuede*] taryed þere  $\epsilon$ . *soustene*] meyntene  $\epsilon$ .  
 9109. *eir &*] þe *ad*; a  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ehe*] also an  $\beta$ ; also  $\epsilon$ .  
 9110. *was old mon*] was an old man C; old was *ad*; olde was  $\beta\epsilon$ . *drou*] drowe sore  $\epsilon$ . *feblesse*] feblenesse  $\beta\delta$ ; feblenys  $\epsilon$ .  
 9111. *him dude*] dude him  $\epsilon$ . *þe more*] more B.



& akelde him wel þe more . so þat feble he was .  
 So þat he wende an hontep̄ . aday to abbe solas .  
 & þo he com he willede . of an lampreye to ete . fol. 130 b.  
 Ac is leches him forbode . vor it was vnholsum *comestio*  
 mete . 9115 *Murene.*  
 Ac he nolde it nozt bileue . vor he louede it wel  
 ynou .  
 & et as in luper cas . vor þulke lampreie him slou .  
 Vor anonrizt þer after . into an ague he drou . *Morbus*  
 & deide vor þis lampreie . þoru is owe wou . *regis.*  
 He sede ofte mid deþ vuel . ar he were ded . 9120 [443]  
 Alas alas of engelond . ne can ich nanne red . *planctus*  
 Vor zif ichim bitake mi soster sone . steuene þe bleis . *per angli*  
 Vor he nis nozt rizt eir . it ne worþ neuere peys . *am.*

9112. &] hit ε. *akelde]* akelede C; elded β; eldid γ; aged ε.

9113. *wende]* wente C; went ε. *an hontep̄]* on huntynge β; an huntynge ε. *aday]* o day aβ; oo day γ; in a day ε.

9114. þo] when β; þo whan ε. *com]* com hom Caδ; come home β; home come ε. *willede]* wilnede Caδ; wilned β; willed γ; wyllled ε. *an]* o aδ; a γε. *to]* for to γ.

9115. *Ac]* As C; And ε. *vorbode]* verbede B; for bed C; forbode βε. *vor]* om. aδ. *vnholsum]* a feble B.

9116. *Ac]* om. aβδε. *nolde . . . bileue]* wolde leue hit nozt ε. *nolde]* wolde β. *bileue]* leue β. *louede it wel]* hit wel louede C. *wel]* om. aβδε.

9117. &] He ε. *et]* ete B; eet C; ete hit ε. *luper cas]* a luper tyme ε. *þulke]* þat ε.

9118. *anonrizt þer after]* anone aftir ryzt β; ryzt a noon after ε. *an ague]* anguyssse BC; on ague a; an Augewe γ. *drou]* felle ε.

9119. &] he C; And so he ε. *deide]* om. β. *vor]* of ε. *owe]* owen γ; owne ε. *wou]* hiȝe wyllle ε.

9120. *ofte]* om. aβε. *mid]* in hys B; in his Cβε; on his aδ. *vuel]* yuel βε. *ar]* or γε.

9121. *Alas alas]* alas C. *of]* for βε. *ne]* now β. *can]* con B; kane a. *nanne]* none B; no aβδε.

9122. *Vor]* om. aβδε. *zif ichim bitake]* zif ich hit take a; zif ich take hit δ; If I hit take β; zif I take hit to ε. *ichim]* ic hym C. *soster]* susters ε. *steuene]* stene δ. *þe]* de B. *bleis]* bles a; Bloys ε.

9123. *he nis]* he is βε; his δ. *rizt]* þe rizt ε. *it]* he B; om. δ. *it ne worþ neuere peys]* ne worþ hit neuere pes a; he schal it haue neuer in pess β; he shal it neuere haue in pees γ. *neþer hit worþe neuer;* in pees ε.

& zif ichim bitake þe riȝt eir . henry mi doȝter  
 sone .  
 þat nis noȝt ȝut þre ȝer old . hit worþ him sone  
 bi nome . 9125  
 & napeles al engelond . & steuene þe bleis al so .  
 To þe emperesse & ire sone . holde oþes adde ido .  
 þe verste day of decembre . king henri þen deþ  
 nom .  
 In þe sixe & þrittiþe ȝer . of is kinedom .  
 & in enleue hondred ȝer . & sixe & þritti al so . 9130  
 Of vr louerdes burtime . deþ com him þus to .  
 Ac roberd courtehese . as god wolde let þat lif .  
 Aboute þre ȝer biuore . at prison at kerdif .  
 & biuore þe heye weued . in þe abbeye . of gloucestere  
 ibured is .  
 & willam þe gode kniȝt is sone . was also ded ywis .

9124. &] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *ȝif ichim bitake*] *ȝif ich hit take*  $\alpha$ ; *ȝif ich take hit*  $\delta$ ; *If I hit take*  $\beta$ ; *If I it take to*  $\gamma$ ; *ȝif I take hit to*  $\epsilon$ . *ichim*] ic hym C. *henry*] harry  $\epsilon$ .
9125. *þat nis*] *Whiche is*  $\epsilon$ . *nis noȝt ȝut*] *nis nout*  $\alpha$ ; *ȝit is nouȝt*  $\beta$ . *old*] *old ȝut*  $\alpha$ . *hit . . . . sone*] *sone hit worþ* (*worþe*  $\epsilon$ ) *him*  $\alpha\epsilon$ ; *soone hit schal him*  $\beta$ .
9126. *steuene*] *stephne*  $\alpha$ . *þe*] *de Bȝe*. *bleis*] *Bloys*  $\epsilon$ .
9127. *þe*] om. B. *holde . . . . ido*] *I swoor þei were þo*  $\epsilon$ . *holde oþes adde*] *adde holde oþes* B; *hadde olde oþes* C; *olde oþes haueþ*  $\beta$ . *ido*] *do*  $\beta$ .
9128. *of*] *as of*  $\beta$ . *þen*] *þane*  $\alpha\delta$ ; *þe*  $\beta\epsilon$ .
9129. *sixe*] *sexte*  $\gamma$ . *þrittiþe*] *þrytti* C; *þritti*  $\beta$ ; *thirty*  $\gamma$ ; *þirty*  $\epsilon$ .
9130. *enleue*] *endleuene* C; *þe enlefte*  $\alpha$ ; *þe elleuen*  $\beta$ ; *þe eleuen*  $\epsilon$ . *þritti*] *þrittiþe*  $\alpha$ ; *þritteþe*  $\delta$ ; *Thirty*  $\gamma$ . *al so*] *þer to* B $\beta$ .
9131. *burtime*] *buretyme* C; *burþtime*  $\alpha$ ; *burþe tyme*  $\beta\epsilon$ . *deþ*] *þat deþ*  $\epsilon$ . *com him*] *hym com* B.
9132. *courtehese*] *courtehose hys broþer* B; *courtehuse his broþer*  $\alpha$ ; *curthuse his broþer*  $\beta\epsilon$ ; *courtehese his broþer*  $\delta$ . *let*] *les* B; om.  $\delta$ ; *he went out of*  $\epsilon$ . *þat*] *þe*  $\beta$ ; om.  $\epsilon$ .
9133. *at*] *in* B $\alpha\beta$ ; *in þe*  $\epsilon$ . *at*] *of*  $\epsilon$ . *kerdif*] *kaerdif*  $\alpha$ ; *cardyf* .
9134. &] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *heye*] om.  $\delta$ . *weued*] *weuede* C; *Auter*  $\beta$ ; *Autre*  $\gamma$ ; *awter*  $\epsilon$ . *ibured*] *buried*  $\beta$ ; *I beryed*  $\epsilon$ . *is*] *he is*  $\alpha\gamma\delta$ .
9135. &] om.  $\alpha\beta\delta\epsilon$ . *þe gode kniȝt is sone*] *Curthuse his good sonne*  $\epsilon$ . *kniȝt is*] *knyghtes*  $\gamma$ . *also ded*] *ded ek*  $\alpha\delta$ ; *dede also*  $\beta$ ; *deed also*  $\epsilon$ .

& aslawe bizonde se . ar king henri ded were . 9136  
 So þat of þulke kunne . þer nas þo no fere .  
 [S]Teuene þe bleis þat god kniȝt . & stalwarde was [444]  
 al so .  
 þo þe king was ded is vncle . an oþer he þoȝte  
 do .  
 He vorȝet al þe stronge oþ . þat he adde biuore . 9140 [445]  
 To þe emperesse & to henry . hire ȝonge sone isuore .  
 Ac wende vorþ hasteliche . to late him crouny anon .  
 þe heiemen of þe lond . helde wiþ him echon .  
 Boþe bissopes & oþere . þat þe oþ suore al so er .  
 A seinte steuenes day anon . þe croune verst he ber .  
 & þe erchebissop of kanterbury . willam þat þo was .  
 Sacred him as was riȝt . wel sunuolliche alas . 9147  
 Vor he was þe verste . as riȝt was & wone .  
 þat holde oþes to þe emperesse . suor & to ire sone .  
 þeruore sone þerafter . wreche of god him com . 9150  
 Vor in þe verste ȝer . is lif god binom .  
 & þe bissop roger of salesbury . after him suor anon . [446]  
 & preched vaste þat folc . þen oþ to holde echon .  
 & þo was þe principal . þe sacringe vor to do . fol. 131.  
 & vor ensample of hom . oþere encentede þer to . 9155

9136, 9137, omitted in C.

9136. *aslawe*] slayn  $\beta$ ; I sleyne  $\epsilon$ .      *se*] þe see  $\beta$ ; þe se  $\epsilon$ .      *king*  
*henri*] oure kyng Harry  $\epsilon$ .

9137. *kunne*] kynde  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *nas . . . . fere*] was no dowte ne fere  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
*no*] non B.

9140. *vorȝet*] verȝet B.

9141. *þe*] om. B.

9142. *wende*] he wende B.

9144. *þe oþ*] þane oþ C.      *al so*] om. C.

9145. *day*] eue C.

9146. *kanterbury*] cauntelbury C.

9147. *sacred*] sacrede B.      *as was*] as yt was B.      *sunuolliche*] synuo-  
 lyche B.

9149. *ȝ*] om. C.

9150. *sone þerafter*] þerafter sone BC.      *him*] hem B; to hym C.

9151. *in*] wyþynne B; w<sup>t</sup> ine C.

9153. *preched*] prechede B.      *þen*] þane C.

9154. *þe*] he B; he þe C.

9155. *encentede*] ensented C.



Ac þe king sulf ʒef him supþe . is mede vor he nom  
him vast[e] .

& in prison him huld . wrecchedliche he deide atte  
laste .

Bote ssortliche alle þo . þat þen oþ . suore biuore .

To þe emperesse . turnde þo to king steuene . & were  
vorsuore . 9159

& wonder it was þat al þe lond . In a stounde anon .

Turnde to him so verliche . & were vorsuore echon .

King henryes brain & gottes . & eyen ibured were .

At reins in normandie . & supþe þe bones hii bere .

Wel iselt & isode . to þe abbeye of redinge .

& bured is þere vaire inou . as vel to an kinge . 9165

ʒut biuore tuelfte day . king steuene as þe hende .

Fram is crouninge of londone . aʒen is vnclē gan wende .

& þe erchebissop of kanterbury . & þe hext of þe lond  
al so .

& þe bones burede vaire inou . as riʒt was to do .

þo wende þe king þanene . to oxenford anon . 9170

& þe gode lawes þat he bihet . confermede echon .

As ʒif bissop oþer abbod . in þis lond ded were .

[447] He grantede þat þoru king . no destorbance nere .

þat me ne chose in riʒte fourme . an oþer anon . 9174

& þat wanne he were vnderuonge . is londes alle echon .

9156. *þe*] om. B. *sulf*] hysulf B. *ʒef . . . . is mede*] ʒef supþe  
hys mede B; hym ʒef his mede C.

9157. *huld*] hulde & C. *wrecchedliche*] & wrecchelyche B.

9158. *þen*] þane C. *suore*] swor C.

9159. *king*] þe kyng B; om. C. *vorsuore*] versuore B (& 9161).

9160. *al*] alle B. *þe lond*] þat lond C.

9162. *henryes*] henry B.

9163. *reins*] reynys B. *bones*] BC; boned A.

9164. *iselt*] yseld B; isulte C.

9165. *bured*] yburede B. *vel*] ful C.

9166. *tuelfte*] tuelf B; tuelte C. *king*] & kyng BC.

9168. *kanterbury*] canterbure B. *hext*] heist C.

9172. *As*] And B. *abbod*] abbed B.

9173. *king*] þe kyng C. *no*] non BC.

9174. *chose*] chese C.

9175. *he*] om. B. *alle*] adde B; hadde C.

& oþer monye luþer lawes . þat is eldore adde ywrozt .  
He bihet þat he wolde abate . & napeles he ne dude  
nozt .

þe wule he was þus at oxenford . tiþinge him com .  
þat dauit king of scotland . mid treson nom .

þe cite of karloil . & þe nywe castel al so . 9180

Ʒe quaþ þe king þo . an oþer we ssolle do .

þat he aþ inome wiþ trayson . we ssolle wiþ mais-  
trie .

Anon he wende þuderward . wiþ vair compainie .

þo þe king of scotland . it wuste . azen him he com .

& grantede him al is wille . & þe acord nom . 9185

Ac is mon nolde he nozt bicome . vor he was biuore .

As monye oþere in engeland . to þe emperesse isuore .

So þat þe verste tuo Ʒer . god cas & hap inou .

In ech alf com to king steuene . ac supþe it wiþ drou .

Vor in þe þridde Ʒere . þe king of scotlande . 9190

Worrede him bi norþe . & orn vpon is londe .

þe erl roberd of gloucestre . as mon wiþoute fere . fol. 131 b.

þe stronge castel of bristowe . þat he let him sulf rere .

Astorede wel inou . & al so þe slede .

& huld hom boþe azen þe king . to þenche on kund-  
hede . 9195

9176. *eldore*] elderne BC.

9177. *bihet*] behet B.

9178. *tiþinge*] tytynge B.

9179. *dauit*] dauid C. *treson*] traison C.

9180. *karloil*] cardoil C.

9181. *Ʒe*] Me Ʒe B. *ssolle*] ssolde B; schulle C.

9182. *inome wiþ*] ywonne myd C. *trayson*] treson B. *ssolle*] ssolde B.  
*wiþ*] myd C.

9183. *wiþ*] myd C.

9184. *þo . . . com*] azen hym þe kyng of scotland þo he hit wuste he  
com C.

9185. *him*] om. B.

9186. *he*] om. C.

9188. *god*] gode B.

9189. *king*] þe kyng B. *supþe it*] hit supþe C.

9191. *him*] om. B. *orn*] Ʒorn C. *vpon*] vp BC.

9195. *azen*] aze BC. *kundhede*] kuuhede B; vnkunde dede C.

- [148] Vor þe emperesse was is soster . & he louede ire wel  
wel .  
& þe castel of caryl held on willam louel .  
& þe castel of lodelowe . held sire paynel .  
& sire roberd of lincolne . held of waram þe castel .  
& þe castel of donsterre . held sire willam de  
Moun . 9200  
pat þe priorie as ich wene . rerde of brentoun .  
Eustas le fiz Ion held . þe castel of Miltone .  
& þe castel of ssrofsburi . held willam aleines sone .  
Alle þes were azen þe kinge . as veruorþ as hii  
couþe .  
So þat he adde fon . bi norþe & bi souþe . 9205  
He bigan to be luþer inou . vor verst holichirche .  
He bigan to worri . & made him þe worse wurche .  
Vor he wende to oxenford . & þo he þuder com .  
þe bissop of salesbury . & of lincolne he nom .  
þe bissop of Salsbury . he ladde mid gret wo . 9210  
To þe castel of diuises . þat þe bissopes was þo .  
An rop me dude aboute is nekke . he suor honge he  
ssolde .  
Anon bote he þe castel . anon vp him zolde .  
þe bissop him tok þe castel . þo oþer bote nas .  
He nom þere al is tresour . þat wiþoute noumbre  
was . 9215

9196. þe] om. B. *he louede ire]* heo louede hym B; he louede hym C.  
*wel wel]* vol wel B; ful wel C.  
9197. *caryl]* cary A (originally) B; cari C. *held on willam]* herd sire  
willam C.  
9200. *held]* om. B.  
9201. *as]* om. C. *rerde]* arerede C. *brentoun]* brutoun C.  
9202. *fi;]* fy & B. *held]* hulde C. *Miltone]* meltone BC.  
9203. *ssrofsburi]* ssresbury B; schrowesbury C.  
9204. *were azen]* þe were aze C. *veruorþ]* verþuorþ B.  
9205. &] & eke C.  
9207. &] þat B; & þat C. *made]* mad C.  
9211. *diuises]* dyuyses B; þe vyse C; dunses A.  
9213. þe] þane C. *vp him]* hym vp B.  
9214. þe] þane C.



& held him vorþ in prison ʒut . & ʒeld him is god- [449]  
 nesse . 9216

þat he dude him & was vorsuore . aʒen þe emperesse .  
 Aʒen wende þe king to oxenford . & þe bissop vette .  
 Alisandre of lincolne . þat he in prison sette .

& ladde him to nywe worc . to a uair castel & god .  
 þat þe bissop was . þat vpe trente stod . 9221

þer he suor þat þe bissop . neuere ete ne ssolde .  
 Ne drinke naþemo . ar þe castel him were ʒolde .

þe bissop was wo inou . vor he wuste wel þei he wolde .  
 ʒelde him vp þe castel . is men wiþinne nolde . 9225

He bed hom & criede on hom . ac al it was vor noʒt .  
 So þat þis bissop was . ney to grounde ibroʒt .

Mid hunger þat me adde . reuþe þat him iknewe .  
 He wep & cride on is men . þat hii ssolde on him rewe .

þat he nere to deþe ipined . as hii seye wel he  
 ssolde . 9230 fol. 132.

So þat to saui is lif . þe castel vp hii ʒolde .

þe king nom þer inne . þe bissopes tresorie .

& in þis manere lo bigan . is worre mid robberye .

þat laste here in engelond . boþe gret & strong .

Wel an seuentene ʒer . & þat was al to long . 9235

þe erchebissop of kanterburi . & oþer bissopes al so .

So sori were vor þis dede . þat hii nuste wat do .

At winchestre a parlement . hii hulde of þis þinge .

So þat wel pitosliche . hii wende alle to þe kinge .

9216. ʒeld] ʒulde C.

9217. vorsuore] versuore B. aʒen] aʒe C.

9220. nywe worc] þe newe worc B; þe newe worke C.

9221. bissop] byssopes B; bischopes C. þat] & B.

9224. was wo] was þo wo C.

9227. ney] ne B.

9228. iknewe] knewe B.

9229. wep] wept C.

9230. as hii] þat hii B; þat he C.

9235. an] a C.

9237. do] to do B.

9238. of] for C.

9239. wel] alle C. alle] om. C.

- & velle adoun to is vet . & pitosliche bede . 9240  
 pat he ssolde vor godes loue . amendi suche dede .  
 [450] Ac al it was þo vor noȝt . vor to worse euere he  
 drou .  
 þe bissopes ne couþe oþer red . bote were wo inou .  
 þe bissop of salesbury . deide sone þo .  
 Of wan we abbeþ er ispeke . in pur meseise &  
 wo . 9245  
 [451] Vnder þat þe emperesse . to engelonde com .  
 To calangy after ire fader . bi riȝte þe kinedom .  
 In þe castel of arundel . verst he gan abide .  
 To loke wat were best to do . & to conseili in eche  
 side .  
 þo king steuene it wuste . þuder sone he com . 9250  
 Mid poer gret inou . & þen castel nom .  
 & þis leuedy þer inne . so þat for franchise .  
 He let ire go ware heo wolde . & ne dude noȝt as þe  
 wise .  
 & heo wende to bristowe . & bileuēde þere .  
 In ire broþer castel strong inou . vor te betere cas  
 were . 9255  
 Sire rauf erl of chastre . adde ispoused iwis .  
 þe erl Roberdes doȝter of gloucestere . of wan we tolde  
 ar þis .

---

9240. *velle*] fulle C.      *bede*] hym bed C.

9241. *ssolde*] om. C.      *vor . . . . suche*] for þe loue of god amendede swich C.

9245. *wan we abbeþ*] wham we hadde C.

9247. *calangy*] caulengi C.      *bi riȝte*] myd ryȝt C.

9248. *he*] heo B.

9249. *were best*] best were C.

9250. *þo*] þe B; þo þe C.

9251. *þen*] þane C.

9252. *leuedy*] lady B.

9253. *ware heo*] whar he C.

9254. *heo*] he C.

9255. *vor te betere cas*] fort hit beter C.

9257. *þe*] om. C.      *erl*] om. B.      *Roberdes*] Robertus B.      *wan*] wham C.

So þat he huld mid þe emperesse . vor elles it were  
amis .

& ladde ost gret ynou . azen þe king & his .

He wende & nom lincolne . & þe kinges men out  
caste . 9260

& sette þer Inne folc ynou . & wende aboute vaste .

þe king þo þe sixte zer . of is kinedom . [452]

Mid is poer to lincolne . to midewinter com .

Vor to nime þen toun . vpe hom þat were þer  
Inne .

& asayled hom vaste . mid strengþe & mid ginne .

So þat þe erl of chestre . & þe erl Roberd al so . 9266

Of gloucestre hom zarkedede . & moni god kniȝt þer  
to .

& wende toward lincolne . bataile vor to abide . fol. 132 b.

So þat hii zarkedede . hor ost in eiþer side .

þe erles ordeined hor ost . þo hii were isuore . 9270

þe erl of chestre hii made . wardein of þe ost biuore .

Hii sette þe deserites . In þe middel ost þo .

þat þe king adde binome hor lond . & ido so muche  
wo .

þe erl roberd of gloucestre . of þe þridde was ido .

& zut þer was of welssemen . þe verþe ost þer to .

Iordeined wel inou . in a place biside . 9276

þat liȝte were & hardi . muche folc to abide .

9258. *elles*] el B.

9259. *azen*] aze BC.

9262. *þe sixte*] in his sixte C.

9263. *poer . . . . com*] power gret y nou to lyncolne com C.

9264. *þen*] þane C.

9265. *asayled*] asalede B ; asailede C. *hom vaste*] hym vaste B ; faste  
hym C. *strengþe*] strenþe C.

9268. *abide*] bide C.

9269. *hor*] hore C.

9270. *ordeined*] hordeyne B ; ordeinede C.

9272. *þe deserites*] deserytes B.

9273. *adde*] om. C. *ido*] dude C. *ido so muche wo*] so muche wo  
ydo B.

9274. *of þe*] in þe BC. *þridde*] þrydde ost C.

9275. *welssemen*] walesch men C. *þer to*] al so C.



þo þis compainie was þus idiȝt . þe erl of chastre  
anon .

Spec toward þe erl of gloucestere . & þe kniȝtes echon .  
Sire noble erl he sede . & ȝe noble kniȝtes al so . 9280

Wip gode wille ich þonke ȝou . as ich wel aȝte do .

pat ȝe me so mucche loue . sseweþ . & kundhede .

& syweþ me in such peril . & in deþes drede .

& wanne ich am encheson . of such peril ywis .

Verst icholle þer inne do . mi sulue vor riȝt it is .

[453] & verst asayli þen false king . & bringe him to  
ȝoke . 9286

pat þe grete oþ þat he suor . so villiche aþ to broke .

On mi sulue ich truste mucche . & þe more vor is

vnriȝt .

My wei icholle make sone . as a stalwarde kniȝt .

Sywet me þat go biuore . & smiteþ al so . 9290

After me vor ich ise . al hou icholle do .

Hou icholle Percy þe ost . & kniȝtes adoun caste .

& bete wip þis suerd . þen false king vaste .

þe erl roberd of gloucestere . spec þo þus ywis .

Sire ȝonge bacheler he sede . wel we witeþ þis . 9295

pat þou art strong & corageus . & noȝt vnwurþe al so .

þe verste chiualerie . in þe bataile to do .

& napeles þou ne miȝte it esse noȝt . bote vor þinges  
tuo .

Oþer uor nobleye of heye kunne . oþer vor prowesse  
ido .

9278. *þis compainie was þus*] þis was al þus C. *chastre*] chester B.

9279. *toward*] to C. *& þe*] & to þe C.

9281. *ich þonke*] ic þanky B. *aȝte*] aute B.

9283. *such*] swich C. *peril*] pereyl B (& in 9284).

9285. *icholle*] ych wulle B; ic wolle C. *mi sulue*] me sulf B.

9286. *verst*] om. C. *asayli*] asayle B. *þen*] þane C.

9287. *villiche*] falselyche C. *to broke*] ibroke C.

9288. *mi*] me B.

9289. *My*] Myne C.

9290. *Sywet*] Syweþ B; Siweþ C.

9293. *þis*] þe C.

9298. *esse*] esche C.

Ȝif þou seist it vor noble kunne . þou nart noȝt wel  
 vnderstonde . 9300  
 Vor ich was þe kinges sone . þou wost wel of þis londe .  
 Vor þi prowesse ne worþ it noȝt . vor kniȝtes her  
 beþ some .  
 þat mid oþer prowesse of kniȝtes . nere neuere ouer-  
 come .  
 Ac an oþer reson wel ver . meueþ more me þer to .  
 þat þe king aȝen þat oþ . þat he adde mi soster ydo .  
 Mid vnriȝt halt þis kinedom . & destourbeþ þat lond fol. 133.  
 ywis . 9306 [454]  
 & of monie þousend monnes deþe . encheson he is .  
 He binimþ men hor riȝtes . & hor kunde eritages al so .  
 & deliuereþ it oþer men . þat no riȝt nabbeþ þer to .  
 Ac o þing ich ȝou segge soþ . þat þoru þe luþer weye  
 ywis . 9310  
 þat ȝe come vnneþe hider þoru . non hope þer ne is .  
 Vor to fle he is so luþer . as ȝe alle iseye .  
 þanne ne beþ þer bote tueye weyes . oþer her riȝt deye .  
 Oþer ouercome vr fon as we ssolle . & bringe hom  
 þer doune .  
 Make we þanne mid vr suerdes . vr wey to þe toune .  
 Vor min herte seiþ þus to soþe . þat we worþe mais-  
 ters here . 9316  
 Vor as muche as we ne mowe . fle in none manere .

9300. *it*] om. C. *noble*] nobleye B.

9302. *it noȝt*] noȝt yt B.

9303. *prowesse of kniȝtes*] knyȝtes power B; knyȝtes prowesse C.

9304. *an oþer reson wel ver*] a wel fair resun anoþer C. *more me*] me more BC.

9305. *aȝen*] aȝe C. *þat*] þen B; þane C. *adde*] haþ aȝe B.

9307. *monnes*] mannus B. *he*] om. C.

9308. *binimþ*] bynymyþ B. *riȝtes*] ryȝt C. *hor*] om. B. *eritages*] erytage B; eritage C.

9309. *no riȝt nabbeþ*] non riȝt abbeþ B.

9310. *þe*] þo B.

9311. *ne is*] nys BC.

9316. *min*] my B. *herte*] herce A. *seiþ*] me seyþ B; me seiþ C.

*þus*] þys B; om. C. *worþe*] worþeþ B. *maisters*] aboue C.

9317. *ne*] om. B.

Vor vre prowesse we mote nede . ssewe to day ywis .  
 Wanne me mote oþer day . vor non oþer wey þer nis .  
 Ac nimeþ atte biginninge . among alle oþere gome  
 here . 9320

Azen wat men ze ssolle fizte . & wuch is hor manere .  
 Alein erl of brutaine . azen zou iarmed is .

Of falsnesse & of tricherie . in þe world is per nis .  
 þe erl of meles is al so . þat fol is of luperhede .

Maister he is to bi traye . is word is al falshede . 9325

[455] In word he is god inou . & coward in dede .

Slou to fizte & quic to fle . & þat nis no manhede .

þe erl hue comþ ek azen zou . þat fals is & vorsuore .  
 þat luper trichour aþ ibe . supþe he was ybore .

þe erl symond of hamtone . com azen zou al so . 9330

þat mucþe wole segge & bihote . & lute þer to do .

þe erl of amarle comþ ek . & þe kinges kniztes þer to .

þat robbeors beþ & manquellers . & vorsuore al so .

Nou ze stalwarde kniztes . þat þe king henry vp  
 brozte . 9334

& honourede & þes king . vondeþ bringe to nozte .

zoure herten hebbþ vp . & zoure stronge mizte .

Hopieþ al on god . & eke on zoure rizte .

9318. *we mote . . . . day*] schewe to dai nyde we mote C.

9319. *mote*] mote nede BC. *day*] deye B; deie C. *non*] om. BC.

9320. *nimeþ*] lokeþ C. *gome*] game C.

9321. *Azen wat*] Aze whuche C. *ze ssolle*] ssolle ze B.

9322. *azen*] aze C.

9323. *falsnesse*] falshede BC. *&*] ne B. *world*] worl B.

9327. *no*] non B.

9328. *ek azen zou*] azen zou eke C.

9330. *symond*] symon B. *com*] comþ B; comeþ C.

9331. *wole*] wul B; wol C. *lute*] B; lite C; mucþe A.

9332. *amarle*] armarle B; aumarle C. *kinges*] kyngus B.

9333. *robbeors*] robbars B. *manquellers*] menquellares B. *vorsuore*] versuore B.

9334. *stalwarde*] stallewardes B.

9335. *vondeþ*] fondeþ zou C.

9336. *zoure*] Our B. *hebbþ*] habbeþ C. *zoure*] in our B; in zoure C.

9337. *Hopieþ*] Opuþ B. *al on*] & eke in BC. *eke*] al so C. *on*] in BC. *zoure*] our B.



& nimeþ þe wreche of zoure fon . þat vr louerd zou  
 bed nouþe .  
 þat zoure dede mowe be coup . bi norþe & bi souþe .  
 þat it be onour to zou . & to zoure eirs al so . 9340  
 & ȝif ȝe abbeþ herte god . þis noble dede to do .  
 Zoure riȝt honden holdeþ vp . to god & zoure þoȝt .  
 & bihotēþ him to be stable . & þat ȝe ne fleþ noȝt .  
 Hor honden hii helde vp alle þo . & bihete god to fol. 133 b.  
 be .  
 Trywe & stable in bataile . & neuere vor to fle . 9345  
 þe king steuene aȝen þis dede . to holi chirche drou . [456]  
 & is masse hurde verst . mid deuocion inou .  
 þe bjssop of lincolne . is masse song þo .  
 & at tyme as he wolde . to offringe go .  
 & is taper þat he offrede . in þe bissopes hond <sup>fraccio</sup>  
 do . cerei.  
 9350  
 Bodiinge as it were . þe taper berst a tuo .  
 þe box þat heng ek ouer þe weued . Mid godes fless  
 & is blod .  
 þe streng brac & he vel adoun . such signe nas noȝt  
 god .  
 Me Iuggede wat it ssolde be . to tokni þis cas .  
 þat þe king ssolde be ouercome . & al so it was .  
 þe king after masse wende . toward þe batayle <sup>paracio</sup>  
 sone . belli.  
 9356  
 He ordeinede is folc & is ost . as he þoȝte to done .

9338. *nimeþ*] *nemeþ* C.      *zoure*] *oure* C.

9339. *zoure dede mowe be*] *oure prowess* be C.      *ȝ*] & ek B; & eke C.

9340. *þat*] & þat C.      *zoure*] *oure* C.

9341. *abbeþ herte god*] *habeþ goude wille* C.

9343. *fleþ*] *ssolde fle* B; *schulle fle* C.

9350. *is taper þat he offrede*] *hadde his offrynge taper* C.      *do*] *ido* C.

9351. *Bodiinge*] *Bodyng* B.

9352. *þat heng ek*] *ek þat hong* B; *þat henge* C.      *is*] *om.* B.

9353. *brac*] *breke* B; *brek* C.      *he vel*] *ful* C.      *such . . . . god*] *þat*  
*nas no syngne goud* C.

9354. *wat*] *þat* C.      *be to tokni*] *be tokny* B.

9356. *masse*] *þe masse* C.      *wende*] *vende* B.

9357. *is folc*] *folc* C.      *he*] *hym* C.

concilium po bed he on sire baldewine . þat folc ariȝt rede .  
 populo. Vor he spec wel & couþe al so . & he þes wordes  
 sede .  
 Louerdinges jȝe wute wel . þat wo so wole do such  
 þing . 9360  
 þre þinges he mot bi se . atte biginning .  
 Verst þe riȝte of is cause . & supþe þe nombre al so .  
 Of is men & supþe þenche . hor prowesse þer to .  
 Riȝt of men þat peril . of þe soule me ne se .  
 þe noumbre þat vor defaute . hor fon aboue ne be .  
 Of prowesse me mot take gome . þat me bineþe ne  
 go . 9366  
 Vor pur meseise & vor hope . þat þer beþ mo .  
 þes þre þinges beþ mid vs . vor þe riȝte al oure is .  
 Wanne we abbeþ isuore holde oþes . to þe king ywis .  
 [457] Riȝt is aȝen is vorsuorene . þat we wiþ him gon . 9370  
 Vr noumbre is ek of oure men . as mucþe as vor vr  
 fon .  
 þe prowesse of þis noblemen . wo miȝte telle mid  
 mouþe .  
 þat in armes iproued beþ . binorþe & bisouþe .  
 þe prowesse verst of oure king . is as wiþoute ende .  
 Vor setteþ him one hardeliche . aȝen an hondred to  
 wende . 9375  
 & wanne vr lige louerd . þat yeled is .  
 & ismered to ihesu crist . þat such bodi non nis .

9358. *on*] one B. *sire*] om. C.

9360. *Louerdinges*] lorlynges C. *jȝe*] ȝe BC. *wute*] wyte B; wyteþ  
 C. *wole do*] wolde B.

9364. *þe*] om. C.

9366. *mot take gome*] mote loke C. *me*] wei C.

9367. *meseise*] flebesse (sic) C.

9369. *holde*] olde C.

9370. *is aȝen*] as aȝen C. *vorsuorene*] versuorye B.

9371. *vor*] of BC.

9373. *ȝ*] & eke C.

9374. *verst*] om. B.

9375. *hardeliche*] baldelyche BC.

9376. *yeled*] yheled B; iȝelde C.

Is here amidde us alle . to susteini is riȝte .  
 Muche þonc were it vs of god . mid him vorto  
 fiȝte .  
 We trewe & in soþnesse . aȝen hom þat false beþ .  
 Aȝen wat men ȝe ssolle . viȝte wel ȝe seþ . 9381  
 Of þe erl roberd of gloucestre . ȝe ne dorre noþing fol. 134.  
 drede .  
 Mid word he þretneþ muche . & lute deþ in dede .  
 Is mouþ is as a leon . is herte arn as an hare .  
 Al so of þe erl of chastre . ȝe ne dorre abbe no care .  
 Fol hardi he is inou . ac al wiþoute rede . 9386  
 Hastif wiþoute porveance . oþer wisdom in dede .  
 Vorþ he wole as him þincþ . ac mid lute manhede .  
 Is brayn & wit is so feble . þat þer nis of him no  
 drede .  
 Vor wat he aþ Manliche . bigonne . he it aþ bi-  
 leued . 9390  
 Wommanliche as vor defaute . of wit in his heued .  
 Of þe welsse þat mid him beþ . ne dorre ȝe noȝt [458]  
 drede .  
 Vor fol hastif hii beþ ek inou . & al so wiþoute rede .  
 Lepe hii conne as naked men . no dunt bileueþ  
 wiþoute .  
 We ssolle as so monye ssep . to driue al þe route .

---

9378. *susteini*] *susteyne* C.

9381. *Aȝen*] *Aȝe* BC. *seþ*] *yseþ* C.

9382. *roberd*] om. C. *dorre*] *durre* C. *noþing*] *abbe non* B; *habbe*  
no C.

9383. *þretneþ*] *þrenet* C. *deþ*] *doþ* C.

9384. *leon*] B; *leom* A; *lyon* C. *arn*] *arew* C.

9385. *of þe*] *þe* C. *chastre*] *chestre* B. *no*] *non* B.

9386. *Fol*] *foul* C.

9388. *Vorþ*] *Worþ* B; *for* C. *wole*] *wol* C. *lute*] *litel* C.

9389. *no*] *non* B.

9391. *in*] *of* B.

9392. *welsse*] *welsse men* B; *walisch* C. *him*] *hom* C. *dorre*]  
*durre* C.

9393. *fol*] *fole* B; *foul* C.

9394. *no*] *non* B; *hore* C. *bileueþ*] *bylefþ* B.

9395. *monye*] *many* C.



Oþer kniȝtes þat þer beþ · lute beþ worþ ywis · 9396  
 Vor euere þe mo þer beþ of hom · þe betere to vs it is ·  
 Nou ȝe noble kniȝtes · of wat ȝe abbeþ ido ·  
 Of prowesse vnderstondeþ · & of ȝoure elderne al  
 so ·

Cuþeþ to day ȝoure manhede · þat it mowe wende ·  
 To ȝou & to ȝoure children · to honour wiþouten  
 ende · 9401

þe wone & hus þat ȝe abbeþ · euere ibe aboue ·  
 þat aȝte make ȝou abbe · to fiȝte þe betere loue ·  
 & þat ȝoure fon abbeþ · euere bineþe ybe ·  
 þat ssal him bringe sone · in wille vor to fle · 9405  
 Ichot inam noȝt bigabbed · þat it ne of þincþ hom  
 bi þis ·

Wel sore þat hii here com · vor hii biþencheþ hom  
 iwis ·

Hou hii miȝte best fle · ȝif hii wuste in wuche  
 side ·

Ac wanne hii nute ware fle · ne hii ne dorre abide ·  
 Wat miȝte hii þanne more do · bote ȝelde hom al  
 stille · 9410

& hor ors & hor armes beþ · & hom sulue at oure  
 wille ·

þanne ȝe noblemen · anhansieþ ȝoure þoȝt ·  
 & auongeþ nouþe godes grace · þat god ȝou aþ ibroȝt ·

9396. *lute*] lite C.

9397. *þe*] om. B. *þer beþ of hom*] þat þer beþ of B; beþ of hom C.

9401. *honour wiþouten*] honoure w<sup>t</sup> oute C.

9402. & *hus*] & vse B; om. C. *ibe*] to be BC.

9403. *þat aȝte*] aute C. *make ȝou*] ȝou make B; to make ȝou C.

*abbe*] to habbe C. *fiȝte*] fiȝt C. *betere*] beter C.

9405. *him*] hem B; hom C.

9406. *Ichot*] i<sup>c</sup> wot wel C. *noȝt bigabbed*] bigabbed nout C. *of*

*þincþ*] of þencheþ B.

9409. *nute*] vyte B; nyte C.

9410. *ȝelde*] om. C. *hom*] ham C.

9411. &] om. C. *beþ*] be B; boþe C. *at*] to C.

9412. *ȝoure*] oure C.

He ne miȝte of is reson . noȝt come to þe laste . [459]  
 þat hor fon toward hom . ne come prikie vaste . 9415  
 þe erþe dunede vnder hom . vor stapes þat harde  
 were .  
 þe hors neyde & lepte . þat it was gret fere .  
 þe bataile gon strong inou . þe deserites gonne chese .  
 Raþer þan to lese hor lond . hor lif þere to lese .  
 Hii pulte hom vorþ biuore þe oþere . as godemen & fol. 134 b.  
 aȝte . 9420  
 Hii asailede þe verste ost . & broȝte almest to naȝte .  
 þat þe erl alein of bruteine . as chef was Inne ido .  
 & hue þe erl of estangle . & þe erl of meles al so .  
 & þe erl of wareine ek . alle þes in a stounde .  
 & hor folc deserites . broȝte iwis to grounde . 9425  
 In þre partie hii were to deld . vor þer flowe some .  
 & some iwounded & aslawe . & some were inome .  
 þe secunde ost of þe kinges alf . þat þe erl inne was .  
 Of ammar & willam of ypre . ne likede noȝt þis cas .  
 To þe welsse ost hii smite . & to grounde slowe  
 vaste . 9430  
 & hii velle here & þere . & flowe atte laste .  
 þe erl of chestre mid is ost . þo he sey þis .  
 þat is walssemen eode adoun . he smot vorþ iwis .

9414. *þe*] om. B.9416. *stapes*] *stappes* BC.9418. *gon*] *bygan* B; was C. *þe*] vor *þe* B; for *þe* C.9419. *lond*] *londe* C.9420. *oþere*] *oþer* C. *&*] om. C.9421. *Hii*] & C. *verste*] *furst* C. *broȝte*] *broȝte* yt B; *broute*  
*hym* C. *almest*] *sone* BC.9423. *hue þe erl*] *hue erl* B; *huwe erl* C.9424. *wareine*] *warene* BC. *stounde*] *stonde* C.9425. *deserites*] *þe deserytes* B; *þe deserites* C. *grounde*] *gronde* C.9426. *þre*] BC; *þe* A. *hii*] om. C. *to deld*] *idelyd* C. *þer*] *hi* C.9427. *iwounded*] *ywounde* B. *some*] *sone* B.9429. *ammar*] *anmare* C.9430. *welsse*] *walisch* C. *smite*] *smyte* vorst B; *smete* furst C;  
*slowe*] *smyte* B; *slow* C.9431. *hii*] om. B. *flowe*] *slowe* C.9432. *sey*] *isei* C.9433. *walssemen eode*] *welssemen eode* B; *walysch men ȝede* C.

& to drof hom al to nozte . þat hom adde ouercome .  
 Vor þer slowe monion . & þer flowe some . 9435  
 So þat þe king steuene . bileuede al one þere .  
 Mid an vewe of is men . þat wel stalwarde were .  
 [460] To gadere hii turnde hor rugges . & fouzte vaste  
 aboute .  
 & ne þolede nozt þat hor fon . percede hor route .  
 þe oþere wende al aboute . vaste wiþoute faile . 9440  
 As it were aboute a castel . þat me wolde asaile .  
 Duntēs þer were strong inou . þat þet fur out sprong .  
 Of þe helmes al aboute . & some velde among .  
 þer me miȝte of o body . ise gret prowesse . 9444  
 þe king þat so defended him as in such destresse .  
 þo þe erl of chastre him isei . to him anon he drou .  
 Mid al þe power þat was his . & asailed him inou .  
 þere bigan a niwe bataile . al vpe þe king one .  
 & he him sulf wiþ vewe mo . as wo seiþ aȝen echone .  
 Tueye suerdes þe king adde . þe beste of eni lond .  
 þe on bi is side . þe oþer in is hond . 9451  
 Here to gronde men he slou . & here he woundede  
 al so .  
 Atte laste þoru stronge duntēs . is suerd berst a tuo .

9434. *nozte*] nout C.

9435. *þer*] hii B ; hi C. *þer*] hi C.

9436. *So*] þo B. *þe*] om. C. *bileuede*] byleue B.

9437. *an vewe*] a fewe C.

9439. *þolede*] þoled C. *hor route*] þe route B.

9440. *faile*] fail C.

9441. *asaile*] a sail C.

9442. *þet*] þe B.

9443. *velde*] velle B ; fulle C.

9444. *me*] þo C. *o*] one B.

9445. *such*] swich C.

9446. *chastre*] chestre BC. *isei*] yse B.

9447. *asailed*] asailede C.

9448. *vpe*] vp C.

9449. *wiþ*] myd C.

9452. *here he*] her C.

9453. *Atte . . . duntēs*] þoru stronge duntēs atte laste C. *berst*]  
 barst C.



He drou out is oþer sone . as stalwarde kniȝt inou .  
 Moni was þe gode body . þat he þerwiþ slou . 9455  
 Atte laste it barst a tuo . as it nede moste ywis .  
 Sire willam de keines . þo he sey þis .  
 He sturte to & hente him . bi þe suere anon . fol. 135.  
 Loude he gan to grede . comeþ uorþ echon .  
 Vor þe king ichabbe anhonde . ich im holde vaste .  
 þe folc com þikce abouten him . & nom him atte  
 laste . 9461  
 & sire baldewine al so . þat is conseiler was þere . [461]  
 & sire richard le fiz ourz . þat gode kniȝtes were .  
 & alle þe oþere afterward . hii slowe oþer nome .  
 In to lincolne mid þe king . atte laste hii come . 9465  
 þo þis bataile was ido . & hii were al out of howe .  
 Hii sende þe king . mid gode warde . to þe tour of  
 bristowe .  
 þere as þe emperesse was . þat was is meste fo .  
 þere hii wuste him uaste inou . & somdel in wo .  
 þe emperesse huld ire þo . boþe king & quene . 9470  
 & wende aboute in þe lond . & ire poer made  
 isene .  
 Of þe bissop of winchestre . & oþer bissopes al so .  
 As prince heo was vnderuonge . & of þe londreis  
 þer to .

- 
9454. *He* . . . . *sone*] his oþer sone he drou out C. *stalwarde*] noble C.  
 9455. *þe*] þat BC.  
 9456. *barst*] berst B.  
 9457. *sey*] isei C.  
 9458. *to*] om. C. *suere*] suerde B.  
 9461. *þe folc*] þat folc B; hi C. *þikce*] om. B; þo þycke y nou C.  
*abouten*] about B. *nom*] nome B.  
 9463. *fiz ourz*] fytours B; fis ours C.  
 9464. *þe oþere*] oþer B.  
 9465. *laste*] om. C.  
 9466. *were*] om. C.  
 9467. *Hii*] he C.  
 9470. *huld*] hulde hulde (sic) C.  
 9471. *in*] þoru B. *ire poer made*] made hure power C.  
 9473. *heo*] he C (& passim).

& so þoru out al engelond . bote of þe contreye of kent .

Vor sire willam of ypre . was þuderward iwent . 9475  
& þe quene al so þe kinges wif . & oþere of þulke side .

& þulke contreye hulde vaste . betere vor to abide .

þo þe emperesse was . in such poer ibroz̄t .

So luþer & prout heo was . þat me ne miȝte it þolie noȝt .

Heyemen heo let nime vaste . & in strong prison do . 9480

þe londreis heo dude ssame inou . & monie oþere þer to .

þe king in strong yre . heo het sette vaste .

So þat heo wende mid poer . to winchestre atte laste .

& king dauid of scotland . þat was ire moder broþer .

& roberd erl of gloucestere . & al so moni an oþer .

[462] & þe bissopes castel bisegede . þat wende be al hor owe . 9486

Wanne wimmen al maistres beþ . hii beþ vuel to knowe .

þo þe godemen of þe lond . hire luþerhede iseye .

Hii gonne turne aȝen hire . boþe lowe & heye .

After sire willam of ypre . & þe quene poer al so .

þe bissop sende þat hii come . socour him to do .

9474. *þe*] om. C.

9475. *was þuderward*] þuder was C. *iwent*] ywend B.

9476. *kinges*] kyng B.

9477. *hulde*] hul B.

9480. *Heyemen*] here men C. *nime*] neme C.

9481. *þer to*] also BC.

9482. *het*] let BC.

9484. *ȝ*] om. B.

9485. *roberd erl*] erl roberd C. *moni*] many C.

9486. *hor*] om. C.

9487. *wimmen . . . . hii beþ*] wommen beþ al maistres beþ C. *hii beþ vuel*] vuele hii beþ B.

9489. *aȝen*] aȝe C.

9490. *þe*] om. C.

Hii come þo mid gode wille . & heyemen monion .  
& þe londreis mid hor poer . & hor ost greiþede  
echon .

& smite þere an bataile . & monie brozte to deþe .  
þe emperesse bigan to fle . & of scaped vnneþe . 9495

Monye of hire godemen . fleinde inome were . fol. 135 b.

& þe erl roberd of gloucestre . was ek inome þere .

Vor ire luþerhede þe emperesse . al bineþe þo was .

Heo miȝte wanne heo come hom . segge si haut si bas .

Of þe kinges crounement . as in þe sixte zere . 9500

Boþe as ich abbe itold . þis bataile ido were .

þe erl deliuerede þo þe king . & þe king him bi god oþe .

Bi such vorewarde imad . þat hii were deliuered boþe .

þo king steuene was deliuered . he fondede is prowesse .

Ȝif he miȝte eni time . hente þe emperesse . 9505

At oxenford þe emperesse . was þo in þe castel .

þe kinges poer & is ost . ȝarkedede þo vol wel .

& wende vorþ to oxenford . aboute mielmesse . [463]

& vorte midewinter ney . biseged þe emperesse .

So gret vorst þer com in auent . þat men miȝte of  
agrise . 9510

þat me miȝte boþe ride & go . In temese vpe þe yse .

9492. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.

9494. *smite*] smete C. *monie*] manye BC.

9495. *of scaped*] of scapede B.

9496. *Monye*] Manye B; Many C. *fleinde*] fleonde C.

9497. *þe*] om. BC.

9499. *come hom*] hom com B; com hom C. *haut*] haust B. *bas*] base B.

9501. *as*] om. C. *itold*] itolde C. *þis bataile*] þys batayles B; þes batailles C.

9502. *deliuerede*] delyuered BC. *& þe king . . . oþe*] & he hym myd goude oþe C.

9503. *Bi*] myd C. *such*] swich C. *vorewarde*] forward C.

9504. *king steuene was deliuered*] þe kyng delyuered was C.

9506. *oxenford*] oxenforde BC.

9507. *kinges*] kyng hys B. *þo vol*] þo wol B; hom ful C.

9508. *mielmesse*] myhelmasse BC.

9509. *vorte*] vorto B; fort C. *biseged*] bisegede C.

9510. *auent*] aduent B. *of*] om. BC.

9511. *boþe*] om. C. *vpe*] vp C. *þe*] om. B.



& gret snou þer was al so . þeruore an quointyse .

þe emperesse biþozte . & dude as þe wise .

Wite cloþes heo dude hire on . as wo seiþ ilich þe  
snowe .

þat me ne ssolde hire uor þe liknesse . ise ne iknowe .  
& vpe þe ise of temese . wende vorþ . & so out of  
oxenford . 9516

Al souþward in to þe med . & so to walingford .

In þe seueþe ȝer of is kinedom . þe king þe castel  
nom .

Ac þe emperesse ne fond he noȝt . þo he In com .

Muche robberie me dude . aboute in euerich toun .

& bounde men & enprisonede . vor te hii finede  
raunson . 9521

Hii ne sparede nammore clerkes . þan lewed men  
iwis .

So þat þe bissopes . vorto amendi þis .

In þe eiȝteteþe ȝere . of þe kinges kinedom .

At londone hii hulde a parlement . þat monion to  
com . 9525

[464] & þe king him sulf was þerate . hii amansede þo .

Alle þulke þat clerkes . such despit dude & wo .

9512. Omitted in B. *was al so*] was þo C. *quoyntise*] queyntise C.

9513. *biþozte*] bi þoute hure C.

9514. *ilich*] iliche C. *snowe*] snawe C.

9515. *þat . . . iknowe*] þat for þe liknesse me scholde hure nout  
yknowe C. *hire uor þe liknesse ise*] vor þe lyknesse yse hyre B.  
*iknowe*] knowe B.

9516. *wende vorþ*] he wende C. *out of*] to B.

9517. *Al*] & al C. *med*] mede C. *walingford*] walyngforde C.

9518. *seueþe*] seuene B. *kinedom*] kyngdom C.

9519. *In*] þer inne C.

9521. *ȝ. bounde . . . . raunson*] & a prisonede men for hi ȝeue hore  
raunson C.

9522. *lewed men*] lewede C.

9523. *bissopes*] bischopes wende C.

9524. *eiȝteteþe*] eyȝteþe B; eiteþe C. *kinedom*] kyngdom C.

9525. *hulde*] hadde C. *þat*] þuder C. *monion*] many man BC.  
*to*] om. C.

þat no mon bote þe pope one . hom asoyli ne miȝte .  
 So þat me huld clerkes . þer after bet to riȝte . [465]  
 & king stefne is luþernesse . wiþ drou an ȝeres  
 vewe . 9530  
 Ac ar vif ȝer þer after . he bicom eft a ssrewe .  
 Vor he wende aboute & robbede . & þat lond to  
 grounde broȝt .  
 & þe toun of wircestre . brende al to noȝte .  
 In endleue hondred ȝer of grace . & vifti ȝer al so .  
 Wircestere was þus ibarnd . and oþer harm ido . 9535 fol. 136.  
 Roberd erl of gloucestere . of wan we speke er .  
 An alle halwe eue deide . þulke sulue ȝer .  
 & in þe priorie of seint iame . at bristowe ibured  
 was .  
 King stefne was þe boldore . & þe prottore uor þis  
 cas .  
 Ac god sende an oþer cas . vor in þe nexte ȝer  
 anon . 9540  
 In endleue hondred ȝer of grace . and vifti and  
 on .  
 Deide geffre plantaginet . erl of aungeo .  
 Henri is sone and is eyr . erl was imad þo .  
 Of aungeo & duc of normandie . þo was it muche  
 is munde .  
 To come & winne engelond . uor he was next of  
 kunde . 9545

---

9529. *huld*] hulde C.

9530. *stefne*] steuene C.      *ȝeres*] ȝer C.

9531. *þer after*] after C.      *he bicom*] he bicom he bicom A.

9532. *broȝt*] broute C.

9533. *wircestre*] wyncestre C.

9535. *Wircestere*] Wyncestre C.

9536. *wan*] wham C.      *speke*] spek C.

9538. *iame*] Iames C.

9539. *stefne*] steuene C.      *boldore*] boldour C.      *prottore*] prottour C.

9542. *geffre*] geffray C.

9543. *Henri*] & henri C.      *was imad*] ymad was C.

9544. *&*] C; an A.      *is*] in his C.

And to helpe is moder þat was her . ofte in feble  
chaunce .

[466] And he was aquointe muche . to þe quene of fraunce .  
And somdel to muche . as me wende . so þat in som  
þing .

þe quene louede as me wende . more him þan þe king .  
So þat it was uorþ ipult . þat þe king and heo . 9550  
So sibbe were þat hii ne miȝte . leng to gadere beo .  
þe kunrede iproued was . so þat king lowis þere .  
& elianore is quene . vor kunrede departed were .  
Some were þo glade inou . as it was isene .

Vor henri þe emperesse sone . spousede þo þe quene .  
þe quene richesse inou . hadde vnder ire hond . 9556  
War þoru þis henri miȝte . þe bet winne engelond .  
Endleue hondred ȝer . and fifti & tuo .

After þat god an erþe com . þis spousinge was ido .  
þe nexte ȝer þer after . henry is poer nom . 9560  
& mid sixe & þritti ssipes . to engelonde com .  
Biuore seint hillaries day . and wiþ ioye inou .

[467] Aȝen him þe erl of wareine . wiþ gret power drou .  
And in þe castel of wareine . wiþ gret ioye him nom .  
Muche hey folk of þe lond . sone to him com . 9565  
As to hor kunde louerd . so þat king steuene .  
Vor lute poer & feblesse . huld him al an euene .

9546. *chaunce*] chaunche C.

9547. *aquointe*] aqueynte C.

9551. *leng*] lenge C. *beo*] be C.

9552. *lowis*] loweis C.

9555. *spousede*] spoused C.

9557. *War*] Whare C.

9558. *& tuo*] & to C.

9559. *spousinge*] spousyng C.

9560. *þer after*] after C.

9561. *engelonde*] engelond C.

9562. *hillaries day*] hilary dai C.

9564. *in þe*] in his C. *wareine*] wahrenne C.

9565. *hey*] heie C.

9566. *louerd*] lord C. *king*] þe kyng C.

9567. *lute*] litel C. *feblesse*] fellesse A ; feblesse (sic) C. *huld*]  
hulde C. *an*] om. C.



Hii nadde iworred bote a lute . þat hii acorded  
were .

At winchestre & king steuene . in þe nexte ȝere .  
þer after deide sone . Endleue hondred ȝer it was .  
Of grace & foure & fifti . þat among hom vel þis  
cas . 9571

Ac þe crowne ne leuede he noȝt . þo hii acorded were . fol. 136 b.  
Bote þat henry þe crowne . after is daie bere .

Vor þe acord was so imad . & henri þe lasse strengþe .  
Made uor þat he isei . is lif of lute lengþe . 9575

Nintene ȝer king steuene . of þis londe was king .

And þis was al þulke time . in worre & striuing .

[H]Enri þe emperesse sone . þo king stefne ded lay .  
At westmunstre let him crouny king . þe nexte  
soneday .

Biuore midewinter day . wijþ nobleȝe ynou . 9580  
& þe heyemen of þis lond . vaste aboute him drou .  
þo wende he mid gret poer . aboute here & þere . [468]

& nom castles & tounes . þat his mid riȝte were .  
Castles þat were nywe ymad . he broȝte alle to  
grounde .

& out of londe drof is fon . wan he eny founde . 9585  
& nameliche hom of flaundres . vor hii were mest is  
fon .

Henri is eldoste sone . ibore was þo anon .

9568. *a lute þat*] lite ar C.

9571. *foure & fifti*] foure fifti C. *vel*] ful C.

9572. *leuede*] bi leuyd C.

9574. *strengþe*] strenþe C.

9575. *þat*] om. C.

9576. *king*] om. C. *londe*] lond C.

9577. *þis*] þis lond C. *striuing*] in stryuyng C.

9578. *king stefne*] þe kyng steuene C.

9579. *westmunstre*] westmystre C. *let him*] hym let C. *king*] om. C.

9582. *here & þere*] her & þer C.

9583. *nom*] nome C. *tounes*] toune C. *riȝte*] ryȝt C.

9585. *londe drof*] london he drof C.

9586. *mest*] most C.

þe laste day of feurerer . ac endleue hundred ȝer .  
 & fiue & fifti vr louerd . an erþe alizte her .  
 At londone he was ibore . ac an eldore broþer þer  
     was . 9590  
 Willam þat deide sone . as god ȝef þat cas .  
 Mold was after henry . & supþe þe gode kniȝt .  
 King richard þat ibore was . in septembre riȝt .  
 Geffray þo & supþe Ion . & elianore last .  
 þat to þe king de chastles . was supþe ispoused  
     vast . 9595  
 & to þe king of sesonie . mold ispoused was .  
 þis was lo a uair tour . ac newe hadde god cas .  
 þe king let henri is sone . as god ȝef þe cheaunce .  
 Lowis doȝter spousi . þat was king of fraunce .  
 King henri wondede muche . to abbe men in offis .  
 Mid him þat of conseil . were god & wis . 9601  
 Ercedekne of kanterbury . sein tomas þo was .  
 þe king him made is chaunceler . at is wille it nout  
     nas .  
 To him þe king truste mest . ne þer nas non so hey .  
 þat so muche wuste is priuite . ne þat him were so  
     ney . 9605  
 [469] So muche he truste on him . þat in is warde he let  
     do .  
 Henri is eldoste sone . & is eir al so .

---

9589. *vr louerd*] þat oure lord C.

9590. *broþer*] sone C.

9593. *King*] om. C.

9594. *last*] laste C.

9595. *vast*] faste C.

9596. *sesonie*] sesoyne C.

9597. *tour*] tem C. *god*] goude C.

9599. *Lowis doȝter spousi*] spousi þe kynges douter lowis C.

9600. *wondede*] fondede C.

9602. *sein tomas*] seynt thomas C (& passim).

9603. *it nout*] nout hit C.

9604. *truste*] tryste C.

9605. *wuste*] om. C. *so*] com so C.

9607. *eldoste*] eldeste C.

• *henricus* •

fol. 137.

þat he were his wardein . & al is ordeinour .  
 To is wille to wissi him . & to þe kinges honour .  
 þe king wende to normandie . to soiorni þere . 9610  
 & mid sein tomas dude is sone þat he is wardein were .  
 þo tebaud þe erchebissop . supþe ded was .  
 þe king & monekes ek . chose seint tomas .  
 þo he was erchebissop . he huld ʒut in is hond .  
 þat child uort þat þe king . come in to engelond .  
 þe child louede him inou . more nas neuere iseye .  
 Ne he nadde of no man . more loue ne eye . 9617  
 þo þe king to londe com . sein tomas nom is sone .  
 & vel vawe aʒen him . wende to souphamtone .  
 þer was ioye & blisse inou . þo hii to gadere come .  
 Hii custe hom & bi clupte . & herede god ilome . 9621  
 It was enleue hundred ʒer . & sixti & tuo .  
 Of grace þat sein tomas . was erchebissop þo .  
 þe nexte ʒer þer after . as it wolde be .  
 Endleue hundred ʒer of grace . & sixti & þre . 9625  
 He halwede as þe king him bed . þe church of  
 redinge .  
 þat verst ifounded was . þoru henri þe oþer kinge .  
 He ssrinede þulke sulue ʒer . seint edward iwis .  
 þat was king of engelond . at westmunstre þat is .  
 þe king ʒef þulke sulue ʒer . henri is sone aungeo .  
 Tours & al normandie . & richard is sone al so . 9631

9611. *dude*] bi leuede C.9613. *monekes ek chose*] þe monakes chese C.9615. *come in to*] com to C.9616. *þe*] þat C.9617. *nadde*] hadde C.    *ne*] no C.9618. *to londe*] supþe hyder C.9619. *vel vawe*] wel fair C.    *wende*] wente C.9621. *bi clupte*] bi clupete C.    *herede*] here C.9622. *enleue*] endleue C.    *tuo*] to C.9623. *Of grace*] om. C.    *was*] was ymade C.    *þo*] so C.9625. *of grace*] om. C.9631. *Tours & al normandie*] & tours & normandye C.



He ʒef gascoine . & aquitaine . so þat hii dude homage .  
King lowis of france . þeruore wiþoute outrage .

[470] Geffray is sone he made erl . of brutaine al so .  
þe wule is children ʒonge were . al þis was ido . 9635  
Noman ne miʒte þenche . þe loue þat þer was .  
Bituene þe king henri . & þe gode man sein tomas .  
þe deuel adde enuie þer to . & sed bituene hom  
seu .

Alas alas þulke stounde . vor al to wel it greu .  
Vor þer adde er ibe . kinges of luþer dede . 9640

As willam bastard & is sone . willam þe rede .  
þat luþer lawes made ynou . & helde in to al þe  
lond .

þe king nolde nouʒt bileue . þe lawes þat he fond .

fol. 137 b.

*Thomas .*

Ne þat is elderne hulde . ne þe godeman sein tomas .  
pouʒte þat þing aʒe riʒte . neuere lawe nas . 9645

Ne soþnesse ac costume . mid strengþe vp iholde .

& he wuste þat vr louerd . in þe gospel tolde .

þat he him sulf was soþnesse . & costume nout .

þeruore luþer costumes . he nolde graunti nouʒt .

Ne þe king nolde bileue . þat is elderne adde iholde .

So þat contek sprong . bituene hom mani volde . 9651

þe king drou to riʒte lawe . mani luþer costome .

Sein tomas hom wiþsede . & grantede some .

þe lawes þat icholle nou telle . he grauntede vawe .

ʒuf a þuman haþ a sone . to clergie idrawe . 9655

9638. *sed*] his sed C.

9639. *vor*] om. C.

9640. *er ibe*] ibe er C.

9642. *helde*] hulde C.

9644. *ne þe*] ac þe C.

9647. *wuste*] wyste C.      *gospel*] godspel C.

9648. *sulf*] sulue C.

9651. *contek*] kontak C.

9655. *ʒuf a þuman haþ*] ʒef a þeu man haueþ C.

He ne ssal wiþoute is louerdes [wille] . icrouned nouzt  
be .

Vor þuman ne may nouzt . be imad . azen is louerdes  
wille fre .

Anoþer þing he grauntede ek . as ze mowe nou ise . [471]

ʒuf a man of holichirche . halt eni lay fe .

Person oþer wat he be . he ssal do þeruore . 9660

Kinges seruise þat þer valþ . þat is rizte ne be  
uorlore .

In playdinge & in asise be . & in Iugement also .

Bote war man ssal be bilemed . oþer to deþe ido .

He grantede ek ʒuf eni man . þe kinges traytour were .

& eni man of is chateus . to holi churche bere . 9665

þat holi churche ne ssolde nouzt . þe chateus þere  
lette .

þat þe king þere oþer is . as is owene is ne vette .

Vor al þat þe felon haþ . þe kinges it is .

& ech man mai in holi churche . is owene take ywis .

He grantede ek þat a churche . of þe kinges fe . 9670

In none stede ene & euere . ne ssolde iziue be .

As to hous of religion . wiþoute þe kinges leue .

& þat he oþer þe patron . þe ʒifte verst zeue .

Seint tomas grantede wel . þes & oþer mo .

Ac þis oþere he wiþsede . þat dude him wel wo . 9675

ʒuf bituene tueie lewedemen . were eni striuing .

Oþer bituene a lewede & a clerc . vor holichurche  
þing .

9656. *louerdes wille*] lordes lyuc C; loüerdes A.

9657. *þuman*] þeu man C.

9658. *nou*] nouþe C.

9659. *ʒuf*] ʒif C.

9664. *ek ʒuf*] eke ʒif C.

9667. *þere*] om. C (erased). *is ne*] hit ne C.

9670. *grantede ek*] graunted eke C.

9673. *þe ʒifte verst*] furst þe zeft C.

9674. *wel*] fawe C.

9675. *þis*] þes C. *wel*] muchel C.

9676. *ʒuf*] ʒif C.

9677. *clerc*] clerke C.

As vor voweson of churchē . weþer ssolde þe churchē  
 ʒiue .  
 þe king wolde þat in is court . þe ple ssolde be  
 driue .

fol. 138.

. *Thomas* .

Vor as muche as a lewed man . þat þe o partie  
 was . 9680  
 Clanliche was vnder þe king . & vnder no bissop  
 nas .

[472] An oþer was þat no bissop . ne clerc naþemo .  
 Ne ssolde wiþoute kinges leue . out of þis lond go .  
 & þanne hii ssolde suerie . vpe þe bok ywis .  
 þat hii ne ssolde purchasy non uel . þe king ne non  
 of his . 9685

þe þridde was ʒuf eni man . in mansinge were ibrouzt .  
 & supþe come to amendement . ne aze rihte nere  
 nozt .

þat he ne suore nouzt upe þe boc . ac borewes finde  
 ssolde .

To stonde to þat holichirche . þer of him loky wolde .  
 þe verþe was þat no man . þat of þe kinge hulde  
 ouzt . 9690

In chef oþer in eni seruisse . in mansinge nere ibrozt .  
 Bote þe wardeins of holichirche . þat brozte him þer  
 to .

þe king sede oþer is bailifs . wat he adde misdo .

9678. *voweson*] foweson C.    *ʒiue*] ʒeue C.

9679. *ple*] plai C.    *driue*] a dryue C.

9680. *a lewed man*] leudeman C.

9682. *ne clerc*] ne no clerke C.

9683. *þis lond*] engelond C.

9684. *suerie*] swerye hore oþ C.

9685. *þe king*] to þe kyng C.

9687. *come*] com C.    *ne aze*] & aze C.

9689. *þat*] al þat C.    *þer of*] myd ryzt C.

9690. *kinge*] kynde C.

9691. *eni seruisse*] seruyse eny C.    *nere*] were C.



& lokede verst wer hii wolde . to amendement it  
bringe .

& bote hii wolde bi hor leue . do þe mansinge . 9695  
þe vifte was þat bissopriches . & abbeies al so .  
þat vacauns were of prelas . in þe kinges hond were  
ido .

& þat þe king ssolde al þe lond . as is owe take .  
Vort atte laste þat him luste . eni prelat þer make .  
& þanne þulke prelat ssolde . in is chapele ichose  
be . 9700

Of is clerkes wuche he wolde . to such prelat bi se .  
& þanne wan he were ichose . in is chapele riȝt [473]  
þere .

Homage he ssolde him do . ar he confermed were .  
þe sixte was ȝuf eni play . to chapitle were idrawe .  
& eni man made is apel . ȝuf me dude him vnlawe .  
þat to þe bissop fram ercedekne . is apel ssolde make .  
& fram bissop to erchebissop . & supþe non herre  
take . 9707

& bote þe erchebissopes court . to riȝte him wolde  
bringe .

þat he ssolde fram him . bi clupe biuore þe kinge .  
& fram þe king non herre mo . so þat atten ende . 9710  
Plaininge of holi churche . to þe king ssolde wende .  
& þe king amendi ssolde . þe erchebissopes dede .  
& be as in þe popes stude . ac sein tomas it wiȝsede .

9695. *do þe*] do þanne þe C.

9697. *prelas*] prelates C.

9698. *þat þe*] þat C. *al þe*] al þat C.

9702. *wan*] whanne C.

9704. *play*] playnt C.

9705. *ȝuf*] þuf C.

9706. *ercedekne*] þe erchedekene C.

9707. *ȝ*] om. C. *to*] to þe C. *herre*] heyer C.

9708. *riȝte*] ryȝt C.

9709. *fram . . . kinge*] fram þulke court be i clupyd to þe kynge C.

9710. *herre*] heier C. *atten*] atte C.

9711. *Plaininge of*] Plaidyng fram C.

9713. *stude*] stede C.

þe seueþe was þat plaidinge . þat of dette were .  
 To zelde wel þoru treuþe iplizt . & nouzt iholde  
 nere . 9715

fol. 138 b. Al þei þoru treuþe it were . þat ple ssolde be ibroz̄t .  
 Biuore þe king & is bailifs . & to holi churche  
 nozt .

þe eizteþe was þat in þe londe . citacion non nere .  
 þoru bulle of þe pope of rome . ac clene bileued  
 were .

þe niþe was þat peires panes . þat me gadereþ ma-  
 nion . 9720

þe pope nere nouzt on isend . ac þe king echon .  
 þe teþe was z̄uf eni clerc . as felon were itake .  
 & vor felon iproued . & ne mizte it nozt uorsake .  
 þat me ssolde him uerst desordeini . & supþe þoru pur  
 lawe .

& þoru Iugement of þe lond . honge him oþer to  
 drawe . 9725

[474] Vor þes & vor oþer mo . þe godemon seint tomas .  
 Fleu verst out of engelond . & supþe ymartred was .  
 Vor he sei þer nas bote o wey . oþer he moste stif  
 be .

Oþer holi churche was issent . þat mid rizte was so  
 fre .

Endleue hundred zer of grace . & foure & sixti þerto .  
 It was þat sein tomas . of londe wende so . 9731

9715. & nouzt] & what C.

9718. eizteþe] eiteþe C. citacion] cytacyons C.

9719. of rome] om. C. clene] clanliche C.

9720. peires panes] petres pans C.

9721. nere . . . . ac] nere non isente ac to C.

9723. iproued] y preuyd C.

9724. uerst] om. C. . pur] his C.

9725. þoru] om. C. of þe lond . . . . drawe] for þulke gult brynge  
 hym of lif dawe C.

9726. þes] þis C.

9727. Fleu] Fley C.

9728, 9729, omitted in C.

þe nexte 3er þer after . þe amperesse mold .  
 Wende out of þis liue . as þe boc aþ itold .  
 þe king let crouni to kinge . an vif 3er after þis .  
 Henri is eldoste sone . at westmunstre ywis . 9735  
 As endleue hundred 3er of grace . & sixti & tene .  
 & sixtene 3er he was old . þo he was icrouned ich  
 wene .  
 þe erchebissop of euerwik . & þe bissop of londone .  
 & of salesbury him crounede . a3en ri3t & wone .  
 Vor þe erchebissop of canterburi . mid ri3te it ssolde  
 do . 9740  
 þo sein tomas it wuste . gret deol he nom him to .  
 þat þe churche of kanterbury . in such vnri3t was  
 ibroz3t .  
 He nolde vor to þolie deþ . leng þolie it no3t .  
 He drou him toward engelond . to is martirdom .  
 As godes kni3t he bigan . þo he hider com . 9745  
 He amansede alle þulke . þat such vnri3t adde ido .  
 To þe churche of canterbury . & þe king icrouned  
 so  
 þe þre bissopes wroþe were . & nome hom to rede .  
 & wende vorþ to normandie . & þe olde king it  
 sede .  
 þe king was nei vor wraþþe wod . & sede 3uf þat  
 he . 9750  
 Amanseþ alle þulke men . þanne amanseþ he me .

9733. *aþ*] *ous haþ* C.9734. *king*] *om.* C. *to kinge*] *om.* C.9735. *eldoste*] *elduste* C. *westmunstre*] *westmyster* C.9736. *As*] *As in* C.9737. *icrouned*] *ycrouned was* C.9738. *euerwik*] *euewyk* C.9739. *& of . . . . a3en*] *hym crouned & of salesbury a3e* C.9741. *þo*] *þe* C. *deol*] *del* C.9743. *þolie*] *þoly* C. *þolie it*] *hit þolye* C.9748. *wroþe*] *worþe* A ; *wroþ* C. *nome*] *nom* C.9749. *& wende*] *hi wende* C.9750. *wod*] *wode* C.



- fol. 139. He acorsede alle þulke men . þat he adde uorþ ibrouzt .  
 þat of an false preste ne abbe eke him nouzt .  
 [475] þat word he sede ofte . in hastinesse ywis .  
 Foure of þe deueles limes . is kniztes hurde þis . 9755  
 Sire Reinaud le fiz ours . sire roger brut al so .  
 Sire hue de moruile . sir willam traci þer to .  
 Hii nome hom to rede . & uor to paye is wille .  
 Wende uorþ to engelond . hasteliche & stille .  
 þo þe king com to is mete . & is kniztes mid him  
 were . 9760  
 He bihuld & nuste . þulke foure þere .  
 Is herte him zef anon . wuderward hii wende .  
 In anguisse & sor ynou . after hom he sende .  
 Toward þe se hasteliche . þat hii come aze .  
 Ar þe messenger come . hii were in þe se . 9765  
 Hii wende hom vorþ to kanterburi . & in þe church  
 rizt .  
 Hii martreden sein tomas . an tiwesday at nizt .  
 þis godeman sat adoun akne . & is heued buyede  
 adoun .  
 & wel softe as some hurde . sede þis orison .  
 God & seinte marie . & sein denis al so . 9770  
 & alle þe avowes of þis church . in was ore ich am ido .  
 Ich bitake min soule . & holi church rizte .  
 Zut he bed vor holi church . þo he nadde oþer  
 mizte .  
 Sir reinaud le fiz ours . mest ssrewe of echon .  
 Vor to smite þis holi man . is suerd drou anon . 9775

9752. *acorsede*] acursed C.9753. *preste ne abbe eke*] prest nolde a wrekye C.9756. *fiz ours*] fis ours C.9758. *nome*] nom C.9762. *wuderward*] whodeward C.9763. *anguisse & sor*] anguys & sore C.9765. *were*] were fer C.9766. *hom vorþ*] forþ C.9767. *martreden*] martryd C.

9768-9799, omitted in C.

Ac edward grim þat was is clerc . of grantebrugge  
ibore .

To helpe is louerd ʒuf he miʒte . pulte is arm  
biuore .

He wounde is arm suiþe sore . þut blod orn adoun .

Mid þulke dunt ek he smot . sein tomas vpe þe  
croun .

þat þut blod orn bi is face . in þe riʒt half of þe  
wounde . 9780

Loude gradde þe luþer kniʒt . smiteþ alle to grounde .

In þulke sulue wounde . an oþer him smot þo .

[476]

þat he abuyde is face adoun . vort þer come mo .

þe þridde in þulke sulue stede . þer after smot  
anon .

& made him aloute al adoun . is face vpe on þe  
ston . 9785

In þulke stede þe verþe smot . þat þe oþere adde er  
ydo .

& þe point of is suerd brec . in þe marbreston a  
tuo .

ʒut þulke point at canterbury . þe monekes lateþ fol. 139 b.  
wite .

Vor honour of þe holi man . þat þerwiþ was ismite .

Wiþ þulke stroc he smot al of . þe scolle & ek þe  
croune . 9790

þat þe brain orn al abrod . in þe pauiment þer doune .

þo þis holi man imartred was . þe kniʒtes gradde  
echon .

þis traitor is to deþe ibroʒt . wende we henne anon .

Syweþ vs þe kinges men . & alle þat mid him beþ .

Of þis traitor we beþ awreke . as ʒe nou iseþ . 9795

He þouʒte be herre þan þe king . & binime him is  
croune .

& to nouʒte bringe al engelond . & nou he liþ þer  
doune .

In endleue hundred ʒer of grace . þis godeman sein  
tomas .

& sixti & endleuene . þus imartred was .

- þo þe king it wuste . he made deol ynou . 9800  
 So þat vor anguisse . nei him sulue he slou .  
 In þe castel of argentein . vourty dawes he was .  
 In a chaumbre al one . wiþoute eni solas .  
 In wop & sorwe & deol inou . & confort non him  
 nas .  
 Ac euere on þe holiman . criede sein tomas . 9805  
 So þat tueie cardinals . þe pope him sende iwis .  
 & hii him asoilede . of þat was ido amis .  
 [477] & he vndude þe luþer lawes . & grauntede alle þe  
 gode .  
 þat sein tomas esste . as hii vnderstode .  
 Of forest & of oþer þing . þat is elderne nome amis .  
 He vndude & þer to . is chartre made iwis . 9811  
 Ac after is daye iholde . febliche it was .  
 Of king Ion & of oþere . & napeles þer nas .  
 Non of hom þat some time . Mid wille þei it nere .  
 Ne grauntede & confermede it . þei it lute wurþ  
 were . 9815  
 Vor mani is þe gode bodi . þat aslawe is þeruore .  
 To betere ende god it bringe . þat vor vs was ibore .  
 After sein tomas deþe . aboute an zeres to .  
 þer sprong contek suiþe strong . þei it luþer were  
 ido .  
 Bituene king henri þe olde . & þe zonge mid wou .  
 Vor þe sone aros aze þe fader . & dude him ssame  
 ynou . 9821

9800. *deol*] del C.9802. *argentein*] argentyn C.9804. *deol*] del C.   *confort*] comfort C.9808. *he*] om. C.9809. *esste*] aschte C.9810. *þing*] þynges C.   *nome*] nom C.9811. *vndude*] vndede C.9815. *wurþ*] worþe C.9816. *þat*] om. C.   *aslawe*] islawe C.9817. *betere*] beter C.   *vs*] ous C.9818. *an*] om. C.9820. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.



þoru þe king of france . was doȝter was is wif .  
 Vor þoru a vowe of him . þe sone bigan þat strif .  
 Vor þe king of fraunce . & þe erl of flaundres þer to . fol. 140.  
 & sir roberd erl of leicestre . & sire hue bigod al so .  
 & þe king of scotland ek . & manie oþer kniȝt .  
 Wiþ þe sone aȝe fader . hulde wiþ vnriȝt .  
 Hii destruede & robbede . þe fader londes mid wou .  
 þe fader was in normandie . & deol made ynou .  
 He huld it al wreche of god . vor sein tomas mar-  
 tirdom . 9830

& napeles wiþ gret poer . to engelond he com .  
 þe erl willam of gloucestere . huld mid him vaste . [478]  
 & mani oþer trewe kniȝt . so þat atte laste .  
 Ac þe olde king at canterbury . mid gode herte &  
 wille .

Hurde is masse of sein tomas . & cride him merci  
 stille . 9835

Is ost & is sone ost . þe wule masse ilaste .  
 Smite an stronge bataile . so þat attelaste .  
 þoru grace of sein tomas . is men ouercome .  
 Hor fon & þe king . of scotlande nome .  
 & sir hue bigod ek . & þe erl of leicetre . 9840  
 Inome was þoru willam . erl of gloucestre .  
 Manion þer was aslawe . so þat þis uair cas .  
 þe king it þonkede . eueridel . þe godeman sein tomas .

9822. *was doȝter*] whas douter C.

9823. *a vowe*] þe mentenaunce C.

9826. *ek*] eke C.

9828. *destruede & robbede*] destrude & robbed C. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.

9832. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.

9833. *trewe kniȝt*] truwe knyȝtes C.

9834. *þe olde*] þis old C. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.

9836. *sone*] sones C. *masse*] þis masse C.

9837. *Smite an stronge bataile*] smete a strong batail C.

9839. *scotlande*] scotland C.

9840. *ek*] eke C. *leicetre*] leicestre C.

9843. After this C adds—

& þe londes of his fon let seysi faste

& heie men þat were y nome in stronge warde y caste.

So þat þe fader & þe sone . acorded were þo .  
 Ac þe sones herte aze þe fader . was euermo . 9845  
 & þe breþeren hulde al so . azen hor fader vaste .  
 Vorte þe zonge king henri . deide attelaste .  
 A sein barnabes day . & as it wolde be .  
 Endleue hundred zer of grace . & eizteti & þre .  
 In normandye he deyde . & þulke zer al so . 9850  
 Seint egwine at euesham . in ssrine was verst ido .  
 Glastingburi was þer after . and to zer ibroz̄t to  
 grounde .  
 Vorbarnd & of king arþure . þe bones uerst ifounde .  
 [479] þe king after is sone deþ . þe croune azen nom .  
 & in contek muchedel . huld þe kinedom . 9855  
 Vor vnkundede of is sones . muche to harm him com .  
 & sunne vor he leuede . muche in hordom .  
 & huld vnder þe quene . roseounde ywis .  
 þat so vair womman was . & at godestowe ibured  
 is .  
 fol. 140 b. A bourgeis at bristowe . Roberd Harding . 9860  
 Vor gret tresour . & richesse . so wel was mid þe  
 king .  
 þat he zef him & is eirs . þe noble baronie .  
 þat so riche is of berkele . mid al þe seignorie .  
 & þulke roberd harding arerde suppe ywis .  
 þe abbeye at bristowe . þat of seint austin is . 9865

---

9847. *Vorte*] Fort C.

9848. *barnabes*] barnebes C.

9849. *eizteti*] eitety C.

9851. *egwine*] egwyne C.    *ssrine*] schryn C.

9852. *and to*] a to C.

9853. *Vorbarnd . . . ifounde*] forbarnde & þe bones of kyng arthure  
ifounde C.

9854. *sones*] sones C.

9855. *huld*] hulde C.

9856. *vnkundede*] vnkunde C.

9857. *sunne*] some C.

9858. *huld*] hulde C.

9859. *womman was*] was womman C.    *is*] was C.

9860. *at bristowe*] of brystowe C.

9863. *berkele*] berkeleye C.

In þe holi londe þo . gret worre þer sprong .  
 Bituene cristine & heþene . & bataile suiþe strong .  
 þe king of ierusalem . sir guy was þer inome .  
 & þe patriarc aslawe . & þe cristine ouercome .  
 þe heþene king saladin . mid poer gret inou . 9870  
 Wende aboute in sirie . & cristine vaste slou .  
 & hii þat were of ierusalem . gret raunson him zeue . [480]  
 In þraldom as vnder him . þere to bileue .  
 & saladin nom þe holi croys . & to heþenesse it ber .  
 & let witie þe sepulcre . þat no cristine ne com þer .  
 So þat cristendom þere ibrouzt to nazte was . 9876  
 & þer was þoru al cristendom . gret deol þoru þat cas .  
 Heþacli þe patriarc . fram ierusalem þo drou .  
 & com here in to engelond . mid deol & sorwe inou .  
 & bisouzte þe king oþer is sones . þat som þe warde  
 toke . 9880  
 To be king of ierusalem . & hii it alle vorsoke .  
 & napeles hii croicede hom . þuder vor to wende .  
 þe king & richard is sone . & manion in ech ende .  
 & þe emperour freþeric . & freþeric is sone al so .  
 & king filip of fraunce . & mani bissop þer to . 9885  
 Ac hii sende þuder muche folc . & hom sulue nolde  
 wende .  
 þerwiþ nas nozt god ipaid . oþer þing he gan hom  
 sende .

---

9866. *þer*] om. C.

9867. *cristine*] cristyne men C.

9872. *of*] at C.

9875. *witie*] wyte C.

9876. *ibrouzt*] ibrouz C; ibrouz A.

9877. *deol þoru*] del for C.

9878. *Heþacli*] Heracli C.

9879. *deol*] del C.

9881. *it alle*] alle hit C.

9883. *is sone*] om. C. *ech*] eche C.

9884. *þe emperour freþeric*] frederyk þe emperour C.

9885. *filip*] phelip al so C.

9886. *þ hom sulue nolde*] ac hom sulf hi nolde C.

9887. *nus . . . . ipaid*] god was nout apaid C.



& worre hom bituene . vor þe king of fraunce .  
 Cudde vpe þe king of engelond . gret destourbance .  
 & richard þe kinges sone . þat so god kniȝt was . 9890  
 Aȝen is fader turnde . to þe king of france alas .  
 [481] & dude him omage anon . alas alas þe stounde .  
 & fondede mid worre . to bringe is fader to grounde .  
 þe olde man in normandie . worrede aȝen hom  
 vaste .  
 & slou & barnde vp is fon . þe wule is lif ilaste .

fol. 141.

. *Ricardus rex* .

Ac he deide in þe worre sone . in anguisse & in  
 pine . 9896  
 As endleue hundred ȝer of grace . & eiȝteti & nine .  
 þe sixte day of Iul he deide . & mid gret onour &  
 prute .  
 At founte ebraud he was ibured . as he liþ ȝute .  
 Ac gefray erl of brutaine . is sone þre ȝer biuore .  
 Deide þat bituene richard . & king Ion was ibore .  
 & bileuede bihinde him . is sone þat het arþure .  
 & is doȝter elianore . as ȝe ssolle her after ihure .  
 [484] [R] Ichard king henries sone . to engelonde com .  
 And after is fader deþe . aueng þe kinedom . 9905  
 þe verþe day of septembre . he let him crouny iwis .  
 At westmunstre hasteliche . as þe riȝte crouninge is .  
 [485] Of þe erchebissop of kanterbury . baldewine þat was  
 þo .  
 In a sonenday as it vel . gywes to muche wo .

9889. *Cudde* . . . . *engelond*] Vp þe kynges lond of engelond dude C.9895. *wule*] while C.9897. *As*] As in C. *eiȝteti*] eiteti C.9898. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C. *prute*] prude C.9899. *founte ebraud*] fount ebraud C. *as he liþ*] & þar he liþ C.9903. *ssolle*] schulle C.9904. *henries*] henri C. *engelonde*] engelond C.9905. *fader*] faderes C. *kinedom*] kyngdom C.9907. *westmunstre*] Westmyster C. *riȝte crouninge*] ryȝt crouny C.9909. *sonenday*] sonedai C.

Vor among alle þe noble . þat to suiche feste drowe .  
 Of erles & of barons & of oþere heyemen inowe . 9911  
 & of noble presaus . þat þer come al so .  
 þe wrecche luþer giwes . wende wel to do .  
 & a riche present . ʒarkedede wiþ gret prute .  
 & sende þis noble kinge . ac hor þonc was lute . 9915  
 Vor þe king was somdel awlated . & to gret despit it  
 nom .  
 þat fram so vnclene þinges . eni mete him com .  
 & het it do out of is court . & þe wrecches ssame  
 do .  
 þer was mani a wilde hine . þat prest was þer to .  
 & wende in to þe gywerie . & woundede & to  
 drowe . 9920  
 & robbede & barnde hous . & manie of hom slowe .  
 Ac sone in þulke sulue ʒer . in to þis kinedom .  
 Hunger & deiinge of men . & mucche wrechede com .  
 Richard þo he was king . he ʒef is broþer Ion .  
 þe erldom of gloucestre . & let him spousy anon . 9925  
 Isabel þat was eir . & grete londes þer to .  
 ʒef him here in engelond . & biʒonde se al so .  
 þer was þo in þe holi lond . a strong bataile ido .  
 Bi tuene þe luþer saladim . & cristine men al so .  
 A sein leonardes eue . in þe ʒer of grace ywis . 9930  
 Endleue hundred & ninty . ydo was al þis .

---

9910. *noble*] noble fole C.    *drowe*] drou C.

9911. *& of oþere*] of oþer C.    *inowe*] y nou C.

9912. *presaus*] presantes C.

9915. *noble kinge*] heie kyng C.

9917. *him*] to hym C.

9919. *hine*] hyne C.

9920. *in*] om. C.    *drowe*] drou C.

9921. *barnde*] barnd C.    *manie*] many C.    *slowe*] slow C.

9923. *deiinge*] deiʒenge C.    *wrechede*] wrech hede C.

9927. *se*] þe se C.

9928. *bataile*] batail C.

9930. *sein*] seynt C.

9931. *ninty*] nynti ʒer C.

fol 141 b. þe maister of þe temple was aslawe . & sir willam de  
 breus al so .  
 & sire ingerard de fenes . & oþer cristine þer to .  
 Saladines eldoste sone . þat het mirasalin .  
 Islawe was & is neuue . þat het goekedin . 9935  
 [486] & migenal is mareschal . & no noumbre nas .  
 Of cristin folc & heþene . þat þere aslawe was .  
 Me prechede of þe croyserye . wide ich vnderstonde .  
 & þe bissop willam of ely . here in engelonde .  
 King richard him ʒarkede . to þe holi lond to wende .  
 & bitok þe bissop of eli . þis lond in ech ende . 9941  
 To wardi uor he trewe was . & þe erchebissop al  
 so .  
 Baldewine of canterburi . & mani wende þer to .  
 As roberd erl of leicetre . þe erl willam de ferers .  
 Sir richard de glanuille . & mani oþere heye & fers .  
 þe aumperour frederic . & þe king philip of france .  
 Alle hii wende to ierusalem . to do gode chaunce . 9947  
 Endleue hundred ʒer of grace . & ninti & on .  
 Hii wende to þe holi lond . þis noble men echon .  
 Som of king richardes folc . to þe lond of cypre com .  
 & þe prince of þe lond . anon hom vaste nom . 9951  
 & in strong prison hom caste . & king richard as man  
 wod .  
 þo he it wuste wende þuder . mid wel stourdi mod .

9932. *þe maister . . . . al so*] a slawe was þe maister of þe temple & sire andreu de brewes al so C.

9935. *neuue*] nefeu C. *goekedin*] gohekedyn C.

9936. *mareschal*] marchal C. *no*] non C.

9937. *cristin*] cristene C.

9940. *richard*] om. C.

9941. *þis lond*] his londes C. *ech*] eche C.

9943. *mani*] many oþere C.

9944. *leicetre*] leycestre C.

9946. *philip*] om. C.

9947. *ierusalem*] þe holy londe C.

9950. *com*] come C.

9951. *hom vaste*] faste hom C. *nom*] nome C.

9953. *wuste*] wuste C.



To þe hauene al bi watere . he com mid poer god .  
 þe prince mid al is poer . vaste azen him stod . 9955  
 & nolde nozt deliuery . þe men þat were inome .  
 þe bataile was sone ido . & þe prince ouercome .  
 þe nobleman king richard . sturede him þer so vaste .  
 & þe mare of hor rugge . wiþ kene suerd agaste .  
 So þat al out þe lond . he wan atte laste . 9960  
 Some he slou & some of hom . in strong prison he  
 caste .  
 So he dude þulke time . as ich vnderstonde .  
 þat cipre is euereft iholde . of þe king of engelonde .  
 Gode wardeins he sette . vor to wite þut lond . [487]  
 & adde at is owe wille . al cipre in is hond . 9965  
 & þe prince he nom wiþ him . ibounde vet & honde .  
 Wiþ veteres of seluer . toward þe holi londe .

. *Ricardus* .

fol. 142.

So þat to sir philip . king of france hii come .  
 & as stalwarde nobleman . þe toun of acres nome .  
 King Richard . & king philip . vpe þe heþene men  
 þere . 9970  
 Mani was þe gode dunt . þat king richard 3af er .  
 Endleue hundred 3er of grace . & ninti & to .  
 King richard þis noble kni3t . acres nom so .  
 & harlede so þe sarazins . in eche side aboute .  
 þat þe ssrewen ne dorste . in non ende at route . 9975

9955. *vaste azen him*] azen hym faste C.9957. *bataile*] batail C.9960. *þe*] þ<sup>t</sup> C.9961. *of hom . . . . he*] he nom & in strong prison C.

9964, 9965, transposed in C.

9964. *þut*] þ<sup>t</sup> C.9965. *& adde*] þo he hadde C.9966. *he*] om. C. *wiþ*] myd C.9968. *king*] þe kyng C.9969. *stalwarde nobleman*] stalewarde men C. *nome*] hi nome C.9971. *3af*] 3ef C.9974. *sarazins*] saresenes C.9975. *dorste*] durste C.

So þat king philip was . anuyd þor alle þing .  
 þat þer nas of him word non . bote al of richard þe  
 king .

Vaste he let trossi . to france uor to drawe .

Sori was þe king richard . to lese is felawe .

He bed him ȝerne vor to abide . þoru him al to  
 do . 9980

Ac þe oþer nolde vor no þing . ac to fraunce wende  
 so .

King richard bileuede þer . & so nobliche he wroȝte .

þat al þut lond þer aboute . In is poer he broȝte .

Me nuste longe þer biuore . neuer eft in heþenese .

Of so noble kniȝt ne prince . ne do so muche prow-  
 esse . 9985

Me ne mai noȝt al telle her . ac wo so it wole  
 iwite .

In romance of him imad . me it may finde iwrite .

[488] So þat þe deuel adde . þer to gret envie .

& in is broþer herte Ion . broȝte an tricherie .

Vor he esste of heyemen of þis lond . sikernesse  
 ilome . 9990

& homage to be king . bote is broþer aȝe come .

þe bissop of eli . þat þis lond adde to loke .

& þe triwemen of þe lond . vaste it vorsoke .

& sede þat arþure of brutaine . is eldore broþer sone .

Kundere eir was þan he . bi pur lawe & wone . 9995

9976. *anuyd þor*] a myd þoru C.

9977. *word non*] no word C.    *þe*] om. C.

9978. *trossi*] trussy C.

9979. *þe*] þo C.

9980. *abide*] bide C.

9983. *þut*] þ<sup>t</sup> C.

9984. *neuer*] ne neuere C.

9985. *ne do*] ne þat dude C.

9987. *imad*] om. C.    *me it may*] he hit mai C.

9988. *gret*] om. C.

9989. *ȝ*] om. C.    *broþer*] broþeres C.

9990. *esste*] eschte C.    *lond*] om. C.

9993. *triwemen*] trewe C.

9995. *Kundere*] kundor C.

þe erl Ion worrede vpen hom . þat azen hom were  
out .

He wuste þat þe king of france . ne louede is broþer  
nozt .

peruore he wende ouer se . & is man he bicom .

To helpe him azen is broþer . to winne the kinedom .

So þat þe king & he . king richardes lond . 10,000

Destruede vaste in normandie . & here in engelond .

þis word com to king richard . in sirie as he was .

He suor he wolde awreke be . of þis vil trespas .

He bileuede is noble dede . of þe holi lond alas . fol. 142 b.

& triwes nom of saladin . vor þis luþer cas . 10,005

þre zer þat ech þing were . in peis hom bituene .

& wende him toward engelond . to awreke him of is  
tene .

Alas alas þulke stounde . uor he ne dude neuereft  
note .

In þe holi lond ne com azen . ar he was issote .

Sir Marchion de mount ferre . a gret louerd islawe  
was . 10,010

In alimaine þer biuore . in a wonder cas .

þer uore as king richard . þoru alimaine com .

þe due of ostrich anon . mid is poer him nom .

& sede þat sir Marchion . aslawe was þoru is rede .

To þe king of alimaine . vaste he let him lede . 10,015

þe beste bodi of þe world . in bendes was ibrouzt . [489]

Ac þe king of fraunce ne þe erl Ion . it ne of þozte  
nozt .

Vor hii destruede in engelond . is lond þoru alle þing .  
& in normandie also . vor Ion wolde be king .

9996. *worrede*] *worrrede* A. *vpen*] *vpon* C.

9998. *he*] *om.* C.

10,000. *king*] *kyng phelip* C.

10,001. *Destruede*] *destrude* C.

10,008, 10,009, omitted in C.

10,010. *islawe*] *aslawe* C.

10,016. *world*] *worle* C.

10,017. *ne þe erl*] *ne erl* C.



King henri of alimaine · bed king richard þo · 10,020  
 To deliueri him ʒuf he wolde be · is man euere mo ·  
 & bere him truage eche ʒer · ac uor none þinge ·  
 King richard nolde is lond · ne him sulue in þraldom  
 bringe ·

Oþer vorewarde he bed him ek · ac he it euere vorsok ·  
 So þat atte laste · þe vorewarde me tok · 10,025  
 þat an hundred þousend marc · & vifti þousend  
 þerto ·

King Richard ssolde ʒiue · of prison to ben ydo ·  
 þe hundred þousend marc were · ipaid biuore hond ·  
 & wel narwe igadered · here in engelond ·  
 Vor broches & ringes · & ʒimmes al so · 10,030  
 & þe calis of þe weued · me ssolde þerto ·  
 & greye monekes · þat newe come · & pouere þo were ·  
 ʒeue al hor wolle · þerto of one ʒere ·

þo þe hundred þousend were · ipayd biuore hond ·  
 King richard of þe oþer del · god ostage fond · 10,035  
 & deliuered was of prison · & hiderward wende  
 bliue ·

Endleue hundred ʒer of grace · & ninty & fiue ·  
 Ac god sende wreche gret · in þulk sulue ʒere ·  
 Vpe þe duc of ostrich · uor verst vorbarnd were ·  
 fol. 143. þe hexte tounes of is lond · & supþe maniman · 10,040  
 & no man ne miʒte wite · war of þat fur bigan ·

10,021. ʒuf . . . . euere mo] for to be his man for euere mo C.

10,022. ac . . . . þinge] ac kyng richard hit forsoke C.

10,023, 10,024, omitted in C.

10,025. þe vorewarde] þes foreward C.

10,027. ben ydo] be vndo C.

10,028. hond] honde C.

10,029. engelond] engelonde C.

10,031. calis] chales C. weued] weuede C.

10,032. come] were icome C.

10,034. þousend] þousund marc C.

10,038. þulk] þulke C.

10,039. vorbarnd] for barnde C.

10,040. hexte] heiest C. supþe] also C. maniman] many a man C,

10,041. wite] y wite C.

þat water suppe heye aros . & mucche is lond asencte .  
 & mo þan ten þousend men . wonderliche adrencte .  
 þe þridde time þo grene corn . in somer ssolde curne . [490]  
 To foule wormes muchedel . þe eres gonne turne .  
 þe heimen suppe of is lond . bigonne deye vaste .  
 & þe meste miscas com . to him sulf attelaste . 10,047  
 Vor he vel of is palefrey . & brec is fot bi cas .  
 So suart so eni crowe . amorwe is fot was .  
 þo þat is leches sede . þer nas red bote on . 10,050  
 Oper smite of is fot . oper he was ded anon .  
 He het it do hasteliche . ac non me ne fond .  
 Of alle is men þat wolde . sette þer on hond .  
 A kene ax him sulf he huld . þerto atte laste .  
 & mid strengþe het is chamberlein . þer on smite  
 vaste . 10,055  
 þer on he smot þrie . þe wrecche to gret pine .  
 So þat he smot of þan vot . mid gret wo atte fine .  
 þer after he adde sorwe ynou . ne miȝte noman  
 more .  
 & attelaste deide . in sorwe ynou & sore .  
 Ac þe vifti þousend marc . he uorȝef er . 10,060  
 Of king richard & is ostages . deliuerede þer .  
 þo king richard com to engelond . þer was ioeye inou .  
 Mid ioeye & procession . þat folc aȝen him drou .  
 He pleyede nywe king at ome . þo he hom com .  
 Verst þe castel of notingham . vpe is broþer he  
 nom . 10,065

10,042. *aros*] aros heie C. *asencte*] a seyntte C.

10,043. *þan*] þanne C. *adrencte*] adreyntte C.

10,046. *deye*] to deie C.

10,047. *sulf*] sulue C.

10,048. *vel*] ful C. *brec*] brake C. *is*] is is A ; his C.

10,054. *A kene*] An ken C. *sulf*] sulue C. *huld*] hulde C.

10,055. *mid . . . . chamberlein*] het his chamberlayn myd strengþe C.

10,057. *So þat . . . . fine*] in anguyse & sorwe y nou he deide atte  
fyne C.

10,058, 10,059, omitted in C.

10,061. *&*] om. C. *deliuerede*] delyuered C.

10,064. *pleyede nywe*] pleide þe newe C. *at ome*] atom C.

& suppe is oþer londes . & deseritede him al clene .  
 & alle þat wiþ him hulde . hii nere nozt to bimene .  
 & nom wuche he miȝte finde . ac biȝonde se .  
 Erl Ion was sore adrad . & ne dorste come aȝe .  
 þo þe king adde al ido . & ibrozt is fon þer doune .  
 Is estre he huld at winchestere . & nobliche ber  
 croune . 10,071  
 [491] & tok þe erchebissop of canterburi . þis lond to wardi  
 her .  
 & wende to normandie . mid al is poer .  
 Vor þer was þe king of france . & dude him ssame  
 ynou .  
 Ac þo he wuste he was icome . to fraunce sone he  
 drou . 10,075

fol. 143 b.

. *Iohannes* .

Erl Ion is broþer . bisende him al so .  
 & bisouzte is grace . of þat he adde misdo .  
 So þat þe king þoru gode men . is grace him ȝef  
 þere .  
 & in gode fourme . acorded hii were .  
 þo þe king adde normandie . in god stat ibrouzt  
 al . 10,080  
 put lond he tok to loke . willam þe mareschal .  
 þat was erl of penbroc . & is broþer erl Ion .  
 & wende wiþ is poer . to aquitayne anon .  
 pere he brozte al bineþe . hom þat were is fon .  
 So þat he adde al in peis . is londes echon . 10,085  
 & nobliche wuste is londes . & nobel kniȝt was .  
 Atte laste he deide . in a pitous cas .  
 Vor as he wolde at limosin . bi sege þe castel .  
 & he com þer aboute . Iarmed nouzt uol wel .

10,067. *hulde hii*] huld & hi C.10,068. *nom*] nome C.10,069. *& ne*] & he ne C.10,071. *croune*] þe croune C.10,081. *þut*] þ<sup>t</sup> C. *loke*] loky C. *mareschal*] marchal C.10,082. *erl*] þe erl C.



þe morwe after seinte marie day . in leinte wiþ a  
quarel . 10,090

Issote he was þat he ne et . neuereft a god mel .

þe tuelfte day he deide . of aueril þe sixte day .

Bi is fader he was ibured . as is fader lay .

Rizt at is fader uet . in þe nonnerye .

Of fount ebraud richeliche . þat is in normandie . 10,095

Endleue hundred 3er of grace . & ninti & nyene .

þus þe noble king richard . bro3te is lif to fine .

¶ ON king richardes broþer . after is broþer deþe .

Ne abod no3t wel longe . seue wouke vnneþe .

Ar he let him crouni king . an holi þorsday iwis . [492]

At westmunstre in þe abbeye . as þe rizte crouninge  
is . 10,101

Of þe erchebissop of kanterbury . hubert þat was þo .

þer after deide sein hue . an half 3er & nammo .

þat was bissop of lincolne . & þer after þe werste 3er .

þe ordre bigan of frere prechors . þat nas neuere er .

Sein dominic it bigan þo . in þe 3er of grace ywis .

A þousend & tuo hundred 3er . vor nammore it  
nis . 10,107

þulke 3er þe king him let . vor sibrede to dele .

Fram is wif þe contesse . of gloucetere ysabele .

& spousede anoþer wif . Isabele het ich wene . 10,110

An grete erles do3ter . & let hire crouni quene .

þe 3onge erl of brutaine . arþure hadde rizte .

To be king of engelond . þeruore mid al is mizte . fol. 144.

10,091. *et*] eet C. *god*] goude C.

10,092. *tuelfte*] twelfþe C.

10,093. *as*] þer C.

10,095. *fount ebraud*] foundebraud C.

10,096. *grace*] om. C.

10,099. *wouke*] woke C.

10,101. *westmunstre*] westmyster C.

10,103. *an half 3er*] half a 3er C.

10,104. *&*] om. C. *werste*] furste C.

10,106. *Sein dominic*] for seynt domenyk C.

10,109. *gloucetere*] gloucestre C.

10,110. *anoþer*] an ouþer C.

10,113-10,671, omitted in C (8 leaves lost).

He orn vpe þe king ion . bi zonde se vaste .  
 & he & sir hue de brun . come atte laste . 10,115  
 & sire geffray de limesi . & þre hundred kniȝtes al  
 so .

& elianore þe olde quene . bisegede in peyto .  
 In þe kinges o castel . it com þe kinge to ere .  
 He wende to is moder . to deliuery ir þere .  
 & nom þere þis arþure . & þe hexte þat mid him  
 were . 10,120

[493] In tuelf hundred zer of grace . & þe secunde zere .  
 þo þat king arþure . ne com nammore aze .  
 Me sede uor is eritage . þat þe king him let sle .  
 Vor þis slaȝt þe king of france . orn vpe þe king  
 Ion .

& is londes bi zonde se . seisede anon . 10,125  
 Aquitayne & normandie . so þat hii ne come nam-  
 more .

To þe croune of engelond . & þat was to rewe sore .  
 þis sunne & oþer mo . king Ion sore aferde .  
 So þat þe abbeye of beulu . of greye monekes he  
 arerde .

& þe baronie of farendone . & oþer londes zef þer  
 to . 10,130

In tuelf hundred zer of grace . & foure þis was ido .  
 þe nexte zer þer after . deide þe olde quene .  
 & hubert þe erchebissop . of canterbury ich wene .  
 & peres de la roche . was bissop . of wincetre ywis .  
 & þe king made peni chaunge . In o zer was al þis .  
 þo þis peris was ichose . he wende uor þis cas . 10,136  
 To rome & of þe pope . þere isacred was .

Fram rome he broȝte an heste . þat me here nome .  
 Petres peni of ech hous . þat smoke out of come .  
 Ac þe king & heyemen . wiþ sede it ilome . 10,140

War þoru þe king adde . þe worse grace at rome .  
 Of þe erchebissop of kanterbury . þer wex a striuing .  
 Weþer him ssolde chese . þe couent oþer þe king .

[494] þe sousprior of hor hous . þe monekes chose echon .  
 & þe king ches þe bissop . of norþwich þat het Ion .

To rome hii were boþe isent . þis louerdinges tueye .  
 To be isacred of þe pope . ac he vorsok hom beye .  
 Ac maister stefne of langetone . ibore of engelonde .  
 He made erchebissop . & sacrede wiþ is hond .

. *Iohannes* .

þe couent was wel ipaid . ac þe king nouzt . 10,150 fol. 144 b.  
 Vor he suor in engelond . he ne ssolde ariui nout .  
 Ne erchebissop be bi is daye . þei he ssolde þeruore  
 deye .

þo þe pope þis ihurde . he nom it wel heye . 10,153  
 He sende to alle þe bissopes . of þis lond is sonde .  
 þat entredit in is name . hii dude in al þis londe .  
 þe king was þo he hurde þis . wroþore þan he was er .  
 þe monekes of canterbury . alle þat he vond þer .  
 þat mihte go he drof out . of is kinedom .

& al þe erchebissopriche . in is hond he nom .  
 Henri is eldoste sone . ibore was in þis wo . 10,160  
 As in tuelf hundred zer . & eizte & nammo .  
 At winchestre at alle halwetid . þat supþe was vr king .  
 þe king vorbed ek in þis lond . al þe popes playd-  
 inge .

Of bullen & of oþer þing . þat he nadde poer non .  
 þe bissops wende ek ofte . to þis king Ion . 10,165  
 & lettres þat þe pope hom sende . him ssewede mo-  
 nion .

& felle adoun to is fet . wepinde echon .  
 & criinde pitosliche . þat he ssolde hom vnderstonde . [495]  
 & abbe reuþe of cristendom . & of engelonde .

Ac al ne mihte it helpe nozt . so þat atten ende .  
 þis bissopes to londone . echone gonne wende . 10,171  
 A lute biuore candelmasse . & abbodes al so .  
 & conceil made general . þis entredit to do .

Ac þoru bisokne of þe king . delayed it was zute .  
 Vorte wiþinne leinte . ac it was wurþ lute . 10,175  
 Vor þe king was euere þe leng þe wors . & þo it ne  
 mihte oþer be .

þe bissopes as hi nede moste . bi gonne hom bi se .



& þe sonenday of þe passion · amansede alle þe ·  
 þat avilede so holichirche · þat mid riȝte was so fre ·  
 þe morwe as þe monenday · an seinte Marie eue · 10,180  
 þe holi time þat þo was · hii nolde leng bileue ·  
 þis bissopes wende to churchē · as to nime þer hor leue ·  
 & ef sone pitosliche · þis mansinge ȝeue ·  
 & entreditede al þis lond · & walis al so ·  
 þat noþing of cristendom · þer inne nere ido · 10,185  
 Vort of is luþer dede · þe king him wiþdrowe ·  
 Out of churchē men hii driue · wepinde ynowe ·

fol. 145.

· *Iohannes* ·

& pitosliche hom sulue · wende out atte laste ·  
 & þe doren after hom · wepinde loke vaste ·  
 [496] & binome al cristindom · þe holi time alas · 10,190  
 Hou miȝte be of cristinmen · more wo þan þis was ·  
 þe king þo as vor wrappe wod · let nime in is hond ·  
 Alle þe erchebissopes · god · þat he vond in þis lond ·  
 Maners & oþer þing · & is medes let mowe ·  
 & vorbed þat me ne ssolde · non of is lond sowe ·  
 Persones þing he solde men · þat mest wolde þeruore  
 ȝiue · 10,196  
 þat hii nadde þer of nout · bote vnneþe hor biliue ·  
 & hor bernes dores acelede · & al clene out hom caste ·  
 þe bissopes þo in hor alf · amansede vaste ·  
 Alle þat suich dede dude · king & quene boþe · 10,200  
 & hor Iustizes ek · þo were þer manie wroþe ·  
 þe bissop of londone · of eli of roucestre ·  
 & þe bissop of hereuorde · & þe bissop of wurcestre ·  
 Of þis mansinge were principals · & sustinede it vaste ·  
 & wende uort it betere were · ouer se atte laste · 10,205  
 Alle clerkene lefmen · in prisoun þe king brouȝte ·  
 Vort at is owe wille · hor maistres hom out bouȝte ·  
 So þat in ech half · sorwe ynou þer com ·  
 Ac þe meste was alas · þat þer nas no cristendom ·  
 [497] þe king þo he sey þe wo · þat was in his londe · 10,210  
 To þe erchebissop he sende · over se is sonde ·

þat he come in to þis lond . ac as erchebissop nout .  
 To speke so þat þut lond . in þe betere were ibrouzt .  
 Ac þe erchebissop nolde come . vor it ne ssolde  
 amounti nozt .  
 Ac þre bissopes wende . vor to fondi is þozt . 10,215  
 þe bissop of wurcetre . of eli of londone .  
 Ac þo hii come hii nadde of him . bote is olde wone .  
 Glosinde wordes & false . so þat hii wende aze .  
 & hor wey hulde uorlore . & bileuede bizonde se .  
 þe king of alimayne sende . specialliche inou . 10,220  
 To king Ion þat he . wiþdrowe him of is wou .  
 & vnderuenge þe erchebissop . & holichurche al clene .  
 Lete abbe ir franchise . & al nas wurþ a bene .  
 þe king supþe mildeliche . to þe erchebissop sende .  
 þat he bote he verrore wolde . to douere to him  
 wende . 10,225  
 To vinde him gode borewes . & sauf condut al so .  
 To bringe him sulf eft azen . so þat it was ido .

. *Iohannes* .

fol. 145 b.

& after sein Micheles day . þe þridde day he com .  
 To douere & þe bissop . of londone wiþ him nom .  
 & þe bissop of eli . & þe king sone wende . 10,230  
 To a maner þer biside . & to hom anon sende .  
 Is heye Iustice of is lond . sir . G . le fiȝ peris . [498]  
 þat ȝuf þe erchebissop . oþer eni of his .  
 Wolde eni þing . toward him . þat hii sende him  
 libel . 10,234  
 & esste ek articles . þat nere nozt to graunti wel .  
 Ac vor it nas bote al þe mase . þe erchebissop sone .  
 Wende azen ouer se . as best was to done .  
 þo was richard ibore . þe kinges sone ich wene .  
 As in þe ȝer of grace . tuelf hundred & tene .  
 þat supþe was king of alemayne . þat at hailes ibured  
 is . 10,240  
 þe ordre bigan of frere menors . þulke sulue ȝer  
 ywis .

þe king bigan þo more wo . vor he harlede . vaste .  
 þe gywes verst of þis lond . & in prison caste .  
 Vort sixe & sixti þousend marc . hii paiden him atten  
 ende .

He bigan ek greye monekes . vaste aboute ssende .  
 Vor gret raunson he esste of hom . to helpe him  
 spene . 10,246

Vor defendi is lond . & is worre to soustene .  
 Hii ansuerede alle at o word . þat no tresour hii  
 nadde .

þat hii adde poer of . bote as godemen hadde .  
 Bitake hom in warde . uor hor soule to do . 10,250  
 In almesdede & orisouns . & to sousteini pouere al so .  
 & nouzt to sosteini worre . & þo þe king hurde þis .  
 Vor wrappe he let in al is lond . þat alle hor chartren  
 ywis .

[499] þat adde of is fader . & of oþere heimen al so .  
 Of franchise & of oþer þing . al clene were vndo .  
 & alle þat wolde him ssame do . aday oþer anizt .  
 Robbi oþer quelle . þat nomon ne dude hom rizt .  
 Ne þat bailif ne forester . ne soffrede hom nower  
 come . 10,258

To sowe ne to oþer þing . þat hor bestes nere inome .  
 So harde hii were iharled . þat hii ne mihte at om  
 abide . 10,260

Bote wende to purchasy hor mete . aboute ech in is  
 side .

þe erchebissopes wodes ek . þe king het echon .  
 þat me morede al clene vp . þat þer ne bileuede  
 non .

þat ech tre were vp mored . þat it ne spronge namore  
 þere . 10,264

He het ek alle þe bissopes . þat bizonde se were .

---

10,251. *almesdede*] almessedede A.

10,263. *clene*] chene A.



pat ar missomer day · in to þis londe come · 10,266 fol. 146.  
 Oþer þat his bailifs · hor londes hom bi nome ·  
 And asailede al in his hond · & rentes þer to ·  
 So þat al þis atte daye · & wel worse was ido ·  
 Vor þer nas bissopriche · non in is lond · 10,270  
 Bote winchestre & norþwich · þat he ne huld in is  
 hond ·  
 & abbeyes monion · so þat cristindom ·  
 Was as clanliche al uor zite · in is kinedom ·  
 & þer nas oþer red · as alle men iseye ·  
 Bote holi church go adoun · oþer som god man þer-  
 uore deie · 10,275  
 þer on þozte tueye men · legates of rome ·  
 Pandulf and þe duraund · & to engelonge come ·  
 As godes kniztes baldeliche · at gemes tid iwis · [500]  
 Vor to deie vor holi church · oþer amende þat was  
 amis ·  
 þun wei in heruest to þe king · baldeliche hii  
 nome · 10,280  
 & to him at norþhamtone · biuore is conseil come ·  
 Sir king hii sede we beþ icome · fram verre londe iwis ·  
 Vor þe pais of holi church · & þis lond þat þin is ·  
 Vorto wite þin ansuere · hou þou it wolt bi se ·  
 Inot nout quaþ þe king · wat ower demande be · 10,285  
 Commune rizt quaþ pandulf · we esseþ & nammore ·  
 þat þou suerie vpe þe bok · clanliche to restore ·  
 Holi church þat þou hast · him binome mid wronge ·  
 & þat þe erchebissop · in þis lond · in pes þou auonge ·  
 Nou icholle quaþ þe king · þat ze min wille ise · 10,290  
 Ze mowe me makie suerie · wat owe wille be ·  
 Ac inel neuere þe erchebissop · in engelonge auonge ·  
 þat inelle wan he comp · late him heye an honge ·  
 Woltou sire quaþ pandulf · eni oþer telle ·  
 Ichabbe ised quaþ þe king · & non oþer segge inelle ·  
 þou hast nou quaþ pandulf · þe pope bisout · 10,296  
 þat he relesi þe entredit · ac me þincþ it is uor  
 nozt ·

- [501] Ac it is to holden vp . & vastore more to do .  
 Nai sire quaþ þe king . ine willi nozt so .  
 Ac vor loue of mi louerd . þe pope icholle do þis .  
 Ziue þe erchebissopriche . wan so is wille is . 10,301  
 & icholle wan so he it zifþ . vawe auonge þerto .  
 An Maister steuene of langetone . may so wel do .

fol. 146 b.

. *Iohannes* .

- Her after þat par aunte . ich may him ziue zute .  
 Anoper uor þe popes loue . & þat nis nozt lute . 10,305  
 Holi churche quaþ pandulf . so riztuol is & was .  
 þat he ne ssal no prelat sette adoun . wiþoute apert  
 trespas .  
 Ac he ssal princes chasti . þat hom dop eni wou  
 Nou sir clerc quaþ þe king . ze mowe þretni ynou .  
 Ower dede ne may be no wors . þan ower word is .  
 Nou sir king quaþ pandulf . þou sedest vs ar þis .  
 þe priuete of þin herte . & ich þe segge iwis . 10,312  
 þe priuete of oure . & wat oure erinde is .  
 þe pope þe amanseþ . & alle þat serueþ þe .  
 Is þer more quaþ þe king . pandulf sede ze . 10,315  
 þe pope of alle hor sunnes . asoileþ alle þe .  
 Barons & kniztes . þewemen & fre .  
 Clerkes & lewede . þat fram þi seruise wol fle .  
 Of sunnes þat hii abbeþ ido . zif hii wolle gode  
 be .  
 [502] & to sywi þis mansinge . & þe asoylinge al so . 10,320  
 We asigneþ þe bissop . of winchestre þer to .  
 & of norþwich here in engelond . & in scotlonde þer  
 to .  
 Of roucetre & of salesburi . þe siwinge to do .  
 In walis þe þre bissopes . þat beþ of þe londe .  
 þoruout al cristindom . þe pope send er sonde . 10,325  
 To erchebissops . & bissops . & zifþ ech poer .  
 In is bissopriche þe & þine . to amansi ver & ner .  
 & of hor misdede . to asoyli alle þo .  
 þat aze þe vaste beþ . as godes fo .

& siker þou be þat kinges . & dukes al so . 10,330  
 & erles & barons . & kniżtes þer to .  
 Habbeþ bi souzt þe pope . croiserie biginne .  
 Vpe [þe] & þine & hii wolle þi lond winne .  
 & deliueri it vp þe pope . þat he is wille ssewe .  
 & make king wan he wole . vor þou ast frend  
 vewe . 10,335  
 & we hotep in is half . & he deþ in his ende .  
 Alle þat cristine beþ . þat hii vpe þe wende .  
 & asoileþ hom clene . of alle hor misdede .  
 Wat miżte ze more ssame . do me þe king sede .  
 & in soþnesse we segeþ þe . pandulf sede þo . 10,340  
 þat þou ne berst neuereft crowne . ne þin eir naþemo .

. *Iohannes* .

fol. 147.

Ich ise wel quaþ þe king . þat ze ne louieþ me [503]  
 nouzt .  
 To binime me mi kinedom . me þincþ ze abbeþ  
 iþouzt .  
 Ac bi him þat made al þe world . zuf ich adde iwust  
 þis .  
 þo ze verst come in þis lond . ich zou wolde iwis .  
 Habbe imad heie ride . al þis zer longe . 10,346  
 As wel þou miżt segge quaþ pandulf . þat þou vs wost  
 abbe an honge .  
 Wan þou seist quaþ þe king . þat þat was mi þouzt .  
 So gret louerd as þou art . Ine wiþsegge þe nouzt .  
 Ac ich sende to rome . to abbe help of þe . 10,350  
 & of þe pope & is poer . & ze beþ azen me .  
 þine cause quaþ pandulf . in riżte & nouzt in wou .  
 We auauuncieþ as in god . & louieþ þe inou .  
 & vor þi loue hider we come . þe bet uor to lere .  
 þat þou to god & to holichirche . obeysant were .  
 & þou seist þat þou vs wost . habbe ilate an honge .  
 Siker we ne weneþ of þe . non oþer mede auonge .  
 Ne in non oþer entente . we hider ne come . 10,358  
 Bote þat we vor holi churche . þun deþ of þe nome .



þe king anon in wraþþe . let prisouns vorþ bringe .  
 þat uor þufþe were inome . & uor oþer þinge . 10,361  
 [504] & demde hom biuore pandulf . & let hom honge heye .  
 As him vorto afere . riȝt biuore is eye .  
 A clere þat was among hom . þe king het anon .  
 þat me ssolde him honge . hecst of echon . 10,365  
 Pandulf þei he wende wel . himsulf to honge sone .  
 Ne sparede he noȝt þeruore . to do wat was to  
 done .  
 In þe popes half he sede . ich uorbede vpe mansinge .  
 þat no man ne touchi þulke clere . to him to deþe  
 bringe . 10,369  
 He esste boc & candle . þe sentence to do bliue .  
 þe king þo him wiþdrou . & let him gon aliue .  
 & vewe wordes þer were mo . & þo al þis was ido .  
 Mid such loue þe king & pandulf . departede a tuo .  
 And þe king bileuede amansed . & ech þat mid him  
 was .  
 Pandulf wende to rome . & tolde al þis cas . 10,375  
 þe pope & is cardinals . In þe ȝer of grace ywis .  
 Tuelf hundred & þetene . ido was al þis .  
 þe pope ȝut him biþoȝte . ar he verrore nome .  
 & alle þe bissops of engelond . let someni to rome .

fol. 147 b.

. *Iohannes* .

Bote tueie oþer þre . & abbodes al so . 10,380  
 & grete clerkes to loki . wat were best to do .  
 þe verste day of octobre . þis conseil bigan .  
 Vor to trefy of is lond . þer was mani a man .  
 þe pope & þe bissopes . amansede verst þere .  
 Ion king of engelond . & alle þat mid him were .  
 [505] Fram daye to daye . hii dude þe mansinge . 10,386  
 ȝuf hii miȝte þer þoru . in amendement him bringe .  
 A croiserie þo ȝut . hii ne made vpe him non .  
 Vor ne adde enchesoun ibe . of manslaȝt manion .  
 Ac þe king of france . mid poer inou . 10,390  
 þoru leue of þe pope . hiderward him drou .

So þat drede in eche half . was vpe þis king Ion .  
 Of mansinge & entredit . & al so of is fon .  
 Peris þe wise was a man . of poumfreit ibore . petrus  
sapiens.  
 Muche þing þat supþe vel . he sede ofte biuore . 10,395  
 So þat he sede þat þe king . ne ssolde king leng be .  
 þen holi þorsdai at non . bote he wolde him bet bise .  
 & aze god & holi churche . amendi is misdede .  
 Vor þis word þe king was . wel in þe more drede .  
 At corf he let þis peris . in strong prison bringe . 10,400  
 Vorte he wuste of þis wo . wat were þe endinge .  
 To rome gode messagers . to þe pope he sende . Missio  
rome.  
 Vort azen holichurche . is trespas amende .  
 Anon after easter . toward douere he drou .  
 To wite þe hauene . mid poer inou . 10,405  
 & gaderede of al engelonde . þe beste of ech toune .  
 & were uorte holi þoresday . vpe berhaundoune . berhaun-  
doune.  
 To kepe þe king of france . vor king Ion adde drede . [506]  
 Of mansinge & of þe word . þat peris þe wise sede .  
 In þe monþe of aueril . is messagers come . 10,410  
 & pandulf þe legat wiþ hom . fram þe court of rome .  
 Pandulf him sede anon . þat he amansed was . pandulf.  
 þis lond to lese he & is . vor is vile trespas .  
 þe king was nei for drede wod . vor wowe in ech ende .  
 Laste þe king of fraunce . & mansing him ssolde  
 ssende . 10,415  
 & vor holi þorsday was ney . þouztes he adde inowe .  
 Leste þe deuelen of helle . al quic to helle him drowe .  
 þe king suor vpe þe boc . & caucion vond god .  
 þat he al clanliche . to þe popes loking stod .

. *Iohannes* .

fol. 148.

To amendi azen holichirche . al þat he adde misdo .  
 & to vnderfonge þe erchebissop . & to zelde azen al  
 so . 10,421  
 Him & oþer bissopes . al þat he nom of hore .  
 & al þat eni clerc adde . þoru him oþer his ilore .

& grantede alle þe franchises . þat hii adde biuore .  
 At douere biuore al þut folc . þis oþ was isuore . 10,425  
 & ze heyemen of þis lond . vpe bok suore also .  
 þat zuf he wolde aze þis oþ . eueremor out do .  
 To turne alle azen him . vort he to betere come .  
 þe king made ek is chartre . to þe court of rome .  
 To bicome þe popes man . & homage him do . 10,430  
 & eche zer him bere rente . & is eirs al so .  
 [507] Eche zer a þousend marc . & nouzt a verþing lasse .  
 Half to paye at estre . & half at misselmasse .  
 Seue hundre[d] marc . to paye uor engelond .  
 & walis & þre hundred marc . to paye vor irlond .  
 Al wiþoute petres peni . so þat he nom . 10,436  
 þe crowne of is heued . þo holi þorsdai com .  
 & tok is pandulf þe legat . to zelde him sulue ywis .  
 To þe pope innocent . al clene & alle his .  
 Of seinte peter & of him . & of is successours of rome .  
 To holde euere engelond . & is eirs þat of him come .  
 & zuf eni king it wiþsede . þat after him com . 10,442  
 Anon vor þulke trespas . lore þe kinedom .  
 & þus pleide þe king Ion . to him & alle his .  
 Verst to lese normandie . & supþe to paye þis . 10,445  
 þo it was al siker inou . þat nouzt nas bileued .  
 Pandulf nom þe crowne azen . & sette vp on is heued .  
 & pur was þe pes ymad . he lokede arst wel rowe .  
 More uor eye þan vor loue . maniman serueþ howe .  
 After þe erchebissop . hii sende þo anon . 10,450  
 & after þe oþer bissop ek . þat hii come hom echon .  
 [508] At winchestre at sein swithines . þo þe erchebissop  
 co[m] .  
 þe king was & pitosliche . azen him þun wey he nom .  
 & rizt atte churche dore . he vel adoun akne .  
 To þe erchebissopes fet . as þut folc mizte ise . 10,455  
 & sede leue fader . wel come mote þou be .  
 God wot wuch is herte was . vor he nolde him nozt  
 vnwr[e] .  
 þe erchebissop him asoilede . at is vet as he lay .  
 & wende vp & song þe masse . a seinte margrete day .



þe king offrede him a marc . & anoþer gywel þer to . fol. 148 b.

Ac þe entredit of þis lond . nas nozt þo zut vndo .

Vor þe pope nolde it nout vndo . ar þe king zolde .

Al þat he of clerkes nom . wolde he so nolde . 10,463

As he bi is lettres sende . & zuf eni clerc vorzeue out .

þe king of suich mis niminge . þat it were al uor  
nozt . 10,465

So þat at sein bartelmewes tid . þe bissopes come .

& þe erchebissop to westmunstre . & conseil þer of  
nome .

þere hii made ech clerc segge . wat him binome were .

& þe king enquerede of is men . al wat hii awei bere .

& þo hii were al at on . he suor is oþ iwis . 10,470

To zelde at sein nicholas tid . at redinge ech man his .

Ac ferlich it was iholde . vor þe hexte þer was ibrouzt . [509]

Somwat as uor hore del . & þe pouerore nouzt .

Peris þe wise þat at corf . in prisoun þo lay .

Vor þe king of scapede . holi þorsday .

Harmles me him nom . & mid hors to drou .

& supþe anhunge him & is sone . at warham as mid  
wou .

In þe zer of grace tuelf hundred . & fourtene al so .

A gret conseil at londone . of bissopes was ido .

& of þe legat of rome . so þat þe king & he . 10,480

Were þere so at on . as hii mihte bise .

þat hii vndude þe entredit . a sein swithines day þer .

Wodnesday as was þo . þat adde ilast er .

Six zer & þre monþes . þer was ioye inou .

Me rong bellen in al þe toun . & vaste þe ropes drou .

þo þe king hadde pays . aze þe pope iwis . 10,486

þe baldore he was uor to do . is barons amis .

As in þe zer of grace . tuelf hundred & fiftene .

Contek bigan bi tuene hom . & nozt vor nozt ich wene .

Vor hor wiues & hor doztren . þe king ofte vorlay .

& hangede men gutles . vor wrapþe al longe day . 10,491

Traicio  
p. wise.

Guerra  
baronum.

10,470. *he*] þe A.

10,474. *corf*] cors A.

- & to drou & bileuede . þe barons in o þouzt .  
 Nome hor conseil & sede . þat hii nolde it þolie nozt .  
 [510] Ne þe luþer lawes þat he huld . ac bede him wiþ-  
 drawe . 10,494  
 Is luþer wille & granti hom . þe gode olde lawe .  
 pat was bi seint edwardes day . & supþe adoun ibrozt .  
 þoru him & þoru oþere . þat were of luþer þouzt .  
 þe king glosede her & þer . & made it somdel touzt .  
 Ac þo it com to þe strengþe . he nolde it graunti  
 nouzt . 10,499

fol. 149.

. *Iohannes* .

- þe contesse isabel . þat þerl mareschales douzter was .  
 To gileberd erl of gloucestre . ispoused was in þis  
 cas . 10,501  
 Maister alixandre nequam . þat canon was er .  
 Imad was of cirencestre . abbod þulke zer .  
 þe barons orne vpe king . mid hor poer so vaste .  
 þat he made of þe olde lawes . is chartre atte laste .  
 To holde uor him & uor is eirs . & aselede is vaste  
 inou . 10,506  
 Ac supþe as vnstable man . wiþ sede & wiþ drou .  
 & wanne him muche strange fole . of bizonde se .  
 & some as god it wolde . ne come neuere aze .  
 & largeliche hom zef inou . of is barones londe .  
 & is castles aboute . tok hom vaste an honde . 10,511  
 In diuerse contreies . & þut lond to bitraye .  
 [511] Ordeinede þat hii ssolde . alle in one daye .  
 & in one time wende out . ech in is side .  
 & robbi so an oniwar . þe contreie aboute wide .  
 Rizt al so it was ido . þat in one time rizt . 10,516  
 Hii smite out of hor castles . Iarmed wel aplizt .  
 & robbede þe contreies . al an oniwar .  
 & of [orf] & tresour . made is sone bar .  
 & wo so nolde azen hom . at hor wille fine . 10,520  
 Hii barnde hous & oþer god . & defouled louerd &  
 hine .

Some at hor horsetaile . villiche hii to drowe .  
 & some hii nome and tormentede . in diuerse tormens  
 inowe .

Ze þat vil it is to telle . some hii lete honge .  
 Bi hor membres an hey . in pines wel stronge . 10,525  
 Vort hii adde fin imad . some deide vaste .  
 & þulke in priue chaumbres . villiche hii caste .  
 & al a zer largeliche . þis wrechede ilaste .  
 & þe baron was wo inou . so þat atte laste .  
 Hii wende & nome londone . þe boldore hii were  
 þo . 10,530

þe king robbede bi norþe . & dude wel muche wo .  
 So þat þe barons sende . to þe king philip of france . Lowis.  
 þat he hom sende socour . in þis luþer destance .  
 & bote he wolde oþer do . þat he sende wiþ poer .  
 Lowis is sone & hii wolde . make him king her .  
 þis forewarde was vaste imad . so þat lowis com .  
 Wiþ poer gret inou . in to þis kinedom . 10,537  
 þe barons him dude homage . & some mid suikedom . [512]  
 So þat of roucestre . þe castel verst he nom .

. *Iohannes* . . *Henricus* .

fol. 149 b.

& worre was in to al þis lond . þat longe worþ in  
 mone . 10,540

þe sone was aze þe fader . þe fader azen þe sone .  
 þe þorsdai þe witesonewouke . to londone lowis com .  
 & þat fole of þe toun . wiþ gret honour him nom .  
 þe castel he nom of ferham . þe friday þat is .  
 Next after þe trinite . & supþe he nom iwis . 10,545  
 Winchestere aboute missomer . & supþe he nom iwis .  
 þe castel of odiham . & þo he adde ido al þis .  
 þe tour he nam of londone . & wan al þis souþ-  
 side .  
 & euere robbede þe king Ion . in þe norþ contreie  
 wide .

& dude þe londe wo inou . & more bihet . 10,550  
 He ne brouzþe nozt al to ende . ar here þat lif let .



Obitus  
regis.

At newework he deide . a sein lukes day .  
 He was ihasted þat vnneþe . þre dawes sik he lay .  
 ʒuf eni man þer to help . god it him vorʒiue .  
 Vor he adde er þis lond . to mucche wrechede idriue .  
 In þe ʒer of grace he deide . tuelf hundred & six  
 tene . 10,556  
 & seuentene ʒer he was king . & fif monþes ich  
 wene .  
 & fif dawes & þat þouʒte . mani man longe iwis .  
 At wircetre in þe munstre . vaire ibured he is .

[513] **H**ENRI was king imad . after is fader Ion . 10,560  
 A sein simondes day & sein Iude . at gloucestre  
 anon .

Coronacio. Nye ʒer old he was þo . & in warde he was þere .  
 & me nolde nouʒt þat is crouninge . leng delaied  
 were .  
 þer was þe legat of rome . & þe bissop of winchetre .  
 þe bissop of chestre & of baþe . & þe bissop of wur-  
 cestre . 10,565  
 & þe erl willam þe marschal . & þe erl of ferers .  
 & þe erl of penbroc . & þe erl . of storgoil þat was so  
 fers .  
 þes crounede þe ʒonge king . þere as he founde was .  
 Ac þe kinges home at gloucestere . & so mid glad pas .  
 To þe abbeie churche hii bere him . þat of sein peter  
 is . 10,570  
 & offrede him as vor hor king . to þe heie weued  
 iwis .

þe oþer erles & barons . mid lowis þo ʒut were .  
 As hii vaste him bi hete . þeruore hii nere noʒt þere .  
 [514] þo bigan þer in þis lond . a newe destourbance .  
 Vor men louede bet hor kunde louerd . þan lowis of  
 france . 10,575  
 þoru conseil of holi churche . vndo ʒut hii þoʒte .  
 þe uore warde þat hii made him . þo hii him hider  
 broʒte .

peruore þe legat galon . & þe barons of þis londe .  
A conseil hii made at martinmasse . at bristowe ich  
vnderstonde .

. *Henricus* .

fol. 150.

þe legat þere asoilede . heye & lowe al so . 10,580  
Of homage þat hii adde . þis lowis ido .  
He made ek seue bissops . vor nammo þer nere .  
& erles & barons . & kniztes suerie þere .  
Holde oþes þe zonge king . þat hii him treuþe bere .  
& amansede alle of engelond . þat azen him were .  
Manie in hor bare fless . hom lete croici vaste . 10,586  
To libbe uor him & deie . lowis out to caste .  
Heyemen of engelond . þat mid lowis were .  
Vor kundede hor herte . to king henry bere .  
So þat anon to somere . hii gonne to vrne vaste .  
& þe eue of þe trinite . hii mette hom atte laste .  
A sein dunstones day . at lincolne iwis . 10,592  
& smite þer an bataile . þat wel coup is .  
Ac so it was þat englisse . þat mid Lowis were . [515]  
Toward king henri & is . mucche hor herte bere .  
& þo it com to þe strengþe . hii fouzte feinteliche .  
& inome were of hor frend . & hii zolde hom lizt-  
liche . 10,597  
So was þe erl of winchestre . sir saer de quinci .  
Inome & of hereforde . þe erl sire henri .  
& sir Roberd le fiz water . & mani oþer al so . 10,600  
& mani was þe gode bodi . þat þer was to deþe  
ido .  
Vor þe zonge erl of peithes . þun deþ þere nom .  
þat was iholde zong knizt . þe beste of cristendom .  
He nas þo bote of þretti zer . þe erl marchal him  
slou .  
Wan tueye stronge comeþ to gadere . it is somdel  
tou . 10,605  
þo lowis hurde telle . þat is men bineþe were .  
He wende him to londone . & huld him vaste þere .

guerra.  
lincolnie.

Socour fram bizonde se . to abide in þulke place .  
 Tuelf hundred ȝer & seuentene . þis was of ȝer of  
 grace .

So þat gret poer of france . dude hom in þe se .  
 Aboute an hundred ssipuol . ac hii ne come noȝt alle  
 aȝe . 10,611

Capcio in  
 mari.

Vor sir Richard fiz le rei . þe kinges sone Ion .  
 & sir huber de boru . & oþere kniȝtes manion .  
 & þe sink pors scarseliche . mid ssipes eiȝtetene .  
 & ȝeue hom bataile . in þe se . þat was sone isene .  
 Vor sir Eustas þe moine . was þere to deþe ido .  
 & mani oþer of france . & þer were inome al so .

[516] Ten grete louerdinges . & oþere manion . 10,618  
 So þat inome oþer aslawe . oþer adreinct hii were  
 echon .

fol. 150 b.

. *Henricus* .

To þe castel of douere . me ladde þat were inome .  
 þo was þe frensse poer . as here ouercome . 10,621

recessus  
 lowis.

þo þouȝte lowis þat is poer . him moste nede faile .  
 & þe englisse preste were . londone vp him asaile .  
 So þat me spac of acord . vor þe baronie .  
 Vor loue him broȝte hiderward . & þat was cortesie .  
 & þe king him ȝef ten þousend marc . vor is mes-  
 chaunce . 10,626

& he as in gode leue . wende hom to fraunce .  
 Sir Richard fiz le rei . of wan we speke biuore .  
 Gentil man was inou . þei he were abast ibore .  
 Vor þe erles douȝter of wareine . is gode moder  
 was . 10,630

& is fader þe king Ion . & biȝete him a purchas .  
 Sire morisse of berkeleye . weddede supþe bicas .  
 Is doȝter & biȝet on hire . þe kniȝt sir tomas .  
 þo þis lond þoru godes grace . to god pays was  
 ibroȝt .

Vor to abbe þe olde lawes . þe heiemmen turnde hor  
 þoȝt . 10,635



Tuelf hundred in þe 3er of grace . it was & eizte-  
tene .

þat wiþ þe 3onge king . hii speke þat was isene .

Vor to abbe as we sede er . þe gode olde lawe . [517.]

þe king made is chartre . & grantede it wel vawe .

þe gode lawes of forest . & opere þat wule were .

þe legat & þe archebissop . amansede þo þere . 10,641

& alle þe bissopes of þis lond . alle þat þer were aze .

þe legat þo it was aceled . wende uorþ ouer se .

& pandulf com in is stede . & fram 3ere to 3ere .

Me amansede alle þoru þe lond . þat aze þe chartre  
were . 10,645

Tuelf hundered as in 3er of grace . & nintene ich  
vnderstonde .

þe eire of iustize wende . aboute in þe londe .

& sir hubert de boru was . hext Iustice of al þe  
route .

& þere þis gode lawes . hii despeplede al aboute .

þe olde quene ysabel . þe kinges moder henri . 10,650 Sponsacio

Hir let to þe erl of þe march . þulke 3er spousi . veteris

& willam marchal deide þo . þat longe worþ in  
mone . regine.

& atte nywe temple was . ibured at londone .

þer after at westmunstre . ar þe baronie bi sai .

Hii crounede þe king ari3t . a witesoneday . 10,655 Coronacio

It was as in þe 3er of grace . & tuelf hundred &  
tuenti 3er . regis.

& as in þe verþe 3er . þat he verst croune ber . fol. 151.

þe newe worc of wesmunstre . þe king bigan þo  
anon .

After is crouninge . & leide þe uerste ston .

þe king wende þo to canterbury . & þe heiemen al [518]

so . 10,660

To nime vp sein tomas body . & in to ssrine do .

Arst he adde ileyen an erþe . vnssrined vifti 3er . Translacio

Of engelond & of fraunce . so muche fole þer com  
þer . sancti  
thome.

- pat alle contreye aboute . vnneþe auonge it miȝte .  
 peruore hii nome him vp . priueliche bi niȝte . 10,665  
 Incep̄cio sarisburie. þe nexte ȝer þer after . as in þe ȝer of grace .  
 Tuelf hundred & to & tuenti . in þe vaire place .  
 Of þe noble munstre of salesburi . hii leide þe uerste  
 ston .  
 pat me not in cristindom . vairore work non .  
 þer was pandulf þe legat . & as hext of echon .  
 He leide viue þe verste stones . as uor þe pope þut  
 on . 10,671  
 þe oþer uor vr ȝonge king . þe þridde as me sey .  
 Vor þe gode erl of salesburi . willam þe longespei .  
 þe verþe uor þe contesse . þe uifte he leide þo . 10,674  
 Vor þe bissop of salesburi . & he ne leide nammo .  
 Ortus ri- þe nexte ȝer þer after was . Richard of clare ibore .  
 cardi clare. pat was erl of gloucetre . after is fader þat was biuore .  
 þe ȝongore willam þe marschal . þat erl marschal  
 was .  
 Spousede þe kinges soster . as god ȝef þut cas .  
 As in tuelf hundred ȝer of grace . & foure & tuenti  
 þer to . 10,680  
 Supþe sir simond de mounfort . spousede hire al so .  
 faukes. Faukes de breute . þat in engelond was longe .  
 [519] Mid king Ion & adde of him . bedeuorde auonge .  
 He astorede þe castel þulke ȝer . wel þoru alle þinge .  
 & sette þer uolk inou . to holde him aȝe þe kinge .  
 þe king & heiemen of þe lond . mid strengþe & mid  
 ginne . 10,686  
 & bilaye þe castel longe . ar hii him miȝte iwinne .

10,674. *contesse*] *contasse* C.10,677. *gloucetre*] *gloucestre* C. *þat was*] om. C.10,678. *ȝongore*] *ȝonge* C. *marschal*] *marchal* C.10,679. *Spousede*] *spoused* C.10,680. *As in . . . ȝer*] *tuelf hundred in þe ȝer* C.10,682. *breute*] *brute* C. *engelond*] *engelonde* C.10,683. *bedeuorde*] *dedeforde* C. *auonge*] *afonge* C.10,684. *þe castel*] *þulke castel* C. *alle*] *eche* C.10,686. *heiemen of þe lond*] *his knyȝtes* C.10,687. *&*] om. C.

Hii nome him þo mid strengþe . þeruore as riȝt was .  
 Four score gode kniȝtes . hii an henge alas .  
 & sir faukes broþer . sir willam de breute . 10,690  
 In gibet hii were anhonge . as to more vilte .  
 A seinte marie day in heruest . þat reuþe it was to se .  
 & so hii miȝte lerni . traitour to be .

. *Henricus* .

fol. 151 b.

Sir faukes þat fleu aboute . wide gan to fle .  
 Atte laste he was ifounde . in þe churcde of couentre .  
 þe churche sauede is lif . ac villiche inou . 10,696  
 He uorsok þe kinges lond . & to is owe contrei drou .  
 þo was þe king him þoȝte . quit of al is fon . [522]  
 Of god stat to þe lond . he spek þo anon .  
 Vor þe gode olde lawes . of wan we abbeþ ispeke .  
 He confermede vaste þo . þat me ne ssolde it breke .  
 & made þer of chartres . on ich vnderstonde . 10,702  
 Of þe forest & anoþer . of franchise of þe londe .  
 & aselede is boþe . & þe erchebissop þere .  
 & oþer bissops amansede . alle þat þer aȝen were .  
 It was tuelf hundred ȝer of grace . & fiue & tuenti  
 þere . 10,706  
 þer uore þe men of þis lond . gret raunson him bere .

10,689. *Four score gode*] Aboute an foure score C.10,690. *breute*] brute C.10,692. *heruest*] harueste C.10,693. *traitour*] traitours C.

10,693. After this C inserts—

þe let þo þane castel fulle adoun eche ston

pat wal ne tour ne oþer þyng ne stod þer neuere eft non.

10,694. *Sir*] Sire C. *fleu*] wende C.10,696. *ac*] C; at A. *villiche*] filliche C.10,697. *uorsok*] forswor C.10,698. *him þoȝte quit*] quyt hym þoute C. *al*] alle C.10,700. *wan*] wham C.10,701. *confermede*] confermed C *vaste*] furst C.10,703. *franchise*] fraunchises C.10,704. *aselede is*] aseled hit C.10,705. *þer*] þar C.10,706. *It was tuelf*] As in þe tuelf C. *tuenti*] tuentiþe C.10,707. *þe men of þis*] men of þe C.



þe vifteþe peni of al hor god . & blake mones iwis .  
 Vnder al to þousend marc . him zeue uor al þis .  
 & þe giwes vif þousend marc . iconfermed it was  
 vaste . 10,710  
 & zut as me ssal ihure . lute wule it laste .  
 King lowis of fraunce . & willam þe longespei .  
 þe eldore deide supþe . as in ozer ney .  
 & after king lowis com . is holi sone lowis . 10,714  
 & after him com is sone . willam þat was so wis .  
 þe gode erchebissop steuene . brozte is lif to fine .  
 As in tuelf hundred zer of graee . & tuenti & nine .  
 & maister Richard þe grant . in is stede was ido .  
 & wende uorþ to rome . to sacri him þer to .  
 [523] þe king wende to brutaine . mid gret ost þulke zer .  
 Vor to winne azen þing . þat is fader les er . 10,721  
 Ac he wende hom azen . in þe uerste zere .  
 & bileuede þe erl marschal . & þe erl of chestre þere .  
 Vor to winne is riztes . uor him sulf lute he wan .  
 obitus Gil- In brutaine deide þo . Gilebert þe nobleman . 10,725  
 berti clare. Erl of gloucetre & richard . is zonge sone was þo .  
 In þe kinges warde uor he was . of eizte zer & nammo .  
 & sir peris de roches . bissop of wincestre .  
 þe king zef þe warde of him . & of þe erldom of  
 gloucestere .  
 Richard erl of cornwaile . þe nexte zer after þis . 10,730  
 As in tuelf hundred zer of grace . & on & þritti iwis .

10,708. *hor god*] hore goude C.      *mones*] monakes C.

10,709. *marc*] marke, C.

10,710. *marc*] marke C.

10,711. *lute wule*] lite while C.

10,713. *ozer*] one zer C.

10,715. *after him*] after willam C.      *was*] is C.

10,716. *brozte*] brout C.

10,717. *As in*] om. C.

10,724. *sulf lute he wan*] sulue lite wan C.

10,725. *Gilebert*] gilbeld C.

10,726. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.

10,728. *peris*] pires C.

10,729. *& of þe*] & þe C.



- .s. segraue. Sire steuene of segraue was .imad þo hei iustise .  
 In sire hubertes stude de boru . þut lond wel to  
 wise . 10,755  
 þo sprong þer a gret contek . & strong þoru out al .  
 Bituene vr king henri . & richard þe marschal .  
 & sir gilberd basset & sir richard stiward þer to .  
 Vor to uor sir hubert de boru . & uor þe bissop al  
 so .  
 Of winchestre sir peris de roches . uor þe king as  
 me sede . 10,760  
 Dede þoru is conseil . mani luþer dede .  
 As in tuelf hundred 3er of grace . & þritti & þre .  
 A3e þis þre louerdinges . þe king gan luþer to be .  
 Destruede hor londes ouer al . & dude hom ssame  
 inou .  
 Ac þe erl Richard þe marsschal . soffrede euere  
 inou .  
 & vaire þe king bisende . þat he him ssolde wij-  
 drawe . 10,766  
 Bi men of religion . & al nas wurþ an hawe .  
 þo þer nas oper red . he wende to walis .  
 & ber him þere vaire inou . & lute dude amis .  
 fol. 152 b. Vor þe kinges londes þer . he mi3te abbe al de-  
 strud .  
 Ac vor he ne dude is felawes . were wel sore anuid .  
 Ac sire gilebert basset . & sir Richard syward . 10,772  
 Hii destruede þere vaste inou . & supþe hiderward .

10,755. *stude*] stede C.    *þut*] þ<sup>t</sup> C.

10,758. *stiward*] siward C.

10,759. *Vor to uor*] Furst for C.

10,760. *Of winchestre*] om. C.

10,762. *As . . . 3er*] As tuelf hundred in þe 3er C.

10,763. *louerdinges*] lordlynges C.

10,764. *Destruede*] & destrude C.

10,765. *þe marsschal*] marchall. C.

10,770. *al*] om. C.

10,771. *Ac*] & C.    *wel*] om. C.

10,772. *Ac*] As C.



þe kinges conseilors londes . hii destruede mid hor  
taylor .

Ac þe bissop of winchestre . & þe erl of cornwaile .  
& nameliche þe bissops . vor sir Richard siward [525]  
vaste . 10,776

Barnede is courtes oueral . & walles adoun caste .

So þat maister edmund . of abandone was .

Erchebissop of canterbury . as god sende þat cas .

As tuelf hundred in 3er of grace . & four & þretti  
also . 10,780

þis holi man seint edmund . in suich poer was ido .

þo wende Richard þe marschal . þat of penbroc erl  
was .

Into irlonde to worri . in luper time alas .

Vor þoru treson of is owe men . to bataile he wende  
adai .

So þat þe ost of is fon . ouer mucche he sai . 10,785

& mucche of is owe fole . bigan vor to fle .

Sire quap þo þo kni3t . þou most þe bi se .

þou sucst þis fole ouer mucche . þat a3e þe is .

& þin owe ouer lute . betere it is iwis .

As me þin3 turne a3e . uort god sende betere iwon .

Vor vr poer is to lute . a3e þus manie fon . 10,791

Wat seiste quap þis gode erl . wan richard þe mars-  
chal .

Vpe is stede iarmed is . & atiled þoru out al .

& toward is fon in þe feld . hap is wombe iwent .

Ssold he turne hom is rugh . he nas neuere so issent .

Vor he ne dude it neuere . ne neuere iwis ne ssal .

Fram such ssendnesse crist ssulde . Richard þe mar-  
ssal . 10,797

10,775. *Ac . . . . erl*] As þe bishopes of wyncestre & þe erles C.

10,777. *walles*] his wallis C. See Appendix, Note VV.

10,779. *sende*] 3ef C.

10,780, 10,781, omitted in C.

10,787. *þo þo*] his one (*or* *oue*) C.

10,788. *sucst*] *suxst* C.

10,795. *is rugh*] his *rygge* C. *issent*] *ischende* C.

As noble bodi in he smot . he nolde longe abide .  
 He slou to grounde her & þer . vaste in eiper side .  
 More prowesse ne miȝte . of o bodi be . 10,800  
 þan me miȝte of richard . þe marschal þere ise .  
 [526] Hii ne miȝte him one felle . al þat to him drowe .  
 Ar hii mid som felonie . is stede vnder him slowe .  
 & ȝut ne miȝte hii him ouercome . ar on him smot  
 bicas .  
 In aboute þe fondement . as he vnarmed was . 10,805  
 & so vp toward þe gottes . & þus was of lif dawe .  
 Richard þe marchal ibrozȝt . & þoru treson aslawe .

fol. 153.

. *Henri*[*cus*] .

At kildar he was aslawe . þat in yrlonde is .  
 & at þe frere prechors ibured . at kilkenni iwis .  
 Dolor regis pro morte. þo vr king henri . hurde of is deþ telle . 10,810  
 & of þe prowesse þat he dude . ar me him miȝte  
 quelle .  
 & he vnderstod of is wit . & of is wisdom .  
 Him þozte it was a gret lere to al is kinedom .  
 Vor is deþ he made deol inou . & vor is soule he let  
 do .  
 Almesdede manion . & mani masse al so . 10,815  
 Is broþer sir gileberd . þat eir was of þe lond .  
 He bitok mid gode wille . þe eritage an hond .

10,798. *longe*] *leng* C.10,800. *o*] *one* C.10,801. *miȝte*] *myȝte* þer a dai C.    *þere*] *om.* C.10,802. *one*] *ones* C.    *felle*] *falle* C.10,803. *mid* . . . . *slowe*] *his stede vnder hym myd felonye slow* C.10,805. *aboute*] *at* C.10,806. *was*] *was he* C.10,807. *þe*] *om.* C.    *treson*] *tresun* C.10,808. *kildar*] *tildar* C.10,811. *þe*] *om.* C.10,813. *lere*] *lure* C.10,814. *Vor* . . . . *inou*] *he made for hym del y nou* C.

Sir steuene de segraue . þat is hey Iustise was . Capcio .s.  
de segraue.  
He let nime & in prison do . vor he wuste of þis  
cas .

& concentede as me sede . to þe luþer treson . 10,820

He let al so uor is loue . deliueri of prison . liberacio  
in carcera-  
torum.

Sir hubert de boru & oþere . þat in prison were  
ido .

& hom þat iweiued were . is pes he ʒef al so .

& hii a sein swithines eue . of Iun þe verste day .

To him come at gloucetre . as mani man isay . 10,825

Vn hosed & bareuot . & vngurt al so .

Hor armes to þe elbowe naked . hor heued bar þer  
to .

Hii velle to þe kinges fet . & merci him criede vaste .  
þe king ne miʒte þo uorbere . þat he ne wep atte  
laste .

& bigan nei vor pite . isuowe vpriʒt toumbe . 10,830 [527]

Bote as þe erl of hereforde him huld . & sir geffrey  
of crancoumbe .

þo he it miʒte uor deol do . he nom hom in is  
hond .

& custe hom wiþ milde herte . & ʒef hom al hor  
lond .

þo was þe bissop of winchestre . & sir peris doriual . petrus  
doriual.  
Remued þoru saint edmund . out of þe court al .

& to late . þouʒte mani man . uor god is wel to do .

Maister roberd groce teste . þulke ʒer w as also . groce teste.

10,818. *segraue*] *sagraue* C.

10,819. *nime . . . do*] *do* in prison C.

10,824. *Iun*] *Iuin* C.

10,825. *gloucetre*] *gloucestre* C.

10,826. *vngurt*] *vngurd* C.

10,827. *to þe elbowe naked*] *bar to þe albowe* C.

10,828. *him*] *om.* C.

10,829. *þo*] *om.* C.

10,830. *isuowe*] *isowe* C. *toumbe*] *coumbe* C.

10,833. *wiþ*] *myd* C. *al*] *om.* C.

10,834. *winchestre*] *wyncetre* C.

10,836. *god is wel*] *godes wille* C.



Isacred bissop of lincolne . of seint edmund at red-  
inge .

Seint edmund þo at canterburi . spousede to vr kinge .  
þe erles dozter of prouence . elianore to wiue . 10,840

Tuelf hundred as in 3er of grace . & þretti & fiue .

Sir henri of alimaine . þe erles sone of cornwaile .

pulke 3er ibore was . al so wiþoute faile .

Sir simond de mounfort . of wan gret munde is .

As in tuelf hundred 3er of grace . & seuene & þretti  
ywis . 10,845

Elianore þe kinges soster . willames loue þe marschal .  
Contesse of penbroc spousede . god womman þoru out  
al .

fol. 153 b.

. *Henricus* .

þe erl of gloucestre pulke 3er . Richard þat was so  
bold .

þe erles dozter of lincolne . spousede þat het mold .

þo com þe legat sir otes . to engelond fram rome .

& made a conseil at londone . to wan þe bissopes  
come . 10,851

& suppe he wende to oxenford . to þe abbeie of  
oseneye .

& þere clerkes him made . climbe somdel heye .

As tuelf hundred in 3er of grace . & eizte & þritti  
þer to .

To him hii wende to oseneie . hor nedes uor to do .

[528] So þat on of is men . a sein gregories day . 10,856

Caste broþ up a clerc . as þut folk it sai .

10,841. *in 3er*] in þe 3er C.

10,844. *wan*] wham C.

10,845. *As in*] om. C. *tuelf*] tuel C.

10,846. *þe marschal*] marchal C.

10,851. *a*] an C. *wan*] wham C.

10,852. *&*] om. C.

10,853. *þere*] þe C. *him made*] made hym C.

10,854. *tuelf*] tuel C. *in 3er*] om. C.

10,857. *as þut folk it sai*] as many on ysai C.

Clerkes come þikke þo . in gret wrapþe inowe .  
 & asailede þe legat . & on of is men slowe .  
 In to þe stepel of oseneye . þe legat fleu vor fere .  
 Is men mid strokes flowe al so . & of þouzte hii come  
 þere . 10,861

Supþe þo it com to pes . & folie bileued was .  
 þe legat esste amendement . of þe vil trespas .  
 So þat vor þe manslæzt . & uor þe oþer wou .  
 þe clerkes finede wiþ him . gret raunson inou . 10,865  
 þat ech clerc in þe toune . him zef atten ende .  
 As mucþe as he in þe wouke . in is commune  
 spende .

þe king sir simond de montfort . þe erldom zef &  
 his .

A candelmasse day þo . of leicestre iwis .  
 In þe kinges chaumbre at wodestoke . atte welle  
 was . 10,870

A clerc ifounde wonderliche . þulke zer bi cas .  
 He made him as bi wit . so þat it was ifounde .  
 þat it was bi speke to sle þe king . wan he sei  
 stounde .

To couentre he was isend . todrawe he was þere .  
 & a four half engelond . is quarters isend were . 10,875  
 þe kinges eldoste sone . sir edward ibore was .

A seint botulfes tid . as god zef þut cas . Ortus  
edwardi.

Tuelf hundred as in zer of grace . & nine & þritti  
 rizt .

þat supþe vr king was . & so noble knizt .

10,860. *fleu*] *flei* C.

10,862. *folie*] *felþe* C.

10,863. *of þe*] of so C.

10,865. *finede wiþ*] *fyned myd* C.

10,868. *sir . . . . zef*] zef sire symonð de monfort C.

10,869. *of*] þe erldom of C.

10,872. *bi wit*] bi wittyd C.

10,873. *þat . . . . king*] bi speche to sle þe kyng C. *wan*] whanne C.

10,877. *A*] At C. *þut*] þ<sup>t</sup> C.

Sir Richard erl of cornwaile . þulke 3er wende al so .  
 At missomer to þe holi lond . & mani god kni3t  
 þer to . 10,881

Obitus  
 comitisse.

per after in Ieniuer . Isabel is wif .  
 Contesse of gloucestre let . at bercamstude þat lif .  
 [529] Ibured heo was at beulu . & ir herte ibured is .  
 At teukesburi & ir gottes . at messendene iwis . 10,885  
 þo sprong þer gret kontek . bituene henri vr king .  
 & þe erchebissop seint edmund . & no3t vor lute  
 þing .

fol. 154.

. *Henricus* .

Vor þe king þo he adde iwiued . & an eir adde al  
 so .

He drou to oþer conseil . þan he was iwoned to do .  
 & of þe ri3tes of holichurche . & of þe gode olde  
 lawe . 10,890

þat he adde of is chartre ymad . he him gan wiþ  
 drawe .

Seint edmond pitosliche . wel ofte him bi sou3te .  
 þat he wiþdrowe of is dede . & bet him bi þo3te .  
 Ac it was euer þe leng þe wors . so þat atte laste .  
 Seint edmond him huld stedeuast . & amansede vaste .  
 Alle þat holichurche . in suich vnri3t bro3te . 10,896  
 & wende uorþ ouer se . vort þe king him bet biþo3te .  
 & deide ar he come a3e . & ibured was ek þer .

Obitus  
 sancti  
 edmundi.  
 terra  
 saneta.

As in 3er of grace . tuelf hundred & fourti 3er .  
 þo Richard erl of cornwaile . to þe holi lond com .  
 þe soudan somdel uor fere . Triwes wiþ him nom .  
 & alle prisons & sarazins þat in heþenese were .  
 Inome & in prison ido . he deliuerede him þere . 10,903

10,881. *kni3t*] kny3tes C.

10,884. *heo*] om. C. *beulu*] beulew C.

10,886. *henri*] om. C.

10,888. *þo*] om. C.

10,895. *edmond*] om. A; edmund C. *stedeuast*] stable C.

10,899. *3er*] þe 3er C.

10,902. *prisons & sarazins*] þe prisons slauyns C.

10,903. *him*] hom C.



At þe torment of wareine · sir gilebert þe marschal ·  
 Defouled was þoru mesauntre · & debrused al · 10,905 Obitus  
marscalli.  
 & deide as tuelf hundred 3er · & fourti & on ·  
 Of grace & þo were dede · þe four breþeren echon ·  
 As þe tueie willames & richard · & gileberd atten  
 ende ·  
 & god nolde non of hom · eir of is bodi sende · .x. sorores.  
 Ac to four sostren & hor eirs · þe eritage was þo ·  
 To deled & to gadere · ne comþ neuer eft mo · 10,911  
 Elianore of brutaine · deide ek þulke 3er · [530]  
 þat was arþures soster · þat king Ion let sle er ·  
 Supþe was gileberd ibore · þat richardes sone was · Ortus gil-  
berti de  
clare.  
 Of clare erl of gloucestre · as god 3ef þut cas · 10,915  
 As tuelf hundred in 3er of grace · & þre & fourti  
 þer to ·  
 þo was is fader verst of elde · & out of warde ido ·  
 Erchebissop of canterburi · imad was þulke 3er ·  
 Boniface · & þe erl of cornwaile · of wan we speke  
 er · 10,919  
 Weddede dame ssenche · þat vr quene soster was ·  
 & þe quene soster of france · as god 3ef þut cas ·  
 & þe erles dozter of prouince · & ir moder þe con-  
 tesse ·  
 Brouzte hire hider in to þis lond · & was her in glad-  
 nesse ·  
 Fouke basset was supþe imad · bissop of londone ·  
 & sein Richard of chichestre · & edmond þe kinges  
 sone · 10,925

10,904. *At þe torment*] at comemēt C.      *wareine*] ware C.      *gilebert*

*þe marschal*] gilberd erl marchal C.

10,906. *as tuelf*] in tuelf C.      *3er*] 3er of grace (originally) A.

10,907-10,909. See Appendix, Note WW.

10,913. *þat was*] at brystowe C.

10,914. *þat . . . was*] of clare þat was C.

10,915. *Of clare*] Supþe C.

10,916. *3er*] þe 3er C.

10,919. *wan*] wham C.

10,920. *ssenche*] schenche C.

10,924. *supþe*] om. C.

Ibore was amidde Ieneuer . & in ȝer of grace iwis .  
 Tuelf hundred & foure & fourti . idon was al þis .

fol. 154 b.

. *Henricus* .

Suppe deide þe olde quene . biȝonde þe se wiþoute  
 faile .

pat vr kinges moder henri was . & þe erl of corne-  
 waile .

Hir sone bigan to rere . þe abbeie of hailes . 10,930

As in ȝer of grace tuelf hundred . & six & fourti iwis .

þe erles sone of gloucestre . beues was suppe ibore .

& newe peni chaunge imad . & þe olde bileued biuore .

& erþgrine strong inou . aboute leinte al so .

Tuelf hundred as in ȝer of grace . & seuene & fourti  
 þer to . 10,935

þe nexte ȝer þer after . þe gode king lowis .

Of france to þe holi lond . wende & þoru paris .

Bareuot eode & open heued . & þen holi wey bigan .

Wip procession of freres . & of mani god man .

[531] & þe nexte ȝer suppe . as me telle can . 10,940

þe stronge cite of damiet . vpe saracens he wan .

As tuelf hundred in ȝer of grace . & fourti & nine .

pulke gode lowis . is nou seint . & ileid in ssrine .

þe erles douȝter of gloucetre . ibore was þulke ȝer .

Margrete & dame ssenche . of wan we speke er .

þe nexte ȝer þer after . a seinte steuenes nizt . 10,946

As tuelf hundred & fifti . in ȝer of grace rizt .

Ortus  
 edmundi  
 comitis  
 cornubie.

10,926. ȝer] þe ȝer C.

10,928. þe se] se C.

10,929. henri] om. C. erl] erls C.

10,930. Hir . . . . rere] þe erl of cornewail bi gan C.

10,931. As . . . . hundred] Tuelf hundred in þe ȝer of grace C.

10,935. as] om. C.

10,938. eode] ȝede C. open heued] openhede C. þen] þane C.

10,939. god] a goude C.

10,941. cite] om. C. damiet vpe] damyot vp C.

10,942. ȝer] þe ȝer C.

10,945. ssenche] schenche C. wan] wham C.

10,947. ȝer] þe ȝer C.

An sone adde ibore . þat edmond ihote was .  
 þat spousede þulke margrete . suppe as god zef þat  
 cas .  
 & was erl of cornwaile . þulke zer al so . 10,950 Occisio  
 þer was in þe holi lond . strong bataile ido . longespeye.  
 At seinte marie tid in leinte . & þe beste kniztes þat  
 þer were .  
 Of cristinmen alas . aslawe were þere .  
 As sir willam de longespey . & þe erl of artois al so .  
 & þe king lowis was inome . & in prison ido . 10,955  
 Vort he was out ibouzt . mid raunson of is lond .  
 & damiet i zolde azen . in to heþene manne hond .  
 þe king zef sir edward is sone . gascoine suppe al so .  
 As in tuelf hundred zer of grace . & fifti & tuo .  
 pulke zer was þut somer . so druye & so hot . 10,960 Estas  
 þat zut to þis daye . of none hattore me not . calida.  
 Sein Richard of chichestre . & roberd iwis .  
 Groce teste deide . þe nexte zer after þis .  
 Suppe vr quene of engelond . & ir sone sir edward .  
 & þe bissop water of wircetre . zarkedede hom ouerward .  
 & to makie mariage . wende hom ouer se . 10,966 [532]

. *Henri[cus]* .

& sir edward spousede . ar hii come aze . fol. 155.  
 þe kinges soster of spaine . elianore iwis . Edwardus  
 As in zer of grace . ido was al þis . 10,969 sponsat  
 Tuelf hundred & four & fifti . & þere þis noble king . filiam regis  
 Made sir edward knizt þo . nobliche þoru alle þing . hispanie &  
 sororem al-  
 fonsi regis  
 castelle.

- 10,948. *An . . . . ibore*] bi hure lord hadde an sone C.  
 10,949. *þat spousede*] & spousede C.  
 10,952. *At*] A C.    *þe*] þat þe C.    *Kniztes*] om. C.  
 10,953. *Of cristinmen*] knyzttes of cristenemen C.  
 10,957. *manne*] mannes C.  
 10,958. *þe king*] oure kyng C.  
 10,959. *As . . . . zer*] As tuelf hundred in þe zer C.  
 10,960. *was þut somer*] þe somer was C.  
 10,961. *hattore*] hattor C.  
 10,965. *wircetre*] wircestre C.  
 10,969. *zer*] þe zer C.



þe nexte ȝer þer after . giwes a child in drowe .

Crucifixio  
pueri lin-  
colnie.

At lincolne þat het hue . & in þe rode him slowe .

þe erl Richard of cornwaile . supþe was imad king .

Ricardus  
coronatus  
in Ali-  
mainia ?

Of alemayne & þer icrouned . nobliche þoru ech þing .

An holi þorsdai in alimaine . & made so noble  
feste . 10,976

þat of alle þat me wuste it was . þe richoste & þe  
meste .

As tuelf hundred in ȝer of grace . & seuene & fifti  
riȝt .

pulke ȝer he made . sir henri is sone kniȝt .

Bituene vr king & lowelin . gret worre þer was þo .

Occisio s.  
bausein.

In walis & me dude . in eiþer half gret wo . 10,981

& gode kniȝtes of engelond . of wan was gret pite .

Aslawe were þer alas . þe eue of þe trinite .

As sir steuene bausein . & sire patric de chaus also .

& mani oþer god bodi . was þere to deþe ido . 10,985

þe meste wo þat here vel . bi king henries day .

Proui-  
dencia  
oxonie.

In þis lond icholle biginne . to telle ȝuf ich may .

He adde þre breþeren . þat is moder sones were .

& þe king of alimaine . þe verþe . þat to heie hom  
bere .

Ac sir willam de valance . & sir eimer þer to . 10,990

Elit of wincetre & sir gui . de lisewi al so .

10,972. *þer*] om. C.

10,974. *þe erl Richard*] Richard erl C. *supþe was*] was supþe C.

10,975. *ech þing*] al þyng C.

10,977. *þat of alle*] & alle C. *it was*] om. C. *richoste*] richeste C.

10,978. *ȝer*] þe ȝer C.

10,980. *lowelin*] lewelyn C.

10,981. *half*] side C.

10,982. *wan*] wham C.

10,984. *bausein*] bauseynt C.

10,985. *bodi was*] bodyes were C.

10,986. *wo*] wowe C. *vel*] ful C.

10,987. *to*] om. C. *ȝuf ich*] ȝif i<sup>c</sup> C.

10,988. *moder*] moders C.

10,989. *& þe king . . . þe verþe*] þe ferþe þe kyng of alemayne C.

10,990. *Ac*] As C.

10,991. *Elit of wincetre*] elis of wyncestre C.

þoru hom & þoru þe quene was . so muche frenss folc  
ibrouzt .

þat of englisse men . me tolde as riht nouzt . 10,993 [583]

& þe king hom let hor wille . þat ech was as king .

& nome poueremenne god . & ne paiede no þing .

To eni of þis breþeren . zuf þer pleinede eni wiht .

Hii sede zuf we doþ ou wrong . wo ssal ou do riht .

As wo seiþ we beþ kinges . ur wille we mowe

do .

& manie englisse alas . hulde mid hom al so .

So þat þoru godes grace . þis erles atte laste . 11,000

& þe bissop of þis lond . & barons bispeke it vaste .

þat þe kunde englissemen . of londe hii wolde out  
caste .

& þut lond bringe adoun . zuf hor poer ilaste .

per of hii nome conseil . & to þe king hii sende .

To abbe pite of is lond . & suiche maners amende .

. *Henricus* .

fol. 155 b.

So þat atte laste . hii brozte him þer to . 11,006

To makie a porueance . amendement to do .

Imad it was at oxenford . þut lond uor to seyte .

Tuelf hundred as in zer of grace . & fifti & eyzte .

Riht aboute missomer . fourten niht it laste . 11,010

þe erles & þe barons . were wel studeuaste .

Vor to amendi þat lond . as þe erl of gloucetre .

Sir Richard & sir simond . erl of leicetre .

10,992. *quene*] kyng C.

10,994. *hor*] to hore C. *as king*] as a kyng C.

10,995. *poueremenne god*] poure manne goude C. *ne paiede*] paiþede C.

10,997. *ou*] zou C. *wrong*] om. C. *wo*] who C. *ou do*] do zou C.

11,001. *bissop*] bischopes C. *barons*] þe barons C.

11,002. *out*] om. C.

11,007. *a porueance*] an purueaunce C.

11,008. *seyte*] seite C.

11,009. *zer*] þe zer C.

11,010. *missomer*] mydsomer C.

11,011. *studeuaste*] stedefaste C.

11,012. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.

& sir Ion le fiz geffray . & oþer barons inowe .  
 So þat atte laste . þe king her to hii drowe . 11,015  
 To remue þe frensse men . to libbe bi zonde se .  
 Bi hor londes her & þer . & ne come nozt aze .  
 & to graunti gode lawes . & þe olde chartre al so .  
 þat so ofte was igranted er . & so ofte vndo .  
 Her of was þe chartre imad . & aceled vaste þere .  
 Of þe king & of oþere . heye men þat þer were . 11,021  
 [534] þo nome tende taperes . þe bissops in hor hond .  
 & þe king him sulf & oþere . heyemen of þe lond .  
 þe bissops amansede alle . þat þer azen were .  
 & euereft vndude þe lawes . þat iloked were þere .  
 Mid berninde taperes . & supþe atte laste . 11,026  
 þe king & oþere sede amen . & hor taperes adoun  
 caste .  
 To confermi þe mansinge . & þo þoute it stable ynou .  
 þer after ech as in pes . toward is owe drou .  
 & þe kinges þre breþeren . & oþer frensse þere . 11,030  
 Flowe & þozte al to longe . þat hii in þis lond were .  
 þe newe church was of salesburi . ihalwed þulke zer .  
 þoru giles of brute post . þat bissop was þo þer .  
 A sein Misseles dai of þe erchebissop . boneface þat  
 was þo . 11,034  
 þer was boþe king & quene . & heiemen mani mo .  
 þe quene ssenche deide supþe . of alemaine iwis .  
 At bercamstede in nouembre . & ibured was &  
 is .

---

11,015. *to hii*] to hom C.

11,018. *olde*] eldere C.

11,019. *was igranted*] ygrauntyd was C.

11,022. *tende*] ten C.

11,026. *berninde*] bernynge C.

11,028. *þoute*] þout C; þoure A.

11,029. *is*] om. C.

11,033. *brute port*] bryteport C.

11,034. *Misseles*] mybelles C.    *þe*] om. C.

11,036. *ssenche*] schenche C.

11,037. *bercamstede*] berkhamste C.    *þe*] þat C.



In þe quer of hailes . an hey in a vair place .  
 Tuelf hundred & on & sixti . as in ȝer of grace .  
 Al þis time was sir edward . biȝonde se aboute .  
 & hauntede torneimens . wiþ wel noble route . 11,041 Tornia-  
menta  
edwardi.  
 Wiþ gascoine þat was his . & gode kniȝtes adde .  
 As sir warin of bassingbourne . þat him aboute  
 ladde .

. *Henric[us]* .

fol. 156.

& sir hamond þe strange . & sir gemes of audele .  
 Sir roger of clifford & oþere . uort he com aȝe . 11,045  
 þe quene was ek biȝonde se . & þe kinges breþeren [535]  
 al so .  
 & euere þoȝte hou hii miȝte . þe purueance vndo .  
 Hii purchasede þat þe pope . asoilede iwis .  
 Of þe oþ & of þe mansinge . þe king & alle his .  
 þo was it þe kinges wille . & is conseilers also .  
 Al out ȝuf hii miȝte . þe purueaunce vndo . 11,051  
 It was euere þe quene þoȝt . so mucche so heo miȝte  
 þenche .  
 Mid conseil oþer mid sonde . oþer mid wimman  
 wrenche .  
 & þo sir edward was iproued . hardi kniȝt & god .  
 Aȝe þe purueaunce al so . he turnde al is mod .  
 So þat þe erl of gloucetre . Richard deide þo . 11,056 Obitus  
comitis  
glouernie.  
 þo was þe baronie . wel in þe more wo .  
 þe king gaderede is poer . & sir edward al so .  
 & þe king of alimaine his . & mani oþer þerto .

11,040. *Al þis]* Al þe C.

11,041. *torneimens]* turnemens C.

11,044. *hamond þe strange]* haumond le stronge C.

11,046. *se]* þe se C.

11,047. *þoȝte]* hi þouȝte C.

11,050. *& is]* & þe C.

11,053. *wimman]* womman C.

11,054. *was iproued]* yproued was C.

11,056. *gloucetre]* gloucestre C.

11,057. *wel]* om. C.

In þis manere þe barons . bigonne hor vrning . 11,060  
A freinss kniȝt was at gloucetre . þe sserreue þoru þe  
king .

Sir maci de besile . and constable also .

þe barons it bispeke . þat it nas noȝt wel ido .

Ac aȝe þe pourueance . vor hii nolde frenss man non .

An oþer sserreue hii made . þoru comun conseil  
echon . 11,065

A kniȝt of þe contreie . sir willam traci .

& of þulke poer clene . pulte out sir maci .

Ac sir willam ssire huld . in a monenday .

Sir maci com iarmed . as mani man isay .

Wiȝ poer isend fram þe court . iarmed wel inou .

& euene as þe ssire sat . to þe tounes ende him  
drou . 11,071

Hii aliȝte wiȝ drawe suerd . wiȝ macis manion .

& wiȝ mani an hard stroc . rumede hor wey anon .

Vort hii come vp to þe deis . & þe sserreue vaste .

Bi þe top hii hente anon . & to þe grounde him  
caste . 11,075

& harlede him vorþ villiche . wiȝ mani stroc among .

In a foul plodde in þe stret . supþe me him slong .

& orne on him mid hor hors . & defouledde him vaste .

& bihinde a squier supþe . villiche hii him caste .

& to þe castel him ladde . þoru out þe toun . 11,080  
þat reuþe it was vor to se . & caste him in prison .

11,060. *vrning*] ernyng C.

11,061. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.    *þe sserreue*] schirreue C.

11,063. *it bispeke*] bi speke hit C.

11,067. *clene pulte*] al clene putte C.

11,068. *Ac*] as C.    *monenday*] monedai C.

11,070. *isend*] isende C.

11,071. *sat*] hym sat C.

11,073. *hor*] þane C.

11,075. *hii*] hi hym C.

11,076. *villiche*] fillyche C.    *stroc*] a strok C.

11,077. *plodde*] pludde C.

11,078. *orne on*] arnde ouer C.    *hor*] om. C.

11,079. *a squier supþe villiche*] supþe a squyer filiche C.

þo þe tiþinge her of com . to þe baronie .  
 Hii þoʒte in time amendi . suich vileinie .

. *Henricus* .

fol. 156 b.

So þat sir roger de clifford . & sir Ion giffard nome .  
 Gret poer in somer . & to gloucetre come . 11,085  
 Hii sende to sir maci . þat he þun castel ʒolde .  
 To hom & to þe baronie . oþer hii him nime wolde .  
 Sir maci hom sende aʒen . þat þe king him tok  
 biuore .

þun castel him to loki . mid trewe oþ isuore .  
 Ne þat he nolde traitour be . ne þen castel neuere ʒelde .  
 Bote þe king oþer is sone . þe wule he him miʒte  
 welde . 11,091

He adde wiþinne lute folk . þun castel to defende .  
 Arblastes sone & ginnes . wiþoute me bende .  
 & ssote inward vaste inou . atte laste hii sende .  
 Al þe brutaske wiþoute . & þe brugge brende . 11,095  
 Vor he was al of tre . & sir maci & his .  
 Flowe in to þe tour an hey . þo hii seye þis .  
 & defendede hom vaste . þe wule hii miʒte iwis .  
 Ac vor defaute of helpe . mani man issend is .  
 Wiþ an quarel on wiþinne . an squier þer oute slou . [537]  
 Sir Ion giffard uor is deþ . made deol inou . 11,101

11,082. *her of*] þer of C.11,084. *de*] of C.11,085. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.11,086. *þun*] þane C.11,087. *nime*] neme C.11,088. *Sir*] om. C. *sende*] sende word C.11,089. *þun*] þane C.11,090. *þen*] þan C.11,091. *wule*] while C. *him miʒte*] myʒte hym C.11,092. *þun*] þe C.11,093. *Arblastes*] arblasters C. *wiþoute*] w<sup>t</sup> oute faste C.11,094. *atte*] & atte C. *sende*] tende C.11,098. *wule*] while C.11,099. *issend*] y chend C.11,100. *an quarel*] a querel C. *þer oute*] w<sup>t</sup> oute C.11,101. *deol*] dol C.



& þo sir maci was inome . & hii wipinne come .  
 An carpenter þat hii sede . þat sset þe ssute hii  
 nome .  
 & ladde him vpe þe tour an hei . & made him huppe  
 to grounde . 11,104  
 He hupte & debrusede . & deide in an stounde .  
 & sir Roger of clifford þo . þe castel in warde hadde .  
 & hii nome sir maci . & in to marc him ladde .  
 & sir Ion giffard nom to him . is quic eizte echon .  
 & al þat he fond of is . & nameliche at sserston .  
 A freinss bissop þer was . at hereforde þo . 11,110  
 Sir peris de egeblaunche . þat hii dude al so wo .  
 Hii come vor to nime him . Iarmed manion .  
 þe godeman vor drede . to churche wende anon .  
 & reuestede him bi þe auter . ac sir roger ne sir Ion .  
 Vor honour of holichurche . nolde wipinne gon . 11,115  
 Ac sir tomas torbeuille . & oper ssrewen mo .  
 Wende vp & wip strengle . made him out go .  
 þo he sei þat he ne moste . habbe churche peis .  
 Par crist he sede sir tomas . tu es Maveis .  
 Meint ben te ay fet . vor he adde muche god . 11,120  
 þer biuore him ido . & he it vuele vnderstod .  
 Hii harlede him out of churche . þat lute pite adde .  
 & is god nome vaste inou . & to erdesleye him ladde .

11,103. *þe ssute*] þane schote C.

11,105. *debrusede*] was debrused C. *an*] a C.

11,106. &] om. C. *þe castel*] þane castel C.

11,107. *marc*] þe march C.

11,108. &] om. C. *him is quic*] hym quyke C.

11,109. *fond*] fonde C. *sserston*] scherston C.

11,111. *egeblaunche*] eugeblanche C.

11,113. *to churche wende*] wende to churche C.

11,114. *reuestede*] reueste C. *auter*] weued C.

11,116. *torbeuille*] turberuyle C.

11,117. *wip*] myd C.

11,119. *sede*] seide C. *Maveis*] mauueis C.

11,120. *Meint . . . fet*] meint bien te ai fet C. *vor he*] vor he uor he A.

11,121. *vuele*] vuel C.

11,123. *god . . . inou*] goudes faste y nou nome C. *erdesleye*] erdesle C.

· *Henricus* ·

fol. 157.

& him & sir maci ek · in god warde dude þere ·  
 In þe castel of erdesleye · uor te it betere were ·  
 So it ferde oueral · ware me freinsse fond · 11,126 [538]  
 Me harlede hom villiche · aboute in to al þe lond ·  
 & þe kinges men robbede hom · þat azen hom were ·  
 & þe barons ek hor fon · þat azen hom armes bere ·  
 Atte biginninge þer hulde · wiþ þe king vewe wel ·  
 Bote sir Robert walrond · & sir Ion Mauncel · 11,131  
 Ac suþþe þo sir edward · so wel armes ber ·  
 He drou to him manion · þat wiþ þe barons were er ·  
 þe marcheis he adde sone · as sir Roger þe Mortimer ·  
 & sir warin of bassingbourne · & of clifford sir Roger ·  
 Sir gemes de audele · sir haumond þe strange al so ·  
 Sir roger of leibourne · & mani oþer þer to · 11,137  
 þo was þe castel of gloucetre · & þe toun al so ·  
 þoru sir roger of clifford · in þe kinges hond ido ·  
 & he astorede þe castel · wiþ poer inou · 11,140  
 & to is castel of brumesfeld · sir Ion giffard vaste  
 drou ·  
 & astorede him wel inou · & goinde adde is route ·  
 To driue & to gaderi þuder god · of neizebores aboute ·  
 þe stalwardeste men þat me fond · to him vaste he drou ·  
 & of porchas of neizebores · ssipede hom wel inou ·

11,124. *dude*] hi dude hom C.11,125. *erdesleye*] erdesle C.11,126. *fond*] fonde C.11,127. *villiche*] filliche C.    *þe lond*] þ<sup>t</sup> loude C.11,130. *Atte*] at þe C.    *hulde*] huld C.11,132. *Ac*] at C.11,133. *He drou*] þo drou C.11,135. *§*] om. C.    *§*] om. C.11,136. *gemes*] James C.11,138. *þe toun*] þane toun C.11,140. *astorede þe*] astored þane C.11,141. *brumesfeld*] bremmesfeld C.    *vaste*] om. C.11,142. *him*] om. C.    *goinde*] goynde C.11,143. *to gaderi*] gaderi C.11,144. *stalwardeste*] staleward C.    *me*] he C.11,145. *ssipede hom*] hom sondede C.

Bituene þe castel of gloucetre . & brumefeld al so .  
 þer was ofte biker gret . & mucche harm ido .  
 Ac þe constable of gloucetre . as mid þe kinges poer .  
 Held ofte in þe kinges name . courtes ver & ner .  
 So þat at quedesle . wiþoute þe toun to mile . 11,150  
 He let someni an hundred . & þer he hente an gile .  
 Vor as he huld þis hundred . mid gret folk & onour .  
 & Adam of arderne . was is chef countour .  
 [539] Hii clupede sir Ion giffard . þat siwte ssolde þer to .  
 To come oþer he ssolde . in þe merci be ido . 11,155  
 He com bi asoyne . vor is men inowe .  
 Come out of brumsfeld . & Iarmed to hom drowe .  
 & asoyne hor louerd . & to grounde slowe .  
 Glad he was þat miȝte fle . ar þat suerd is nekk  
 gnowe .  
 Manie flowe to churche . & þe constable vnneþe .  
 At arnde aliue & manie . were ibrozȝt to deþe . 11,161  
 þis luþer bailifs þat poueremen . so gret wo doþ ilome .  
 Suich giffardes asoyne . icholde hom ofte come .

fol. 157 b.

. *Henricus* .

Wel a ȝer & an half . þus it ferde aboute .  
 þat ech heiman dude is fon . ssame mid is route .  
 Atte laste þo winter . towarde ende drou . 11,166  
 At candelmasse ech of hom . gret ost nom inou .  
 & sir roger of clifford . gloucetre wuste al so .  
 & at ech ȝat of þe toun . god warde let do .  
 Sir Ion giffard com aday . & sir Ion de balun þere .  
 Ride vpe tueye wolpakces . chapmen as hii were .

11,146. *brumefeld*] bremmesfeld C.11,148. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.11,152. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.11,156. *asoyne*] asoigne C ; a soþne A.11,157. *brumsfeld*] bremesfelde C.11,158. *asoyne*] asoygnede C.11,161. *At arnde*] aternde C.11,163. *giffardes asoyne*] giffard asoigne C. *icholde*] i<sup>c</sup> wolde C.11,169. *ȝat*] ȝet C.11,170. *balun*] balon C.



To þe west zate ouer þe brugge . & þe porters bede .  
To late in tueie wolmongers . hor chaffare in to  
lede .

Biweued hii were boþe . mid welsse mantles tueie .  
þo þe zates were vndo . hii hupte adoun beye . 11,175  
Of hor hors & caste . hor mantles awei anon .  
& þo stode hii Iarmed . fram heued to þe ton .  
þo were þe porters agrise . sore of þulke sizte .  
& caste hom þe keyen . vawe þat hii mihte .  
Poer þer was inou . atte brugge ende . 11,180

þo þe zates were vndo . hii gonne þuder wende .  
Sir simondes sone de monfort . sir henri þe hende . [540]  
& mani god bodi ek . as god þuder sende .

þo þe barons adde þe toun . & þe castel þe king .  
þer was ofte bituene hom . gret bikering . 11,185

Sir edward was bi este þo . mid poer gret inou .  
Sone toward leinte . toward þe march he drou .  
Is wei he nom bi oxenford . ac þe borgeis anon .  
þe zates made azen him . of þe toune echon .  
He wende & lai wiþoute toun . atte kinges halle .  
& wende vorþ amorwe . mid is men alle . 11,191  
þe zates þo he was iwend . were alle vp ibrozt .  
Sone bote smiþe gate . ac þat nas vndo nouzt .

11,172. *zate*] zet C.

11,173. *wolmongers*] wolmangners C.

11,174. *mid welsse*] in walich C.

11,175. *beye*] heie C.

11,176. *awei*] of C.

11,177. *heued*] þe heued C.

11,179. *vawe*] & fawe C.

11,180. *atte*] at þe C.

11,182. *simondes sone de monfort*] symond de mounfort C.

11,183. *as god*] as god gan C.

11,184. *þe toun*] þanne toun C.

11,186. *poer gret*] gret power C.

11,189. *toune*] tou C.

11,190. *atte*] at þe C.

11,192. *iwend*] iwende C.

11,193. *smiþe gate*] smeþe zate C.

þe clerkes adde þer þoru · muche solas ilore .  
 To pleye toward beumound · anuid hii were þeruore .  
 þe bailif hii bede ofte · to graunti hor solas . 11,196  
 To pleie & vndo þat zat · ac vor nozt it was .  
 So þat an vewe wilde hinen · a lizt red þer of nome .  
 & a dai after mete · wiþ axes þuder come .  
 & þat zat to hewe · & to dasse þere . 11,200  
 & supþe þoru beumond · to hare welle it bere .  
 & subuenite sancti · vaste gonne singe .  
 As me deþ wan a ded man · me wole to putte bringe .  
 Willam þe spicer & geffray · of hencsei þat þo were .  
 fol. 158. Portreuen & nicole · of kingestone þat was mere .  
 [541] Nome of þis clerkes · & in prison caste . 11,206  
 & nolde hom nouzt deliueri · zut þe chaunceler bed vaste .  
 þe clerkes were þo wroþe · þe burgeis were þo bolde .  
 & þretneðe to nime mo · & of hor wraþþe lute tolde .  
 þe verste þorsdai in lente · þe burgeis were wel fers .  
 & þe wule men were atte mete · arerde tueie baners .  
 & wende hom vorþ iarmed · mid ´al hor poer þere .  
 To defouli alle þe clerkes · ar hii iwar were . 11,213  
 As hii come azen alle halwen · mid poer so strong .  
 At seinte marie churche a clerc · þe comun belle rong .  
 þis clerkes vp fram hor mete · & to godes grace  
 truste . 11,216  
 & seie þat hii were issend · bote hii þe bet hom  
 wuste .

---

11,196. *bailif*] bailifs C.  
 11,198. *an . . . hinen*] a fewe wilde hynen C.  
 11,200. *dasse*] daste C.  
 11,201. *hare welle*] charewelle C.  
 11,204. *hencsei*] hentesei C.  
 11,205. *Portreuen*] portereues C.  
 11,207. *nouzt*] om. C. *zut*] & C.  
 11,208. *þo wroþe*] so wroþ C. *þo*] om. C.  
 11,209. *hor*] hare C. *lute*] lite C.  
 11,210. *þorsdai*] þurday C.  
 11,211. *atte*] at þe C.  
 11,214. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.  
 11,216. *þis*] þe C. *truste*] tryste C.  
 11,217. *hii þe bet hom wuste*] hom þe betere wyste C.

Hii mette wiþ þis burgeis . & bigonne to ssete vaste .  
 I wounded þer was manion . ac þe borgeis atte laste .  
 Hii bigonne to fle vaste . hom þozte longe er . 11,220  
 So þat þe clerkes adde . þe stretes sone iler .  
 þe bowiars<sup>s</sup> ssoppe hii breke . & þe bowes nome  
 echon .

Supþe þe portereues house . hii sette afure anon .  
 In þe souþhalf of þe toun . & supþe þe spicerie . [542]  
 Hii breke fram ende to oþer . & dude al to robberie .  
 Vor þe mer was viniter . hii breke þe viniterie .  
 & alle oþere in þe toun . & þat was lute maistrie .  
 Hii caste awei þe dosils . þat win orn abrod so .  
 þat it was pite gret . of so muche harm ido . 11,229  
 peruore þo þe king com . & wuste suich trespas .  
 Alle þe clerkes out of þe toun . he drof vor þut  
 cas .

Ne vort after misselmasse . hii ne come namore þer .  
 Telle we nou of sir edward . of wan we bigonne  
 er .

Sir edward toward lente . toward þe march gan  
 wende .

So þat an axwednesdai . al bi þe weste ende . 11,235  
 To gloucetre he wende . mid gret þoer inou .  
 & al ouer þe brugge . to þe west zate he drou .  
 & asailede þen toun . ac þe barons wiþinne .  
 Defendede hom so wel . þat he ne mihte hom winne .

---

11,218. *þis*] þe C.     *to*] om. C.

11,219. *was*] were C.

11,220. *Hii*] om. C.

11,222. *bowiars*] bowiars C.     *breke*] to breke C.

11,224. *In þe souþhalf*] in four half C.

11,228. *orn*] ornd C.

11,232. *after*] om. C.

11,233. *wan*] wham C.

11,235. *axwednesdai*] axwannesdai C.

11,236. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.

11,237. *zate*] zet C.

11,238. *þen*] þane C.

11,239. *he*] hi C.



So þat of þe castel · wiþinne com a route . 11,240  
 Toward þe ȝat to helpe · sir edward wiþoute ·  
 Ac grimbaud pauntefot · aȝen hom sone com ·  
 & mid poer hom turnde aȝen · & some of hom nom ·  
 Sir edward turnde in to þe med · þo he ne sei oþer  
 cas ·  
 & a sship of teuskesburi · þat þe abbodes was · 11,245

fol. 158 b.

· *Henricus* ·

Bi seuerne wende þer · sone he it nom ·  
 & þerinne bi þe water · in to þe castel com ·  
 Anon so he was wiþinne · vpe þe tour an hey ·  
 He arerde is baner · þat me wide isey ·  
 [543] þo þe baruns þat isei · sori hii were echon · 11,250  
 In þe toun half þun castel · hii asailede anon ·  
 & hii wiþinne casten out · mid hor ginnes vaste ·  
 So þat bituene hom · þe biker longe ilaste ·  
 Sir Ion giffard fram brumesfeld · þuder sone com ·  
 To þe castel med wiþoute toun · þun wei sone he  
 nom · 11,255  
 & þe castel brugge out of þe med · he barnde fram  
 þen ende ·  
 To þe tubrugge along · vor me ne ssolde out wende ·  
 Mani was þe vair biker · & þe vair asaut al so ·  
 þat bituene þe castel & þe toun · ofte was ido ·  
 Sir edward & is poer · ofte were wiþinne · 11,260  
 Vpe þe point to smiten out · bataile to biginne ·

11,241. *wiþoute*] þ<sup>t</sup> was w<sup>t</sup> oute C.11,242. *Ac*] as C. *pauntefot*] paunsefot C.11,243. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.11,244. *turnde*] om. C.11,246. *þer sone*] þ<sup>t</sup> sone C.11,251. *þun*] þane C.11,252. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.11,253. *ilaste*] laste C.11,254. *brumesfeld*] bremmesfelde C.11,255. *þun*] þane C. *he*] om. C.11,256. *of*] om. C.11,257. *tubrugge*] tuybrugge C. *vor me*] þ<sup>t</sup> hi C.

Ac þe bissop water of wurcetre . ofte bituene wende .  
 & þe abbod reinaud of gloucetere . as god hom grace  
 sende . 11,263

& destourbede þe bataile . ac non acord þer nas .  
 Ac biker & slazt & ssetinge . bituene hom ofte was .  
 So þat sir edward aday . & is men hom lete arme .  
 To wende out & bataile do . al mest to grete harme .  
 þo seie hii out of þe tour . þe erl roberd of ferers .

comes de  
ferers.

Atte tounes ende come . wiþ noble men & fers .  
 As framward teuskesburi . iarmed wel echon . 11,270

Hors & men al preste . bataile to do anon .

þo sir edward þis isey . no þing nas he glad .

Vor me sede þat he nas . of noman so sore adrad .

Vn iarmed out he wende . to þe barons wel stille .

& anon made acord . & graunted al hor wille . 11,275

& made fourme god inou . & suor is wel to holde .

þo hii adde al hor wil . þe barons were wel bolde .

[544]

þe erl roberd of ferers . þo he þuder com .

He was nei uor wrappe wod . þat me eni acord nom .

He smot stede wiþ þe spore . & al is compainie .

& wende him vor wrappe azen . so quic so he mihte  
 hie . 11,281

Ech bar him ek amorwe . out of toune drou .

& of þe fourme þat hii made . wende be siker inou .

þo sir edward & is folc . were al maistres þer .

Vor þe burgeis of þe toun . lete in baruns er . 11,285 fol. 159.

He let crie in to al þe toun . þat bourgeis þat wolde .

In þe castel come to is peis . god pais habbe he ssolde .

11,262. *wurcetre*] wirecestre C.

11,264. *þe*] om. C.

11,269. *Atte*] at þe C.

11,271. *do*] don C.

11,274. *Vn iarmed out he wende*] Vn armed he wende out C.

11,276. *is wel*] his wille C.

11,279. *wod*] woud C.

11,282. *bar*] baron C. *of toun*] of þe toun C.

11,283. *made*] ymaked C. *be*] bi C.

11,285. *baruns*] þe barons C.

11,287. *In þe*] in to his C. *to is*] in C. *peis god*] pais goude C.

*habbe he*] he habbe C.

Incarce-  
ratio bur-  
gensium.

Gladdore nere þe borgeis . neuere in hore liue .  
þan vor þis gode word . hii hiede þuder bliue .  
þo hii were alle icome . þe zates me made vaste .  
& brouzte hom biuore sir edward . þo were hii sore  
agaste . 11,291

Me acoupede hom harde inou . & suppe attelaste .  
As þeues & traitours . in strong prison me hom caste .  
Wipoute mete & drinke . þere hii laie longe .

In sorwe & care & lokede . wan hii were anhonge .  
Sir roger of clifford . þe porters vaste nom . 11,296

þat porters were atte zate . þo Ion giffard in com .  
As hobekin of lodelowe . & is felawes al so .

& let hom vpe þe west zate . anhonge boþe to .  
Euere lokede þis burgeis . wan hii were vorþ idriue .  
Prestles hom was wel wo . þat hii nere issriue . 11,301

Robert of caumpedene . þat hosebonde was on .  
Vor he was a lute clerc . he ssrof hom echon .

Atte laste sir edward . of hom gret raunsoun .  
Nom & let hom go aliue . & destruede al þen toun .

Ac þe fourme þat he made . aze þe barons biuore .  
He bileuede al clene . þei þe of were isuore . 11,307

To oxenford he wende vorþ . as is fader was þo .  
& is men bi þe weye . dude wel mucche wo .

recessus  
edwardi.

þe king sone in leinte . to oxenforde com . 11,310

& is in wiþ is folc . atte frere prechors nom .  
Aboute an þre wouke . þere he gan abide .  
Vor to gaderi is ost . þat isprad was wide .

11,289. *gode word*] goude tyþynge C.

11,290. *zates me*] zetes hi C.

11,293. *þeues*] stronge þeues C. *me*] om. C.

11,294. *laie*] lei C.

11,295. *wan*] whanne C.

11,297. *atte zate þo*] at þe zete þo sire C.

11,298. *felawes*] felawe C.

11,300. *wan*] whanne C. *idriue*] idreue C.

11,301. *hom*] ham C. *nere*] nere arst C.

11,302. *hosebonde*] an hosebon C.

11,303. *he ssrof*] schrof. C.

11,305. *go*] gon C. *þen*] þane C.

11,312. *an þre*] & þre C. *þere*] þar C.



Suppe seinte freþeswiþe was . me nuste king non .  
 þat wiþinne þe zates of oxenford . dorste ride ne  
 gon . 11,315

þe king was among þe freres . & hii manion .  
 Radde him vor to wenden in . & nameliche frer Ion .  
 Of balsam & þat he mihte . þoru godes grace hii  
 sede .

In wiþ god deuocion . go wiþoute drede .  
 þe king hadde þer to g[o]de wille . þoru frerene  
 rede . 11,320

& hii massen & orisons . uaste uor him bede .  
 So þat vastinde a day . a uote he dude þis dede .  
 & in eiper half to sikeri him . freres him gonne  
 lede .

. *Henricus* .

fol. 159 b.

& he wende to seinte freþeswiþe . as no king ne com  
 er .

Suppe seinte friþeswiþe was . vale hundred zer . 11,325  
 & wel vaire is offringe . to þe heye weued ber .

& suppe ofte wan he þuder com . he offrede þer .

So he bileuede in oxenford . & is conseil nom .

Vort is sone & is folc . mid poer to him com .

þo is poer zare was . wiþinne þe passion . 11,330

Wiþ is ost he wende uorþ . & arerde is dragon .

Is ost was gret & suiþe long . he wende to norþ-  
 hamtone .

& wiþ strengþe nom þe toun . & somdel wiþ treson .

11,314. *freþeswiþe*] freþewiþe C.11,315. *dorste*] durste C.11,317. *wenden*] wende C.11,320. *hadde þer to gode*] hadde al so goude C. *frerene*] freren C.11,322. *vastinde*] fastyng C.11,323. *him gonne*] gonne hym C.11,324. *freþeswiþe*] freþewyþe C.11,325. *vale*] fele C.11,326. *ber*] he ber C.11,327. *wan*] whanne C.11,333. *þe toun*] þane toun C.

- [546] Aboute seint ambrose day . ido was al þis .  
 Tuelf hundred in ȝer of grace . & foure & sixti iwis .  
 Sir simond þe ȝonge mountford . þere hii nome þo .  
 & sir osebern giffard . & oþere manimo . 11,337  
 In strong prison sir simon . hii dude at windelsore .  
 Vort þe bataile of lewes . ac supþe no leng more .  
 þo wende þe baruns uorþ . & oþere manion . 11,340  
 combustio. & barnde court & oþer . ech man vpe is fon .  
 Sir Ion giffard mid is route . nas noȝt þo þe laste .  
 Vor he barnde aboute oxenford . þe ester wouke vaste .  
 Curt lincolne & berkele . & oþer courtes also .  
 Were aboute in þe lond . þo afüre ido . 11,345  
 þe king so sone in mai . estward euere drou .  
 As toward þe hauenes . wiþ gret poer inou .  
 Sir simond de mountfort . & sire gilebard .  
 þe ȝonge erl of gloucetre . come euere afterward .  
 & barons ek manion . as sir Ion giffard . 11,350  
 & mani god bodi þat ne com . neuereft aȝenward .  
 At lewes þe king bigan . mid is poer abide .  
 þe barons astunte . wiþoute toun biside .  
 & vaire sende in to þe toun . to þe king hor sonde .  
 þat he ssolde vor godes loue . him bet vnderstonde .  
 & graunti hom þe gode lawes . & habbe pite of is lond .  
 & hii him wolde serui wel . to vote & to hond .

- 
- 11,334. *ambrose day*] ambrosesdai C.  
 11,335. *Tuelf hundred*] tuelhundred C. ȝer] þe ȝer C.  
 11,337. *osebern*] osebarn C.  
 11,338. *windelsore*] wyndelesore C.  
 11,339. *no leng*] leng no C.  
 11,342. *mid*] w<sup>t</sup> C.  
 11,343. *wouke*] wike C.  
 11,344. *Curt lincolne & berkele*] curtlyntone & becle C.  
 11,346. *so*] þo C.  
 11,347. *gret*] om. C.  
 11,349. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.  
 11,350. *ȝ*] & þe C.  
 11,351. *god*] a goud C.  
 11,353. *toun*] þe toun C.  
 11,354. *hor*] hore C.  
 11,357. *vote ȝ*] fet & eke C.

þe king hom sende word azen . wipoute gretinge þis .  
 þat he ne kepte noþing . of hor seruise iwis .  
 & þat out of loue & treuþe . he dude hom echon .  
 & þat he wolde hom seche out . as is pur fon . 11,361  
 þe barons ne couþe oþer red . þo hii hurde þis . [547]  
 Bote bidde godes grace . & bataile abide iwis .

. *Henricus* .

fol. 160.

Hii wende & auisede hom . somdel vp an doun .  
 þat hii mihte be war of hor fon . & ise to toun .  
 Some radde þat hii ssolde . wende in at on hepe .  
 To habbe inome hom vn armed . & some abedde aslepe .  
 þe godemen sede þat hii nolde . suich vileinie do  
 non .

Ac abide vort hii come . Iarmed out echon . 11,369  
 Hii houede vnder boskes . & newe knihte made .  
 & armede & atired hom . & hor bedes 3erne bade .  
 Sir simon de mountford . conseilede hom vaste .  
 Hou hii ssolde hom conteini . þe wule þe bataile  
 ilaste .

þo com þe ost smite out . vaste out of þe toune .  
 Mani was þe gode bodi . þat þer was ibrozt þer  
 doune . 11,375

Vor þe londreis þer biuore . a gret despit wrozte .  
 To þe quene at londone . sir edward þer on þouzte .  
 & vor to awreke is moder . to hom vaste he drou .  
 & brouzte hom to grounde & some of hom . al fleinde  
 he slou .

þo he adde þis loundreis . al ibrozt to grounde . 11,380  
 Wip gret Ioye he turnde azen . ac lute ioye he founde .

11,359. *hor seruise*] hore seruyse noþyng C.11,361. *hom seche*] seche hom C.11,364. *auisede*] busede C.11,365. *war*] iwar C.11,366. *hii*] he C. *at on*] at an C.11,372. *simon de mountford*] symond de monfort C.11,373. *wule*] while C.11,374. *smite*] smyten C. *of*] om. C.11,379. *& some*] & muche C.



Vor þe barons were aboue . & his alf ouercome .  
 þe king of alemaine was . in a windmulle inome .  
 Vor a zong kniȝt him nöm . kniȝt ymad þo  
 riȝt .  
 Sir Ion de befs icluped . þat was suiþe god kniȝt .  
 þat muche prowessse dude adai . & þe king him zeld  
 in doute . 11,386  
 To þe erl of gloucetre . as to þe hexte of þe route .  
 & to þe frere menors in to toun . sir edward fleu  
 vaste .  
 & þere as he nede moste . zeld him atte laste .  
 [548] Manion stilleliche . hor armes awei caste . 11,390  
 & chaungede hom vor herigaus . somdel hii were  
 agaste .  
 & manie flowe in to þe water . & some toward þe  
 see .  
 & manie passede ouer . & ne come neuere aȝe .  
 Aboute a four þousend . & fif hundred me sede .  
 Atte bataile were aslawe . þat was a pitos dede .  
 Sir philip basset þe gode kniȝt . worst was to ouer-  
 come . 11,396  
 He hadde mo þan tuenti wounde . ar he were  
 inome .  
 Sir simond de mountfort . þo ido was al þis .  
 Vorþ mid him þe king huld . as in warde iwis .  
 & þe king of alemaine . & sir edward al so . 11,400  
 In þe castel of walingford . in warde he let do .

---

11,382. *were aboue*] *aboue were C.*

11,386. *zeld*] *zulde C.*

11,387. *hexte of*] *heiest in C.*

11,388. *&*] *om. C.* *in to*] *in þe C.* *fleu*] *flei C.*

11,389. *atte*] *al at C.*

11,391. *herigaus*] *hergaus C.*

11,392. *&*] *om. C.*

11,393. *neuere*] *namore C.*

11,398. *simond de mountfort*] *symound de moundfort C.*

11,399. *mid him þe king*] *þe kyng myd hym C.*

11,401. *walingford*] *walynford C.*

. *Henricus* .

fol. 160 b.

& oþer men þat were inome . he let bringe aboute .  
 In oþer castels vaste inou . þat þer nas no doute .  
 Tokninge ʒut of more wo . þat ʒut to comene was .  
 Vr louerd sende in sizte . bi a wonder cas . 11,405  
 Vor a sterre wiþ a launce . þat comete icluped is .  
 Aros þo aʒe dai . biuore þe sonne iwis .  
 Fram seinte margarete tid . vort misselmasse nei .  
 pat ech man miʒte wondri . þat þe sterre isei .  
 per wende of him a lem . þat toward þe norþ drou .  
 Euene as it were a launce . red & cler inou . 11,411  
 pulke sterre is selde iseie . bote it be to tokninge .  
 & supþe þer after com . muche blod ssedinge .  
 Hii þat hulde mid þe king . & nere nouʒt inome .  
 Wende aboute her & þer . as hii miʒte best bicomē .  
 In þe castel of bristowe . hii come atte laste . 11,416  
 Wel an seuene baners . & hulde hom þere vaste .

. &amp; sir warin al so .

[549]

Of bassingbourne . & sir Ion . de muchegros þer to .  
 Sir pain de chaus & sir roberd . tipetot iwis . 11,420  
 & oþer mo & hor wiues þat ne likede noþing þis .  
 As to wite hor bodies . vort hii betere iseie .  
 Hii hulde hom þere defensables . to libbe oþer to  
 deie .  
 So þat þe quene aspide . þat bote feble warde it  
 nas . 11,424  
 In þe castel of walingford . þat aboute hir sone was .  
 To bristowe he sende word . þat þe kniʒtes miʒte wel .  
 Wiþ lute strengþe winne him out . of þulke castel .  
 So þat þis kniʒtes . to rede hom nome .  
 & mid an þre hundred hors . to walingford hii come .  
 In a fridai iarmed . riʒt as þe sonne aros . 11,430  
 þe castel hii asailede . þat mani man agros .

11,403. *þer*] þar C.

11,404–11,447, omitted in C.

11,418. Blank as in MS.

Azen alle halwe churchē . þe verste dich hii nome .  
 & brake þe otemoste wal . & wiþinne come .  
 Hii þat wiþinne were . þe castel wuste vaste .  
 Mid arblast and mid oþer ginnes . vaste azen hom  
 caste . 11,435  
 & sede to hom wiþoute . bote hii wolde azen wende .  
 þat hii wolde sir edward . vawe out to hom sende  
 Iliþered wiþ a mangenel . hom wiþ hom to lede .  
 Sir edward vpe wal wiþinne . com al so & sede .

fol. 161.

. *Henricus* .

& bed hom wende hom aze . oþer he was ded  
 iwis . 11,440

þis oþer wende þus hom . þo hii hurde þis .  
 þo sir simon de mountfort . hurde of þis dede .  
 He let þe king of alemaine . & sir edward lede .  
 & sir henri þe kinges sone . of alemaine al so .  
 To þe castel of keningeswurþe . in betere warde to  
 do . 11,445

[550] & þe kinges soster þe contasse . sir simondes wif  
 was .

þer mid hom & wat he miȝte . dude hom of solas .  
 Sir simon de mountfort . in castles adde ido .  
 Maistres of biȝonde se . & vpe is londes al so .  
 As in þe castel of walingford . of douere . of windel-  
 sore . 11,450

Wardeins he made of frensse men . þat of þoȝte þut  
 lond sore .

þe erl of gloucetre it bi spek . so þat þere was .  
 A parlement at londone . to amendi suich trespas .  
 So þat þis tueie erles . acorded were þere .  
 þat iremewed al clene . þe frenssemen were . 11,455

parlia-  
mentum.11,448. *simon de mountfort*] symond de munfort C.11,450. *of windelsore*] & of wyndelsore C.11,451. *þut lond*] þe londe C.11,454. *acorded*] acordede C.11,455. *iremewed*] yremuwed C.



At seint hillari tid . þis parlement was .  
 þer was þe erl of ferers . ibrouzt in hard cas .  
 Vor he hadde after þe pais . robberie iwrozt .  
 þe king wolde in ech manere . þat he were to deþe  
 ibrozt .

Incarce-  
 racio r. de  
 ferers.

Sir simon de mountford . wisliche dude inou . 11,460  
 Vor he wolde in eiper half . rizt do & no wou .  
 In þe tour of londone . in prisoun he let him  
 bringe .

Vor to saui is lif . & to paye þe kinge .  
 þo was þe erl of glouctre . anuid uor mani dede .  
 þat he huld so prisons . al wiþoute is rede . 11,465  
 Vor suich man as he was . me tolde of him to  
 lute .

& him þouzte þat þer was . mid sir simon to gret  
 prute .  
 & me sede he was adrad . þat me him nome al  
 so .

Wiþ treson vor he was hext . & in prison him lete  
 do . 11,469

Sir Ion giffard þo verst . aze sir simond turnde .  
 Vor he askede prisouns . þat me mid rizte wurnde .  
 Vor he was him sulf at lewes . sone inome bi cas .  
 Ac sir willam matrauers . a knizt þat mid him  
 was .

In þe bataile supþe inome . sir reinaud le fiz peris . [551]  
 & sir alein de la souche . þat barons were iwis .  
 Ac he let hom supþe go . & sir reinaud was þer .  
 In þe bataile supþe inome . Iarmed as he was er .

11,457. *in hard*] in an hard C.

11,459. *in ech . . . were*] þ<sup>t</sup> he were in eche manere C.

11,460. *simon de mountford*] symond de montfort C.

11,464. *glouctre anuid*] gloucestre anuyed C.

11,466. *lute*] lite C.

11,468. *me sede he*] men sede þ<sup>t</sup> he C.

11,471. *wurnde*] hym wurnde C.

11,474. *inome*] nom C.

. *Henricus* .

fol. 161 b.

Sir alein was ek inome . in monekene wede .  
 In þe priorie supþe . arst he was in drede .  
 & vor sir willam mautrauers . hom let so quit gon .  
 Sir simond nolde nouzt . deliueri hom sir Ion . 11,481  
 To þe forest of dene . sir Ion wende þo .  
 & turnde aze sir simond . & procurede oþer mo .  
 Lewelin prince of walis . robbede mid is route .  
 þe erles lond of gloucetre . in walis aboute . 11,485  
 þo wende þe erl fram londone . priueliche & stille .  
 As to socori is lond . aze sir simondes wille .  
 In þe forest of dene . to gadere sone hii come .  
 He & sire Ion giffard . & stable conseil nome .  
 To holde aze sir simond . stabliche hii were at on .  
 & boreforde & beghwurþe . þe erl zef sir Ion . 11,491  
 Wip him to holde stabliche . aze sir simon in ech  
 cas .  
 Sir roger ek de mortimer . in is owe londe was .  
 In þe contreie of wigemor . & wuste him vaste þere .  
 Prest wan he seie time . baner vor to arere . 11,495  
 Seue baners also . þat aze sir simond were .  
 In þe castel of bristowe . hulde hom vaste þere .  
 As sir warin of bassingbourne . man of gret los .  
 & sir roberd tipetot . sir Ion de mussegros .  
 & sir pain de chawurþe . & sir patric is broþer .  
 & þe oþer banerets . & kniztes mani oþer . 11,501  
 þe king sende ofte is lettres . þat hii deliueri ssolde .  
 þe castel vp sir simond . & napeles hii nolde .

Comes  
glouernie.  
& Comes  
giffard.

.vij.  
barones.  
bristowe.

[552]

11,478. *in monekene*] in a monacus C.11,480. *mautrauers*] matrauers C.11,483. *aze*] azen C.11,485. *lond*] londes C. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C. *aboute*] al aboute C.11,491. *beghwurþe*] beghwure C.11,493. *ek*] om. C.11,494. *wuste*] wiste C.11,495. *wan he seie*] whanne hei sei C.11,496. *baners*] banerettes C.11,499. *mussegros*] muche gros C.

Atte laste sir edward . is lettres hom sende .  
 To zelde vp þe castel . & þat hii þanne wende . 11,505  
 þo was among hom deol inou . vor hii ne dorste leng  
 abide .

Hii zolde vp þe castel . & wende ech in is side .  
 A certein day hom was iset . of londe vor to fle .  
 & sir roger ek de mortimer . deserited vor to be .  
 Sir simon de Mountfort . out of warde nom . 11,510  
 Sir edward him to solaci . þat to lute þonc him  
 com .

He bitok him sir henri is sone . to be is compainoun .  
 Wip him to wende aboute . to sywe him vp &  
 doun .

So þat after estre . þe king & sir simoun . rex. & s.  
 Wende hom toward þe march . to bringe hor fon glouernie.  
 adoun . 11,515

. *Henricus* .

fol. 162.

& sir edward & sir henri . & sir vmfray de boun .  
 To gloucetre hii wende . to enfermi þen toun .  
 þer hii bigonne mid hor ost . fourten nizt abide .  
 þe erl of gloucetre was . in þe forest biside .  
 & sir Ion giffard al so . vpe an hei hul lai . 11,520  
 þat me clupeþ erdlond . boþe nizt & dai . Erdlond.  
 Gret fur he made þer anizt . of wode & of sprai .  
 & tresche ladde þer aboute . þat me wide sai .  
 & in to gloucetre al so . þat is fon iseie . 11,524  
 Ware hii ssolde him finde . vpe þulke hul heie .

11,506. *leng*] *leng* C.11,511. *lute*] *lite* C.11,512. *him*] *om*. C.11,517. *þen*] *þan* C.11,519. *gloucetre*] *gloucestre* C.11,522. *he made þer a nizt*] *hi made a nyzt þere* C.11,523. *tresche*] *cresche* C. *sai*] *isai* C.11,524. *gloucetre*] *gloucestre* C. *iseie*] *isei* C.11,525. *him*] *hom* C. *heie*] *an hei* C.



Bi tuene þe erl of gloucetre . heiemen ofte wende .  
 & sir simon de Mountford . hor herte vor to amende .  
 So þat hii were acorded . þe tuelfte dai of mai .  
 þei it were lute wurþ . as in a tywesday .  
 [553] To stonde atte lokinge . of þe bissop water . 11,530  
 Of wircetre & al so . of sir hue þe spencer .  
 Of sir willam de Mouchalsi . of sir Ion le fiz Ion .  
 Vpe þe lokinge of þes foure . to bringe hom aton .  
 þo wende sir simon be siker . & toward þe march  
 wende . 11,534  
 Ac vnneþe he of scapede . þat is fon him ne ssende .  
 þat þe erl of gloucetre . mid is poer him ne nom .  
 & napeles þoru godes grace . to hereforde he com .  
 pere he bileuede mid is ost . betere cas to abide .  
 þe erl of gloucetere was þe wule . in mani wilde  
 side .  
 Wan me wende he were fer . ofte he was ner . 11,540  
 & sir Ion giffard mid him . & sir Roger de mortimer .  
 Vuele hii were alle þre . vorto finde ilome .  
 & messagers bituene hom . & sir edward ofte come .  
 So þat þer was bituene hom . god fourme inome .  
 Hou sir edward miȝte best . out of warde come . 11,545  
 Sir simond de montfort . wisman þei he were .  
 Het þat me sir edward . gret reuerence bere .  
 Vor to pleie vp & doun . as in compainie .  
 So þat þer was a gile yspeke . as þoru god aspie .

---

11,526. *ofte*] om. C.  
 11,528. *tuelfte*] tuelfþe C.  
 11,529. *lute*] lite C.  
 11,531. *wircetre*] wireestre C.  
 11,532. *Mouchalsi*] mouchalesy C.  
 11,533. *þes*] þis C.  
 11,536. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.  
 11,539. *gloucetere*] gloucestre C.  
 11,540. *Wan*] whanne C.  
 11,549. *yspeke*] yspeke C.

Sir edward bed sir simon . þat he him zeue . 11,550  
 To a prikie stedes . wiþoute toun leue .  
 Leue him was igraunted . god wot to wuch ende .  
 So þat sir edward . wiþoute toun gan wende .

. *Henricus* .

fol. 162 b.

An stede he gan aprikie . wel vor þe maistrie .  
 & wiþ him adde of kniztes . a vair compainie . 11,555  
 & suppe he nom an oþer . & weri hom made anon .  
 & suppe he nom þe þridde . best of echon .  
 As it was er bispeke . to wuch he ssolde truste . [554]  
 He prikede it verst softe . as him lute luste .  
 þo he was a lute fram þut folk . wiþ spore he smot  
 to grounde . 11,560  
 þe sides orne ablode . in a lute stounde .  
 pere as of stedes . a god & quic me fond .  
 Vorþ wende þis gode knizt . þo he was out of hond .  
 Louerdinges he sede . habbeþ nou god dai .  
 & greteþ wel mi fader þe king . & icholle zuþ ich  
 mai . 11,565  
 Ise him wel bitime . & out of warde him do .  
 Wat halt it long tale . he ofscapede so .  
 & to þe castel of wigemor . þun wei sone he nom .  
 pere was ioye & bl[i]sse inou . þo he þuder com .

11,550. *sir*] om. C.11,551. *toun*] þe toun C.11,552. *wuch*] whiche C.11,553. *toun*] þe toun C.11,556. *hom*] hym C.11,558. *bispeke*] bi spoke C. *wuch*] whuche C. *truste*] tryste C.11,559. *lute*] lite C.11,560. *lute*] lite C. *þut*] þe C.11,561. *orne*] ourne C. *lute*] litel C.11,562. *quic*] a quye C. *fond*] fonde C.11,563. *hond*] honde C.11,564. *Louerdinges*] lorlynges C.11,565. *zuþ*] ʒif C.11,567. *ofscapede*] ofscaped C11,568. *þun*] þane C.

Mid þe leuedi of þe castel · dam maud de mortimer ·  
 Sone þut word was isend · to ir louerd sir Roger · 11,571  
 To þe erl ek of gloucetre · þe lettres sone come ·  
 So þat priue parlement · bituene hom hii nome ·  
 Hou þat hii best mizte · sir simond to grounde  
 bringe ·

To þe barons deserites · me sende ek tipinge · 11,575  
 So þat ech in is half · gadere ost vaste ·

& to sir edward come · in þe march attelaste ·

So þat sir edward · & þe erl of gloucetre ·

& oþer poer inou · come to wurcetre ·

& fram þanene hii wende · & hor worre bigonne · 11,580

At gloucetre & þun toun · vpe sir simond wonne ·

An þre wouke biuore missomer · þuder hii gonne  
 wende ·

& asailede þun toun · al in þe norþ ende ·

At seint oswaldes zat · & hii wiþinne vaste ·

Defendede hom wel inou · þe wule hor poer ilaste ·

[555] [A]c bituene seint oswaldes zat · & þe norþ zat  
 iwis · 11,586

Is a long wal inou · as þe abbodes orchard is ·

& wiþinne þe orchard nas no folk · þun toun to de-  
 fende ·

peruore in þe asaut · some wiþoute wende · 11,589

& breke a pece of þe wal · ar me were wiþinne iwar ·

Sir Ion giffard þe verste was · þat in wende þar ·

11,571. *isend*] ysende C. *ir louerd*] hure lord C.

11,576. *gadere*] gaderede C.

11,577. *in*] in to C.

11,578. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.

11,579. *wurcetre*] wurcestre C.

11,580. *þanene*] þanne C.

11,581. *þun*] þane C. *vpe*] vp C.

11,583. *þun*] þane C.

11,584. *zat*] zate C.

11,585. *wule hor*] while hore C.

11,586. *norþ zat*] norþ zate C.

11,587. *long wal*] longe walle C. *abbodes*] abbotes C.

11,588. *þun*] þane C.

11,591. *þar*] C; war A.



po smite hii alle in & brozte . manion to depe . fol. 163.  
 pe wardeins of þe castel . of scapede in vnnepe .  
 As grimbaud pauncefot . & is felawes echon . 11,594  
 þe tu brugge hii drowe vp . & þe zates made anon .  
 Sir edward & is poer . wijoute sette vaste .  
 Stronge ginnes . & þer wij . to þe castel caste .  
 & þe oþer hom defendede . & lutel were agaste .  
 þat aboute an þre wouke . þe asaut bituene hom  
 ilaste . 11,599  
 & euere hii . wijinne abide . of sir simon socour .  
 Vor elles hii moste nede . þe castel zelde & tour .  
 & þo þat hom non ne com . þe castel vp hii zolde .  
 To sir edward in a fourme . þat hii bere ne ssolde .  
 Vourti dawes azen him . armes in no place .  
 & sir edward hom zef lif & lime . & zut more  
 grace . 11,605  
 Hor armes & al hor oþer þing . & hor hors echon .  
 þo turnde grimbaud pauncefot . to sir edward anon .  
 & was imad knizt & armes . aze sir simond ber .  
 Ac þer nas neuereft of him . so god word as was  
 er .  
 þo sir edward & þe erl gileberd . hor wille hade  
 also . 11,610  
 Hii wende in toward þe march . more harm to do .  
 Bruggen hii breke oueral . hii ne bileuede ssip non .  
 Bi weye ne bi seuerne . þat hii ne remuede echon .

11,592. *brozte*] broute C.11,595. *tu brugge*] tun brugge C. *drowe*] drou C.11,596. *poer*] felawes C.11,598. *defendede*] defended C. *lutel*] lite C.11,600. *sir simon*] sire symondes C.11,601. *moste*] most C. *tour*] þe tour C.11,602. *hom non*] non hom C. *zolde*] zulde C.11,607. *turnde*] C; turne A.11,608. *aze*] azen C. *ber*] bere C.11,609. *neuereft*] neuere efte C. *god word*] goude worde C.11,610. *hor*] hore C; ho A.11,612. *breke*] breken C.11,613. *remuede*] remuwed C.

[556] þer bouthe vor sir simond . ne ssolde passe þere .  
 Ne nameliche toward bristowe . vor þer of was hor  
 fere . 11,615  
 Vor bristowe was al in is hond . castel & þe toun .  
 Sir simond þouzte anoper red . & dradde of tresoun .  
 To þe prince of walis . lewelin þat was .  
 He wende after more help . in is harde cas .  
 & he tok him of fot men . gret poer iwis . 11,620  
 Ac þerof come wel vewe . aʒen to walis .  
 Sir simondes sone de montfort . þat sir simond het  
 al so .  
 Bisegede þo an castel . as he longe adde ido .  
 þe castel of peuneseye . & is fader him word sende .  
 þat he bileuede þulke sege . & toward him wende .  
 Sir simond þe ʒonge . þis heste vnderstod . 11,626  
 He gaderede him of god folc . vair ost & god .  
 & þen wey fram peuneseie . toward is fader he nom .  
 A sein kenelmes eue . to winchestre he com . 11629

fol. 163 b.

. *Henricus* .

put folc þat was in þe toun . þe ʒates made vaste .  
 & wuste þe toun aʒen him . þe biker longe ilaste .  
 So þat mid strengþe . sir simon þen toun nom .  
 & robbede & slou vaste . þo he wiþinne com .  
 Alle þe gywes of þe toun . he let sle echon . 11,634  
 þat me in eni stede fond . he ne leuede alieue non .

11,614. *boute*] aboute C.      *passe*] passi C.11,615. *of*] om. C.11,618. *lewelin*] newelyn C.11,619. *wende*] sende C.11,624. *peuneseye*] peuneseie C.11,625. *he*] hei C.11,626. *vnderstod*] vnderstoude C.11,627. *god*] goude C.      & *god*] an goude C.11,628. *þen*] þane C.      *peuneseie*] penneseie C.11,629. *sein kenelmes*] seynt kenelmes C; sein kenelines A.11,630. *þut*] þ<sup>t</sup> C.11,631. *wuste*] wyste C.      *him*] hom C.

Ac after þulke time . of wat him was to done .  
 Lute god cas him biuel . as messal ihure sone .  
 Fram þenne he wende to oxenford . þre dawes he was  
 þere .  
 Vairore folc ne miȝte be . þan wiþ him was þere .  
 þe gywes he let seche . uor to quelle echon . 11,640  
 Ac me ne miȝte vor no þing . in þe toune finde on .  
 Fram þanene to keningwurþe . wiþ is ost he wende . [557]  
 & þere as it fel alas . is heie herte him ssende .  
 Vor so mucche he tolde of him sulf . & of is grete  
 miȝte .  
 þat him ne deinede noȝt . to ligge . in þe castel bi niȝte .  
 Sir edward & is ost . at wircetre þo were . 11,646  
 Hii adde gode aspies . hou hii hom þo bere . .  
 So þat sir edward & þe erl . of gloucetre al so .  
 & sir roger de mortimer . & mani god kniȝt þerto .  
 In a lammasse niȝt . saterniȝt þat was . 11,650  
 Out of wurcetre he wende . mid wel god pas .  
 To keningwurþe . hii come . in þe dawiinge .  
 Hii broȝte sir simon & is men . an feble tiþinge .  
 In hor bed hii founde hom . in toune þo hii come .  
 Of softe awakiinge . hii toke lute gome . 11,655  
 Vor to wel cloþi hom . hii ne ȝeue hom no tome .  
 Manie hii slowe of hor fon . & heie men some hii  
 nome .

- 
- 11,637. *Lute*] Lyte C.      *biuel*] biful C.  
 11,638. *þenne*] þanne C.  
 11,639. *miȝte*] myȝt C.  
 11,641. *miȝte*] myȝt C.      *toune*] toun C.  
 11,643. *it fel*] hit ful C.  
 11,644. *miȝte*] myȝt C.  
 11,645. *noȝt*] nout C.      *niȝte*] nyȝt C.  
 11,646. *is ost*] in his ost C.      *wircetre*] wirecestre C.  
 11,648. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.  
 11,651. *wurcetre*] wyrecestre C.      *he*] hi C.  
 11,652. *dawiinge*] dawyȝenge C.  
 11,653. *an*] at C.  
 11,654. *toune*] toun C.  
 11,655. *awakiinge*] awakyng C.      *lute*] lite C.  
 11,656. *ȝeue*] ȝef C.



As sir roberd erl of oxenford . & sir willam þer to .  
 De mountchalsi & sir adam . de neumarch al so .  
 & sir water de coleuile . & oþer manion . 11,660  
 Ac sir simond him sulf . among alle is fon .  
 In to þe castel of scapede . an naked man vnneþe .  
 Ac manion þer was inome . & mani ibroz̄t to deþe .  
 & þus sir simond þe zonge . was verst to grounde  
 ibroz̄t .  
 Ac napeles he ne les þo . al is poer nouz̄t . 11,665  
 Ac gret ost huld inou . & zarkedede in ech ende .  
 Him & al is poer . azen is fader to wende .

fol. 164.

. *Henricus* .

þo was sir simond is fader . at hereforde iwis .  
 Mid mani god man of engelond . & al so of walis .  
 [558] He wende him out of hereford . mid vair ost inou .  
 & toward keningwurþe . azen is sone he drou . 11,671  
 & was hor beire porpos . to biclosi hor fon .  
 As wo seiþ in eiþer half . & to ssende hom echon .  
 So þat sir simon þe olde com . þe monendai iwis .  
 To a toun biside wircetre . þat kemeseie ihote is .  
 þe tiwesday to euesham . he wende þe morweninge .  
 & þere he let him & is folc . prestes massen singe .  
 & þoz̄te to wende norþward . is sone vor to mete .  
 Ac þe king nolde a vot . bote he dinede oþer ete .  
 & sir simon þe zonge & is ost . at alcestre were .  
 & nolde þanne wende a vot . ar hii dinede þere .

11,659. *mountchalsi*] mouchalsi C.11,661. *among*] amonge C.11,662. *of scapede an naked*] of scaped as nakede C.11,663. *mani*] manye C.11,669. *god*] goude C. *engelond*] engelonde C.11,670. *hereford*] hereforde C.11,672. *beire*] beyre C.11,674. *monendai*] monedai C.11,675. *wircetre*] wircestre C.11,677. *þere*] þer C.11,678. *norþward*] forward C.11,680. *alcestre*] leicestre C.

pulke to diners · deluol were alas ·

Vor mani was þe gode bodi · þat þer þoru islawe  
was ·

Sir edward & is poer · sone come þo ride · 11,684

To þe norþhalf of þe toun · bataile uor to abide ·

þo sir simon it iwuste · & hii þat wiþ him were ·

Sone hii lete hom armi · & hor baners arere · 11,687

þe bissop water of wurcetre · asoiled hom alle þere ·

& prechede hom þat hii adde · of deþ þe lasse fere ·

þen wei euene to hor fon · a godes half hii nome ·

& wende þat sir simo[nd] · þe zonge azen hom  
c[ome] · 11,691

þo hii come in to þe feld · & sir simond isei ·

Sir edwardes ost · & oþere al so nei ·

He avisede þe ost suiþe wel · & þoru godes grace ·

He hopede winne a day · þe maistrie of þe place ·

þo sei he þer biside · as he bihuld aboute · 11,696

þe erles baner of gloucetre · & him mid al is  
route ·

As him vor to close · in þe oþer half ywis ·

Ouz he sede redi folk · & wel iwar is þis ·

& more conne of bataile · þan hii couþe biuore · [559]

Vr soules he sede abbe god · vor vr bodies beþ  
hore · 11,701

Sir henri he sede to is sone · þis haþ imad þi  
prute ·

Were þi broþer icome · hope we mihte zute ·

11,683. *islawe*] aslawe C.

11,686. *it iwuste*] hit wiste C.

11,687. *hor*] hore C.

11,688. *wurcetre*] wirecestre C.     *asoiled*] a soilled C.

11,689. *hom*] to hom C.

11,690. *þen*] þane C.     *to hor . . . . half*] a godes half to hore fon C. ;

11,695. *winne a day*] a dai wynne C.

11,696. *he*] hei C.

11,697. *gloucetre*] gloucestre C.

11,699. *Ouz*] Ou C.

11,702. *þi prute*] þe prute C.

- Hii bitoke lif & soule . to godes grace echon .  
 & in to bataile smite . vaste among hor fon . 11,705  
 & as gode kniȝtes . to grounde slowe anon .  
 pat hor fon flowe sone . picke manion .  
 fol. 164 b. Sir warin of bassingbourne . þo he þis isei .  
 Biuore he gan prikie . & to grede an hei .  
 Aȝen traitors aȝen . & habbeþ in ower þoȝt . 11,710  
 Hou villiche at lewes . ȝe were to grounde ibroȝt .  
 Turneþ aȝen & þencheþ . þat þut power al oure  
 is .  
 & we ssolle as vor noȝt . ouercome vr fon iwis .  
 po was þe bataile strong . in eiþer side alas . 11,714  
 Ac atten ende was bineþe . þulke þat feblore was .  
 & sir simond was aslawe . & is folk al to grounde .  
 More murþre ȝare nas . in so lute stounde .  
 Vor þere was werst simond . de mountfort aslawe  
 alas .  
 & sir henri is sone . þat so gentil kniȝt was .  
 & sir hue þe despencer . þe noble iustise . 11,720  
 & sir peris de mountfort . þat stronge were & wise .  
 Sir willam de verous . & sir Rauf basset also .  
 Sir [John] de sein ion . sir Ion diue þerto .  
 Sir [William] trossel . sir gileberd of eisnesfelde .  
 & mani god bodi were aslawe . þere in þulke felde .  
 & among alle oþere mest . reuþe it was ido . 11,726  
 þat sir simon þe olde man . de membred was so .

---

11,705. *in to*] to C. *smite*] smete C.

11,706. *slowe*] slou C.

11,710. *ower*] ȝoure C.

11,712. *aȝen &*] aȝe an C. *þat þut*] þ<sup>t</sup> þ<sup>t</sup> C.

11,713. *ssolle*] schulleþ C. *vr*] oure C.

11,714. *bataile*] batail C.

11,715. *atten ende*] at þane ende C. *feblore*] feblor C.

11,717. *murþre*] morþre C. *lute*] lite C.

11,718. *werst*] verst sire C.

11,720. *hue þe despencer*] huwe de spenser C.

11,721. *stronge*] riche C.

11,722–11,725, omitted in C.

11,726. *&*] ac C.

11,723, 11,724. The names in brackets are added in the MS. in Stowe's handwriting.



Vor sir willam mautrauers . þonk nabbe he non . [560]  
 Carf him of fet & honde . & is limes manion .  
 & þat mest pite was . hii ne bileuede nouzt þis .  
 þat is priue membres . hii ne corue of iwis . 11,731  
 & is heued hii smiten of . & to wigemor it sende .  
 To dam Maud þe mortimer . þat wel foule it ssende .  
 & of al þat me him bilimede . hii ne bledde nozt me  
 sede .  
 & þe harde here was . is lich þe nexte wede . 11,735  
 Suich was þe morþre of einessham . uor bataile non it  
 nas .  
 & þerwiþ Iesu crist wel vuele ipaied was .  
 As he ssewede bi tokninge . grisliche & gode .  
 As it vel of him sulue . þo he deide on þe rode .  
 þat þoru al þe middelerd . derkhede þer was inou .  
 Al so þe wule þe godemen . at euesham me  
 slou .  
 As in þe norþwest . a derk weder þer aros . 11,742  
 So demliche suart inou . þat mani man agros .  
 & ouer caste it þozte al þut lond . þat me mizte  
 vnneþe ise .  
 Grisloker weder þan it was . ne mizte anerþe be .

. *Henricus* .

fol. 165.

An vewe dropes of reine . þer velle grete inou . 11,746  
 þis tokninge vel in þis lond . þo me þis men slou .

11,728. *þonk*] þonke C.11,732. *smiten*] smyte C.11,733. *þe*] de C. *foule*] foul C.11,734. *bilimede*] bi lemed C. *hii*] he C.11,735. *is*] his C.11,736–11,738. *Suich . . . gode*] Ihu crist schewede bi toknyngre grisliche & goude C.11,740. *middelerd*] myddel erþe C.11,741. *wule þe godemen*] while þis goude man C.11,743. *So demliche*] So dymlich C. Hearne prints the word 'sodeinliche.'11,745. *Grisloker*] griloker C.11,746. *grete*] & gret C.11,747. *men*] man C.

Vor þretti mile þanne . þis isei roberd .  
 þat verst þis boc made . & was wel sore aferd .  
 Louerdinges þer were inome . at euesham manion .  
 As sir vnfrai de boun . sir Ion le fiz Ion . 11,751  
 & simondes sone . de mountfort sir gwy .  
 Sir baudewine de wake . sir Ion de vescy .  
 Sir henri de hastinges . & sir Nicole iwis .  
 De segraue was þere inome . & al so sir peris .  
 [561] & sir roberd þat sir peris . de mountfort sones  
 were . 11,756  
 þuse & wel mo were inome . in þulke morþre þere .  
 Ac þe welsse fot men . þat þer were manion .  
 At þe biginninge of þe bataile . bigonne to fle echon .  
 & come þoru teuskesburi . & þere men of þe toune .  
 Slowe hom al to grounde . þat þere hii leie þer  
 doune . 11,761  
 So picke bi strete . þat reuþe it was to se .  
 & grace nadde non of hom . to fizte ne to fle .  
 þo þe bataile was ido . & þe godemen aslawe  
 were .  
 Sir simond þe zonge com . to mete is fader þere .  
 He mihte þo at is diner . abbe bileued al so  
 wel . 11,766  
 As me seiþ wan ich am ded . make me a caudel .  
 & þo me tolde him bi þe wei . wuch þe ende was  
 þer .  
 He turnde azen to keningwurþe . wel longe him þouzte  
 e[r] .

---

11,748, 11,749, omitted in C.

11,750. *Louerdinges*] *lorlynges* C. þer] þe C.

11,752. *simondes*] *sire symondes* C.

11,757. *þuse*] þes C.

11,758. *welsse*] *walesch* C.

11,759. *At*] C; *Ac*. A.

11,761. *al*] *om.* C.

11,765. *þe zonge*] *om.* C.

11,767. *a*] *an* C.

11,768. *wuch*] *whuche* C.

11,769. *keningwurþe*] *kelynge* C.

He miȝte segge wan he com . lute ich abbe iwonne .  
 Ich mai honge vp min ax . febliche ich abbe agonne .  
 þe king of alemaine . þat was is moder broþer . 11,772  
 & sir reinaud le fiz peris . & ek mani anoþer .  
 þat in is prison were . at kenigwurþe þo .  
 þo he ne sei oþer red . he let hom quit go . 11,775  
 þe sixte day of septimebre . þat þo was sonen-  
 day .  
 He let hom go a godes half . þo he oþer ne say .  
 þe king þoȝte þe loundreis . bringe al to nouȝte .  
 & hii ofte pitosliche . is grace bisouȝte . 11,779  
 So þat at misselmasse . an fourti of hom come .  
 To him to windelsore . & to is grace hom nome .  
 As vor al þe toune . þe beste ichose echon .  
 þe king hom let bringe . in strong prison anon .

. *Henricus* .

fol. 165 b.

Hii ȝolde þe king vp þo . þe keien of þe toune .  
 So þat þe toun was þo . al clene ibroȝt þer doune . [562]  
 At þe feste of seint edward . þe king huld þo  
 anon . 11,786  
 At londone a parlement . & heiemen manion .  
 pere hii lokede þo . þat alle þat armes bere .  
 Aȝen þe king in þe worre . oþer aȝen him were .  
 At norhamtone at lewes . oþer at euesham . 11,790  
 Barun erl oþer kniȝt . burgeis oþer freman .

11,770. *com*] com hom C.

11,771. *honge*] hange C. *febliche*] fibleliche C. *agonne*] bi gonne C.

11,774. *kenigwurþe*] kelyngworþe C.

11,776. *soneday*] sonedai C.

11,780. *misselmasse*] myhelmasse C.

11,782. *þe toune*] þ<sup>t</sup> toune C.

11,784. *ȝolde*] ȝulde C. *toune*] toun C.

11,785. *doune*] doun C.

11,786. *huld*] hulde C.

11,789. *Aȝen*] aȝe C.

11,790. *norhamtone*] norþhamtone C.



þe burgeis of norhamtone . & of londone þer to .  
 Were alle deserited . & hor eirs al so .  
 Ac manie of þe heiemen . ne grauntede it nozt al .  
 As þe king of alemaine . ne þe erl marschal . 11,795  
 Ne sir philip basset . ne oþer manion .  
 Ne grauntede nozt þe lokinge . ac wiþsede it echon .  
 þe contesse of leicestre . þat sir simondes wif was .  
 De montfort & þe kinges soster . þo heo ne sei oþer  
 cas .  
 þe castel of penneseie . heo zolde vp þe kinge . 11,800  
 At sein simondes tid & sein Iude . as wiþoute  
 striuinge .  
 þat heo hadde iholde er . supþe estre biuore .  
 & þo heo hadde al clene . ir ioye al vorlore .  
 Me flemde ir out of engelond . wiþoute aze coming .  
 Alas ir tueie breþeren . þat eiþer of hom was king .  
 & nadde bote ir one soster . & hire wolde so  
 fleme . 11,806  
 Alas were was loue þo . suiche domes to deme .  
 þo com fram bi zonde se . to alle halwe tid anon .  
 þe quene wiþ a legat . þat het sir otebon .  
 Wiþ þe popes poer . to do þe kinges wille . 11,810  
 þe legat þo he was icome . lute wule was stille .  
 [563] Of þe clergie at londone . at seint andrewes feste .  
 A conseil he made & ssewede . þere þe popes heste .

11,792. *norhamtone*] *norþhamtone* C.

11,793. *hor eirs*] *hore eris* C.

11,799. *heo*] *he* C.

11,800. *pennesere*] C; *penneþeie* A. *heo zolde vp*] *he zulde up* to C.

11,801. *striuinge*] *stryuyng* C.

11,802, 11,803, omitted in C.

11,804. *ir*] *hure* C.

11,805. *ir*] *hure* C.

11,806. *ir*] *hure* C. *hire*] *hure* C.

11,807. *were*] *whare* C. *suiche*] *swuche* C.

11,808. *halwe*] *halewen* C.

11,809. *quene*] *queyne* C. *otebon*] *ottobon* C.

11,811. *lute wule*] *lite while* C.

11,813. *heste*] *hest* C.

Wuch poer he him zef . & clerkes anon .  
 þat hulde wiþ sir simon . he greuede manion . 11,815  
 þe bissop of londone . & þe bissop of wircetre .  
 & þe bissop of lincolne . & þe bissop of cicetre .  
 Wipoute eni grace . he suspendede echone .  
 þat no man hom ne asoilede . bote þe pope one .  
 þo þer nas oþer red . hii wende uorþ to rome .  
 þe bissop deide of wincestre . ar hii azen come . 11,821

· *Henricus* ·

fol. 166.

þe oþere were asoiled . elles it were wou .  
 & come azen to engelond . wiþ ioie & blisse inou .  
 Sir simond þe zonge . huld al away vaste . 11,824  
 þe castel of kenigwurþe . þe wule is poer ilaste .  
 þe kniztes were deserites . in þe lond aboute wide .  
 Sir simond him bi þozte . it nas nouzt god abide .  
 In þe castel to longe . laste he were bi set .  
 Him þozte þe wide contreie . wolde him liki bet .  
 To þe deserites . to an yle he wende . 11,830  
 þat me clupeþ exholm . þe bet him to defende .  
 Sir edward wiþ is poer . afterward him drou .  
 & to pais vor to come . bi sende him vaire inou .  
 As vor kundede of blode . & ostage vor him tok .  
 Sir simond him ileuede . & is felawes uorsok . 11,835  
 So þat atte laste . to londone hii come .  
 þe king & is kniztes . conseil of him nome .  
 So þat him was iloked . out of londe wende .  
 & þe king of is tresorie . eche zer him sende .  
 A certain summe of sterlings . to is liues ende . 11,840  
 þe wule he were aze þe king . of is dedes hende .  
 þe wule hii speke her of . to confermi þis cas . [564]  
 Of is frend priueliche . iwarned he was .  
 þat it was al gile . & þat hii him þozte caste .  
 In strong prison to bileue . þe wule is lif ilaste .  
 So þat vor drede her of . he wende him ouer  
 se . 11,846  
 & stilleliche stel awei . & ne com neuere aze .

Sir roberd erl of ferers . þat nas nozt þe zut itake .  
 & sir henri de hastinges . & sir baudewine de wake .  
 & sir Ion deruile . & oþere . hor red nome . 11,850  
 & to þe toun of chastelfeld . in dorbi ssire come .  
 Sir Ion erl of wareine . & sir henri of alemaine .  
 & sir warin of bassingbourne . wende mid al hor  
 maine .  
 & oþer kniȝt manion . toward chaster felde .  
 & a witsonen eue . hii come þer in þe felde . 11,855  
 † Sir baudewine de wake . & sir henri de hastinge .  
 & oþere were in hor dedut . iwend an hontinge .  
 Sir gregori of caldewelle . sir Ion of clintone . 11,890  
 Sir richard de mandeuile . þat longe worþ in mone . †

fol. 166 b.

. *Henricus* .

† Sir Richard of caldewelle . so þat þer were . 11,860  
 To & tuenti kniȝtes . vnder a spere .  
 & me hontede after hom . in þulke manere nouzt .  
 & hii al an oniwar . were to ssame ibrozȝt .  
 þe erl of ferers was . ilate blod riȝt þo .  
 & he was al so sik . mid goute & oþer wo . 11,865  
 þo sir Ion deiuile . wuste in chastor felde .  
 þat is fon were icome . wiþoute in þe felde .  
 Wiþ a lute compainie . he smot out of toune .  
 Wiþ a lance he broȝte a kniȝt . atte verste saut þer  
 doune . 11,870  
 [565] Zut he percede þe ost . & woundede manion .  
 & aliue & vn nome . of scapede among echon .  
 þo hii come wiþinne toun . muche fole hii slowe .  
 Sone to þe sike erl . of ferers hii drowe .  
 & nome him as ilate blod . he was & fol of goute .  
 & to þe tour of londone . hii ladde him wiþ gret  
 route . 11,875  
 þere he lai in prison . as he adde ido er .  
 þe king vor him & vor his . he grauntede is lond  
 þer .



Vort he him miȝte oȝer his . of sterlinges paie .  
 To & fifti þousund pound . al in one daye .  
 & so he was deliured . wiþoute lond & fe . 11,880  
 God wite in o dai . wan it aquited be .  
 Sir henri de hastinges . to keningwurþe him drou .  
 & vond þer vair compainie . of god folc inou .  
 Sir Ion de eiuile . & mani oȝer kniȝt .  
 To wodes & to feldes . hulde hom day & niȝt . 11,885  
 Of castel of keningwurþe . wardeins þer were . kening-  
 Sir willam de la cove . þat constable was þere . wurþe.  
 & sir Ion de la warre . maister of echon .  
 Hii adde of stalewardemen . mid hom manion .  
 Hii adde wel astored . þen castel in ech side . 11,890  
 Of corn & fless igadered . in þe contreie wide .  
 Sir henri de hastinges . mid hom was al so .  
 & sir Nicole de bois . & mani god kniȝt þer to . †  
 Maister peris of radenore . þat was ich vnder a. verte  
 stonde . folium.  
 þe stalwardeste clerc on . of al engelonde . 11,895 & dicite  
 Mani was þe gode bodi . þat þer al so was . duo ex illa  
 & leuedies & maidenen . þat no þe betere it nas . parte & duo  
 ex ista  
 parte.

. *Henricus* .

fol. 167.

& hii suore hii nolde ȝelde . þe castel man aliue . [566]  
 Bote þe contesse of leicestere . sir simondes wiue .  
 So wel hii were astored . of eche gode store . 11,900  
 & of stalwardemen . bold hii were þe more .  
 þe king anon to missomer . mid strengþe & mid  
 ginne .  
 To keningwurþe wende . þen castel to winne .  
 He suor he nolde þanne . ar he were wiþinne .  
 So longe hom spedde baddeliche . þat hii miȝte as wel  
 blinne . 11,905  
 Hor ȝates hii wiþinne . none closi nolde .  
 Vppe hii stode niȝt & day . come in wo so wolde .  
 Out hii smite wel ofte . wan me to nei come .  
 & slowe vaste in eiþer half . & prisuns nome .

& bouzte hom suppe wiþ raunson . suich lif longe  
ilaste . 11,910

Mid mangelens & ginnes . hor eiper to oþer caste .

þe legat & þe erchebissop . wiþ hom al so nome .

Tueie oþere bissops . & to keningwurþe come .

To makie acord wiþ þe king . & þe deserites al so .

& hom of þe castel . zuf it miȝte be ido . 11,915

Ac þe deserites nolde noȝt . do al after þe kinge .

Ne hii of þe castel naþemo . ne stonde to hor lokinge .

þe legat mid is rede cope . amansede þo .

Hom þat in þe castel were . & zut þer to wel mo .

Alle þat hom holpe . oþer were at hor rede . 11,920

Oþer to hom ensentede . in wille oþer in dede .

Hii of þe castel tolde . her of gret despit .

Cope & oþer cloþes . hii lete make of wit .

& maister philip porpeis . þat was a quointe man .

Clerc and hardi of is dedes . & hor cirurgian . 11,925

[567] Hii made a wit legat . in þis cope of wit .

Aze þe oþer rede . as him in despit .

& he stod as a legat . vpe þe castel walle .

& amansede king & legat . & hor men alle .

Suich game ilaste longe . among hom in suich

striue . 11,930

Ac wel god nas it noȝt . to soule ne to liue .

Sir Ion deiuile . & oþere þat deserited were .

Nome þe yle of eli . & hulde hom vaste þere .

& in grauntebrugge ssire . of oþer mannes inov .

Vette & astorede hom . þei it were mid wou . 11,935

fol. 167 b.

. *Henricus* .

þe gywes hii slowe ek . þat hii miȝte finde .

Hor tresor ne hor oþer god . hii ne lete nouȝt  
bihinde .

þe king at sein bartelmeus tid . made ich vnder  
stonde .

At keningwurþe a parlement . of heiemen of þe  
londe .

To chese six wisemen · hii lokede þere . 11,940  
 pre bissops & pre barons · þe wisoste þat þer were .  
 & hii wan hiiwere isuore · oþer sixe toke .  
 Gode fourme among hom · of þe lond to loke .  
 & of þe deserites · so þat a voreward .  
 þe bissop hii chose of baþe · water giffard . 11,945 .xij.  
 & maister nicole of eli · bissop of wurcetre . prouisoires.  
 þe þridde was þe bissop · water of excetre .  
 þe pre baruns were · wisemen of þe lond .  
 Sir roger de someri · sir roberd walrond .  
 Sir alein de la souche · & þus sixe iwis . 11,950  
 Chose þo hii were isuore · sixe oþere after þis .  
 þe erl gileberd of gloucetere · þe erl vmfrai al so .  
 Of hereforde & þe bissop · of sein dauid þer to .  
 Sir Ion de bailol · sir philip basset . [568]  
 Sir warin of bassingbourne · hii ne miȝte chese no  
 bet . 11,955  
 & bote hii miȝte acordi · þat hii þe legat toke .  
 & sir henri of alimaine · riȝt & lawe to loke .  
 & þe tuelf eode to gadere · & ofte were ato .  
 It was nei alle halewe tid · ar it were ido .  
 þo let þe king someni · aȝe þe tiwesday . 11,960 conuocacio  
 Next biuore alle halwe tid · as is conseil bi sai . norþhamp-  
 Bissopes & abbodes · & priores þer to . tonie.  
 Erles & barons · & kniȝtes al so .  
 þat hii were at norþhamptone · to hure & at stonde .  
 To þe lokinge of þis tuelfe · of þe stat of þe londe .  
 þere it was despepled · þe edit ywis . 11,966  
 þat was þe ban of kenigwurþe · þat was lo þis .  
 þat þer ne ssolde of heiemen · deserited be none .  
 þat hadde iholde aȝe þe king · bote þe erl of leicetre  
 one .  
 Ac þat alle þe oþere adde · aȝen al hor lond . 11,970  
 Oþer hor eirs þat dede were · bote þat þe king in is  
 hond .  
 It hulde to an terme · þat þere iloked was .  
 Vif ȝer some & some foure · euere vp is trespas .



fol. 168.

· *Henricus* ·

& some þre þat lest was · & wan al were ido ·  
 þat ech man hadde is londes · þat riȝt adde þer to ·  
 þis lokinge was riȝt fol · in such destresse iwis ·  
 Ac euere þe sege of keningwurþe · ilaste vor al  
 þis · 11,977

In siknesse hii wiþinne · velle atte laste ·  
 Of menison & oþer vuel · þat hii feblede vaste ·  
 & þat hom ne com no socour · hii seie al so wel ·  
 So þat as hii nede moste · hii ȝolde vp þen castel ·  
 [569] Saue euerich lif & lime · & chateus al so · 11,982  
 Ne þat non nere deserited · ne in prison ido ·  
 In þis fourme aboute midewinter · þe castel iȝolde  
 was ·

Meseise men hii come out · as no wonder nas · 11,985  
 þo wende þe king al in pes · to holde is kinedom ·  
 Ac ȝut sone þer after · a nywe ȝas him com ·  
 Vor þe erl gileberd of gloucetere · somdel mid suike-  
 dom ·

Gret poer & inou · priueliche him nom ·  
 & þe teþe day of lud · in to londone he drou · 11,990  
 & made þo he was wiþinne · þe ȝates vaste inou ·  
 & huld aȝe þe kinge · þun toun & alle his ·  
 Sore was þe king anuid · þo he hurde þis ·  
 þe legat was þo in þe tóur · him he bilay ·  
 & bisegede him þer · boþe niȝt & day · 11,995

þe legat was sore adrad · vor to be inome ·  
 Noþer mete ne drinke · ne moste in to him come ·  
 Manie deserites · to þe erle drowe ·  
 þat he adde mid him · auȝte men inowe ·  
 þe king wende to londone · to helpe þe legat · 12,000  
 Ac he ne moste come · wiþinne neuer a ȝat ·  
 þe deserites wolde · bataile him ȝiue anon ·  
 Ac þe erl nolde nout · ac destourbede echon ·  
 þe king wende to stratford · to abide more miȝte ·  
 & aboute londone · is paulions piȝte · 12,005

Bi a posterne þe legat . þoru quointise & gile .  
 Hii brozte to stratford . wiþoute londone to mile .  
 þe king aboute londone . was mid is route .  
 A monþe vorto abbe is toun . & euere he was  
 wiþoute .  
 & eizte wouke wiþinne . þe erl him huld [þere] 12,010 [570]  
 þoru þe king of alimaine . acorded supþe [hii were]

. *Henricus* .

fol. 168 b.

& þoru sir philip basset . & þis me huld þo .  
 An ende of a foxes wrenche . vor zut he couþe  
 mo .  
 þo was þut lond in pes . wiþoute destourbance .  
 & þe worre nas no leng . þoru þe pourueance . 12,015  
 þer after sone sir edward . as ich vnder stonde .  
 þe crois nom at norhamptone . to þe holi londe .  
 Supþe þer was at londone . a lute destance ich  
 wene .  
 In zer of grace tuelf hundred . & sixti & tene . 12,019  
 So þat þe erl of wareine slou . atte verste touche .  
 Biuore þe iustises atte bench . sir alein de la souche .  
 þe king was þer of anuid . vor þe grete wou .  
 þe erl hadde so gret help . þat he of scapede wel  
 inou .  
 Vor þe sonendai after lammasse . biuore þe king he  
 com . 12,024  
 At winchestre as him was iset . to avonge is dom .  
 Mid him viue & tuenti kniztes . þun oþ suore þer .  
 þat he ne dude it vor non vuel . ne malice bi speke  
 er .  
 Ne in no despit of þe king . & vor þis trespas .  
 He zef þe king tuelf hundred marc . & ipaised was .  
 þo wende sir edward . toward þe holi londe . 12,030  
 pulke heruest nobliche . as ich vnderstonde .  
 & after þe assumpcion . þe vifte day iwis .  
 He dude him in þe se . at douere he & his .





---

APPENDIX.

---



## APPENDIX.

~~~~~

In this Appendix with few exceptions the text is that of *a*, the various readings of the other MSS. being quoted below.

---

A (page 11, line 151).

In *aβγ* the three wonders of England are arranged in the following order:—

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| <pre> preo wondres buþ in engelond . þat on lo is þis Op on þe hul of þe pek . for þe wynd þer ywis Comeþ out of þan erþe . of holes as hit were &amp; so stronge bloweþ . þat he wolde arere &amp; bere vp grete cloþes . zif hij were þer ney And blowen her &amp; þere . vp bi þe lofte an hey Who so wole of þis wonder . þat rihte soþe ywite In þe book of philosophize . he mai finde ywrite þat of þe water wawes . þat vnder vrþe zongeþ Swiþe grete wyndes . þe holewe erþe fongeþ þat brekeþ out þer hij findeþ . eni holes ywis Whar of swiche wondres . beþ manion &amp; þis                 </pre> | <p>De tribus<br/>mirabi-<br/>libus.</p> <p>5</p> <p>10</p> |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|

A.

1. *buþ*] *ben βγ*.      *is*] *hit is βγ*.
2. *Op on*] *Vp on βγ*.      *hul*] *hille βγ*.      *þe pek*] *peek β*; *Peeke γ*.
3. *þan*] *þat βγ*.
4. *he*] *hit βγ*.
5. *grete*] *gret β*.      *hij*] *þei β*; *they γ* (& *passim*).      *ney*] *neyz β*; *nye γ*.
6. *hey*] *heyz β*; *hye γ*.
7. *þat*] *þe βγ*.      *ywite*] *wyte βγ*.
8. *ywrite*] *wryte βγ*.
9. *vrþe*] *erthe βγ*.      *zongeþ*] *longeþ βγ*.
10. *Swiþe grete*] *Swiche gret βγ*.      *holewe*] *holowe β*; *holuwe γ*.
12. *swiche*] *suche βγ*.      *beþ*] *ben βγ*.      *manion &*] *many mo þan βγ*.



- Ac whar so hit bifalleþ · þat þe erþe is so fast  
 þat þe wynd ne passez · he schouueþ & þrast  
 þat al þe erþe quakizeþ · & schakeþ onymete 15  
 & ofte avelluþ halles · & walles fol grete  
 Bathonia. þat oþer wonder is þis · non more ich not  
 þan is þat water in baþe · þat euere is iliche hot  
 And fresch & nywe springeþ · be þe chele ne so gret  
 Swiche þer beþ monye · in clos & in stret 20  
 Stonhenge. Op on þe playn of salusburi · þe þridde wonder is  
 Stonhenge hit is icleped · wel ferlich ywis  
 þer stondeþ stones grete · none more mowe beo  
 Oprizt & somdel heyze · hit is wonder ham to seo  
 & oþere liggeþ heyze aboue · þat man mai beo aferd  
 And þinche mucche wonder · hou hij were arerd 26  
 For nis þer noþer gyn ne vys · þat hit myzte do  
 Telle me schal er after · of þis wonderes two

B (page 40, line 544).

Instead of lines 544, 545,  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  have the following:—

Primus  
 rex. þat was yhote kambre · after kamber ywis  
 Albanac hadde eke · lond wipoute mis

- 
13. *Ac*] But  $\beta\gamma$ .      *whar*] where  $\beta\gamma$ .      *hit*] it  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 14. *passez*] passeþ  $\beta\gamma$ .      *schouueþ*] showeþ sore  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 15. *quakizeþ*] quakeþ  $\beta\gamma$ .      *onymete*] whan þei mete  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 16. *avelluþ*] afalleþ  $\beta\gamma$ .      *fol*] ful  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 17. *ich not*] I wote  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 18. *þan*] That  $\beta\gamma$ .      *iliche*] ylike  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 19. *nywe*] newe  $\beta$ ; nuwe  $\gamma$ .      *þe chele*] colde  $\beta\gamma$ .      *no*] neuere  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 20. *beþ monye*] ben manye  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 21. *Op on*] Vp on  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 22. *icleped*] callid  $\beta\gamma$ .      *wel ferlich*] a gret wonder  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 23. *beo*] be  $\beta$ .  
 24. *Oprizt*] Vpryzt  $\beta\gamma$ .      *somdel*] sumdel  $\beta\gamma$ .      *ham*] hem  $\beta\gamma$ .      *seo*] se  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 25. *aferd*] aferde  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 26. *þinche*] þenke  $\beta\gamma$ .      *arerd*] arerede  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 27. *nis þer*] þer nys  $\beta\gamma$ .      *ne*] no  $\beta\gamma$ .      *hit myzte*] myzth hit  $\beta$   
     myght hyt  $\gamma$ .  
 28. *me*] men  $\beta\gamma$ .      *er*] here  $\beta\gamma$ .      *þis*] þise  $\beta\gamma$ .      *two*] to  $\gamma$ .  
 B. 1. *yhote*] callid  $\beta\gamma$ .      *kambre*] kamber  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 2. *eke*] also  $\beta\gamma$ .

Al bizonde humber . and Scotlond þat was his  
 Albanize he hit clepede . after his name ywis  
 Locryn þat was vldest . hadde sumdel þat beste  
 Al out þat lond bitwene . fram est into þe weste  
 Al þis lond het Loegre . after locrynes name  
 Hit was wel þat beste . þer of nas no blame

Scocie.

5 [Prim]us  
rex Anglie.

## C (page 47, line 651).

Instead of line 651, *αβγ* have the following:—

And Alud he makede ek . & so maidenest castel  
 þe castel of edeneboreu . þat nou ycleped is  
 þe castel of mount dolerous . he makede ek ywis  
 þo was prophete nathan . & of israel was king  
 Daudid & makede þe sauter . þat com to god ending 5

## D. (page 48, line 659).

After line 659 are inserted in *αβγ* the following:—

Opon þe mount palidour . he makede after þis  
 O castel þat chasterbury . nouþe ycleped is  
 And ȝut he made on oþer . þat Septone het ek  
 þo me makede þe fundement . of prophecie on ern  
 spek

- 
4. *Albanize*] Albany βγ.      *clepede*] callid βγ.  
 5. *Locryn*] Lokerin βγ.      *vldest*] eldest βγ.      *þat beste*] þe best βγ.  
 6. *lond*] londe βγ.      *weste*] west βγ.  
 7. *lond*] londe βγ.      *het*] hiȝt βγ.      *Loegre*] logre βγ.  
 8. *Hit was wel*] Lo it was wel β.      *þat beste*] þe best βγ.      *nas no*] was he not to βγ.  
 C. 1. *makede ek*] made also βγ.      *so*] om. βγ.  
 2. *edeneboreu*] Edenborgh βγ.      *ycleped*] callid βγ.  
 3. *dolerous*] dolours βγ.      *makede ek*] made also γ.  
 4. *þo was*] Than þe βγ.      *& of israel was*] of Israel he was βγ.      *king*] kynde γ.  
 5. *makede*] made βγ.  
 D. 1. *Opon*] Apon βγ.      *makede*] made βγ.  
 2. *nouþe*] now βγ.      *ycleped*] callid βγ.  
 3. *ȝut*] ȝit βγ.      *on*] an βγ.      *het*] hiȝt βγ.      *ek*] eke βγ.  
 4. *þo me makede*] When men made βγ.      *ern*] Erle βγ.      *spek*] speke βγ.

pulke time þat amos . agge and Ioel 5  
 Duden here prophecyes . & prechede so wel

E (page 49, line 672).

Instead of lines 672-675,  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  have the following:—

To londone he wende þo . mid wel gret route  
 & þer he nom his feþerhome . & heng him faste  
 aboute  
 & þer hi bigan his flizt . & fley him swiþe an hey  
 Vp bi þe lofte fer . and þe wolkne was wel ney  
 þe wynd com mid stormes . þo weþeledede his feþeres 5  
 þe stringes þat helde þat gyn . for þe grete wederes  
 To borsten and þe king adoun . fel opon þe rof  
 Of appolines temple so . þat he alto drof  
 Appolines temple was . at londone in þat dawe  
 Vor þat was here maumet . in þat vlke lawe 10  
 þanne bladulf ded was . & hadde swiche endinge  
 þus was þo þis kinedom . bireued of þe kinge

F (page 51, line 701).

After this line  $\beta\gamma$  add:—

With al manere nobley . and Iewellis þat to þee longep  
 He schal haue good ynouþ . what lorde þat þee fon-  
 gep

- 
5. *pulke*] Thilke  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 6. *Duden*] Diden  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 E. 1. *wende þo*] went þan  $\beta\gamma$ . *wel*] riþt  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 2. *þer*] om.  $\gamma$ . *nom*] toke  $\beta\gamma$ . *feþerhome*] feþerham  $\beta\gamma$ . *heng*] henge  $\beta\gamma$ . *faste*] fast  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 3. *fley him*] flowe  $\beta\gamma$ . *swiþe an hey*] fer and hiþe  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 4. *Vp bi þe*] Vppon  $\beta\gamma$ . *wolkne*] sky  $\beta\gamma$ . *wel ney*] riþt nyþe  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 5. *mid*] with  $\beta\gamma$ . *weþeledede*] welowed  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 7. *To borsten*] Al to braste  $\beta$ ; Al to brake  $\gamma$ . *opon*] apon  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 8. *Of*] Atte  $\gamma$ .  
 9. *was*] om.  $\gamma$ .  
 10. *maumet*] mawment  $\beta\gamma$ . *vlke*] ilke  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 11. *swiche*] suche  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 12. *þo*] þan  $\beta\gamma$ . *bireued*] bireuede  $\beta\gamma$ .



G (page 66, lines 903, 904).

Instead of lines 903, 904,  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  insert the following, of which  $\delta$  has a part only:—

Ac blod þer ron & flizene · in his time ywis  
 þat muche folc þer deiþede · ase hit ywriten is  
 Riual wysliche held þis lond · forto his endyng  
 Gurgustinus þat was his sone · after him was king  
 þer after siluius was king · & sone fel to grounde 5  
 & lago was þer after king · on litel stounde  
 Eyte wike and nā mo · & partede out of lyue  
 Seþþe was king Marke · þritti wikes alyue  
 Gorbodiagus þer after · her was vif 3er king  
 & tweiþe sones hadde · wyþere þoru alle þing 10  
 Ferreus het þe vldere · þe 3ongore porex was  
 þis breþeren were wiþere · bitwene ham no loue nas  
 To fore þe fader ylome · in contek & fi3tting were  
 Vor wham þe fader hadde · of ham muche fere

- G. 1. *Ac*] But  $\beta\gamma$  (& passim).      *ron*] roone  $\beta\gamma$ .      *flizene*] flixse  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .  
     *in*] on  $\delta$ .  
 2. *þer deiþede*] þo deyden  $\delta$ .      *ywriten*] writen  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 3. *forto*] vn to  $\beta\gamma$ ; forthe to  $\delta$ .  
 4. *Gurgustinus*] Gurgustius  $\delta$ .  
 5. *þer after siluius was*] Parsillius was after  $\delta$ .      *siluius*] Siluus  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 6. *on*] one  $\beta\gamma$ ; a  $\delta$ .  
 7. *wike*] wikes  $\beta\gamma$ ; wokes  $\delta$ .      *nā mo*] no mo  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .  
 8. *Seþþe*] Siþe  $\beta\gamma$ ; After  $\delta$ .      *king Marke*] kinmarke  $\delta$ .      *þritti*]  
     pretty  $\beta\gamma$ .      *wikes*] wokys  $\delta$ .      *alyue*] on lyue  $\delta$ .  
 9. *Gorbodiagus þer after*] There after Gorbodiagus  $\delta$ .  
 10. *tweiþe*] two  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .      *hadde*] he had  $\delta$ .      *wyþere*] whiþer  $\beta\gamma$ ;  
     wythyr  $\delta$ .      *þoru*] þurgh  $\beta\gamma$ ; in  $\delta$ .  
 11. *Ferreus*] Feireus  $\delta$ .      *het*] hi3t  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .      *vldere*] elder  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .  
 12. *wiþere*] wythyr  $\delta$ ; wrothe  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 13. *To fore þe*] Afore here  $\beta\gamma$ .      *ylome*] lome  $\delta$ ; ofte tymes  $\beta\gamma$ .  
     *fi3tting were*] fyght þey were  $\delta$ .  
 14. *wham*] whom  $\beta\gamma$ ; whan  $\delta$ .      *of ham*] ofte of hem  $\delta$ .      *muche*]  
     meche  $\delta$ .

þe vldere seide he wolde . him sulf habbe al þis  
 lond 15  
 þe zongore swor he wolde raþer . him sle mid his  
 hond  
 Ferreus him was so grim . þat his broþer he þoute sle  
 Porex hit vnder zet . sori þer fore was he  
 & fley into france . to þe king þat het Siward  
 And bad him þat he moste . wonizen on his eard 20  
 Glad was þe king of him . & ham þat mid him come  
 And zaf him gode leue . & he bilefde isome  
 Wel he payde þane king . & þe quene also  
 & þer he liuede seue zer . & þo hi were al ido  
 þer he nom his leue . & hider wolde wende 25  
 And bad me scholde him lene folc . his broþer to  
 schende  
 So þat þe king & frendes . him lende fair ferde  
 And he com in to þis londe . & gret sorewe arerde

15. *vldere*] elder βγδ.      *habbe*] haue βγ.  
 16. *swor*] seyð δ.      *raþer him sle*] him sle arst δ.      *mid*] with βγδ.  
 17. *him*] he βγδ.      *þoute*] þouzt β.      *sle*] to sle δ.  
 18. *vnder zet*] vnder stode βγδ.      *sori þer fore*] therfore ful sorye δ.  
 19. *fley*] flowe βγ; fleyste δ.      *het*] hizt βγ.  
 20. *bad*] prayed βγδ.      *him*] om. δ.      *moste*] most δ; myzt βγ.  
     *wonizen*] wonnen βγ; dwellen δ.      *eard*] earde βγ; warde δ.  
 21. *him*] his come δ.      *ham*] of hem βγ; alle δ.      *mid*] with βγδ.  
     *come*] ded wone δ.  
 22. *gode*] ryght good δ.      *he bilefde isome*] he byleued þer ylome βγ.  
     gan him to loue wel sone δ.  
 23. *Wel he payde*] Ful wel he gan plese δ.      *þane*] þe βγδ.      &]  
     and eke δ.  
 24. *þer he liuede*] belefte þere δ.      *seue*] seuen βγ; seuene δ.      *þo*]  
     when βγδ.      *hi*] þei βγ; þo zerys δ.      *al*] om. δ.      *ido*]  
     ago βγ.  
 25. *þer*] Thanne βγ; Tho δ.      *he nom*] he toke βδ; toke he γ.      *hider*  
     *wolde*] hedirward þought to δ.  
 26. *bad me scholde*] prayed men schulde βγ; prayd þe kyng to δ.      *him*  
     *lene*] leene him βγ; lene him δ.      *to*] for to βγδ.  
 27. *frendes*] oþer frendus δ.      *him lende*] him lente βγ; lente him δ.  
     *fair ferde*] faire ferde βγ; a grete oste wel gereðe δ.  
 28. *And*] So þat δ.      *in to*] to βγ.      *sorewe*] sorowe βγ.

He slou his vlder broþer . þat riȝt eyr auȝte beo  
 Iudon het hare moder . wel sori þer fore was heo 30  
 þat porex þe ȝongore . slou ferreus þus mid wou  
 Heo louede more þan eldre . þan porex of ynou  
 Heo was gram & swiþe wroþ . & wordes spac fewe  
 & þoute heo wolde porex . of his lif bi reue  
 Porex slep in boure . sikerliche him þoute 35  
 þe moder com to spek him wiþ . & gret fole þuder  
 broute  
 In to boure hi wende . Iudon & oþer wyues  
 þat heo broute mid hure . mid sixe longe knyues  
 þe moder his þrote carf . þo was heo vnfele  
 Mid hare sexes hi corue . þat bodi pece mele 40  
 þat was a luþer moder . me seide in al þe londe  
 Iudon þat slou hure sone . mid hure owe honde  
 þo nas þer man ne wimman . of kunne on þisse londe  
 þat miȝte bi eritage . þe kinedom habbe on honde

29. *He*] And δ. *vlder*] elder βγ. *auȝte*] auȝt to βγδ.  
 30. *Iudon het hare moder*] Hor moder þat hyght Iudon δ. *Iudon*]  
*Iudoun* βγ (& passim) *wel*] ful βγ. *þer fore*] þo δ.  
 31. *ȝongore*] ȝynger broþere δ. *þus mid wou*] þat was elder δ.  
 32. *Heo*] Fore sche δ. *more . . . ynou*] but litel Porex þe elder sche  
 loued ynouȝ βγ. *þan eldre*] þe elder δ. *porex of ynou*] sche  
 ded Porrex þe ȝynger δ.  
 33. *gram*] gramed δ. *swiþe*] riȝt βγ. *wordes spac*] spak wor-  
 dus δ.  
 34. *heo*] þat sche δ. *lif*] lyue βγ.  
 35. *Porex*] And as Porrex δ. *slep*] slepe βγ slepte δ. *him*] as  
 him δ.  
 36. *þe*] His δ. *him wiþ*] with him βγ. *gret fole þuder*] many  
 folk w<sup>t</sup> hir δ.  
 37. *hi wende*] þo sche went δ.  
 38. *sixe longe*] longe kutynges δ.  
 39. *þo was heo vnfele*] ffere sche was vnfele δ.  
 40. *Mid here sexes*] W<sup>t</sup> sexys δ. *hi corue*] þei corue him βγ; þo  
 þey carf δ. *þat*] his δ. *pece mele*] in pece mele βγ.  
 41. *luþer*] leþer βγ; luþere δ. *me*] men βγδ.  
 42. *owe*] owen βγδ.  
 43. *þo nas*] Than was βγδ. *man*] noþer man βγ. *wimman*] wom-  
 man βγ; wyfe δ. *kunne*] kynne βγ; þe kynne δ. *on*] in βγδ.  
*þisse*] þis βγδ.  
 44. *eritage*] ryght heretage δ. *on honde*] an honde δ.



Bote þe schrewe Iudon . ac for hure sone heo slou 45  
 Heo was þrowe in þe see . þat was hure god ynou  
 þo gan here wexe werre . & echman slou oþer  
 & robbede & reuede . þei he were his broþer  
 Her was hunger & hete . wo was þe vnstronge  
 Her was mucche manqualm . wrake was in londe 50  
 Fewe lefde alyue . ac foure her were proute  
 Louerdinges bilefd . mid wel grete route  
 Hi speke ham to gadere . & seide þat hi wolde  
 þis lond ham dele bitwene . and þat hi lete  
 nolde  
 Stater hadde scotland . & pyner loegres y wis 55  
 Cloten hadde cornwaile . & Rudac norþ walis  
 Ac cloten hadde mest riȝte . to þisse kyneriche  
 Ac þe oþere were strengore . & Richore oniliche  
 & cloten hi for leten . & his foredene for howede  
 & Cloten hadde cornewail in pes . & wel he hit  
 louede 60

45. þe] þys δ.

46. þrowe] ythrowe δ.                      in] in to δ.                      hure] to hure βγ; for her δ.

47. þo] Than βγ.                      gan here wexe] bygan to wex δ.

48. reuede] rende βγ; eke revyd δ.                      þei] þouz βγδ.                      he] hit δ.  
his] hys own δ.

49. vnstronge] vnstronge in honde βγ.

50. mucche] grete δ.                      manqualm] manquellynge βγ.                      wrake was  
in londe] wrathe was in londe βγ; and endured al to longe δ.

51. lefde] leuyd βγ; here were lefte δ.                      alyue] on lyue δ.                      proute]  
ful proute δ.

52. Louerdinges] Lordynges βγδ.                      bilefd] þat byleuyd here βγ; þat  
here bylefte δ.                      wel] ryȝt βγ; ful δ.

53. to gadere] to gider βγ; to gedres δ.

54. dele] del βγ.                      lete] lette βγ.

55. Stater] Scater δ.                      loegres] logres βγ.

57. mest] most βγ.                      þisse] þis βγδ.                      kyneriche] kyngeryche βγ;  
kyngriche δ.

58. strengore] strenger βγδ.                      Richore] rycher βγδ.                      oniliche]  
vnliche βγ; onlyche δ.

59. &] But βγ; om. δ.                      for leten] schoned δ.                      foredene] fordene βγ;  
feythhed δ.                      for howede] forhoued δ.

60. wel] om. δ.

Anne sone he hadde þo . was god & hardi knyht  
 He was fair & eke muche . & kene on eche fyt  
 & was zeue cousti . & þewes hadde gode  
 Fair man he was ynou . & eke of milde mode  
 & king was after Cloten . dunual his name was 65  
 So fair king ase he neuer er . in þis londe yseyze  
 nas  
 He made þe deuyse . and eke malmusburi  
 So he dude lacos . and also tetteburi  
 He bifond furst þat þeoues . þat to temple yflowe  
 were  
 pat noman nere so hardi . þat dude ham despyt þere  
 pat was yholde euereft . as hit was bigonne þo 71  
 Holi church hit halt zut . and wole after euere mo  
 Fourti zer he lyuede . on þisse lond king  
 And was ibured at londone after his ending  
 Belinus & brennius . his tweiþe sones were 75  
 pat furst toward rome . werre gonne rere

61. *Anne*] One  $\beta\gamma$ ; A  $\delta$ . *he hadde þo*] hadde he þan  $\beta$ ; hadde than  $\gamma$ .  
*was*] þat was  $\beta\gamma\delta$ . *god*] a bolde  $\delta$ .  
 62. *muche*] meche  $\delta$ . *on*] in  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 63. *zeue cousti*] ziue to constyne  $\beta$ ; ziue Cōstynne  $\gamma$ ; trewe & trustye  $\delta$ .  
*& þewes*] and of thewes  $\delta$ . *hadde*] he hadde  $\gamma$ ; ful  $\delta$ .  
 64. *of milde*] mylde of  $\delta$ .  
 65. *dunual*] Dunnal  $\beta\gamma$ ; and Dūnal  $\delta$ .  
 66. *king*] a kyng  $\delta$ . *he*] he was  $\beta\gamma$ . *er*] om.  $\beta$ . *yseyze*]  
 Isene  $\beta\gamma$ ; om.  $\delta$ .  
 67, 68, omitted in  $\delta$ .  
 67. *deuyse*] Castel of Vyse  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 68. *lacos*] lacoge  $\beta$ ; lacog  $\gamma$ . *tetteburi*] Tottebury  $\gamma$ .  
 69. *þeoues*] þeues  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .  
 70. *nere*] were  $\beta\gamma$ ; ne were  $\delta$ . *þat dude ham*] to done hem  $\beta\gamma$ ; þat  
 ded hem  $\delta$ .  
 71. *euereft*] aftirwarde  $\beta\gamma$ ; euere after  $\delta$ .  
 72. *halt*] holdeþ  $\beta\gamma$ . *zut*] zit  $\beta\gamma$ ; zytte  $\delta$ . *after*] here  
 after  $\delta$ .  
 73, 74, omitted in  $\delta$ .  
 73. *þisse lond*] þis londe  $\beta\gamma$ . *king*] thyng  $\gamma$ .  
 74. *ibured*] buryed  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 75. *Belinus*] Belin  $\delta$ . *tweiþe*] two  $\beta$ ; to  $\gamma$ .  
 76. *pat . . . rere*] The ferst men þat werre to Rome gon arere  $\delta$ .

After hare fader deþe · hi stryuede longe  
 Wheþer of ham scholde · þis kinedom vnder fonge  
 So þat hi acordede · þat belin þe vlder ywys  
 Hadde al bisouþe humber · & cornwaile & walis 80  
 & brennius þe zongere · to him hadde al so  
 þat lond al bizende humber · & scotland þer to  
 And dude homage to belin · ase to louerd & king  
 & syute & seruyse · wel on alle þing  
 Ac nas hit bote fif zer · þat luiþere men ne come 85  
 Vor to apaize brenni · & bede him nime gome  
 þat he ne scholde to belin · abowize rizt nout  
 For of one king & quene · hij were beize ywrount  
 & mid al so god rizte · king he scholde beo  
 As his broþer belin · & þat me scholde yseo 90  
 To þe king of noreweize · hii radde in alle wise  
 þat he scholde wende · wiþ oute feyntise  
 His douter to spousi · þat he him þeodre dizte  
 And he him wolde helpe · to winnen his rizte  
 What chale longe tale · ac ido was al þis 95  
 & þat maide ispoused · in ioize & in blis

77. *hare*] here βγ; hor δ. *fader*] fadris βγ. *hi*] thy γ. *stryuede*] steyned β; strofe ful δ.

78. *of ham scholde*] scholde of þys londe δ. *þis*] þe δ.

79. *belin þe vlder*] Belin þe elder βγ; þys Belin δ.

81. *þe zongere*] þat zonger was δ. *him*] hys half δ.

82. *þat lond al*] Alle δ. *bizende*] bizonde βγ; bezonde δ.

83-134. Omitted in δ.

83. *dude*] om. βγ. *louerd*] lorde βγ (& passim).

84. *syute*] suyt β; suyte γ. *on alle*] in al βγ.

85. *Ac nas*] But was βγ. *bote*] but βγ. *luiþere men ne come*] one luper man βγ.

86. *Vor to apaize*] Come vn to βγ. *bede him nime gome*] saide to him þan βγ.

87. *abowize*] abowe γ.

88. *beize*] boþe βγ.

89. *al so*] als β; as γ. *rizte*] rizt βγ.

90. *þat me*] men þat βγ.

91. *noreweize*] Northway βγ.

93. *spousi*] spouse βγ. *þeodre*] þider βγ. *dizte*] dizt βγ.

94. *winnen*] wynne βγ. *rizte*] rizt βγ.

95. *chale*] schal βγ. *ac ido*] but do βγ.

96. *ioize*] Ioye βγ.



þe king of noreweiȝe sede · he wolde do his myȝte  
 Triuliche him helpe · to winnen his riȝte  
 þei quinteliche & stille · þis deden were ido  
 ȝute belin hadde aspyed · hou hit scholde go 100  
 & alle brenniȝes londes · mid wel mucche power  
 He seiside · & castles · ar he come ner  
 Mid nyȝe schipes brenni · hamward was icome  
 And þe wimman mid him · his wif hadde inome  
 Guthlac king of denemarch · þat hadde iloued hure  
 arst 105  
 For to kepe him in þe see · fol redi was & prast  
 And þe wimman him binom · & brenni sore agaste  
 þat he vnneþe alyue · ascapede at þe laste  
 þo bi gan þe wynd to wexe · & come stormes  
 grete  
 þat euerich schip fram oþer · to drefde ar hij lete 110  
 þat guthlac mid þre schipes · ase god ȝaf þat cas  
 Ydriue was to þe londe · þar king belin was  
 & was idon in warde · and his men echon  
 And kneulechede alle þing · hou hit was agon

- 
97. *noreweiȝe*] Northwey βγ.      *do*] in βγ.      *myȝte*] myȝt βγ.  
 98. *Triuliche*] Trewliche βγ.      *winnen*] wyne γ.      *riȝte*] riȝt βγ.  
 99. *þei*] Thouȝ βγ.      *quinteliche*] queynliche βγ.      *þis*] þise β;  
     *these* γ.      *deden*] dedes βγ.      *were*] weren βγ.  
 100. *ȝute*] ȝut βγ.  
 101. *wel*] ryȝt βγ.  
 102. *seiside & castles*] seised in his honde βγ.  
 103. *nyȝe*] nyne βγ.      *hamward*] homwarde βγ.  
 104. *wimman*] womman βγ.  
 105. *arst*] erst βγ.  
 106. *fol*] ful βγ.      *prast*] Prest βγ.  
 107. *wimman*] womman βγ.      *binom*] nome βγ.      *agaste*] agast βγ.  
 108. *ascapede*] ascapyd βγ.  
 109. *þo*] Than βγ.      *wynd*] wynde βγ.      *come*] to  
     come βγ.  
 110. *euerich*] euereche βγ.      *schip*] om. γ.      *to drefde*] to dryued βγ.  
     *ar*] or βγ.      *lij*] þei βγ.  
 111. *ase*] as βγ.  
 112. *Ydriue*] I dryf βγ.      *þar*] þer βγ.      *king*] kyng βγ.  
 113. *idon*] ydo βγ.      *in warde*] inward βγ.      *echon*] echone βγ.  
 114. *kneulechede*] knowleched βγ.      *agon*] agone βγ.

þo seide brenni to belin . þat he scholde vnder-  
 stonde 115  
 To zelde his lond & his wif . þat he ne dude him  
 schonde  
 King belin tolde luite . of brennizes sonde  
 þer fore he com mid pouer . for to belin schonde  
 Belin mette him sone . ase ich telle may  
 Muche was þat gode folc . þat þer aslawe lay 120  
 3e fiftene þousand . are þe bataile were ydo  
 And brenni was þe twelfþe . þat vnneþe ascapede þo  
 Kyng belin o parlement . at euerwik huld anon  
 To wite wyth king guthlac . what were best to  
 don  
 þat was king of denemarch . & in warde was bi-  
 steke 125  
 So þat bi al his conseil . ase hit was bispeke  
 þat he nome his homage . & god<sup>1</sup> ostage þere  
 To bere him gode<sup>2</sup> triwage . fram 3er to 3ere  
 & lete him & þe wimman . & alle þat wiþ him  
 were  
 Wende hamward hare wey . þat non y armed<sup>3</sup> nere 130

- 
115. þo] Than βγ.      seide] sent βγ.  
 116. lond] londe βγ.      wif] wyfe βγ.      dude] dide βγ.  
 117. luite] litel βγ.      brennizes] Brennies βγ.  
 118. com] come βγ.      for to] for to do βγ.  
 119. him] with him βγ.      ase ich] as I 3ow βγ.  
 120. gode folc] good folke βγ.      aslawe] slayn βγ.  
 121. 3e] 3a βγ.      are] er βγ.  
 122. twelfþe] twelfe βγ.      ascapede] ascapid βγ.  
 123. huld] helde βγ.      anon] anone βγ.  
 124. wite] om. βγ.      don] done βγ.  
 126. conseil] counseile βγ.      ase] as βγ.  
 127. nome] take βγ.  
 128. triwage] trewage βγ.      3ere] 3eer βγ.  
 129. wimman] womman βγ.  
 130. homward] hamward βγ.      hare] here βγ.      non y armed]  
 none yharmed βγ.

<sup>1</sup> So MS. altered to *good*.  
*yharmed*.

<sup>2</sup> So MS. altered to *goode*.

<sup>3</sup> Originally

þo hadde belin in pes . al þis lond y wis  
 And ryte vale þinges . þat er were amis  
 Hit bifel þat time . ofte & eke ylome  
 ffor defaute of weyes . mucche folc was vnsome  
 þar fore þe king belin . formest ywis he fond 135  
 þe foure grete veyes . þat goþ þoru þis lond  
 & somenede eche contreyze . þat with tool & w<sup>t</sup> honde  
 þe contreyzes hem made . ech man azen his londe  
 þe meste of alle hatte fos . þat tilleþ fram totteneys  
 Fram þe oon<sup>1</sup> ende of cornewaile . anon to cate-  
 neys 140  
 Fram þe southwest to þe norþest . to engelondes ende  
 þat þoru baþe & cirencestre . & leicestre doþ wende  
 And þoru manize a<sup>2</sup> god toun . as me mai zuyt yseo  
 þat seþþe were & er arerd . ase god so þe oþere þreo

- 
131. þo] Than βγ.      lond] londe βγ.  
 132. ryte] ryztted β.      vale] many βγ.      er] ere βγ.  
 133. eke ylome] many sipes βγ.  
 134. mucche] many βγ.      was vnsome] were vnwise βγ.  
 135. þar fore þe king belin] Belin þat was so noble kyng δ.      þar fore]  
 Ther for βγ.      formest] first βγδ.      he fond] bifonde βγ; by-  
 founde δ.  
 136. grete veyes] gret weyes βγ; weyes principal δ.      lond] londe βγ.  
 137. somenede] somnede βγ.      with tool & w<sup>t</sup> honde] wrouzt w<sup>t</sup> tool  
 & honde δ.  
 138. made] redye made δ.      ech] eche βγ.      man] om δ.      After  
 this line δ inserts the following:  
     Strife for to abate . þat was in londe ywys  
     And fore vnredye weyes . ydo was al thys.  
 139. meste of alle] most of alle βγ; meste weye δ.      hatte] hiȝt βγ.  
 fos] fosse βγ.  
 140. þe oon] þat one βγ; þe one δ.  
 141, 142, transposed in δ.  
 141. norþest] Northwest βγ.  
 142. þat] And δ.      cirencestre] Circestre βγ.      &] An βγ.  
 143. me mai zuyt] men may zit βγ; zitte me maye δ.      yseo] hem se δ.  
 144. seþþe were & er arerd] sithe were & ar arerid βγ; sethe beth so  
 arerud δ.      ase god so þe] and al so δ.

<sup>1</sup> So MS. over an erasure. The original reading was probably þen on.

<sup>2</sup> So MS. over an erasure. The original was perhaps o.



Fram soupest to norþwest · whateling stret þat is 145  
 Ase in þe brede of þe lond · fram þe walische see ywis  
 Fram seint dauid to þe see · at southamptone þat is  
 & þoru gloucestre passeþ · & cyrencestre ywis  
 & þoru wincestre eke · he takeþ bi este souþe  
 þe oþere tweyze weyes · men schal anempni nouþe 150  
 Fram souþe into norþe · takeþ<sup>1</sup> erninges stret ywis  
 Fram est to west þe furþe · ykeneldes stret þat is  
 þeos foure weyes on þis lond · king belin þe wyse  
 Made & worþede ham · wip<sup>1</sup> gr franchise  
 For who so dude þer inne · trespas oþer eni wou 155  
 He made iugement þer of · & gret vengeance ynou  
 Brenni was wend to france · & siwede þe kinge  
 Wt<sup>1</sup> his eitetuþe some · wel in alle þinge

145-152. Instead of these lines  $\delta$  has the following :

Fram southe tyleth to þe northe · þat ys Ermingstrete  
 And þe south este to þe northe weste · Wattlyngstrete  
 As þe brede of þe londe · as fram þe Walsche se ywys  
 Fram seynt Dauid to þe see · þat at south hamptoñ ys  
 Lyne me clepeth eke þylk weye · that gothe þrouz Gloucestre  
 And þrouz Cirencestre eke · and throuz Wincestre  
 The þrydde he made þat me clepeth · ykenildstrete  
 That tylleth fram este into þe west · þat ys a wey sumdel grete

145. *whateling*] Watlinge  $\beta\gamma$ .

146. *Ase*] As  $\beta\gamma$ . *lond*] londe  $\beta\gamma$ . *þe*] om.  $\beta\gamma$ .

148. *passeþ*] that passeth  $\beta\gamma$ . *cyrencestre*] Cirecestre  $\beta\gamma$ .

149. *este*] est  $\beta\gamma$ .

150. *þe oþere tweyze*] 'The oþer two  $\beta\gamma$ . *anempni*] nempny  $\beta\gamma$ .

151. *souþe*] þe Southe  $\beta\gamma$ . *norþe*] þe Northe  $\beta\gamma$ .

152. *west*] þe west  $\beta\gamma$ . *furþe*] ferþe  $\beta\gamma$ . *stret*] strete  $\beta\gamma$ .

153. *þeos*] Thise  $\beta\gamma$ . *on*] in  $\delta$ . *lond*] londe  $\beta\gamma$ . *belin*]

Belinus  $\delta$ .

154. *worþede ham*] ordeyned hem  $\beta\gamma$ ; endowed hem  $\delta$ .

155, 156, transposed in  $\gamma$ .

155. *dude . . . wou*] vpon ony of hem ded ony trespas or wouz  $\delta$ . *trespas*] ony þefte  $\beta$ ; ony theft  $\gamma$ .

156. *He . . . þer of*] Therof he made iugement  $\delta$ . *gret*] stronge  $\delta$ .

157-232. Omitted in  $\delta$ . 157. *wend*] went  $\beta\gamma$ . *siwede*] sewed  $\beta\gamma$ .

158. *eitetuþe some*] eiztene somme  $\beta\gamma$ . *wel*] riȝt wel  $\beta\gamma$ . *alle*] al  $\beta\gamma$ .

<sup>1</sup> Over an erasure.

And was man wel ynorished . & to manhede drou  
 þe riche & þe pouere . louede him ynou 160  
 At þe laste he nom his leue . & bad þe king at the <sup>1</sup>ende  
 Whan time were to helpe . king belin to schende  
 To borgoyne he wende . to þe duc segwayn  
 þe duc of his comyng <sup>1</sup> was . swiþe glad & fayn  
 For he was entached wel . & fair man & bold 165  
 & eke of heiþe blode . and swiþe wel ytold  
 þis duc hadde a <sup>1</sup> douter . and oþer eyr non  
 & ʒaf him hure to wyue . him þoute wel ydon  
 In þulke sulue ʒere . þe duc segwayn ded lay  
 And brenni þoru þis wimman . was duc after his day 170  
 Noble he werþ & riche . so þat at þan ende  
 Gret ost he him porueide . king belin to schende  
 & hider com at þe laste . gret folc mid him he broute  
 Of fale diuerse londes . to bringe belin to noute  
 King belin him was ywar . & wiþoute eni lette 175  
 Mid pouer in þe felde . he com & him ymette

---

159. *ynorished*] *ynorishede* βγ.

160. *pouere*] *pore* βγ. *louede him*] *loued him wel* βγ.

161. *nom*] *toke* βγ. *bad*] *preied* βγ.

163. *borgoyne*] *Burgone* βγ. *duc segwayn*] *Duke Segwayne* βγ.

164. *comyng*] *come* βγ. *swiþe*] *riʒt* βγ. *fayn*] *fayne* βγ.

165. *entached*] *entached* βγ. *fair*] *faire* βγ. *bold*] *bolde* βγ.

166. *eke*] *om.* βγ. *swiþe*] *riʒt* βγ. *ytold*] *of ytolde* βγ.

167. *þis*] *The* βγ. *non*] *none* βγ.

168. *ʒaf him hure to wyue*] *hure him to wyfe ʒaue* βγ. *þoute*] *þouʒt*  
βγ. *ydon*] *ydone* βγ.

169. *þulke sulue ʒere*] *þe ilke same ʒeer* βγ. *ded*] *dede* βγ.

170. *wimman*] *womman* βγ.

171. *werþ*] *worþe* βγ. *þan*] *þe* βγ.

172. *Gret*] *Grete* βγ. *he*] *om.* γ. *porueide*] *pur-*  
*uayed* βγ.

173. *com*] *come* βγ. *gret folc*] *grete folke* βγ. *mid*] *with* βγ.  
*he broute*] *brouʒt* βγ.

174. *fale*] *fele* βγ. *noute*] *nouʒt* βγ.

175. *ywar*] *yware* βγ (& *passim*). *wiþoute*] *with out* β; *wyth* γ.  
*eni*] *any* βγ.

176. *Mid*] *With* βγ. *com*] *come* βγ (& *passim*).

---

<sup>1</sup> Over an erasure.

Brenni was fol hastif . þei he were in þe wou  
 & mid gret herte . toward þe king he drou  
 þe bataile for to smite . ac þoru godes grace  
 Com hare beire moder . bitwene ham in þe place 180  
 & pitouseliche schrizte . wepinge swiþe sore  
 Heo com to brenni swiþe . & cride milce & ore  
 & seide brenni herkne me . & beo nou wel ywar  
 þat ich ham þulke moder . þat eu tweiþe breþeren  
 bar  
 & to braid hure cloþes . doun to þe gurdel ryzt 185  
 þat heo was al naked . þat was o reulich sizt  
 To hure sonas tweiþe . so noble men þat were  
 & seiþe hare owene moder . so to breide þere  
 Heo was old & riuelede . þat hefd al so hor  
 þat brenni gan bi holde . his hurte werþ fol sor 190  
 Of þis bodi heo seide . brenni þou were ybore  
 And now mi worldes ioyþe . þoru þe worþ for lore  
 Ich gronede for þe sore . er þou were forþ ibrou  
 And nou ich and þi kinde . þoru þe worþ driue to  
 nout

- 
177. *fol hastif*] ful hasty  $\beta\gamma$ .      *þei*] þouþ  $\beta\gamma$ .      *were in*] hadde  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 178. *mid*] with  $\beta\gamma$  (& passim).      *gret*] grete  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 180. *hare*] here  $\beta\gamma$  (& passim).      *beire*] faire  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 181. *pitouseliche*] petousliche  $\beta\gamma$ .      *schrizte*] scikedede  $\beta$ ; serykede  $\gamma$ .  
     *swiþe*] ryzt  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 182. *Heo*] Sche  $\beta\gamma$  (& passim).      *cride*] cried  $\beta\gamma$ .      *milce*]  
     mulce  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 183. *seide*] said  $\beta\gamma$ .      *herkne*] herken  $\beta\gamma$ .      *beo nou*] be nowe  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 184. *ich ham*] I am  $\beta\gamma$ .      *þulke*] þilke  $\beta\gamma$ .      *eu tweiþe*] þow two  $\beta\gamma$ .  
     *bar*] bare  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 185. *to braid*] sche to braide  $\beta\gamma$ .      *hure*] here  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 186. *o reulich*] a rewliche  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 187. *hure*] hure owen  $\beta\gamma$ .      *tweiþe*] two  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 188. *seiþe*] sawþ  $\beta\gamma$ .      *hare owene*] here owen  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 189. *old*] holde  $\beta\gamma$ .      *þat hefd*] hure heed  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 190. *werþ*] wexe  $\beta\gamma$ .      *fol sor*] ful sore  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 191. *seide*] said  $\beta\gamma$ .      *were ybore*] was yborne  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 192. *worþ for lore*] is forlorne  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 193. *Ich gronede*] I gronyd  $\beta\gamma$ .      *forþ*] forþe  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 194. *kinde*] kynne  $\beta\gamma$ .      *worþ*] worþe  $\beta\gamma$ .



Heo schewede hure brusten . and to him seide þis 195  
 þeos tutes þou soke ylome . brenni la voliwis  
 And þou to zenst kunde . brenni bi þi name  
 Bringest me in sorewe . hit worþ o luiþer game  
 þou makest þi kinde sori . þat þou com of ywis  
 & bringest ham in sorewe . þat broute þe in blis 200  
 And makest ham to wepe . þat scholde for þe  
 singe  
 þou wolt þi sulf aspille . & þi soule to helle bringe  
 Vor þou ert in þe wronke . þer of þou vnder-  
 stonde  
 þat homage & fyeute . þou dudest for þi londe  
 To king<sup>1</sup> belin þi broþer . to zenst þat ywis 205  
 Broutest folc of noreweize . to schende him & his  
 þou ne defizedest him neuere . ne leue of him nad-  
 dest  
 So þat bi rizte lawe . þi lond forgult þou had-  
 dest  
 þou ne miȝt nout segge . þat he þe misdude hout  
 Ac wiste him fram þe harme . þat þe woldest hadde  
 ywrou 210

- 
195. *brusten*] *bresten* βγ.      *þis*] *þus* βγ.  
 196. *þeos tutes*] *Thise tetys* βγ.      *ylome*] *ful ofte* βγ.      *voliwis*] *voliwys* γ.  
 197. *to zenst*] *aȝenst* βγ.      *kunde*] *kynde* βγ.      *bi*] *be* γ.  
 198. *sorewe*] *sorwe* βγ (& *passim*).      *worþ*] *worþe* βγ.      *o luiþer*] *a luþer* βγ.  
 199. *kinde*] *kynne* βγ.  
 202. *wolt*] *wylt* γ.      *sulf*] *selfe* β; *om.* γ.      *aspille*] *spille* βγ.  
 203. *ert*] *art* βγ.      *wronke*] *wronge* βγ.  
 204. *fyeute*] *fewte* βγ.      *dudest*] *dedist* βγ.  
 205. *to zenst*] *to aȝenst* βγ.  
 206. *noreweize*] *Northwey* βγ.  
 207. *defizedest*] *desirest* γ.  
 208. *rizte*] *riȝt* βγ.      *lond*] *londe* βγ.      *forgult*] *forgilt* βγ.  
 209. *segge*] *saie* βγ.      *misdude*] *mysdide* βγ.      *hout*] *ouȝt* βγ.  
 210. *wiste*] *kept* βγ.      *fram þe*] *fro þi* βγ.      *þe*] *þou* βγ.      *hadde*] *om.* βγ.

---

<sup>1</sup> Added in margin.

& zuite oþer strange folc · hider þou hauest ybrout  
 And worþest for þi wronke · in bataile ydriue to  
 nouzt  
 þi lyf þe tydeþ luse · & seþþe at þan ende  
 Bileue þe ioiþe of hefne · & to helle pyne wende  
 Haue reuþe of þi sulue · of moder & kun al so 215  
 & acorde mid þi broþer · worse þat hit ne go  
 And wraþe let & werre · brenni ich þe wisse  
 And fleo þe pine of helle · & drau to hefne blisse  
 And zif he to zenst lawe · dude þe eny wou  
 Ich wole þe makiþe habbe · amendes gode ynou 220  
 Vor he is at mine wille · ich segge to soþe þis  
 He nolde me agulte · for no þing þat is his  
 Brenni him biþoute · and gan to syche sore  
 And seide moder merci · nouþe & euer more  
 He alizte of his stede · and his armes adoun leide 225  
 Moder þine wille · ich wole do he seide  
 And king belin vn armede him · þo he sey þat cas  
 Al to his moder wille · com go mid god pas

- 
211. *zuite*] zit βγ.      *strange folc*] straunge folke βγ.      *hauest*] hast βγ.  
 212. *worþest*] castist βγ.      *wronke*] wronge βγ.      *ydriue*] to bringe þee βγ.  
 213. *þe*] om. γ.      *luse*] lese βγ.      *seþþe*] siþe βγ.      *þan*] þe βγ.  
 214. *Bileue*] To leue βγ.      *hefne*] heuen βγ.  
 215. *sulue*] selfe βγ.      *kun*] kynne βγ.  
 217. *wraþe*] wrath βγ.      *let*] late passe βγ.  
 218. *hefne*] heuen βγ.  
 219. *And*] om. βγ.      *to zenst*] azenst þe βγ.      *dude*] dide βγ.  
     *eny*] ony βγ.  
 220. *þe makiþe habbe*] make þee haue βγ.  
 221. *mine*] my βγ.      *ich segge*] I saie βγ.      *to soþe þis*] þat sothe is βγ.  
 222. *agulte*] agult βγ.  
 223. *biþoute*] biþouzt βγ.      *syche*] sike βγ.  
 224. *nouþe*] nowe βγ.  
 225. *alizte*] alizt βγ.  
 226. *þine*] þi βγ.  
 227. *vn armede*] vnarmed βγ.      *þo he sey*] when he sawe βγ.  
 228. *moder*] modris βγ.      *com go*] come þan βγ.

þis was o god moder · & þoru godes grace  
 Makede ham acorded · in þulke sulue place 230  
 And as sonne clerest · after mistes ys  
 So was here loue mest · after wrappe ywis  
 So þat belin & brenni · þes noble breþren tweize  
 Vorto Make a parlement · to londone wende beize  
 Hij were so noble of armes · and of witte al so 235  
 & of pouer þat hij þoute · gret prowessse to do  
 & winne þat lond of france · & þe londes aboute  
 Hij passede þe see þeoderward · mid swiþe noble route  
 Hij nomen contreze & oþer · so þat at þe laste  
 On ost þer was igadered · þat azen ham sette faste 240  
 Mid bataile · ac oure kinges · hare fon ouercome  
 & hare fon þat auztes were · alle slown oþer nome  
 So þat wipinne twelf monþes · þulke londes hij wonne  
 And wende to rome to endi · þat hij hadde bigonne  
 And ase hii wende þeoderward · lond & oþer nome 245  
 Tweize noble cheuenteyns · þat were þo at rome  
 Gabi & Porcenne · þat hurde of hare power  
 He greiþede ost fast ynou · er hij com ner

229. o] a βγ.

230. *Makede*] Made βγ.      *þulke sulue*] þilke selfe βγ.

232. *mest*] most βγ.

233. *So þat*] om. δ.      *brenni*] Brennius δ.      *þes*] þise βγ.      *tweize*] two βγ.

234. *a*] an βγ.      *wende beize*] went þo βγ; come al bo δ.

235. *of armes*] in armys δ.      *and of*] and in δ.

236. *þoute*] þouzt βγ.      *gret*] grete βγ.

237. *þat lond*] þe londe δ.

238. *swiþe noble*] riht noble βγ; ryght a grete δ.

239. *Hij nomen*] Thei token βγ; And toke δ.

240. *ham*] om. γ.

242. *hare fon þat auztes*] alle þat euere oughtus were δ.      *auztes*] ouzttis β; oughtes γ.      *alle slown oþer*] þey slowz; or δ *slown*] slowe γ.

243. *monþes*] mounthe δ.      *þulke londes*] al þat lond δ.

244. *endi*] make an ende δ.      *þat*] of þat δ.

246. *cheuenteyns*] ceuenteyns γ; chiefteyns δ.      *were þo*] weren þan βγ

247. *Porcenne*] Porteuene β; Portune γ.

248. *He greiþede*] Thei gaderid βγ; And greyþed δ.      *ost*] an oste δ *er hij*] er þei βγ; are þat þey δ.



Hij smite bataile strong ynou . þo hij to gader come  
 Ac þe tweize breþeren of þis lond . þe romains ouer-  
 come 250  
 & slowe gabi & muche folc . & porcenne hij nome  
 And þos kinges of þis lond . furst ywonne Rome  
 Longe er Iulius þe emperour . euere wonne þis lond  
 & opere of þis lond seþþe . hadde rome on hond  
 Whar þoru rome auzte bet . abowe to þis londe 255  
 þan þis lond to Rome . wiþ rizte ich vnderstonde  
 Kyng brenni bilefde þer . ase louerd of þulke ende  
 & king belin after þan . to þis lond gan<sup>1</sup> wende  
 And nobliche wiste þis kinedom . & cites rerde  
 also  
 Ase kaerleon in walis . & manize opere þer to 260  
 Kaerlud hit was icleped . euere vort at þe laste  
 þat romains come to þis lond . & þe name out  
 caste  
 & kaerleon hit clepede . vor hare legions ywis  
 Wonede þer in winter . for soþ wiþoute mys

- 
249. *Hij smite*] The smote β; They smote γ; And smytten δ. *to gader*] to gidre βγ.  
 250. *tweize*] two βδ; om. γ.  
 251. *porcenne*] Portenne γ.  
 252. *þos*] þise βγ; þus δ. *ywonne*] þei wonne βγ; wonne δ.  
 254. *seþþe*] eke sethe δ. *on*] an δ.  
 255. *bet*] better βγ; bette δ. *abowe*] to bowe βγ. *to*] om. γ.  
 257. *brenni*] om. δ. *bilefde*] bileeued βγ; Bylefte δ. *of*] ouer βγ.  
 259. *nobliche wiste*] nobliche kept βγ; kepte wel δ. *þis*] his δ.  
*rerde*] rered βγ.  
 260. *manize opere*] many oper βγ.  
 261–264. Omitted in δ.  
 261. *Kaerlud*] Karlud βγ. *icleped*] callid βγ. *euere vort*] euer forto βγ. *laste*] last βγ.  
 262. *lond*] londe βγ. *caste*] cast βγ.  
 263. *kaerleon*] karleon βγ. *clepede*] callid βγ.  
 264. *Wonede*] Woned βγ. *soþ*] sothe βγ. *wiþoute*] with outen β.

---

<sup>1</sup> MS. *gan gan*.

& londone he amendede muche . & ope temese of gret  
fame 265

He rerde belines *z*at . and clepede after his name  
At *þ*ulke *z*ate he was ybured . *þ*o *þ*at he ded was  
Gurgust was his sone yhote . betere bodi non nas

H. (page 75, lines 1015–1018.)

Instead of these lines,  $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$  have the following:—

At kaerleon gurgust was ded . & hadde god ending  
& Guncelin *þ*at was his sone . after him was king  
He was *þ*oru alle *þ*ing . god man of clene lif  
O mayde *þ*at het Maicize . he nom & tok to wif  
*þ*is quene was of boke wys . & wytti in *þ*at dawe 5  
Heo made o lawe on bruitichs . *þ*at het Marcene lawe  
*þ*us after hure owe name . brutons *þ*e lawe nempde  
*þ*er after manize hundred *z*er . king alfred god sende  
*þ*at wroute *þ*e lawe on englich . wis man *þ*at was ywis  
Ac after *þ*e quene y nempned heo was . *þ*ulke day &  
*z*ut is 10

265. *londone* . . . *muche*] amendid *much*e London  $\delta$ . *amendede*  
amendid  $\beta\gamma$ . *ope*] vp  $\beta\gamma$ .

266. *rerde*] rerid  $\beta\gamma$ ; rerud a gate  $\delta$ . *and clepede*] and callid  $\beta\gamma$ ;  
hit hatte  $\delta$ .

267. *zate*] om.  $\beta\gamma$ . *ybured*] buried  $\beta\gamma$ . *þat*] om.  $\delta$ . *he*  
om.  $\beta\gamma$ .

268. *betere bodi non*] a beter bodye on erthe  $\delta$ .

H. 1. *kaerleon*] karleon  $\beta\gamma$ . *god*] a good  $\beta\gamma$ .

2. *z*] om.  $\delta$ . *Guncelin*] Guntelin  $\beta\gamma$ ; Gincelin  $\delta$ .

3. *of clene*] & clene of  $\delta$ . *lif*] lyfe  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .

4. *Maicize*] manze  $\gamma$ ; Marcie  $\delta$ . *nom*] name  $\beta\gamma$ ; nome  $\delta$ . *tok*  
toke  $\beta\gamma$ . *wif*] wyfe  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .

5. *of boke wys*] riht wise  $\beta\gamma$ ; ouer wys  $\delta$ . *in*] on  $\delta$ .

6. *bruitichs*] Bruitisch  $\beta\gamma$ ; brutichs  $\delta$ .

7. *þus*] Thilke  $\beta\gamma$ . *owe*] owen  $\beta\gamma$ . *þe lawe nempde*] lawe gan  
amende  $\delta$ .

8. *manize*] many a  $\delta$ ; nyne  $\beta\gamma$ .

9. *wroute*] wrouzt  $\beta\gamma$ ; wrote  $\delta$ . *englich*] englische  $\beta\gamma\delta$ . *wis*

. . . *ywis*] *þ*at ere was on brutische  $\delta$ .

10. *y nempned*] nempned  $\beta\gamma$ . *heo*] hit  $\beta\gamma$ . *þulke day*] *þ*o dayes  $\delta$ .

þo hadde þe quene o sone . bi hure louerd þe king  
 Nas he bote of seue *zer* . to fore his fader ending  
 Sillius het þe sone . nadde hij childrene no mo  
 þat myte þe heritage bere . þerfore hure was fol wo  
 þis moder nom þe kinedom . al to hure owe hond 15  
 & wiste hure sone wel . fort he was king of þe  
 lond

God man he was ynou . & sone endede his lif

Ac twei<sup>ze</sup> sones he hadde ibore . bi his ri<sup>zt</sup>e wif

Rumarus. þe heldere het Rumarus . after his fader he was king

Damus. After him was king damus . of þis lond wiþoute  
 lesing 20

Morbidus. Damus on his dawē . one chinese him ches

On þat wimman he bi<sup>zat</sup> . o stronge sone wiþoute les

He was man sturne ynou . & kene þoru alle þing

Morbidus his name was . after his fader he was  
 king

A kny<sup>zt</sup> he was swiþe god . ac to wemed of ynou 25

For whanne him wrathede eni man . anon ri<sup>zt</sup> he him  
 slou

12. *of seue zer*] of seuene *zer* βγ; seuene *zere* olde δ. *to fore*] by fore βγ; at δ.

13. *het*] hi<sup>zt</sup> βγ (& passim). *þe*] þat δ. *nadde hij childrene*] hadde þei children βγ; children had þey δ.

14. *hure*] here δ; sche βγ. *fol*] ful βγ; om. δ.

15. *þis moder*] Ther fore sche δ. *nom*] toke βγδ. *kinedom*] kyngdom βγ; kyngdam δ. *to hure*] in hir δ. *owe*] oweu βγ; owñ δ.

16. *wiste*] kept βγδ. *hure*] to her δ. *fort*] vnto βγ; fforto δ. *þe*] þys δ.

18. *Ac twei<sup>ze</sup>*] But two βγ; And two δ. *sones*] sonnes βγ; sons δ. *he hadde ibore*] hadde he bi<sup>zete</sup> βγ; he had δ. *ri<sup>zte</sup> wif*] owen wyfe βγ; owñ weddud wyfe δ.

19. *heldere*] elder βγ. *after his fader he*] þat after hys fader δ.

20. *king damus*] Damus kyng δ.

21. *on*] in δ. *chinese*] chiese δ. *him*] to wyfe he him βγ.

22. *bi<sup>zat</sup>*] bi<sup>zet</sup> βγδ. *o*] one βγ.

23. *man*] a man δ. *alle*] al βγ.

25. *A*] om. δ. *swiþe*] ri<sup>zt</sup> βγ. *of*] ofte δ.

26. *him wrathede eni man*] he wratthed w<sup>t</sup> ony man δ. *ri<sup>zt</sup>*] om. δ.



Ze knyzt oþere baron · oþer fremde oþere kin  
 Were hit riȝt oþer wou · no þyng ne sparede he him  
 Hende man he was ynou · & dude al þat me bad  
 Whanne he was out of wraþþe · and was in god  
 stad 30  
 A þat was mucche harm · of o king þat was so  
 hende  
 For his wif ywemned was · þoru swich wraþe at þan  
 ende  
 At þan vlke time: þe duc of Moraine com  
 Ouer see to þisse londe · & mucche fole mid him nom  
 & brande & slou to gronde · & schende mani o  
 stude 35  
 To Northumber lond he wende · & gret maistrie þer  
 dude  
 & þer he bulde o castel · þat was swiþe strong  
 Al þat was on þe londe · he nom on his hond  
 Morbidus þe bolde · was wroþ for þis dede  
 & gaderede ost toward him · he wolde beo wreke he  
 sede 40

27. *oþer fremde*] ffrende δ.

28. *Were . . . him*] þouȝ he were neuere so nyȝ he spared not hym δ.  
*hit*] om. βγ. *wou*] wronge βγ.

29. *& dude . . . bad*] whoo wold not w<sup>t</sup> him debate δ. *me bad*] men wolde βγ.

30. *was in god stad*] in good state δ; in good mode holde βγ.

31. *A*] And βγ. *þat*] hit δ. *mucche*] meche δ. *o king*] a kyng βγ; o knyght δ. *þat was*] om. δ.

32. *ywemned was*] ywemmed was βγ; was wemmyd δ. *þoru swich*] þurgh suche βγ; in suche δ. *þan*] þe βγδ.

33. *þan vlke*] þat ilke βγ; þulk same δ. *Moraine*] Normadi δ.

34. *see*] þe see βγ. *þisse*] þis βγ. *mucche*] grete δ.

35. *brande*] brende βγ; branned δ. *schende*] schent βγ. *mani o*] many a βγ. *stude*] stede δ.

36. *wende*] went βγ. *dude*] ded δ.

37. *þer he bulde*] þer he bilded βγ; þere billed δ. *o*] a βγδ. *swiþe*] riȝt βγ.

38. *Al*] Alle βγ; And alle δ. *on þe*] in þat βγ. *he nom on his lond*] he to him fonge βγ; to him he hath vndirfonge δ.

39. *þe bolde*] þat bolde was δ. *was wroþ*] wratthed him δ.

40. *he wolde beo wreke*] and wolde ben awreke δ.

po hij to gadere com · þat bataile was wel touzt  
 Mani was þat god bodi · þat was þer ybrouzt to nouzt  
 Al dai hij foute faste · þat was fer ouer non  
 po Morbidus þe bolde · þan duc ouercom  
 po þe duc gan him faste fleo · Morbidus him kepte 45  
 þane duc and al his ost · he slou wiþ oute lette  
 þe kinges owene honde a day · seue hundred slou  
 And lette makize o gret dich · & inne ham drou  
 Alle wiþoute faile · þo hij aslawe were  
 Hi drowe into þulke dich · þat none ileued nere 50  
 Morbidus huld þis lond · þer after one stounde  
 Freliche wel on grip · and his men y sounde  
 So þat com tipinge · Selliche to þis londe  
 þat o dur,<sup>1</sup> was come vp of þe see · framward yrlonde  
 Hit resede to þe folc · & slou ham in o stunde 55  
 On hundred on a day · hit fulde to þe gronde

- 
41. *po*] When  $\beta\gamma$ ; Tho þat  $\delta$ . *to gadere*] to gidre  $\beta\gamma$ . *come*] were come  $\delta$ . *wel*] riht  $\beta\gamma$ ; ful  $\delta$ .  
 42. *þat was . . . nouzt*] þat to grounde þo was brought  $\delta$ . *ybrouzt*] brouzt  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 43. *þat was fer*] til hit was fer  $\beta\gamma$ ; þat ferre it was  $\delta$ . *non*] þe noone  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 44. *þo*] Than  $\beta\gamma$ . *þan*] þat  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 45. *þo þe duc*] 'Than þe Duke  $\beta\gamma$ ; That he  $\delta$ . *him*] om.  $\delta$ . *kepte*] mette  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 46. *þane*] That  $\beta\gamma$ ; þat the  $\delta$ . *wiþ oute*] with outen  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 47. *seue*] seuen  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 48. *lette makize*] lete make  $\beta\gamma$ . *o*] a  $\beta\gamma$ . *inne ham*] hem Inne  $\beta\gamma$ ; þerynne hem  $\delta$ . *drou*] þrouz  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .  
 49. *faile*] eny fayle  $\delta$ . *þo*] when  $\beta\gamma$ . *aslawe*] slayn  $\beta\gamma$ ; slawe  $\delta$ .  
 50. *drowe*] þrouz  $\beta\gamma$ ; drof  $\delta$ . *þulke*] ilke  $\beta\gamma$ ; þilk  $\delta$ .  
 51. *huld*] helde  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .  
 52. *on grip*] in griþe  $\beta\gamma\delta$ . *and*] and alle  $\delta$ . *ysounde*] in sounde  $\beta\gamma$ ; sounde  $\delta$ .  
 53. *com*] þer come  $\beta\gamma\delta$ . *tipinge*] tipinges  $\beta\gamma\delta$ . *Selliche*] stilliche  $\beta\gamma$ ; hastely  $\delta$ .  
 54. *þat o dur*] That o Deuel  $\beta\gamma$ ; A Dragoñ  $\delta$ . *come*] comen  $\delta$ .  
 55. *Hit resede*] And resed  $\delta$ . *o*] a  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 56. *On hundred*] An hundrid  $\beta\gamma$ ; By an hundred  $\delta$ . *hit fulde*] hit felde  $\beta\gamma$ ; he felled  $\delta$ .

---

<sup>1</sup> MS. *duc*.

& seþþe wende to þe see . & eft azen op drou  
 So þat bi eche halue . mucche folc hit slou  
 þe king hit hurde segge . þerfore he was vnblyþe  
 peoderward he wende & þoute hit bringe of lyue 60  
 þo he com to þe stude . þer þe funde was inne  
 þe king him was so wod wroþ . þat he nolde blinne  
 Him sulf he wolde fondi . þat vlke schrewe deer  
 & het al his gode folc . to holde ham a neer  
 Him sulf gan forþ wende . fram his folc al on 65  
 Mid swerd & bowe bisyde . & o kokur fol of flon  
 & o long sper on his hond . on his sadel heng on  
 ex

& also on þat oþer half . hongede on hand sex  
 So þat he wende forþ . & þis der ymette  
 [The dere come to himward . with oute any lette] 70  
 Gode kene arewen . to þat der he sende  
 & op on his stede . ner þis der he wende

- 
57. *wende*] went βγδ.    *to*] in to δ.    *eft*] est βγ; efte δ.    *op*] vp βγ; om. δ.  
 59. *hurde segge*] hard say βγδ.    *þerfore*] þer of δ.  
 60. *peoderward*] And byderward δ.    *wende*] went βγδ.    *hit bringe*] to brynge it δ.†  
 61. *þo . . . stude*] He come to þat stede δ.    *stude*] stede βγ.    *funde*] fende βγδ.  
 62. *þe king him*] The kynge he βγ; Thys kynge δ.    *wod wroþ*] wode wroþe βγ.  
 63. *fondi*] foundy βγ.    *deer*] to dere βγδ.  
 64. *þæt het*] And badde βγ; And hete δ.    *a neer*] a fere βγ; a ferre δ.  
 65. *gan*] he gan δ.    *al on*] allone βγ.  
 66. *bisyde*] by his syde δ.    *o kokur*] a kokur βγ; a bucler δ.    *flon*] flone βγ; bone δ.  
 67. *þæt*] om. δ.    *o*] a βγδ.    *on*] in βγδ.    *on*] an δ.    *heng*] honge βγ; henge δ.    *on ex*] an ax βγ; an ex δ.  
 68. *also*] eke δ.    *on hand sex*] an hande ax βγ; an hand sex δ.  
 69. *wende*] went βγ; wendeth δ.    *þis der*] þis dere βγ; þys beste δ.    *ymette*] hi mette δ.  
 70. *The dere . . . lette*] Supplied from β; omitted in α; Hys good kene arowes in his bowe he sette δ.  
 71. *Gode . . . sende*] So þat alle his Arowes to þe Dragoñ he sent δ.    *der*] deuel βγ.    *sende*] sent βγ.  
 72. *stede*] stede þan δ.    *þis der*] þis deuel βγ; þe Dragon δ.    *wende*] went βγδ (& passim).



Mid his sper longe · he arnde toward þe dere  
 Ase þei he wolde awede · & smot hit on þe  
 swere  
 þat þe der fel abac · þe sper gan to berste 75  
 þat luþer dur op sturte · forbot his stedes  
 breste  
 þat hit fel bon & senewen · þe liure & longene bo  
 Fel to þe grounde anon · þe king was a fote þo  
 & he drou his swerd anon · & smot þe der on þe  
 hefde  
 þat þe swerd atwo brac · & on þe hefd bilefde 80  
 ʒute þe der mid þe cheueles · sturte to þis kinge  
 & bot atwo his middel · swich was þat endinge  
 þus endede þe king · for he was so kene  
 He dude to gret folize · þer hit was wel isene  
 For he nolde folc mid him · habbe bilefde þo 85  
 Ac more nom to him sulf · þan he miʒte do  
 þer was mucche reuþe · for dul of þe kinge  
 & eke gret ioize · for þe dures endinge

- 
73. *longe*] so longe δ.     *arnde*] ran βγ; rode δ.     *dere*] Dracoere δ.  
 74. *þei*] þouʒ βγ.     & *smot*] he smote βγδ.  
 75. *der*] Dracoñ δ.     *þe*] þat þe δ.     *berste*] brest βγ.  
 76. *dur*] dere βγ; beste δ.     *op sturte*] vp stert βγδ.     *forbot*] and  
 forbote βγδ.     *stedes*] stede δ.  
 77. *hit fel*] felle δ.     *senewen*] senowes δ.     *þe liure*] þe lyuer  
 βγ; and lyuere δ.     *longene*] þe longen βγ; longen δ.     *bo*] in  
 two βγ.  
 78. *a fote*] on forte β; on foote γδ.  
 79. *der on þe hefde*] dere on þe heed βγ; Dragon ys heued δ.  
 80. *þat*] om. δ.     *hefd*] heed βγ; heued δ.     *bilefde*] byleeued βγδ.  
 81. *der*] dragoñ δ.     *cheueles*] chauuels βγ; chafles δ.     *sturte*] stert  
 βγ.     *þis*] þe δ.  
 82. *swich was þat*] thys was his δ.  
 84. *He*] And βγ.     *dude*] dide βγ; ded δ.     *folize*] a foly δ.     *þer*  
 . . . *isene*] as it was þer sene δ.  
 85, 86, transposed in δ.  
 85. *For*] That δ.     *nolde*] wolde no βγ; nolde mo δ.     *habbe bilefde*]  
 haue bilefte βγ; haue had þyder δ.  
 86. *Ac*] Fore δ.     *nom*] toke βγ; he toke δ.     *to*] on δ.  
 87. *dul*] doil βγ.  
 88. *dures*] dragoñ ys δ.

þe king hadde vif sonas . bi his fair quene  
 Gorbonian was the vldest : & argal seþþe ich  
 wene 90  
 Elidur & Iugenes . & Peredur þe zongeste was  
 Gorbonian was er king . for vldere non þer nas  
 He was god man & wys . & of mete hende  
 Euere he was god ynou . to his lyues ende  
 þo he was ibured at londone . sori was þis lond 95  
 Argal was seþþe king . & hadde al þis an hond  
 He was eldest after him . he werþ fol loyþer king  
 Vnrihtfol & fals ek . & wickede at moting  
 Tresor he louede ynou . he ne route ou hit come  
 Euere he was luyþer man . heize men conseil  
 nome 100  
 Vrles & barones ek . nome stilliche zeme  
 & gonne þane luyþer king . out of londe fleme  
 For he was þe worste king . þat erore was & þo  
 þer fore his lond folc . duden him þulke wo  
 & Elidur was king ymaked . þat knyht was god & Elidur.  
 kene 105  
 He was milde of speche . mid ech god man ymene

89. *vif*] fyue βγ.90. *vldest*] eldest βγδ.91. *Iugenes*] Ingenes βγ; ingenes δ. &] om. δ. þe] om. δ.92. *er*] her δ. *vldere*] elder βγδ.95. *ibured*] buried βγ.96. *seþþe*] sithen βγ; seth δ. *al þis an hond*] al þis honde βγ; þys reame on honde δ.97. *he werþ*] he worþ βγ; and worthe δ. *fol*] ful βγ; a ful δ. *loyþer*] luyþer βγδ.98. *at moting*] in al doynge δ.99. *ynou*] wel ynou δ. *he ne route*] and rowght not δ.100. *man*] ynou δ. *heize*] and heyz δ. *men*] men þei βγ.101. *nome*] toke βγ.102. *gonne þane*] gonne þan βγ; gon þat δ. *luyþer*] þe luyþer βγ; luyþer δ.103. *erore*] euer byfore βγ; euer δ. &] om. δ.104. *duden*] diden βγ; ded δ.105. *ymaked*] made βγδ.106. *ymene*] I wene βγ; I mene δ.

pus argal was out ydriue . to mani lond he gan  
 wende  
 Wel he þoute winne his lond . & his broþer  
 schende  
 Manize kinges he bisoute . þat hi him helpe  
 scholde  
 Ac for his luþernesse . noman him helpe nolde 110  
 þo was argal anuyt . and þoute what he mizte  
 & þat he him wolde auentri . & hiderward him dizte  
 & elidur mid loue fondi . & zif hit mizte beo  
 þat he mizte on his lond folc . eni milce yseo  
 He com to þis londe . op at þe hafne mouþe 115  
 Nas þer man alyue . þat him yknowe couþe  
 In þe wode of kalatre . þane king he mette  
 Anon he fel on his kneo . & fair he him grette  
 Louerd king quap argal . hail beo ze & sounde  
 Merci non ihe bidde þe . of þe sorewe ich am on-  
 bounde 120  
 Hayl broþer quap Elidur . welcome art þou me  
 Ich ne dar þat þe folc yhure . þat ich yknowe þe

107. *pus*] Thys δ. *argal was*] was Argal βγ. *out ydriue*] oute  
 dryue βγ; owte ydreue δ. *to*] and to δ. *lond*] a londe δ.  
*he*] om. δ.  
 109. *hi him helpe*] him helpe þey δ.  
 111. *anuyt*] anoyed βγδ.  
 112. & *þat . . . auentri*] That he wolde him aventre he þouzt δ.  
 113. *fondi*] foundy βγ; seche δ.  
 114. *lond folc*] londe βγ. *eni milce*] eny mercye δ; any folke mylce  
 βγ. *yseo*] se β; ese se γ.  
 115. *to*] vnto δ. *at þe hafne*] at þe hauen βγ; at hauene δ.  
 116. *Nas*] Was βγδ. *man*] no man βγδ. *alyue*] on lyue βγ;  
 a lyfe δ. *yknowe*] knowe βγδ.  
 117. *wode*] wodde βγ. *kalatre*] kaltere δ. *þane king*] þe kyng  
 þan βγ; þe kyng δ.  
 118. *fel*] fel doun βγ. *he*] om. δ.  
 119. *quap*] quod βγδ.  
 120. *ihe*] I βγδ. *bidde*] praie βγ. *of . . . onbounde*] ffor him þat  
 suffred wounde δ. *sorewe*] sorowe βγ. *ich am onbounde*] þat  
 I am Inne bounde βγ.  
 121. *Hayl*] Haile βγδ. *quap*] quod βγδ. *me*] to me βγδ.  
 122. *þe*] om. δ. *yhure*] yhere δ; here βγ. *yknowe*] knowe βγδ.



To him he nom his broþer · & him faire custe  
 Muche folc þat isai · ac what he was hij nuste  
 Nou ze mowen ihere · zif ze sitteþ stille 125 Nota.  
 Hou Elidur þe king · dude his broþer wille  
 þe king him braid sore sik · deiþe ase þei he wolde  
 & sende to þe heiþe men · come to him hi scholde  
 & dude ham vnderstonde · libbe þat he ne myzþe  
 Hi scholde him rede of his bodi · wheoder he myzþe  
 hit dizþe 130  
 Icome hi were alle þudere · þe heiþe men of þe londe  
 þe king lay in boure · & his broþer ich vnder-  
 stonde  
 & his leueste men · mid him hi were stille  
 & fourti gode knyþtes · to don al his wille  
 Alle yarmed swiþe wel · to fiþte ase þei hi seholve 135  
 & þouþte mid quintise · a wulde men fol bolde

- 
123. *he nom his broþer*] his broþer he nome δ. *nom*] toke βγ. *him faire*] fayre he him δ. *custe*] kyste βγ; kyst δ.  
 124. *isai*] se βγ; hit saye δ. *ac*] om. δ. *he*] man hit βγ. *nuste*] nyste βγ; ne wyst δ.

After this line the following lines are inserted in δ:

He lete his broþere lede · in to o castel stulle  
 That Clud was yhote · and lete baþye him w<sup>t</sup> good wille  
 And fayre fede & schrude · and dernelich him wyst  
 Muche folk him saw · ac what he was þey nyst

125. *mowen ihere*] mowe se & here βγ; maye yhere δ.  
 127. *braid*] braide βγ. *sik*] seke βγ.  
 128. *sende to þe*] sent to his βγ; sende after δ. *come*] þat come βγ; þat þey come δ. *hi*] om. δ.  
 129. *vnderstonde*] to vnderstonde βγδ. *libbe þat*] lyue þat βγ; þat lyue δ.  
 130. *Hi*] And þat þey δ. *wheoder*] wheder βγδ.  
 131. *hi were alle*] were δ. *þudere*] þider βγ; þyder δ. *of*] of alle δ.  
 132. *boure*] bedde δ. *ich*] as I δ.  
 133. *leueste*] leuest βγ; priucey δ. *mid . . . stille*] were w<sup>t</sup> him stille δ.  
 135. *swiþe*] riþt βγ; ful δ. *þei*] om. δ.  
 136. *þouþte . . . bolde*] They seyde noght to alle men whate þey do wolde δ. *wulde men*] wilde man βγ.

þe king sende in to þe court · to þe heiȝe men of þe  
 londe  
 & bad hem speke softere · þat hi ne dude him no  
 schonde  
 & seide he ne miȝte libbe · for none kunne þinge  
 Ac me scholde þe hexte man · in to fore him  
 bringe 140  
 & þat man nere so hardi · of al þisse londe  
 Towardes him entri · her he sende his sonde  
 þis heiȝe man was ibrouȝ · stille in to þe bour  
 þo was þe king yarmed · þat het elidour  
 & þisne heiȝe man igrop · & swong him aboute 145  
 þis man was of him adrad · & of þe grete route  
 þo quaþ elidur þe king · to þis louerding þere  
 Nou ich þe wole quelle · & gan him sore affere  
 Bote þou bicome mi broþer man · þat he be king  
 aȝeyn  
 þisse heiȝe man answerede · & seide he wolde  
 feyn 150  
 þis is mi broþer quaþ þe king · argal þat was iflmed  
 He schal be eur king aȝen · iswere bi min heued

- 
138. *hem*] om.  $\delta$ .      *softere*] softer  $\beta\gamma$ .      *no*] om.  $\delta$ .  
 139. *he*] þat he  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .      *none*] no  $\beta\gamma$ ; om.  $\delta$ .      *kunne*] kynnes  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 140. *Ac me scholde*] And hete  $\delta$ .      *hexte man*] hexst man  $\beta\gamma$ ; heȝest  
     men  $\delta$ .      *in to fore*] afore  $\beta\gamma$ ; ynne byfore  $\delta$ .      *bringe*] to  
     bringe  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 141. *man nere so*] men were nouȝt  $\beta\gamma$ ; noman were  $\delta$ .      *þisse*] þis  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .  
 142. *Towardes*] Towarde  $\delta$ .      *entri*] to entree  $\delta$ .      *her he*] or he  
      $\beta\gamma$ ; are he had  $\delta$ .      *sonde*] sounde  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 145. *þisne*] þis  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .      *igrop*] gropid  $\beta\gamma$ ; he grepe  $\delta$ .      *swong*]  
     swonge  $\beta\gamma$ .      *aboute*] allabowte  $\delta$ .  
 146. *þe*] his  $\delta$ .  
 147. *þo*] Now  $\delta$ .      *þis*] þat  $\delta$ .      *louerding*] lordinge  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 148. *ich þe wole*] I wil þe  $\delta$ .      *affere*] afere  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 149. *Bote*] But  $\beta\gamma$ ; Bot if  $\delta$ .      *þat*] and þat  $\delta$ .  
 150. *þisse*] This  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .  
 151. *quaþ*] quod  $\beta\gamma$ ; quabe  $\delta$ .      *was iflmed*] ȝe flemede  $\beta\gamma$ ; was  
     flemed  $\delta$ .  
 152. *He . . . eur*] And schal be now  $\delta$ .      *eur*] ȝoure  $\beta\gamma$ .      *iswere*]  
     I swere  $\beta\gamma$ ; I seye  $\delta$ .      *min heued*] my heuede  $\beta\gamma$ ; myne heued  $\delta$ .

þis heiȝe louerd bicom his man . & dude al hare wille  
 & þo was he sone ipult . in o derne bour stille  
 þo Elidur lette on oþer knyȝt . after on oþer erl  
 gon 155

& made him bicom argales man . as þe oþer hadde  
 er idon

þus dude Elidour þe king . bi on erl & bi one  
 So longe þat he hadde . þe heiȝe men echone  
 þo Elidour nom his broþer . & to euerwic wende  
 anon

& to fore al þis lond folc . þe croune him sette  
 opon 160

þo was argal king aȝen . ac he werþ fol god Argal.

Luyþernesse he forsok anon . & to gode þewes stod

• Mid ȝonge & olde seþþe . he was god ynou

Luyþernes he forsok . & wisdom to him drou

Ten ȝer after he was king . & was god man ynou 165

O day & þreo wike he was syk . & to þe deþe  
 drou

þo was ded argal king . & Elidur was eft aȝen Elidur.

þoru al þat land ichose . & king ymad to ben

þis Elidur was þe best man . þat miȝte on erþe  
 gon

Iugenes & peridur ek . bicom his folle fon 170

153. *al hare*] þere her δ.

154. *ipult*] put βγ; yputte δ.

155. *þo*] And βγ; om. δ. *lette*] lete βγ. *on oþer*] anoþer βγ. *after*] om. δ. *on oþer*] anoþer βγ. *gon*] fecche anone δ.

156. *argales*] Argal ys δ. *er idon*] ydoñ δ.

158. *he*] þei βγ. *echone*] euerychone δ.

160. *to fore al þis*] afore þis βγ; to fore alle þe δ. *him sette opon*] sette him on δ.

161. *þo was argal*] Argal was þo δ. *werþ*] wexed βγ; worþe δ.

162. *stod*] he stood δ.

164. *Luyþernes*] Luþernesse βγ; Wickydnese δ.

166. *wike*] wykes βγ; wokys δ. *þe deþe*] þe deþ he βγ; dethe δ.

167. *þo . . . king*] Tho kynge Argal was dede δ. *ȝ*] om. δ.

168. *þat*] þe δ. *ȝ king ymad*] and kynge made βγ; kynge & lorde δ.

170. *Iugenes*] Ingenes βγδ. *folle*] ful βγ.



Vor þat he was eft king · hi þoute him done of lyue  
 Hij wenden ouer see aboute · & gaderede ost wel blyue  
 & in þisse londe eke her · þat gret ost hi hadde  
 To fizte mid hare broþer · none schame hi nadde  
 Gret bataile hi smite · þo hij to gadere come 175  
 So þat at þe laste point · Elidour hij nome  
 To londone hij him ladde · & in þe tour him leide  
 perfore al þis lond folc · muche schame ham seide  
 þis breþeren hulde þis lond · & delde hit ham bitwene  
 Iugenes. Iugenes hadde fram humber · suþward þis lond al  
 clene 180  
 & Peridur hadde bi humber · al þat lond bi norþ  
 & seþþe sone þer after · al he hadde vorþ  
 Vor Iugenes ne lifde · bote seue zer on his lond  
 peridour. þo peridour hadde þis kinedom · al in his owene hond ·  
 He bicom wel luyþer · þe while he liuede on lond 185  
 So þat com þe ferlich deþ · & slou him mid schonde  
 Elidour. þo wende al þis lond folc · to londone for Elidour  
 & out hine fette anon · þar he lay on þe tour

171. *of*] owte of δ.

172. *Hij . . . blyue*] And gadered hem muche folke & with him bigan to  
 stryue βγ. *Hij wenden*] And wenten δ. *see aboute*] þe see  
 anone δ.

173. *in þisse londe eke*] eke of þys londe δ.

174. *none*] no βγδ. *nadde*] ne hadde δ.

175. *Gret*] A stronge δ. *smite*] smote βγ; smytten δ.

176. *point*] om. βγ. *Elidour*] kynge Elidour δ.

177. *To*] And to δ. *hij*] om. δ. *him*] om. δ.

178. *þis*] þe δ. *muche . . . seide*] hem muche schame seyde δ.

179. *delde*] delid βγ. *hit*] om. δ.

180. *Iugenes*] Ingens βγδ. *al*] om. δ.

181. *&*] om. δ. *bi*] om. δ.

182. *þer after*] aftir βγδ. *al*] al þe londe βγ.

183. *Iugenes*] Ingens βγδ. *lifde*] lyued βγδ. *seue*] seuen βγδ.

184. *þo peridour*] Peredoure þo δ. *þis kinedom*] al þis kyngdom βγ;  
 þe kyngdam δ. *owene*] owen βγ; om. δ.

185. *He*] And δ. *wel luyþer*] ful luyþer βγ; wel luyþere δ. *on*]  
 in δ.

186. *com . . . deþ*] þer come a ferliche deþe βγ; vereliche dethe come δ.

187. *þis*] þese δ. *for*] to δ.

188. *hine*] him βγδ. *þar*] þere as δ. *on*] in βγδ.

& mid gret onour him made . þe þridde time king  
 He was gode man ynou . & ritful on alle þing 190  
 þo hit com to þe time . þat he scholde fare of  
 lyue  
 God endinge he hadde . þo were hi dede alle fyue  
 Gorbonianes sone his broþer . after him was king  
 He was ihote lador . god knyzt þoru alle þing [L]ador.  
 Litle while he leuede . & þo he com to his end-  
 ing 195  
 & Morgan argales sone . after him anon was king Morgan.  
 O ȝer he liuede on londe . and seþþe ded he lay  
 Emnaines Morganes broþer . was king after his day Emnaines  
 Emnaines werþ a schrewe . & to luþernesse drou depositus  
 He hatede euere þat riȝte . & louede euere þat wou 200 fuit.  
 So þat al þis lond folc . hatize him gonne blyue  
 & also ate laste . of londe hi gonne him dryue  
 & comen ham to gadere . so þat at þe forme  
 Hi chose ham on oþer king . þat was Iugeneses  
 sone

- 
189. *gret onour*] honour ynou δ.      *him made*] made hym δ.  
 190. *on*] in βγδ.  
 192. *hi*] om. δ.  
 193. *Gorbonianes*] Gorbonians βγ; Gorbonian ys δ.  
 194. *ihote*] callid βγ.      *god*] a good δ.  
 195. *þo he com to his*] come to good δ.  
 196. *argales*] Argal ys δ.      *anon*] om. δ.  
 197. *on*] in δ.      *he*] om. δ.  
 198. *Emnaines*] Emmames βγδ.      *Morganes*] Morgans βγ; Morganys δ.  
 199. *Emnaines*] Emmames βγ; And δ.      *werþ*] woxe βγ; worthe δ.  
     *a schrewe*] a grete schrewe δ.  
 200. *He*] And δ.      *euere*] om. δ.      *þat riȝte*] þe riȝt βγ; þat was ryȝt δ.  
     *louede euere þat wou*] to luþernesse drouȝ δ.      *þat wou*] þe wouȝ βγ.  
 201. *þis*] hys δ.      *hatize . . . blyue*] to hate him bigan blyue βγ; owte  
     of londe hym gan dryue δ.  
 202. *& . . . dryue*] And anone sette a daye to chese anoþer as blyue δ.  
     *ate*] atte þe βγ.      *of*] oute of βγ.  
 203. *comen ham*] so þey come δ.      *so . . . forme*] & þouȝt hit wel to  
     doun βγ; and by an acorde anone δ.  
 204. *chose*] chosen βγ; ches δ.      *on oþer*] anoþer βγδ.      *Iugeneses*]  
     Ingenes βγ; Ingeneses δ.

- [I]wallo. Iwallo was his name . god man he was & wys 205  
 Ne liuede he bote seue zer . þei he were man of  
 pris
- [R]ime. After him Rixlede o king . Rime ihote was  
 He was peredoures sone . no lyf him schape nas
- Gornicies. Sepþe com gornicies . þat was elidoures sone
- Catulus. þo com gornicies sone . catulus was his name 210
- Coillus. Sepþe com on oþer king . coillus þat was his broþer
- Porrex. & so com porrex þe king . of þe kunne & was on  
 oþer
- Cherim. Sepþe com cherim king . was porrexes kunnes man  
 He leuede sumdel longe . he nas nout ded anon  
 Muche he dronk mede & wyn . al he bilefde on  
 drenche 215
- Al he les his worschipe . for þe wyn schenche  
 Euere mete & drinke . he had on his mode  
 Ac al þe while he liuede . þis lond was fol of gode  
 þo hit com to þe time . þat he ded lay  
 preo sones he hadde . ase ich eu telle may 220

205. *Iwallo*] Wallo βγ; Walle δ.
206. *Ne liuede he*] And lyued not δ. *seue*] seuen βγ; seuene δ.  
*þei . . . pris*] þat he nas dede ywys δ.
207. *Rixlede*] regned βγδ. *o*] a δ. *Rime ihote*] Rime ycallid βγ;  
*þat rime yhote* δ.
208. *peredoures*] peridurus βγ; Peredourys δ. *no . . . nas*] no longe  
 him yschape nas δ.
209. *Sepþe com gornicies*] Coronces com setthe δ. *Sepþe*] Siþen βγ.  
*þat was elidoures sone*] Elidoure ys was þat same δ. *sone*] sone bi  
 cas βγ.
210. *gornicies*] Coronces δ. *was his name*] his name was βγ.
211. *Sepþe*] Siþen βγ. *on oþer*] anoþer βγδ (& passim).
212. *& so*] Setthe δ. *þe king*] kynge δ. *kunne*] kynne βγδ (&  
 passim). *& was*] þat was δ.
213. *Sepþe*] Setthen δ. *was*] þat was δ. *porrexes*] Porrex βγδ.
214. *he nas*] he was βγ; and was δ.
215. *dronk*] dranke βγδ. *mede*] meed βγ; meeth δ. *bilefde*]  
 bileued βγ; lyued δ. *drenche*] drynk δ.
216. *Al*] Therefore δ. *les*] lese βγδ. *for . . . schenche*] ffor at  
 þe wyne was his swynk δ.
220. *hadde*] had þo δ. *ich eu*] I 3ow βγ.



þe eldest het fulgencus · aldadus · anragus · þe oþer  
tweiþe were

Ac wel litle while · hij liuede on londe here

Ech of ham on þis lond · king was one stounde

Ac wiþinne four ȝer · hij were ibrou to grounde

Angradus þe ȝongeste · o sone hadde er 225

Vrian he was ihote · king he was þo her

Vrianus.

O ȝer he liuede here · and sone ded lay

After him was eliud king · þat was his nexte Eliud.  
may

þo com cledanc · Cloten · & gurguntius þat on

þes þreo were kinges here · bi rewe on and on 230

Sone hi were dede · þo com king Merian

Merianus.

Hound and hauek he louede · & was an hendi  
man

And he was so fair man · þat wimmen him louede

He hit wiste swiþe wel · ac he ham forhowede

Ac euere he louede þe quene · for to his ending 235

& after his dayȝe bledon · his owe sone was Bledon.  
king

221. *fulgencus*] Fulgeneus βγδ.      *aldadus*] Aldust δ.      *anragus*] Andragus δ.      þe] þo δ.

222. *wel*] riȝt βγ; ful δ.      *on*] in δ.

223. *on*] of δ.      *one*] on βγ; o δ.

224. *hij were ibrou to*] alle þey were at δ.

225. *Angradus*] Andragus δ.      *a*] o δ.      *er*] þere δ.

226. *ihote*] callid βγ.      *king he was*] þat kyng δ.

227. *ded*] he dede βγ.

228. *After . . . eliud*] And Eliud after hym δ.

229. ȝ] om. δ.

230. Omitted in βγ.      *þes*] Tho δ.      *rewe*] rowe δ.

231. *þo com . . . Merian*] and kyng Merian after come δ.

232. *Hound and hauek*] Hound & hauke βγ; And hondus & hawkes δ.  
*louede*] loued wel βγ.      ȝ] he βγ.      *hendi man*] hende man βγ;  
hende gome δ.

233. *he*] eke δ.      *man*] a man δ.

234. *hit wiste*] wist] þat δ.      *swiþe*] riȝt βγ; ryght δ.      *he*] om. βγ.      *forhowede*] for houede βγ.

235. *for to his*] vn to his βγ; for to here δ.

236. ȝ] And þan δ.      *dayȝe*] day βγδ.      *owe*] owen βγ; om. δ.

- He was riche man ynou . & þer to he was hende  
 Nas her neuereft seþþe king . so cousti in eche ende  
 Cappe. Seþþe com cappe his sone . & after him was king  
 Oen. And after cappe Oen . a schrewe to his ending 240  
 Sillius. Oenes sone king was þo . Sillius ich wot he het  
 bleoga- Ded he was . on oþer com . ihote he was bleoga-  
 bred  
 Nas þer noman in londe . þat so muche of song  
 couþe  
 Ne of harpe ne of fiþele . ne so murize of mouþe  
 Ne of sautriþe ne of coriun . gleomen he louede  
 bliue 245  
 He couþe ase manize songes . ase eni man aliue  
 So þat al þis lond folc . spac of him ynou  
 Euere was þis king glad . to ioize his herte drou  
 At þe laste he deyde . & hadde fair ending  
 Arkanius. Arkanius his broþer . after him was king 250  
 Seue zer he was king . & wel held þis kinedom  
 Ne liuede he no lengore . & þo þe deþ him nom

237. *He*] And δ. *he was*] eke δ.  
 238. *Nas her neuereft*] Was here neuer βγ; Was þere neuer here δ. *so*  
*cousti*] so riche βγ; more trustie δ. *in eche*] in to his δ.  
 240. *And after cappe*] After Cappe come δ. *Oen*] One βγ;  
 Oweyn δ.  
 241. *Oenes*] Ones βγ; Owenis δ. *Sillius*] ffillius δ. *ich wot he*  
*het*] þat hete δ.  
 242. *on oþer*] a noþer βγδ. *ihote he was*] þat hete δ. *bleogabred*]  
*Bleogabryzt* βγ; Bledgabred δ.  
 243. *Nas*] Was βγδ. *of song*] om. βγ.  
 244. *Ne*] Noþer βγ. *fiþele*] feþele βγ; ffythil δ. *ne . . . mouþe*]  
 neuere este ne nouþe δ. *murize*] mery βγ.  
 245. *Ne*] No βγ. *coriun*] corum βγ; cormuse δ. *gleomen*]  
 glemen βγδ.  
 246. *couþe*] coude βγ. *ase manize*] as many βγ; also fele δ. *eni*]  
 ony βγ. *aliue*] of lyue βγδ.  
 247. *þis*] om. δ.  
 248. *to ioize his herte drou*] & to Ioye drowz δ.  
 250. *Arkanius*] Argamus βγ; Arkinans δ.  
 251. *Seue*] Seuen βγ. *was king*] lyuyd δ.  
 252. *Ne liuede he*] No lyued he βγ; He lyued δ. *lengore*] lenger βγδ.  
 & þo þe deþ] but þan deþ βγ.

Seppe was his sone king . aldolf was his name Aldolf.  
 Manize was þe gode wif . þat he dude gret schame  
 Vor þer nas no fair wif . on his kinedome 255  
 Ȝif þat he hure yseize . þat nas for hored sone  
 Vrles wyues ne barons . ne knyȝtes no þe mo  
 Ne sparede he riȝt nouȝt . þat he ne diȝte ham  
 so  
 Dedliche he was ihated . for his horedome  
 per fore ne lefde he hit nouȝt . ar þe deþ him  
 nome 260  
 After him his sone was king . Redion his name Redion.  
 was  
 Half ȝer & seue nyt ek . no lengore his lif nas  
 Seppe Reddare his broþer . hadde þis kinedom Reddare.  
 And lyuede litle while . & þe deþ him nom  
 Seppe com on oþer after him . & liuede swiþe  
 wel 265  
 His name was ihote . samuel penicel Samuel.  
 He was on his lyue . euere swiþe riche  
 Of richesse to fore alle oþere . he was vnliche

254. *þe gode*] þat good δ.

255. *nas*] was βγδ. *on*] in βγ; in alle δ.

256. *yseize*] sawȝ βγ. *þat nas for hored*] sche was for hored βγ;  
*þat nas forleyne* δ.

257. *wyues*] wives βγ. *no*] neuer βγδ.

258. *Ne sparede he*] No spared he βγ; He spared hem δ. *nouȝt*] none βγ.

259. *ihated*] hatide βγ.

260. *per fore ne lefde he hit*] For he hit lefte δ. *lefde*] leued βγ.  
*ar*] tyll δ. *þe*] om. βγ.

262. *seue nyt*] seuen nyȝt βγ.

264. *lyuede litle while*] lyued litel while βγ; litle while lyued δ. &] ore δ.

265. *on oþer*] an oþer βγ; om. δ. & *liuede*] on þat lyued δ. *swiþe*] ryȝt βγ.

266. *ihote*] callid βγ.

267. *on*] in βγ. *euere*] one δ. *swiþe*] ryȝt βγ.

268. *to fore alle*] before al βγ; to alle þo δ. *vnliche*] vnliche βγ;  
 al vnliche δ.



- Pyr. After him com on oþer . Pyr his name was  
His her was ase goldwyr . & he fair on eche cas 270
- Tapor. After his deþ com tapor . & was king of londe  
Eligille. & seþþe com eligille . & þis lond huld al on honde  
Stilleliche he held þis lond . wysman he was ynou  
Vif & twenti winter . & to þe deþe drou
- Hely. After him his sone was king . hely his name was 275  
& liuede folle fourti zer . þat was him god cas  
Oþer while he was in werre . & oþer while in pes  
Staleworþe man he was ynou . ywis wiþoute les  
preo sones he hadde þo . staleworþe on eche cas
- Lud. þe vldest was ihote lud . cassibel þe oþer was 280  
þe þridde het nennius . nis hit nout lesing  
Ac lud for he was vldest . after his fader was  
king

I (page 75, line 1024).

After this line  $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$  insert the following:--

þat furst het þe nywe troiþe . vor hit noble cite is  
þer inne haueþ maniman . ofte ibeon in blis

- 
269. *on oþer*] anoþer  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 270. *on eche cas*] on his face  $\beta\gamma$ ; in eche cas  $\delta$ .  
 272. *com eligille*] come Eligille  $\beta\gamma$ ; eligille come  $\delta$ .      *þis lond huld al*] þis londe helde al  $\beta\gamma$ ; had þys reme  $\delta$ .  
 273. *Stilleliche he*] And in pes  $\delta$ .  
 274. *Vif*] Fyue  $\beta\gamma$ .      *& to*] & þen to  $\delta$ .      *drou*] he drowz  $\delta$ .  
 275. *After him*] And after  $\delta$ .      *his*] hi *a.*      *was*] wa *a.*      *hely*] Elye  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 276. *folle*] ful  $\beta\gamma$ .      *god*] a good  $\delta$ .  
 277. *he was in werre*] in worre he was  $\delta$ .  
 278. *ynou*] om.  $\delta$ .  
 279. *þo*] om.  $\delta$ .      *staleworþe*] staleworthe men  $\beta\gamma$ .      *on*] in  $\delta$ .  
 280. *vldest*] eldist  $\beta\gamma$ .      *ihote*] callyd  $\beta\gamma$ .      *lud*] ludde  $\delta$ .  
     *cassibel*] Cassibelaunus  $\delta$ .  
 281. *het*] hiþt  $\beta\gamma$ .      *nennius*] Neminus  $\beta\gamma$ ; Nenius  $\delta$ .      *nis*] is  $\beta\gamma$ .  
     *nout*] no  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .  
 282. *vldest*] eldist  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 I. 1. *het*] hiþt  $\beta\gamma$ ; heyþt  $\delta$ .      *þe*] om.  $\delta$ .      *noble*] a noble  $\delta$ .  
 2. *haueþ*] haþ  $\beta\gamma$ ; hathe  $\delta$ .      *mani*] many a  $\delta$ .      *ofte*] ful ofte  $\delta$ .  
     *ibeon*] ben  $\beta\gamma$ ; ybe  $\delta$ .

## K (page 77, lines 1053, 1054).

After line 1052, the following lines are inserted in

$\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$  :—

þo king belin & brenne come · mid ost & wonne rome  
& oure auncestres slowe · & gret garison þer nome  
þer of we scholde awreke beo · ich swerize bi min heued  
& winne azen þe tresor · þat of rome was bi reued

## L (page 102, line 1419).

The following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  :—

After two & twenti zer · þo al þis was ido  
Telaforus þe pope · of rome þat was þo  
Ferst stablede to singe · in holi chirche ywis  
Gloria in excelsis · þat is song of mucche blis

## M (page 113, line 1569).

The following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  :—

On langage of Rome · & laterane icleped is  
Vor þis vlke frogge · was þer ihud ywis

## N (page 118, line 1653).

The following lines are inserted in  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  :—

Er þat seint austin · hider com ywis  
Four hundred zer and twenti · ido was al þis

- 
- K. 1. *þo*] The  $\delta$ .      *brenne*] Brenni  $\beta\gamma$ ; his broþere  $\delta$ .      *mid ost*] om.  $\delta$ .  
    *wonne*] wanne  $\beta\gamma$ .  
2. *auncestres*] auncetres  $\beta\gamma$ ; eldre þere  $\delta$ .      *slowe*] slou $\zeta$   $\beta\gamma$ ; slow $\zeta$   $\delta$ .  
    *garison*] garsoñ  $\delta$ .  
3. *scholde*] schul  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .      *ich swerize*] I swere  $\beta\gamma\delta$ .      *bi min*] be my  
     $\beta\gamma$ ; by myne  $\delta$ .

Lines 1053, 1054, stand as follows in  $\alpha$ , followed substantially by  $\beta\gamma$ .

Chiualerize ne konne hi nou $\zeta$ t · ich not hou hij my $\zeta$ te

Bi ham sulue in one hurne · ase þer of wiþoute si $\zeta$ te

- L. 1. *þis*] om.  $\gamma$ .      *ido*] do  $\beta$ .  
3. *stablede*] stabled  $\beta\gamma$ .  
M. 1. *On*] Of  $\beta\gamma$ .      *laterane*] latarane  $\beta\gamma$ .      *icleped*] callid  $\beta\gamma$ .  
2. *vlke*] ilke  $\beta\gamma$ .  
N. 1. *Er*] Or  $\beta\gamma$ .

## O (page 178, line 2502).

In  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  the following lines are added here :—

Vort þat folc of denemarch · come to þis lond  
& landcastel him clepede · þo hi him hadde an hond

## P (page 188, line 2636).

The following lines are added here in  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  :—

& ne grantede him nout · a londe þat he come  
Mid so gret route þo · he nuste what to done

## Q (page 225, line 3191).

The following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  :—

Wo & sorewe to þis lond · is cominge wiþoute pes  
Bote god nime þer of ȝeme · ne worþe neuere releas

## R (page 272, line 3862).

The following lines are inserted here in **a**, after line  
3896 in  $\beta\gamma$  :—

& alle þe heize men of þe lond · þeodre com him to  
& al þat he comandude · sone hit was ido

- O. 1. *Vort*] Vn to  $\beta\gamma$ .      *denemarch*] Denmarke  $\beta\gamma$ .      *lond*] londe  $\beta\gamma$ .  
2. *him clepede*] hit callid  $\beta\gamma$ .      *þo hi him*] when þei hit  $\beta\gamma$ .      *an*  
*hond*] on honde  $\beta\gamma$ .
- P. 1. *ne grantede*] graunted  $\beta\gamma$ .      *a londe þat he*] that he alonde  $\gamma$ .  
2. *Mid*] With  $\beta\gamma$ .      *he . . . done*] but sende aȝen some  $\beta\gamma$ .
- Q. 1. *sorewe*] sorw is  $\beta\gamma$ .      *is*] om.  $\beta\gamma$ .      *wiþoute*] wythouten  $\gamma$ .  
2. *Bote*] But  $\beta\gamma$ .      *nime*] take  $\beta\gamma$ .      *worþe*] schal þer be  $\beta\gamma$ .
- R. 1. *lond*] londe  $\beta\gamma$ .      *þeodre com*] þider come  $\beta\gamma$ .  
2. *al*] alle  $\beta\gamma$ .      *ido*] do  $\beta$ .



S (page 327, line 4632).

After this the following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta\epsilon$ :—

Hi bisegede þane toun longe · & ne myte him winne  
 nout  
 Vor cirencestre was strong toun · are he were adoun  
 ibrouȝt  
 þo king gormond isey · þat he ne myte in none  
 wyse  
 Mid strengþe þane toun winne · he þoute mid quoin-  
 tyse  
 He sende men aboute · & let nyme mid ginne 5  
 Alle þe quike sparewene · þat me myte awinne  
 þo let he nime tynder · & hurden aboute al þis  
 He bond & suche made · manize hundred ywis

- 
- S. 1. *Hi*] The  $\beta$ ; They  $\gamma$ ; Thei  $\epsilon$ ; First þey  $\delta$ .      *þane toun*] þat towne  
 $\beta$ ; the towne  $\gamma\epsilon$ ; him  $\delta$ .      *ne*] þei ne  $\epsilon$ ; om.  $\delta$ .      *him*] hit  $\delta\epsilon$ ; om.  $\gamma$ .
2. *cirencestre*] Cirecestre  $\beta$ ; Circester  $\epsilon$ .      *was*] was þo a  $\delta$ ; was a  $\epsilon$ .  
*strong*] strond  $\alpha$ ; stronge  $\beta$ .      *are*] or  $\beta\delta\epsilon$ .      *he*] hit  $\beta\delta\epsilon$ .      *were*  
*adoun*] was adoñ  $\beta$ ; adoñ were  $\delta$ .      *ibrouȝt*] brouȝt  $\beta\gamma$ .
3. *þo*] The  $\beta\delta$ .      *isey*] yse  $\beta$ ; sawe  $\delta$ ; hit se  $\epsilon$ .      *ne myte*] myȝt  
noȝt  $\epsilon$ .      *none*] no  $\delta\epsilon$ .
4. *Mid*] With  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *Mid strengþe þane toun*] The towe wyth strenghte  $\gamma$ .  
*þane*] þat  $\beta\epsilon$ ; þe  $\delta$ .      *he*] þerfor he  $\epsilon$ .      *þoute*] þouȝt  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *quoin-*  
*tyse*] queyntise  $\beta$ ; queyntyse  $\epsilon$ .
5. *sende*] sent  $\beta\epsilon$ ; sende his  $\delta$ .      *men aboute*] a boutte his men  $\epsilon$ .      *let*  
*nyme*] lete take  $\beta\delta$ .      *mid*] with  $\beta\epsilon$ .
6. *quike sparewene*] quyk sparowes  $\beta$ ; quycke sparowes  $\epsilon$ .      *me*] men  $\beta$ .  
*awinne*] wyne  $\delta\epsilon$ .
7. *þo*] Thanne  $\beta$ .      *let he nime*] lete he take  $\beta$ ; he let nyme  $\epsilon$ .      *tynder*] tunder  $\beta$ ; tendern  $\delta$ , which adds  
& þer amydde he cast  
A litil spelde of fuyre · and abowte þe speld fast ·  
He by wounde þys tender  
*hurden*] heerde  $\beta$ ; hyrden  $\epsilon$ .      *aboute*] aboute  $\delta$ .
8. *bond*] bonde  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *suche made*] made suche  $\epsilon$ .      *manize*] many  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
*hundred*] an hundred  $\delta$ ; an hunderd  $\epsilon$ ; thousande  $\gamma$ .

& teide hit to þis sparewen · & flouen an eue  
 In rekes and hous wiþoute · as hi were ywoned  
 bileue 10  
 þis fur was wiþinne euere · vort hit com at þan  
 ende  
 Wiþoute to þe hurden · þo gan hit to lize tende  
 & sette afure rek & hous · & barnde al þane  
 toun  
 þus was þe noble cyrencestre · furst ibroust adoun  
 Sparewechestre hit was icleped · longe for þis cas 15  
 þat mid suche sparewene · þus ywonne heo was  
 þe brutons as hi nede moste · wende out to hare  
 fon  
 & Gormund king & his folc · azen ham com anon

- 
9. *teide*] tyed βε. *hit*] hem β; om. ε. *þis*] þise β; þys δ; þe γε.  
*sparewen*] sparowen δ; sparowes βε. *flouen*] þe flouen δ; let hem  
 fle ε. *an eue*] an euen β; an ene δ; azeine ε.  
 10. *In*] Into βε; Into the γε. *rekes and*] euesys of ε. *hous*] houses  
 βε; into houses δ. *as*] þer β; þere ε. *ywoned*] woned ε; wont β.  
*bileue*] bileuen β; by lene δ; a nene ε.  
 11. *fur*] fure β; fyer ε. *was*] wex δ. *vort*] vn to β; for to δε.  
*com*] come βε. *þan*] þe β; þe last ε.  
 12. *hurden*] heerdes β; hyrden ε. *þo gan*] þan ganne β; þo byganne ε.  
*hit to lize*] hit þe leghze β; hit the light γε; hit a leyze δ; þe lyzt to ε.  
 13. *sette*] setted ε. *afure*] afyre β; afyer ε. *rek*] reke β; boþ  
 reke ε. *hous*] house βε. *barnde*] brenned β; barned δ; brent ε.  
*þane*] þat βε.  
 14. *þus . . . adoun*] This was a quayte (quaynte γε) biþouzt while to  
 brynge a toune done (doune γε) βγ; omitted in ε.  
 15. *Sparewechestre*] Sparowchestre β; Sparowchester ε. *icleped*]  
 cleped δ; callyd β.  
 16. *mid*] with βε. *sparewene*] sparowes βε; sparowen δ. *ywonne*]  
 wonne β. *heo*] hit βε; om. δ.  
 17. *as*] þo ε. *hi*] þei β; om. ε. *nede*] nedes ε. *moste*]  
 most β; must γε; muste ε. *wende out*] went oute β. *hare fon*]  
 here fone β.  
 18. *þ*] om. δ. *Gormund*] Gormonde β; kyng Gormoude ε. *king*]  
 kyng β; þe kyng δ. *com anon*] come anone β; come a noon ε.

## T (page 335, line 4754).

The following lines were added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$ :—

Seint austin wende wide · to prechi cristendom  
 & þerto bifel o time · þat to roucestre he com  
 And folc þer was inne · þat nolde him leue nout  
 Ne þe cristendom fonge · þat he hadde ibrouzt  
 Ac hengim on his clopes · fisch tayles of rayze 5  
 & driue him þoru tounne · þane deuuel to payze  
 Of god he bad o bone · to habbe of him munde  
 þat hi hadde tailles · & alle hare oþer kunde  
 & þulke sulue bone · was igranted þo  
 ʒute libbeþ of þe kunde · ytailed manize so 10

## U (page 343, line 4864).

The following lines are added in  $BC\alpha\beta\gamma\delta\epsilon$ :—

Bledder duc of cornwaile · & cadwan of walis  
 & Margad on oþer duc · & al hare power ywis

- T. 1. *wende*] went  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *prechi*] preche  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 2. *þerto*] hit  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *o*] on a  $\epsilon$ .      *to roucestre he com*] he to Roucestre  
 (Roucestre  $\epsilon$ ) come  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 3. *folc*] þe folke  $\epsilon$ .      *þer was inne*] that was thereynne  $\gamma$ ; þat þerin  
 was  $\epsilon$ .      *þat nolde*] þat wolde  $\beta$ ; wolde no þing  $\epsilon$ .      *him*] to him  $\epsilon$ .  
 4. *þe*]no  $\beta$ ; none  $\gamma$ .      *fonge*] take  $\epsilon$ .  
 5. *Ac hengim*] But honged  $\beta$ ; But hongeden  $\epsilon$ .      *rayze*] Ray  $\beta$ .  
 6. *driue*] droue  $\beta$ ; dryffe  $\epsilon$ .      *þoru*] þurgh  $\beta$ ; þoruz þe  $\epsilon$ .      *þane*  
*deuuel*] þe deuuel  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *payze*] pay  $\beta$ .  
 7. *bad*] asked  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *o*] one  $\beta$ ; a  $\epsilon$ .      *bone*] Boone  $\beta$ ; bonee  $\epsilon$ .  
*habbe*] haue  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *munde*] mynde  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 8. *hi*] þei  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *hadde*] haue  $\epsilon$ .      *hare*] here  $\beta$ ; her  $\epsilon$ .      *kunde*]  
 kynde  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 9. *þulke sulue*] þilke self  $\beta$ ; þat  $\epsilon$ .      *bone*] boone  $\beta$ ; bonee  $\epsilon$ .      *igranted*]  
 grauntede anone  $\beta$ .  
 10. *ʒute libbeþ*] ʒit leueþ  $\beta$ ; ʒit lyueþ  $\epsilon$ .      *þe kunde*] þe kynde  $\beta$ ; þat  
 kynde  $\epsilon$ .      *ytailed manize*] many ytayled  $\epsilon$ .      *ytailed*] tayled  $\beta$ .  
*manize*] men  $\beta$ ; many  $\gamma$ .
- U. 1. *Bledder*] Ac bledder B.      *duc*] Duke  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *of cornwaile*] corne-  
 wale C.      *of walis*] Duke of walis  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 2. *Margad*] Margat  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *on oþer*] anoþer  $BC\beta\epsilon$ .      *duc*] Duke  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
*al hare power*] her poer al B; hore power al C; al here power  $\beta$ ; al  
 her power  $\epsilon$ .



& oþere brutons þat þer were · smiten out anon  
& o bataile strong ynou · smite mid hare fon

V (page 346, line 4914).

After this the following lines are inserted in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$ :—  
Segbriȝt þat ich anempnede er · was a swiþe holi  
man

Vor þe abbey of westmunstre · he formest bigan  
He was þe furste king · þat þulke stude gan arere  
& seþþe at his hende day · he was yburyed þere  
Seue hundred ȝer & sixe · þer were ney agon 5  
Seþþe þat he was ybured · fair vnder a ston  
& sumdel of him was · also hol ifounde  
Ase þulke day þat he was · furst yleid on grounde

W (page 375, line 5155).

After this the following are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$ :—  
Vor seint formond was ded · among ham in bataile  
þat king of estsex was · at þulke time san faile

- 
3. *oþere*] oþer BCβε.    *þer*] þere β.    *smiten out*] smyte hem out B;  
smete hom out C; smytten owte δ; went oute β.    *anon*] anone β.
4. *o*] a Bε; an C.    *strong*] stronge β.    *smite*] smete C; þei smyte  
β; þei smytte ε; smytten δ.    *mid*] with βε; w<sup>t</sup> δ.    *hare*] her  
βδε; hore C; here β.    *fon*] fone β.
- V. 1. *Segbriȝt*] Seybryȝt ε.    *ich anempnede*] I nempned β; y nempned ε.  
*swiþe*] ryȝt β.
2. *Vor*] For βε.    *westmunstre*] Westmynstre β; westmynster ε.
3. *He*] For he ε.    *furste*] furst β; first ε.    *þulke stude*] þilke  
stede β; þilke stedde ε.
4. *seþþe*] sithe β; siþþe ε.    *hende*] ende βε.    *yburyed*] buriede β.
5. *Seue*] Seuen β; Seuene ε; Seuene yere γ.    *ȝer*] om. ε.    *þer*]  
þei ε.    *ney*] nyȝe ε.
6. *Seþþe*] Sithe β; Siþþe ε.    *ybured*] buried β; y buried ε.    *fair*]  
faire β; fayre ε.
7. *hol*] hool β; hole ε.
8. *Ase*] As βε.    *þulke*] þilke βε.    *furst*] first ε.    *yleid*] laide  
β; ylayde ε.    *on*] in β; vnder ε.
- W. 1. *Vor*] For βε.    *formond*] Formonde β.    *ded*] dede β; deed ε.
2. *king . . . was*] was kyng of Estsex ε.    *king*] kynge β.    *þulke*] þilke  
β; þat ε.    *san faile*] sansȝ faile β; wythouten faile γ; samfaylle ε.

& nou at dounstaple . for soþe he liþ & is  
On a schrine wel faire . his bones fole ywis

## X (page 375, line 5157).

After this the following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$  :—

On a wode he was aslawe . þat koubache icleped is  
& at winchecumbe his bones . yschrined buþ ywis  
Vor after þat seint kenelm . þoru swikedom ded lay  
Fourti zer after . þat heued spak in o day  
& seide her liþ kenelm . of his heuede bireued 5  
þat þoru his soster & þe stiward . so was igreued

## Y (page 378, line 5207).

After this the following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$  :—

& þe teoþe hyde . of þis lond euere mo  
To god & holi chirche . he zaf quynt so  
To sustenance of poueres . ido was al þis  
& seþþe to rome . of eche house ywis

- 
3. *nou*] nowe  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *dounstaple*] Dunstable  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *liþ*] lieþ  $\beta$ ; liþe  $\epsilon$ .  
4. *On*] In  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *wel*] ryzt  $\beta$ .      *fole*] þer  $\beta$ ; fulle  $\epsilon$ .  
X. 1. *On*] In  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *wode*] wodde  $\beta$ .      *he*] as he  $\gamma$ .      *aslawe*] slayn  
    •  $\beta$ ; sleyne  $\epsilon$ .      *koubache*] Cowbache  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *icleped*] callid  $\beta$ .  
2. *winchecumbe*] Wynchecombe  $\beta$ ; wynchekombe  $\epsilon$ .      *yschrined buþ*]  
    schryned ben  $\beta$ ; y shryned ben  $\epsilon$ .  
3. *Vor*] For  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *þoru*] þurgh  $\beta$ ; þoruz  $\epsilon$ .      *ded*] dede  $\beta$ ;  
    deed  $\epsilon$ .  
4. *þat*] his  $\epsilon$ .      *heued*] heed  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *spak*] spake  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *in o*] on a  
     $\beta$ ; in a  $\epsilon$ .  
5. *seide*] saide  $\beta$ ; seid  $\epsilon$ .      *her liþ*] here lieþ  $\beta$ ; here liþe  $\epsilon$ .      *heuede*]  
    heed  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *bireued*] byreuyde  $\beta$ .  
6. *þoru*] þurgh  $\beta$ ; þoruz  $\epsilon$ .      *soster*] suster  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *þe stiward*] þe  
    stiwarde  $\beta$ ; his Styward  $\epsilon$ .      *igreued*] greuyde  $\beta$ .  
Y. 1. *teoþe hyde*] tenþehede  $\beta$ ; tenþe heed  $\epsilon$ .      *lond*] londe  $\beta$ .      *euere*  
    *mo*] euer more þo  $\beta$ ; euer mo  $\epsilon$ .  
2. *&*] & to  $\epsilon$ .      *zaf*] zaue  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *quyt*] & queþed  $\beta$ ; a queynt-  
    aunce  $\epsilon$ .  
3. *sustenance*] sustentacion  $\epsilon$ .      *poueres*] poremen & of cristendom  $\epsilon$ ,  
    *ido*] doun  $\beta$ .  
4. *seþþe*] sithe  $\beta$ ; syþþe  $\epsilon$ .

Furst he *zaf* þe *rente* . þat *petres* *peny* is 5  
 & þuder he *zaf* more . þat was *ek lo* þis  
 On hundred of *besans* . þat *lizt* vorto *amende*  
 Of *seint peter* . & to *poules* . on oþer he *sende*  
 To þe *pope* þe *þridde* . to *ben* on his þout  
 þus was þis *lond þo* . in *seruage* *ibrou*t 10  
 þe *king* was at *rome* . o *zer* after þis  
 & *seþþe* *ine* *france* . *hamward* *ywis*  
 To *habbe* to *wyue* . *Iudith* he *nom*  
*Charles* *kinges* *douter* . & *com* *hider* *hom*  
*Seþþe* he *deizede* *sone* . & at *winchestre* *ywis* 15  
*Yburized* *faire* was . þar he *zut* his

## Z (page 386, line 5307).

After this the following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$  :—  
 & fram þe *bodi* *hit* *ladde* *forþ* . & so at þe *laste*  
 In þe *wode* þat *het* *eglesdone* . among *breres* *hit* *caste*

- 
5. *Furst*] First  $\epsilon$ . *zaf*]  $z$ au $\epsilon$   $\beta\epsilon$ . *rente*] rent  $\beta\epsilon$ . *petres*] Petrys  $\beta$ .  
*peny*] penyes  $\epsilon$ .  
 6. *þuder*] þider  $\beta\epsilon$ . *zaf*]  $z$ au $\epsilon$   $\beta\epsilon$ . *þat was ek lo*] lo þat was also  $\epsilon$ .  
*ek lo*] eke lo  $\gamma$ ; also  $\beta$ .  
 7. *On*] And an  $\beta$ ; And  $\epsilon$ . *hundred*] hunderd  $\epsilon$ . *besans*] besaunte;  
 $\beta$ ; besaunztt $\epsilon$   $\epsilon$ . *lizt*] lithe  $\gamma$ . *vorto*] for to  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 8. *poules*] seynt Poules  $\epsilon$ . *on oþer*] one oþer  $\beta$ ; a noþer  $\epsilon$ .  
 9. *þridde*] þirdde  $\epsilon$ . *ben on*] bene in  $\beta$ ; be in  $\epsilon$ .  
 10. *lond þo*] londe þan  $\beta$ .  
 11. *king*] kyng $\epsilon$   $\beta$ . *o zer*] one zere  $\beta$ ; one zeer  $\epsilon$ .  
 12. *seþþe*] sithe  $\beta$ ; siþþe  $\epsilon$ . *ine*] in  $\beta\epsilon$ . *hamward*] homeward $\epsilon$   
 $\beta$ ; homward  $\epsilon$ .  
 13. *habbe*] haue  $\beta\epsilon$ . *wyue*] wyfe  $\beta$ ; wyffe  $\epsilon$ . *nom*] nome  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 14. *Charles kinges douter*] kyng Charles douztt $\epsilon$   $\epsilon$ . *com*] come  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
*hom*] home  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 15. *Seþþe*] Sethe  $\beta$ ; Siþþe  $\epsilon$ . *deizede*] dei $\epsilon$ de  $\beta$ ; dyde  $\epsilon$ . *sone*]  
soone  $\beta$ .  
 16. *Yburized faire was*] Buryed he was faire  $\beta$ ; I buryed was fayre  $\epsilon$ .  
*þar*] þere  $\beta\epsilon$ . *zut his*] zit is  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 Z. 1. *fram*] from  $\gamma$ ; fro  $\epsilon$ . *hit ladde*] þei ladde hit  $\beta$ ; they hadde hit  $\gamma$ ;  
had hit  $\epsilon$ . *forþ*] forþe  $\beta\epsilon$ . *laste*] last  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 2. *In þe*] Into a  $\epsilon$ . *wode*] wodde  $\beta$ . *het*] hi $\gamma$ t  $\beta$ ; hyte  $\epsilon$ . *egles-*  
*done*] Eglesdoune  $\beta$ ; Eglesdowne  $\epsilon$ . *among*] amonge  $\beta\epsilon$ . *hit caste*]  
þei hit cast  $\beta\epsilon$ .



þat his folc ne scholde nout . mid þe bodi hit burize  
 hi þouzte  
 ʒut his folc þer after . in þulke wode hit souzte  
 & vp & doun hi ourne . in þikke & þunne þere 5  
 þat hefd forto finde . ʒif cristes wille hit were  
 Whar art þou hi seide . ech to oþer her & þer  
 þat holi hefd answerede . lo her . her . her  
 & euere so gradde . þat hefd of þe kyng  
 Vort alle here men . to him come þringe 10  
 O gret wolf me fond þer . þat hefd ywuste hadde  
 þat none oþere bestes . yperissched hit nadde  
 þis folc nom þat hefd . & to þe bodize bere  
 & þe wolf siwede . wiþ oute eni fere  
 þat hefd to þat bodize . þis gode men sette 15  
 & in o fair tombe . burien hit lette

- 
3. *folc*] folke βε.      *ne*] om. ε.      *scholde*] schulde βε.      *mid*] with βε.      *hit burize hi þouzte*] hit bury þei þouzt β; berye hit þei þouzt ε.
4. *ʒut*] ʒit βε.      *folc*] folke β.      *þer*] here ε.      *þulke*] þilke β; þat ε.      *hit souzte*] þei souzt βε.
5. *& vp*] Vp ε.      *hi ourne*] þei ranne βε.      *þunne*] thynne βε.
6. *hefd*] heed βε.      *hit*] om. ε.
7. *Whar*] Whare β; Where ε.      *hi seide*] þei saide β; þei seid ε.      *ech*] eche βε.      *her & þer*] here & þere βε.
8. *þat*] The γ.      *hefd*] heed βε.      *answerede*] answerde β; answerd ε.      *her her her*] here here here βε.
9. *euere so*] euer so β; so euer ε.      *gradde*] callid β; cryed ε.      *hefd*] heed βε.      *kyng*] kyng ε.
10. *Vort*] Vn to β; For to ε.      *here*] his βε.      *to*] aboute βε.      *come*] gonne β; gan ε.      *þringe*] þryng ε.
11. *O*] A ε.      *wolf*] wolfe β.      *me fond*] men fonde βε.      *hefd*] þe heed β; heed ε.      *ywuste*] kept β; ykept ε.      *hadde*] had ε.
12. *oþere*] oþer βε.      *bestes*] beest ε.      *yperissched*] perished β.      *hit nadde*] ne hadde γ; hit had ε.
13. *þis folc*] Thise folke β.      *nom*] toke β; nome ε.      *hefd*] heed βε.      *bodize*] bodi hit β; body hit ε.
14. *wolf*] wolfe β.      *siwede*] sewed βε.      *wiþ oute*] with outen β; wiþ out ε.      *eni*] any βε.
15. *hefd*] heed βε.      *þat*] the γ.      *þis gode*] þise good βε.
16. *& in . . . lette*] And to burye hit in a faire toumbe men wolde nouzt lette β.      *o fair*] a fayre ε.      *burien*] brien α; to berye þei dude ε.

After þis burizing · þis wolf forþ ywende  
 þat neuere eft more after · noman him ne kende  
 Wel fale ȝer þer after · þo worres aslakede  
 One faire grete chirche · þat lond folc makede 20  
 At beadricune ordre · ase þe toun was ihote  
 & þat bodi þer inne · leiden wel swote  
 Of þat hefd was o wonder · me fond hit apliyt  
 Aȝen to þe bodize · y woxe fol riȝt  
 Al hol & sounde · no wounde on him nas 25  
 Ac hit þoute ase o red þred · þer þe wounde er  
 was  
 In al suche forme · þat bodi ȝut is  
 & abideþ þe time · of heuene riche blis

- 
17. *þis*] his γε. *burizing*] burienge β; berying ε. *wolf*] wolfe β.  
*forþ ywende*] forþe dide wende β; dide forthe wende γ; forþe wende ε.  
 18. *neuere eft more*] neuer more þer β; neuer more eft ε. *after no  
 man*] no man after ε. *ne*] om. ε.  
 19. *Wel fale ȝer*] At many ȝeres β; Wel feel ȝeer ε. *þer after*] after ε.  
*þo worres*] when þe werres β; þe werres ε. *aslakede*] was slakyd  
 β; were slakyd γ; aslaked ε.  
 20. *One*] A ε. *faire grete*] gret & faire β; feyre gret ε. *lond folc*]  
 londe folke β; londes folke ε. *makede*] makyd β; maked ε.  
 21. *At*] βε; *Ac a.* *beadricune*] Bedricune β. *ase*] as βε. *toun*]  
 towne βε.  
 22. *þer inne*] wythynne γ. *leiden wel*] þei laide riȝt β; þey leyden  
 wel ε. *swote*] sote ε.  
 23. *hefd*] heede β; heed ε. *o*] a ε. *wonder*] wounder β. *me  
 fond*] men fonde βε.  
 24. *Aȝen*] Aȝeyn βε. *bodize*] body βε. *y woxe*] y wexed ε. *fol*]  
 fulle β; ful ε.  
 25. *hol*] hole βε. *wounde*] wonde ε.  
 26. *Ac . . . þred*] But hit was like a rede þrede β; hit semed as a rede  
 þrede ε. *þe wounde*] wondes ε.  
 27. *al suche*] þat ε. *þat*] al þat ε. *ȝut*] ȝit βε.  
 28. *heuene riche*] heuenryche β. *blis*] blisse βε.

## AA (page 387, line 5315.

After this the following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$ :—

þe amorewe þer after · þe king his masse yherde  
 He nolde þer hannes passi · for nones kunnes verde  
 Vor whi alfred his broþer · comencede one bataile  
 Foleliche þat neywhat · ouercome he was san faile  
 & ofte he sende after þe king · to helpe ham þat he  
 come 5

Ac he nolde ar he hadde · þe masse of god ysome  
 & þo he hadde ihurd masse · he bigan wel his rewe  
 He com to þe bataile · & þer god him gan schewe  
 Vor þer he ouercom his fon · & þe king of denemarc  
 He slou & fif erles þer to · nere hi no so starc 10

## BB (page 394, lines 5410, 5411).

Instead of these lines  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$  have the following:—

Nou schortliche ihureþ · as ich eu telle kan  
 Hou strange lyf ladde · alfred þis gode man

- 
- AA. 1. *þe*] Then  $\beta$ ; *þo*  $\epsilon$ .      *amorewe*] amorowe  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *yherde*] dide here  $\beta$ ; herde  $\epsilon$ .
2. *nolde*] wolde nouzt  $\beta$ ; wolde nozt  $\epsilon$ .      *þer hannes*] fram þens  $\beta$ ; fro þennys  $\epsilon$ .      *passi*] passe  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *nones kunnes*] no mannys  $\beta$ ; no kynnes  $\epsilon$ .      *verde*] fere  $\beta$ ; worde  $\epsilon$ .
3. *Vor*] For  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *comencede*] had bigonne  $\beta$ ; commensed  $\epsilon$ .      *one bataile*] a bateille  $\epsilon$ .
4. *Foleliche*] Foliliche  $\beta$ ; That folylche  $\epsilon$ .      *þat neywhat*] þat nerehande  $\beta$ ; for nyzhand  $\epsilon$ .      *san faile*] sanz faile  $\beta$ ; saunz faile  $\gamma$ ; sainfaile  $\epsilon$ .
5. *sende*] sent  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *ham*] him  $\beta$ ; hem  $\epsilon$ .
6. *Ac*] But  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *nolde*] nold  $\epsilon$ .      *ar*] or  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *hadde*] had  $\epsilon$ .  
*þe*] a  $\beta$ .      *ysome*] harde some  $\beta$ ; y herd al or som  $\epsilon$ .
7. *& þo*] And when  $\beta$ ; Tho  $\epsilon$ .      *hadde ihurd masse*] had his masse y herd  $\epsilon$ .      *ihurd*] harde  $\beta$ .      *bigan*] byganne  $\epsilon$ .
8. *com*] come  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *him gan*] him faire gan  $\beta$ ; gan to him  $\epsilon$ .
9. *ouercom*] ouercome  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *fon*] foen  $\epsilon$ .
10. *slou*] slowe  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *fif*] fyue  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *nere hi no*] were þei neuer  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
*starc*] prowde & starke  $\epsilon$ .
- BB. 1. *Nou*] Nowe  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *schortliche*] schortly  $\beta$ ; shortly  $\epsilon$ .      *ihureþ*] heriþ  $\beta$ ; hereþ al  $\epsilon$ .      *ich eu*] I ʒow  $\beta$ ; I ʒou  $\epsilon$ .
2. *strange*] strong  $\epsilon$ .      *lyf*] life  $\beta$ ; lyffe  $\epsilon$ .      *gode*] good  $\beta\epsilon$ .



þe foure & twenti tydes · in day & in þe nyzt  
 Ase ze scholle here · he dyzte folwel & rizt  
 Mid þreo grete kandlen · al of one mesure 5  
 To berne eite tides · eche candle scholde dure  
 þat on his owene chaple · barnde efne fol rizt  
 Nammore ne no lasse · bote day & al nyzt  
 þe while þat on ilaste · his bedes in alle wise  
 He bad & wrot & radde · & huld godes seruise 10  
 þe time of þat oþer · to wisdom he nom  
 & oþere poruiance · of his owe kynedom  
 þe time of þe þridde · he spende after þis  
 In mete & in drinke · & to reste him ywis  
 He hadde o man on his chapele · þat her of him  
 seruede 15  
 þat þeos tidene coupe wel dele · þat we furst anempnede  
 & half to pouere abbeizes · he zaf after þis  
 His ritze biwonne purchas · of londes ywis

- 
3. *tydes*] heures β.      *day*] þe day βε.  
 4. *Ase*] As βε.      *scholle*] schulle β; schul ε.      *dyzte*] ordeyned  
     β; dyzt ε.      *folwel*] ful wel βε.  
 5. *grete handlen*] gret candeles β; candels gret γ; gret candels ε.  
 6. *berne*] brenne βε.      *eite*] eizt ε.      *tides*] heures β.      *candle*  
     *scholde*] candel schuld ε.  
 7. *on*] in β; one ε.      *owene*] owen β; owne ε.      *barnde*] brent β;  
     brende ε.      *efne*] euen βε.      *fol*] ful βε.  
 8. *Nammore*] No more βε.      *lasse*] lesse ε.      *bote*] but β; but boþ ε.  
     *al*] om. ε.  
 9. *on ilaste*] one last β; one lasteþ ε.      *alle*] al βε.  
 10. *bad*] preyed β; seid ε.      *wrot*] wort α; wrote β; wrouzt ε.  
     *radde*] redde γ.      *huld*] helde βε.  
 11. *þe*] In the β.      *þat oþer*] þat oþere β; þe secunde ε.      *wisdom*]  
     wisdome βε.      *nom*] nome βε.  
 12. *oþere*] for ε.      *poruiance*] purueyaunce β; purueaunce ε.      *owe*]  
     owen β; owne ε.      *kynedom*] kyngdome βε.  
 13. *þe þridde*] β; þridde α; þe þirdde ε.      *spende*] spent βε.  
 14. *in drinke*] drinke γ.      *reste*] rest ε.  
 15. *o*] a βε.      *on his chapele*] in his Chapel βε.      *her*] here βε.  
     *seruede*] serued ε.  
 16. *þeos*] þise βε.      *tidene*] heures β; tydes ε.      *coupe wel dele*]  
     wel couthe dele γ.      *coupe*] cowde ε.      *anempnede*] nemmyd ε.  
 17. *pouere*] pore β.      *abbeizes*] Abbeys β.      *zaf*] zaue βε.  
 18. *His*] Of his ε.      *rizte*] ryzt βε.      *purchas*] purchasse ε.

& his rentes to delde . efne atwo riȝt  
 & þat o del a þreo . sone he hadde ydiȝt 20  
 þe furste to his seruans . to his workmen al so  
 þat oþer & þe þridde . pouere vncouþe ȝaf þo  
 þat oþer del afoure . to pouere men of þis londe  
 þe furste he ȝaf to pouere hous . þat oþer ich vnder-  
 stonde  
 þe þridde he ȝaf to pouere clerkes . & þe furþe after  
 þis 25  
 He ȝaf to pouere chirches . biȝonde þe see ywis  
 þus spende his time . alfred ich vnderstonde  
 & his oþere godes . þe while he was king in londe  
 þat was eite & twenti ȝer . & on half þer to  
 & was ded & iburized . at winchestre þo 30

## CC (page 395, line 5427).

After this the following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$ :—

One wise soster he hadde . alfred hure name was  
 þoru hure wiȝt he spedde . þe bet in eche cas

- 
19. *to delde*] to delen  $\beta$  ; he deled  $\epsilon$ .      *efne*] euen  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 20.  $\&$ ] om.  $\epsilon$ .      *o*] one  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *a þreo*] a þre  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *ydiȝt*] dyȝt  $\beta$ .  
 21. *furste*] furst  $\beta$  ; first  $\epsilon$ .      *seruans*] seruauantes  $\beta$  ; seruanttes  $\epsilon$ .  
     *workmen*] werkemen  $\beta$  ; werkmen  $\epsilon$ .  
 22. *oþer*] oþere  $\beta$ .      *þridde*] þirdde  $\epsilon$ .      *pouere*] to pore men  $\epsilon$ .  
     *ȝaf*] ȝaue  $\beta$  ; he ȝaue  $\epsilon$ .  
 23. *del*] dele  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *pouere*] pore  $\epsilon$ .  
 24. *furste*] furst  $\beta$  ; first  $\epsilon$ .      *ȝaf*] ȝaue  $\epsilon$ .      *pouere hous*] pore houses  $\epsilon$ .  
     *oþer*] oþere  $\beta$ .  
 25. *þridde*] þirdde  $\epsilon$ .      *ȝaf*] ȝaue  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *pouere*] pore  $\epsilon$ .      *furþe*] firþe  $\beta$  ; fourthe  $\gamma\epsilon$ .  
 26. *ȝaf*] ȝaue  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *to*] to the  $\gamma$ .      *pouere*] pore  $\epsilon$ .      *biȝonde*]  $\beta$  ; b ȝonde  $\alpha$  ; by ȝonde  $\epsilon$ .  
 27. *spende*] he spended  $\beta$  ; spended he  $\epsilon$ .  
 28. *his*] al his  $\epsilon$ .      *oþere*] oþer  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *londe*] þis londe  $\epsilon$ .  
 29. *eite*] eiȝt  $\epsilon$ .      *on*] an  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 30.  $\&$ ] He  $\epsilon$ .      *ded*] dede  $\beta$  ; deed  $\epsilon$ .      *iburized*] buried  $\beta$  ; beryed  $\epsilon$ .  
     *at*] atte  $\beta$ .  
 CC. 1. *One*] A  $\epsilon$ .      *soster*] suster  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *hadde*] had  $\epsilon$ .      *hure*] hur  $\epsilon$ .  
     2. *þoru*] þurȝ  $\beta$  ; Thoruȝ  $\epsilon$ .      *hure*] hur  $\epsilon$ .      *wiȝt*] wit  $\beta$  ; wytte  $\epsilon$ .  
     *bet*] better  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *cas*] place  $\gamma$ .

DD (page 400, line 5485).

After this  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$  insert the following:—

And þre doutren þat were · in gode religion  
Elfred & seinte eldrith · & seint edburg þat on

EE (page 408, line 5581).

After this the following lines are added in  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$ :—

His los bi þulke daiȝe · so wide aboute me broute  
þat nas in none londe · his per ase men þoute  
One soster þat het hilde · he hadde ich vnder-  
stonde  
So fair wimman ase heo was · me nuste in none londe  
þe king huwe of france · ihurde telle so 5  
þan erl alain of boloyne · hider he sende þo  
þe vrles sone baldewine · of flandres he was  
& þe kinges neuue alfred · þat was wys in mani cas  
And þane king adelston · hi greten fair ynou  
& his soster bad to wiue · to hure his hurte drou 10

- 
- DD. 1. *doutren*] douȝtren  $\beta$ ; douȝtters  $\epsilon$ . *gode*] hous of good  $\beta$ ; house of  $\epsilon$ .
2. *seinte*] seynt  $\beta\epsilon$ . *edburg*] Edbrug  $\gamma$ ; Edburge  $\epsilon$ . *on*] one  $\beta\epsilon$ .
- EE. 1. *þulke daiȝe*] þilke day  $\beta$ ; þat day  $\epsilon$ . *me broute*] men brouȝt  $\beta\epsilon$ .
2. *þat nas*] þat þer was  $\beta$ ; Ther was  $\epsilon$ . *none*] no  $\beta\epsilon$ . *londe*] lond  $\epsilon$ .  
*per*] pere  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ase*] as  $\beta\epsilon$ . *þoute*] þouȝt  $\beta\epsilon$ .
3. *One*] A  $\epsilon$ . *soster*] suster  $\beta\epsilon$ . *het*] hiȝt  $\beta$ ; hyte  $\epsilon$ . *hadde*] had  $\epsilon$ .
4. *fair wimman*] faire womman  $\beta$ ; fayre a woman  $\epsilon$ . *ase*] as  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
*me nuste*] men wist  $\beta\epsilon$ . *none*] no  $\gamma\epsilon$ .
5. *þe king huwe*] Huȝe kyng  $\epsilon$ . *huwe*] Hewe  $\beta$ . *ihurde*] yharde  $\beta$ ; herde  $\epsilon$ . *so*] of hur þo  $\epsilon$ .
6. *þan*] That  $\beta$ ; The  $\epsilon$ . *erl alain*] Erle Aleyne  $\beta$ ; Erle Aleyn  $\epsilon$ .  
*boloyne*] Bolayne  $\beta$ ; Bulleyn  $\epsilon$ . *sende*] sent  $\beta\epsilon$ .
7. *vrles*] Erles  $\beta\epsilon$ . *baldewine*] Baldewyn  $\epsilon$ .
8. *wys*] wise  $\beta$ ; wyse man  $\epsilon$ . *mani*] many a  $\epsilon$ .
9. *þane*] þat  $\beta\epsilon$ . *hi greten*] þei gret  $\beta$ ; þei grette  $\epsilon$ .
10. *his soster bad*] his suster askyd  $\beta$ ; asked his suster  $\epsilon$ . *wiue*] wyfe  $\beta$ ; wyffe  $\epsilon$ . *hurte*] hert  $\beta$ ; herte  $\epsilon$  (in margin).



& faire riche ziftes . to present he sende also  
 So þat þis wimman . his bede he scholde do  
 Verst þreo hundred steden . so white so þe swan  
 & mid preciouise stones . hare bridles bigan  
 þat on constatines swerd . amperour þat was 15  
 þe pomel was of golde . no betere neuere nas  
 & þer inne o nail iclosed . holi on ech cas  
 Whar mide in þe rode . iħc ynailed was  
 He presentede him ek . mid charlemaines spere  
 þat to zenste þe saracins . he was ywoned to bere 20  
 Zut was þer on þat seide . hit was þe spere þat hurte  
 Iħc in þe rode . þat was ypult to his herte  
 & o partize of þe croiz . richeliche wiþ al  
 þat iħc was on ido . yclosed on cristal  
 & one partize of þe þornes . he sende him after þis 25  
 þat iħc was mid icrouned . in þe croiz ywis

11. *sende*] sent β ε.

12. *wimman*] womman β ; woman ε. *bede*] biddinge β ; byddyng ε.  
*he*] sche βε. *scholde*] schuld ε.

13. *Verst*] Vrest α ; Furst β ; first ε. *steden*] stedes βε. *so*] as β. *so*] as βε.

14. *bridles*] brideles β ; brydels ε. *bigan*] by gon ε.

15. *þat*] And β. *on*] one β ; one of ε. *constatines*] constantynes βε.  
*swerd*] swerde β ; swerdes ε. *amperour*] Emperour β ; Emperoure ε.

16. *betere neuere*] better neuer βε.

17. *o*] a ε. *nail iclosed*] naile closed β. *on*] in ε. *ech*] eche βε.

18. *Whar mide*] Whare with β ; Where wiþ ε. *in*] on ε. *ynailed*] nailed β.

19. *ek*] also βε. *charlemaines*] Charlemayns βε.

20. *to zenste*] azenst βε. *saracins*] Sariȝyns β ; Sarasonnes ε.  
*ywoned*] wont β ; wonte ε.

21. *on*] one βε.

22. *in*] on ε. *ypult*] put β ; yput ε.

23. *o*] one γ ; a βε. *partize*] party βε. *croiz*] crosse βε. *riche-liche*] rychely ε.

24. *ido*] do β. *yclosed*] closed β. *on*] in βε.

25. *one*] a ε. *partize*] partye β ; part ε. *sende*] sent βε. *him*] to him ε.

26. *þat . . . mid*] Where wiþ Iħc was ε. *mid icrouned*] with crounede β. *in*] on βε. *croiz*] crosse βε.

& one kinges croune . of gold wel ywrount  
 Mid preciouſe ſtones . him was eke ybrount  
 & ſeint Morices baner . ʒut he ſende him þar  
 þat to fore legion . whanne he wende hit bar 30  
 Aþelſton mid þis preſens . gret ioiʒe made þo  
 & ſende him his ſoſter . þat he hadde deſired ſo  
 & oþere riche preſens . forþ in to france  
 þo was loue iſtabled . mid gode aliance

FF (page 408, line 5582).

Instead of lines 5583-5,  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$  have the following:—

At his ende day he was . ibured & þer ʒut is  
 Viſtene ʒer he was king . er þe deþ him nom  
 & bi his lyue wel he helt . to riʒte his kinedom

GG (page 410, lines 5606-7).

For theſe two lines  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$  have the following:—

So þat ſix ʒer & on half . edmund hadde ibeo king  
 Pitouſeliche he was aſlawe . wiþ o gadeling

- 
27. *one*] a  $\epsilon$ . *gold*] golde  $\beta$ . *ywrount*] wrouʒt  $\beta$ ; ywrought  $\gamma$ .  
 28. *him*] to him  $\epsilon$ . *eke*] alſo  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ybrount*] brouʒt  $\beta$ ; ywrouʒt  $\epsilon$ .  
 29. *Morices*] Moryſes  $\epsilon$ . *ʒut*] ʒit  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ſende*] ſent  $\beta\epsilon$ . *him þar*] to him þare  $\beta$ ; to him þere  $\epsilon$ .  
 30. *legion*] the legioun  $\gamma$ . *whanne*] whan  $\beta\epsilon$ . *wende*] went  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
*bar*] bare  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 31. *Aþelſton*] Adelſton  $\beta\epsilon$ . *þis*] þiſe  $\beta\epsilon$ . *preſens*] preſenteʒ  $\beta$ ; preſentes  $\epsilon$ .  
*made*] he made  $\epsilon$ .  
 32. *ſende*] ſent  $\beta\epsilon$ . *him*] to him  $\epsilon$ . *ſoſter*] ſuſter  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 33. *oþere*] oþer  $\beta\epsilon$ . *preſens*] preſenteʒ  $\beta$ ; preſentes  $\epsilon$ . *forþ*] wiþ his ſuſter forþe  $\epsilon$ .  
 34. *þo*] Than  $\beta$ . *iſtabled*] ſtablede  $\beta$ . *mid gode*] with good  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 FF. 1. *ibured*] buried þere  $\beta$ ; yberied þer  $\epsilon$ . *þer ʒut*] ʒit þere  $\beta$ ; ʒit þer  $\epsilon$ .  
 2. *ʒer*] ʒeer  $\beta\epsilon$ . *er*] or  $\beta\epsilon$ . *þe*] om  $\epsilon$ .  
 3. *lyue*] lyffe  $\epsilon$ . *wel he helt*] wel he helde  $\beta$ ; he kept wel  $\epsilon$ . *to riʒte*] to ryʒt  $\beta$ ; in ryʒt  $\epsilon$ . *kinedom*] kyngdome  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 GG. 1. *ſix*] ſixe  $\beta\epsilon$ . *on half*] an halfe  $\beta$ ; an half  $\epsilon$ . *ibeo*] be  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 2. *Pitouſeliche*] Pitouliche  $\beta$ ; Piteouſliche  $\gamma$ ; Pyteouſly  $\epsilon$ . *aſlawe*] ſlayn  $\beta$ ; yſlayn  $\epsilon$ . *o*] one fals  $\beta$ ; one  $\epsilon$ .

HH (page 413, line 5653).

After this  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$  insert the following:—

To Winchestre me ladde · eldred oure king  
& in þe chirche him burede · at his endinge

II (page 425, line 5811).

After this  $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon$  insert the following:—

& folle viftene  $\zeta\epsilon\tau$  · after his crouninge  
& ibured at glastingburi · edgar oure kinge  
pane god king edgar · ne þorte noman blame  
Bote of þreo gultes · he hadde luþer fame  
He agulte þe vrl eþelwolf · & on oþer þe duc þat  
was 5  
Of andeuere · & þe þridde · þat he nom out bi cas  
O nonne of hure abbeize · for hure fairenesse  
þis were his gultes · þe more & þe lasse  
Ac bi his gode wille · he amendede wel fawe  
Bi conseil of seint dounston · bi his lyf dawwe 10

HH. 1. *me*] men  $\beta\epsilon$ . *eldred*] eldrede  $\gamma\epsilon$ .

2. *burede*] buried  $\beta$ ; beryed  $\epsilon$ .

II. 1. *folle*] fulle  $\beta\epsilon$ .

2. *& ibured at*] And buried atte  $\beta$ ; I beryed he was at  $\epsilon$ . *glastingburi*] Glastynbury  $\beta$ ; Glastenbury  $\epsilon$ . *edgar*] good Edgar  $\epsilon$ .

3. *pane*] Thanne  $\beta$ ; The  $\epsilon$ . *ne þorte*] ne þouzt  $\beta$ ; he þouzt  $\epsilon$ . *blame*] to blame  $\gamma$ ; harme  $\epsilon$ .

4. *Bote*] But him self for  $\epsilon$ . *gultes*] gyltes  $\beta$ ; gylttes  $\epsilon$ . *hadde*] had a  $\epsilon$ .

5. *He agulte*] He agilte  $\beta$ ; That one for he trespassed to  $\epsilon$ . *vrl*] Erle  $\beta\epsilon$ . *& on oþer*] & one?oþere  $\beta$ ; a noþer to  $\epsilon$ . *duc þat*] duke of Andeuere it  $\epsilon$ .

6. *Of andeuere*] om.  $\epsilon$ . *nom*] toke  $\beta\epsilon$ .

7. *O*] A  $\beta\epsilon$ . *of*] out of  $\epsilon$ . *hure abbeize*] here Abbey  $\beta$ ; hur Abbey  $\epsilon$ . *hure fairenesse*] hur fayrenys  $\epsilon$ .

8. *þis*] This  $\beta\epsilon$ . *gultes*] gyltes  $\beta$ ; trespasses  $\epsilon$ . *þe more & þe lasse*] boþ more and lesse  $\epsilon$ . *lasse*] lesse  $\beta$ .

9. *Ac*] But  $\beta\epsilon$ . *bi his . . . fawe*] he fulle amendes made by his owne good wylle  $\epsilon$ . *amendede wel fawe*] amended ful fayn al þis  $\beta$ .

10. *Bi*] And by  $\epsilon$ . *lyf dawwe*] lijf day I wis  $\beta$ ; lyff day ful styлле  $\epsilon$ .



þat god him schewede after · þat he ibured was  
 Seuenti zer & seuene · þo fel o such cas  
 On abbot þat het edward · of glastingburi rizt  
 Fram his furst tumbe · buriþe him he hadde ytizt  
 His tumbe was yopened · ase mucþe folc him say 15  
 Al hol on fleschs And blode · as he was þe furste day  
 þat he was furst ibured · me him nom vp þo anon  
 & to on oþer stude broute · to legge in o ston  
 Ac ne myte he nout þer inne · þe ston was so schort  
 þo made þe abbot smite · þe limes schart fort 20  
 þat bodi gan to blede · þat mucþe folc hit say  
 Ase of o man þat were alyue · þulke sulue day  
 þe abbot þat hit made · anon awedde þo  
 & on his rage fel abac · & brac his necke ato  
 þo was þat bodi wel faire · ileyd on a bere 25  
 O blind man & o wod · þo botnede þere

- 
11. þat] So þat ε. *him schewede]* schewede him β; shewed for him  
 ε. *after]* aftirwarde β; afterward ε. *ibured]* buried β; y  
 beryed ε.  
 12. þo fel] þan felle β; þo þer felle ε. *o such]* suche a βε.  
 13. On] One β; An ε. *het]* hiþt β; hyte ε. *glastingburi]* Glas-  
 tenbury ε. *rizt]* ful right γ.  
 14. Fram] From ε. *buriþe]* bury β; to berye ε. *ytizt]* y  
 dyþt ε.  
 15. yopened] openede β. *ase]* and ε. *him say]* him se myþt β;  
 him sey ε.  
 16. hol] in hole γ; hool ε. *on fleschs]* in flesche β; fleshe ε. *day]*  
 day in syþt β.  
 17. þat] When ε. *ibured]* buried β; y beryed ε. *me]* men βε.  
*nom]* toke βε. *þo]* om. βε.  
 18. on oþer] anoþer βε. *stude broute]* stede him brouþt β; stedde  
 him brouþt ε. *legge]* lay him β; lyen ε. *o]* a βε.  
 19. Ac ne myte he] But þan myþt he β; But he myþt ε.  
 20. þo] Thanne β. *schart fort]* more schorte β.  
 21. þat bodi gan] Than bigan þat (the γ) bodi to blede βγ. *hit say]*  
 se myþt β.  
 22. o] a β. *þulke sulue day]* þilke day to syþt β.  
 23. awedde] he wente β.  
 24. fel] felle β. *abac]* abake β. *brac]* brake β.  
 25. þo] Thanne β. *wel]* ryþt β. *ileyd]* layde β.  
 26. wod] wode man γ. *þo]* þat β; thanne γ. *botnede]* botoned  
 was β; botened was γ.

## KK (page 429, line 5879).

After this line  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  have the following:—

þe eiteteþe day of lude · ido was al þis  
 Niʒe hundred ʒer of grace · and eyteti ywis  
 Seint edward king & martir · nou ycleped he is  
 In bok of holi chirche · & no lesinge hit nis

## LL (page 481, line 6633).

Two lines added in BC $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$ :—

To holde þys ʒeftes stable · amansy he let al so ·  
 Alle þat aboute were · her ʒeftes euere vndo ·

## MM (page 486, line 6719).

Two lines added in B:—

Vor as ʒe ssolle her after hure · he deyde in pyne  
 ynou ·  
 An ssrewede þat he dude · lute he bylou ·

## NN (page 498, line 6899).

Two lines added in BC:—

þys fourme was ygranted þo · & certeyn day al so ·  
 At Seyn Swythynges at Wynchestre · wanne yt ssolde  
 be ydo ·

- KK. 1. *eiteteþe*] *eyzteþe*  $\beta$ .      *lude*] Lyde  $\beta$ .  
 2. *Niʒe*] Nyne  $\beta$ .      *eyteti*] *eiʒtty*  $\beta$ ; the eyghty  $\gamma$ .  
 3. *ycleped*] callid  $\beta$ .  
 4. *bok*] boke  $\beta$ .      *hit nis*] it is  $\gamma$ .  
 LL. 1. *holde*] holpe  $\alpha$ .      *þys*] þis C; dis  $\alpha$ ; þise  $\beta$ ; þes  $\delta$ .      *amansy*] &  
     *manli* C; a manse  $\delta$ ; and namely  $\beta$ .      *let*] *hiʒt*  $\beta$ ; *lete*  $\delta$ .  
 2. *her*] hore C; hare  $\alpha$ ; here  $\beta$ .      *euere*] to  $\beta$ .  
 NN. 2. *Seyn*] seynt C.      *wanne yt ssolde*] whanne hit scholde C.

OO (page 525, line 7267).

After this  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  insert the following:—

Seint edward king & confessour . ich wot icleped he  
is  
In bok of holi chirche . & no lesinge hit nis

PP (page 535, line 7416).

After this line  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  insert:—

After ward hi tolden tales . mid wel proute motinge

And after line 7417 they add:—

& ne þoute nout a morewe . hi scholde mid armes  
swinke

QQ (page 577, line 8051).

After this line  $\alpha\beta\gamma$  add:—

Whar þoru he was afterward . sone ibroust to schonde

RR (page 586, line 8184).

Lines 8185–7 are omitted in  $\alpha\beta\gamma$ , and the following  
line inserted:—

þat were gode men . þat saracins so agaste

- OO. 1. *ich wot*] I wote  $\beta\gamma$ .      *icleped*] callid he  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 PP. 1. *hi tolden*] þei gonne telle  $\beta\gamma$ .      *mid wel proute*] with  $\text{ry}\zeta\text{t}$  proude  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 2. *ne þoute nout*] þou\zethen  $\beta$ ; thoughten  $\gamma$ .      *a morewe*] a morwe  $\beta$ ;  
     on morowe  $\gamma$ .      *hi scholde*] þei schulde  $\beta\gamma$ .      *mid*] with  $\beta\gamma$ .  
 QQ. *Whar þoru*] Where þorw\z  $\beta$ .      *ibroust*] brou\z\text{t}  $\beta$ .  
 RR. *þat saracins*] þat so þe Sarezyns  $\beta$ ; so that the Sarezins  $\gamma$ .      *so*]  
     coude  $\beta\gamma$ .



SS (page 592, line 8274).

After this  $C\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$  insert the following:—

Hi by gonne fle þat myzte al busy by leue on  
po þe cristene hadde þe maistriye þere was ioye  
ynou

Azen toward antioche w<sup>t</sup> gret ioye þat folc drou  
& many an heued to antioche broute of hore fon

TT (page 602, line 8432).

Before this  $C\alpha\beta\gamma\delta$  insert the following:—

po bileuede þe cristenemen in þulke contrei þere  
Fort al halwene dai as men þat maistres were

UU (p. 608, line 8519).

After this line the following are inserted in  $\delta$ :—

Suche fortune as he to fore had . In no place þer he  
come

Therefore grete pite was . þat his fortune was him  
bynome

- 
- SS. 1. *Hi by gonne*] hi gonne  $\alpha$ ; Thei ganne to  $\beta\gamma$ ; They bygonne to  $\delta$ . *fle*] om.  $\alpha$ ; fle al  $\beta\gamma$ . *myzte*]  $nyzt$   $\beta$ ; myght  $\gamma\delta$ . *al busy by leue on*] þat þer bilefde albusi on  $\alpha$ ; þat þer bileued al busy one  $\beta\gamma$ ; þer bylefte albesy one  $\delta$ .
2. *þo*] When  $\beta\gamma$ . *cristene*] cristen  $\beta\gamma\delta$ . *hadde*] had  $\delta$ .
3. *w<sup>t</sup> gret ioye þat folc*] w<sup>t</sup> grete Ioye þe folk  $\delta$ ; hare good ost þo  $\alpha$ ; here good ost þei  $\beta\gamma$ .
4. *an heued*] an hede  $\delta$ ; hefd  $\alpha$ ; heedes  $\beta$ ; hedes  $\gamma$ . *broute*] brouzt  $\beta\gamma\delta$ . *hore*] hare  $\alpha$ ; here  $\beta\gamma$ ; hor  $\delta$ .
- TT. 1. *þo*] Thanne  $\beta\gamma$ . *bileuede*] bilefde  $\alpha$ ; byleued  $\delta$ . *cristinemen*] Cristen men  $\beta\gamma\delta$ . *þulke*] þilke  $\beta\gamma$ ; thilk  $\delta$ . *contrei*] contreiþe  $\alpha$ ; countrey  $\beta\gamma$ ; contreye  $\delta$ .
2. *Fort*] Vor to  $\alpha$ ; Vnto  $\beta\gamma$ ; Forto  $\delta$ . *al halwene*] alle halewene  $\alpha$ ; al halwe  $\beta\gamma$ ; al halowen  $\delta$ . *dai*] daie  $\beta\gamma$ ; daye  $\delta$ .

VV (page 723, line 10,777).

After this C inserts the following lines:—

Sire gileberd hadde breþeren an sixe i<sup>e</sup> vnde[r]stonde  
 Myd þe beste knyȝtes þat were of þis londe  
 & þe ȝongest of alle was sire phelip basset  
 Alle hi hulde myd hore broþer & hym spedde þe bet  
 þis breþeren eche after oþer þe eritage hadde  
 & sire phelip basset last for oþer eir hi nadde

WW (page 729, lines 10,907-10,909).

Instead of these lines C has the following:—

Of grace & sire auncel his broþer anon  
 þe eritage after hym afeng as wolde falle  
 So þat fyue breþeren erles were alle  
 Tueie willames & richard & gilberd atten ende  
 Aunsel & god non of hom nolde of hym eir sende

XX. Note to page 653.

After line 9137, from the beginning of Stephen's reign  
 to the end of the poem, the MSS.  $\alpha\beta\gamma\delta\epsilon$  have an entirely  
 different text, which is here given from  $\alpha$ :—

þo com stephene þe bleys · mid strengþe & quointise  
 & seide he wolde be king · in alle kunnes wyse  
 þer hit þoute he brac his oþ · þat he hadde er ido  
 To þe amperesse & hure sone · þat turnde ofte to wo

- 
- XX. 1. *þo com*] Thanne come  $\beta$ .    *bleys*] Bloys  $\epsilon$ .    *mid*] with  $\beta\epsilon$ .    *þ]*  
 & wip  $\epsilon$ .  
 2. *þ seide*] He seid  $\epsilon$ .    *alle kunnes*] al kynnes  $\beta$ .  
 3. *hit þoute*] hit semed  $\beta$ ; me þouȝte  $\delta$ ; he þouȝt  $\epsilon$ .    *he brac*] he brake  
 $\beta$ ; to breke  $\epsilon$ .  
 4. *amperesse*] Emperesse  $\beta$  (& passim).    *ofte*] efte  $\epsilon$ .    *to*] in  
 to  $\delta$ .

Willam þe erchebisschop . of canturburi þat was 5  
 Crounede him to kinge . & was for swore alas  
 For he was þe furste man . þat oþes hadde ido  
 To þe amperesse & hure sone . & was for swore so  
 & þe bisschop of salusburi . þat roger ihote was  
 þe ferste oþ swor after . & brac in luþer cas 10  
 & mid stephene þe bleys . huld mid al his myte  
 perfore at þe laste ywis . god his mede dizte  
 þat þoru stephene þe bleis . þat he to kinge wroute  
 He was ynome & ischend . daþayt þat route  
 & alle þat so swore . & brake at þan ende 15  
 Bisschopes & oþere eke . þat gonne hare oþ schende  
 As in falsnesse gret . & to stephene homage dude  
 He made ham his sogets . & schende ham in þe  
 stude  
 Enleueþe hundred of grace . & sixe & þritteþe 3er  
 Icrouned he was at londone . & huld his feste  
 þer 20

6. *to*] om.  $\epsilon$ .      *þ was*] þat was  $\epsilon$ .      *for swore*] forsworn  $\beta$ .  
 7. *man*] man of al þis lond  $\epsilon$ .      *oþes hadde ido*] was I swoore þo  $\epsilon$ .  
     *ido*] do  $\beta$ .  
 8. *þ was*] & also he was þe first þat was  $\epsilon$ .      *for swore*] for-  
     sworn  $\beta$ .  
 9. *þat*] om.  $\delta$ .      *ihote*] callid  $\beta$ ; cleped  $\epsilon$ .  
 10. *swor*] swore  $\beta$ ; he swore  $\epsilon$ .      *brac*] brake it  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *in*] for a  $\epsilon$ .  
 11. *þ*] For  $\epsilon$ .      *bleys*] Bloys  $\epsilon$ .      *huld*] helde  $\beta$ ; he helde  $\epsilon$ .      *mid*  
     *al his*] with al here  $\beta$ ; w<sup>t</sup> his  $\delta$ ; wiþ al his  $\epsilon$ .  
 13. *þat þoru*] And þoru  $\delta$ ; For  $\epsilon$ .      *þe*] de  $\gamma\delta$ .      *bleis*] Bloys  $\epsilon$ .  
     *þat . . . wroute*] to be kyng he wrouzt  $\epsilon$ .      *he*] hui  $\delta$ .  
 14. *He*] Therfor he  $\epsilon$ .      *ynome*] take  $\beta$ .      *ischend*] schent  $\beta$ ; I shente  $\epsilon$ .  
     *daþayt þat route*] and þer of no man rowzt  $\beta$ ; daþeyt þat þouzte  $\delta$ .  
     *daþayt*] day þat  $\alpha$ .  
 15. *swore*] were iswore  $\delta$ ; falsely sweren  $\epsilon$ .      *brake*] falsly hit brake  
      $\beta$ ; breke  $\delta$ ; brekeþ hit  $\epsilon$ .      *þan*] þe  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 16. *eke*] also  $\beta\epsilon$ .      *gonne*] conne  $\delta$ ; doþ  $\epsilon$ .      *hare oþ schende*] her  
     oofe shenden  $\epsilon$ .  
 17. *As in falsnesse gret*] In so gret falsenys  $\epsilon$ .      *dude*] dede  $\beta$ ;  
     duden  $\epsilon$ .  
 18. *schende ham*] schent hem  $\beta$ ; schende  $\delta$ ; shende hem  $\epsilon$ .      *stude*]  
     stede  $\beta$ .  
 19. *Enleueþe*] Elleuen  $\beta\epsilon$ ; Ellene  $\epsilon$ .      *þritteþe*] þritti  $\beta$ .  
 20. *Icrouned*] Crowned  $\beta$ .      *huld*] helde  $\beta$ .



þis was in þe ȝere . a seinte stephenes day  
 þe ȝut henri king vnbured . in normandize lay  
 At reyns as he was ibrouȝt . & gan foule smille  
 O man for mede him openede . & gan þo to  
 culle

His heued mid o pol hax . þat al hit to schroþ 25  
 & so nom out þat brayn . for þe smul þat was  
 loþ

So þat brayn & Ineward . & his eyȝene also  
 Were iburede ifere þere . mid fol gret wo  
 Vor he þat al wrouȝt . sone ded he lay  
 Wel dure he aboute . his mede þat day 30  
 ȝute his hefd was ywonde . mid cloþ faste ynou  
 þis man was þe laste . þat henri king slou  
 þe kinges bodi seþþe . me bar forþ þe wey  
 To cham in to chirche . þer his fader lay

21. *ȝere*] ȝeer þat tyme βε.      *a*] apoun βε.  
 22. *þe*] And β; That ε.      *ȝut*] ȝit βε.      *henri*] harry ε.      *king*] þe  
 kyngε β; oure kyng ε.      *vnbured*] vnburied β; vnberied ε.      *in*  
*normandize*] at Northumber β; in Norþhumber ε.  
 23. *reyns*] Reyvns ε.      *as*] whyder ε.      *ibrouȝt*] brouȝt βδ.      *gan*  
*foule*] þer foule he byganne ε.      *smille*] smulle δ; to smelle βε.  
 24. *O*] And a ε.      *gan þo to culle*] bigan for to do ille β (*originally*  
 to kille); he gan him for to kille ε.  
 25. *heued*] heed β.      *mid o pol hax*] with a polax β.      *þat . . . schroþ*]  
 a noon in two peces shore ε.      *al hit*] hit al β.  
 26. *nom*] toke β; he nome ε.      *þat*] þe βδε.      *smul*] smelle β.  
*loþ*] so looþ ε.  
 27. *brayn & Ineward*] þe brayne & þe inwarde ε.  
 28. *iburede*] ibured δ; buried β; I beryed ε.      *ifere þere*] þer to  
 gidre β; þer to geder ε.      *fol*] ful β.  
 29. *Vor . . . wrouȝt*] For al þat he had wrouȝt I sey ε.  
 30. *Wel dure*] Riȝt dere β; And dere þere ε.      *aboute*] bought γ.  
*mede*] mysdedes ε.  
 31. *ȝute*] And ȝit ε.      *hefd*] heued δ; heed β.      *ywonde*] wounde β;  
 I bounde ε.      *mid*] with β.      *cloþ*] a cloþe β.  
 32. *henri*] Harry ε.      *king*] þe kyngε βε.  
 33. *þe kinges . . . wey*] Siþen men his body bare forþe in her wey ε.  
*seþþe*] sithen β.      *me bar*] men bare βδ.  
 34. *cham*] Cam β; ham δ; Caan ε.      *in to*] in to þe βδε.      *þer*]  
 where ε.

35 *Ȝ*ut hit was wel isult . & in mani leper ido  
 O blac humour & ferlich . þoru þe leper cam þo  
 þat was in o wessel . vnder þe bere ihent  
 & icast away for stencche . þat folc nere al ischent  
 Lo þe noble kinges bodi . þat so fair was & freo  
 þus was to fouled þer . þat mucche folc myte iseo 40  
 þer afterward his bones . to engelond wer ibrouȝt  
 To þe abbeize of redinge . þat he hadde him sulue  
 ywrouȝt  
 þeoderward king stephene . mid heiȝe men he drouȝt  
 & burede þer his vncle . mid honour ynou  
 & þo þat bodi was ibured . as god ȝaf þat cas 45  
 Wipinne twelf dawes . of midewinter hit was  
 þe king wende to oxeneford . to confermi mid  
 honde  
 þat he bihet on his crouning . god holi chirche & þe  
 londe

- 
35. *Ȝut*] *Ȝit* βδε. *hit*] he ε. *isult*] salt β; I salted ε. *leper*] luperes β; lepers ε. *ido*] do βδε.  
 36. *O . . . ferlich*] A wonder blacke humoure ε. *leper*] luthere γ. *cam*] com βε.  
 37. *þat*] Whiche ε. *o wessel*] a vessel βδε. *ihent*] hent β.  
 38. *icast*] cast β. *folc*] þe folke ε. *nere al*] ne were alle β; þerw<sup>t</sup> were noȝt ε. *ischent*] schent β.  
 39. *Lo*] So βε.  
 40. *was*] he was ε. *to fouled*] defouled βε. *þat . . . iseo*] & moche folke hit se ε. *iseo*] se β.  
 41. *þer afterward*] Ther aftir β; Here after ε. *bones*] bones aȝen βε. *ibrouȝt*] brouȝt β.  
 42. *þat*] whiche ε. *sulue*] selfe βε. *ywrouȝt*] wrouȝt β.  
 43. *mid*] with βε. *men*] men of þis londe ε. *he*] þo δ.  
 44. *burede*] buried β. *mid*] with βε. *honour*] honour and pride βε.  
 45. *ȝ*] om. δ. *þo*] when β. *ibured*] buried β; beryed ε. *god*] om. δ.  
 46. *twelf*] twelue β; þe twef δ; þe twelue ε. *dawes*] daies β. *of*] om. δ. *midewinter*] Crystmasse ε.  
 47. *wende*] wente β; went þo ε. *confermi*] conferme β; swerie ε. *mid*] with β. *honde*] his honde ε.  
 48. *bihet on*] bihiȝt in β; byhested in ε. *god*] to god βε. *holi*] to holy ε. *ȝ þe*] & to þe β.

pat he nolde at holde · bissopriche on his honde  
 þey eny bisschop were ded · of al þisse londe 50  
 & clerkes wode ne lewede · þat he nolde at holde  
 Vor hunting ne for hewing · ne þey he out solde  
 & þat he nolde fonge · as oþere hadde ido  
 Tweiþe schillinges of eche hyde · he swor neuere mo  
 pis biheste & oþere · he bihet god & man 55  
 Afterward of alle · ne held he neuer on  
 þe furst 3er of his crouning · at oxeneford he was  
 In þe ending of Midewinter · him com word bicas  
 þat þe king of scotlond · al mid grete gilinge  
 Seide he wolde come in pes · & gistny mid þe  
 kinge 60  
 þe nywe castel & cardoil · mid þat gile he hadde ynome  
 þe king seide he scholde sone · mid strengþe azen come  
 & wende sone þeoderward · mid swiþe grete route  
 King dauid of scotlond · sumdel was in doute

- 
49. *nolde*] ne wolde β; wolde noʒt ε. *at holde*] withholde β; wiþholde  
 no ε. *on*] in β.  
 50. *þey*] Thouz β. *of*] here in βε. *al*] alle δ. *þisse*] þis β.  
 51. *wode*] goodes β; good γ; wodes ε. *ne lewede*] ne lewed δ; noþer  
 lewede β; neiþer lewde mennys ε. *þat he nolde*] he wolde noʒt ε.  
*at holde*] withholde βε.  
 52. *ne*] noþer β. *ne þey*] no 3it þouz β; ne 3it þouz ε. *he out*]  
 bei β; bei hit ε.  
 53. *he*] om. δ. *nolde fonge*] wolde nouʒt take β; wold noʒt fonge ε.  
*oþere*] oþer ofte β; oþer by fore him ε. *hadde ido*] hadde do β;  
 had do ε.  
 54. *Tweiþe*] But tweye ε. *neuere*] no þing ε.  
 55. *biheste*] heste ε. *oþere*] oþer mo β; oþer more ε. *bihet*] bihiʒt  
 β; byhsted ε. *god*] to god βδε. *man*] mon δ.  
 56. *alle*] alle þise β. *ne held he*] he helde βε. *on*] an β.  
 58. *Midewinter*] Cristemasse ε. *him com*] him cam β; to him come ε.  
*word*] tiþing δ.  
 59. *mid*] with β (& passim).  
 60. *gistny*] gesten β; soiourne ε.  
 61. *3*] of β. *gile*] gille δ; sleiʒþe β. *ynome*] nome β.  
 62. *scholde*] ssolde δ; schulde β.  
 63. *wente sone þeoderward*] wente þiderward soone β; sone he went þider-  
 ward ε. *swiþe grete*] ryʒt gret β.  
 64. *King dauid*] Dauid kyng ε. *in doute*] agast & in doute ε.



& biside duram him mette • & þe castel opzeld 65  
 Ac bi graunt of þe kinge • cardoil to him atheld  
 Ȝut nas nout king dauid • ymad king stephenes  
 man  
 For furst of alle lewede • þe amperesse swerie began  
 þat was his owe nece • & made him oþ swere  
 To meinteini engelond • to hure & treuþe bere 70  
 After king henries daiȝe • to ȝenst hure fon  
 Ac henri dauid kinges sone • bicom stephenes mon  
 King stephne him ȝaf o boru • huntindone þat is  
 & wende aȝen in leinte • to londoneward ywis  
 & huld þer his feste • at ester al in blis 75  
 & sone þer after • þo he hadde yended þis  
 þat oþer ȝer of his crouning • god ȝaf þat cas  
 In þe midewintere • at dunstaple he was

- 
65. &] om. ε. duram] Durham βε; derham δ. him] þei β.  
 opzeld] vp ȝelde β; vp he ȝelde ε.
66. Ac] But β; And γ. cardoil] at Cardoyle ε. to him] he  
 him βε. atheld] at helde β; held δ; helde ε.
67. Ȝut nas] Ȝit was β. ymad] om. βε. king] kynges β.  
 man] mon δ.
68. furst] om. ε. lewede] þe lewede δ; lewde men ε. þe] to  
 þe ε. amperesse] Emperesse βε. swerie began] swere gan β;  
 first swere he gan ε; him nom δ.
69. owe] owen β. made . . . swere] sche made him his oob to  
 swere ε.
70. meinteini] mayntene β. to hure . . . bere] & his trewþe to hur  
 bere ε.
71. henries] harryes ε. daiȝe] deþe δ. to ȝenst] to ȝenste δ;  
 to wiþ stonden β; to wiþstonde εγ.
72. Ac] But βε. henri] om. ε. dauid kinges] kynges Dauyd β;  
 kyng Dauid ε. sone] om. ε. stephenes] king Steph-  
 nes δ. mon] man ε; mone γ.
73. him ȝaf] him ȝaue β; ȝaue him ε. o boru] a Boro wȝ β; þe  
 towne of ε. huntindone] Huntynghdone β.
74. & wende] And went β; Forþe he went ε. leinte] lente β;  
 lenten ε.
75. huld þer] helde þer β; þer he helde ε. at] of ε.
76. Omitted in δ. þer after] here after ε. þo] when β. yended]  
 ended al β; I ended al ε.
77. oþer] secunde ε. god] as god δ. ȝaf] ȝaue β.
78. dunstaple] Dunstable β. he] as þan he β; as he ε.

& þoute he wolde wende · to normandize blyue  
 & þe amperesse & ek þe vrl · out of þe londe dryue 80  
 Al þei king henri hadde · to terme of hare lyue  
 pane vrl þat lond igranted · mid þe amperesse his wyue  
 & eke hare eir after · þat of ham com ywis  
 Also he hadde igrantede · hare eir after þis  
 After his owe lif dayze · to habben on honde 85  
 Al þat his were ek · & beo king of engelonde  
 Al for þat he nadde · him sulf eir non  
 Bote þe amperesse · hit was al wel idon  
 In leinte þar afterward · to normandize he wende  
 Mid hey folc of þis lond · as þe wind ham sende 90  
 & castles & tounes · nom in to al þe londe  
 Saue þreo þat were zut · in þe amperesse honde

79–88. Omitted in  $\delta$ .

79. & þoute] He þouzt  $\epsilon$ .

80. & þe] The  $\beta$ . ek] also  $\beta$ ; om.  $\epsilon$ . þe londe] londe  $\epsilon$ . dryue]  
to dryue  $\beta\epsilon$ .

81. þei] þouz  $\beta$ . henri] harry  $\epsilon$ . hadde] bi his wille  $\beta\epsilon$ . to]  
þe  $\epsilon$ . of] of al  $\beta\epsilon$ . hare] here  $\beta$ ; her  $\gamma$ .

82. þane] To þe  $\beta$ . igranted] graunted  $\beta$ ; he grauntted  $\epsilon$ .

83. eke] also  $\beta$ . hare] here  $\beta$ ; hure  $\gamma$ ; to her  $\epsilon$ . after] after hem  $\epsilon$ .

84. hadde] om.  $\epsilon$ . igrantede] graunted  $\beta$ . hare] here  $\beta$ ; her  $\gamma$ ;  
to her  $\epsilon$ .

85. After . . . honde] That þe eyere by his owne lyffe day schuld haue  
al in honde  $\epsilon$ . After] Also  $\beta$ . owe] owen  $\beta$ . habben]  
haue al  $\beta$ .

86. Al] Alle  $\beta$ . ek] al so  $\beta$ . beo] to be  $\beta$ ; also to be  $\epsilon$ .

87. Al for] Alþouz  $\epsilon$ . nadde] hadde nouzt  $\beta\epsilon$ . non] none but  
þe Emperesse  $\epsilon$ .

88. Bote . . . idon] Hit was wel I do in eneressyng & multipleyng of  
pees  $\epsilon$ . idon] donne  $\beta$ .

89. leinte] lente  $\beta\delta$ ; þe lent next after  $\epsilon$ . wende] wente  $\beta$ ;  
went  $\epsilon$ .

90. hey] hei:ze  $\beta$ ; þe hi:ze  $\epsilon$ . folc] folke  $\beta$ . ham sende] him  
sente  $\beta$ ; hem sent  $\epsilon$ .

91. &] om.  $\epsilon$ . nom] toke  $\beta$ ; he nome  $\epsilon$ . in to] in  $\epsilon$ .

92. þat were] were þe  $\delta$ . zut] zit  $\beta$ . amperesse] Emperesses  $\beta$ ;  
Emperesse  $\gamma\epsilon$ . After this line four lines are added in  $\delta$ .

& w<sup>t</sup> þe king of france · god acord he nom ·

And þe kinges mon of france · his sone eustas bicom ·

As of normandie · þ<sup>t</sup> to þe crøune of france lay ·

He dude þe king homage · on þ<sup>t</sup> ulke day ·

Ac ȝut þis amperesse . & þe vrl of angeo  
 þat hure hadde yweded . hi þoute wourche wo  
 Vor þe kinedom of engelond . to ham was ek y-  
 swore 95  
 & stephene de bleys eke . þat hadde his oþ forlore  
 Ac ham þoute þat hi ne myte . ȝut winne hare  
 londe  
 Vor king stephenes pouer . þat he hadde on honde  
 þoru king henryes store . þat raþer ded was  
 Was muchedel his pouer . þer fore hi seide alas 100  
 þo come hi to loueday . ȝif cristes wille were  
 þat hi mite ben at on . in worre þat hi nere  
 þo com þis gode erl . þat was of angeo  
 & þis amperesse his spouse . & gan to speke þo  
 & playnede þat his spouse . was disherited so 105  
 þoru þe king & þe barons . þat helde hure hadde ido

93. *Ac*] But β.      *ȝut*] ȝit β.      *þis*] þe ε.      *vrl*] erle β.      *of*] om. γ.
94. *hure hadde yweded*] had I weddid hur ε.      *yweded*] wedded β.      *hi*] hui δ; þei β.      *þoute*] þouȝt to β.      *wourche*] worche β.
95. *kinedom*] kyng βε.      *to ham was ek*] to hem was also β; was also to hem ε.      *yswore*] sworn β.
96. *& stephene de bleys eke*] Whiche was Steuen þe Bloys ε.      *de*] þe β.      *eke*] also β.      *forlore*] forlorn β.
97. *Ac*] But β.      *þat*] om. δ.      *hi ne myte*] hui ne myȝt nouȝt δ; þei myȝt β.      *hare*] here β; hure δ.
98. *on*] in ε.
99. *þoru*] Was þoruȝ helpe of ε.      *henryes*] harryes ε.      *raþer ded*] deed byfore ε.
100. *muchedel*] moche β; muchedel δ; moche of ε.      *þer fore*] wherfor ε.      *hi*] hui δ; þei β.      *alas*] alas alas ε.
- 101–126. Omitted in δ.
101. *þo*] Thanne β.      *loueday*] a loueday ε.      *ȝif*] If β; & ȝif ε.
102. *þat*] I pray þat ε.      *mite*] myȝt β.      *ben*] be βε.      *worre*] wraþe βε      *nere*] ne were ε.
103. *þo com*] Than come β.      *þis gode erl*] þe Erle forþe β.      *of*] lord of ε.
104. *þis*] his β; þe ε.      *spouse*] wyff ε.      *gan*] he byganne ε.
105. *& playnede*] Playnyng him ε.      *spouse*] wyff ε.      *was*] vntrewly was ε.      *disherited*] disherted β.
106. *& þe*] & his βε.      *helde*] wronge β; moche wronge to ε.      *ido*] do βε.



& hure sone henri . þat riȝt eir scholde beo  
 & bad þe king stephne . þat he scholde him biseo  
 & lete ham normandize . vort þat child ywoxe were  
 & to him holde engelond . þat hi in worre nere 110  
 þe king swor he nolde . lete ham riȝt nout  
 Vor þat hi hadde in honde . benime he hadde ypout  
 Bote ȝif hi dude homage . & feute þer anon  
 So þat mid gret wraþe . hi departede echon  
 þis king greiþede his ost . mid swiþe gret won 115  
 & þis lefdi on hure castel . bi lay faste anon  
 Ac heo hadde þer inne . o swiþe faire ywon  
 ȝe vif hundred of knytes . ichoson were euerichon  
 Wiþoute oþer puple . þat þer inne gret was  
 þat made king stephene . sone fiki pas 120  
 & his ost to drefde . sone her & þer  
 On hundred & fourti . of knytes he les er

- 
107. *& hure*] And to hur  $\epsilon$ . *henri*] harry  $\epsilon$ .  
 108. *& bad . . . biseo*] And ȝit þei prayed þe kyng him for to be se  $\beta$ ;  
 To þe kyng þei bydde his gret wronge to ouerse  $\epsilon$ .  
 109. *lete ham*] lete hem haue  $\beta$ ; lette to hem  $\epsilon$ . *vort*] vn to  $\beta$ ; for  
 to  $\epsilon$ . *þat*] þe  $\beta$ . *ywoxe*] woxe  $\beta$ .  
 110. *to him holde*] holde him to  $\epsilon$ . *worre*] werre  $\beta$ . *nere*] ne  
 were  $\epsilon$ .  
 111. *he nolde*] þat he wold  $\epsilon$ . *lete ham*] lete ham haue  $\beta$ ; leue hem  $\epsilon$ .  
 112. *in*] on  $\beta\epsilon$ . *benime*] by nymme hem  $\beta$ . *he hadde ypout*]  
 he þouȝt  $\beta$ ; hem hit þouȝt  $\epsilon$ .  
 113. *dude*] dede  $\beta$ ; dude him  $\epsilon$ . *feute*] ȝit feche hit  $\epsilon$ .  
 114. *hi*] þer þei  $\beta$ .  
 115. *þis*] The  $\beta\epsilon$ . *greiþede*] grabed  $\beta$ . *ost*] oste faste  $\epsilon$ . *mid*  
*swiþe*] with ryȝt  $\beta$ ; ryȝt wel  $\epsilon$ .  
 116. *þis lefdi*] his ladi  $\beta$ . *on*] in  $\beta$ . *bi lay*] he byseged  $\epsilon$ .  
 117. *Ac heo*] But sche  $\beta$ . *o swiþe faire ywon*] one companye ryȝt  
 faire won  $\beta$ ; a company a swyþe fayre won  $\epsilon$ .  
 118. *ȝe*] ȝa  $\beta$ ; ȝee  $\epsilon$ . *vif*] fyue  $\beta$ . *of*] om.  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ichoson*]  
 þat chose  $\beta$ ; þat I chose  $\epsilon$ . *euerichon*] echon  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 119. *Wiþoute*] With owten  $\beta$ . *oþer puple*] oþere peple  $\beta$ . *þat*]  
 for  $\epsilon$ . *gret*] gret won  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 120. *sone fiki pas*] swiftly & soone take (to take  $\gamma$ ) good pas  $\beta\gamma$ ; swiftly  
 & soone to seke a noþer pas  $\epsilon$ .  
 121. *to drefde*] al to droue  $\beta$ ; þei al to spredde  $\epsilon$ . *sone*] ouer al  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 122. *On*] An  $\epsilon$ . *hundred*] hundrede kyyghtes  $\gamma$ . *of*] om.  $\epsilon$ .  
*les*] lese  $\beta$ ; lost  $\epsilon$ .

King stephne was amayd . & gan ofte fonde  
 To nime þe lefdi castles . ac ne com him non an  
 honde  
 þe lefdi was egleche . & quointe of fale wrenche 125  
 & þoute mid quointise . makize him hom blenche  
 Mid him heo nom trewes . for god scholde amende  
 þo al þis was ido . king stephne hom wende  
 þeos two 3er were somewhat . to þe king stephene  
 þe þridde þat com afterward . nas bote al efne 130  
 Vor þe while þat he was . þus in normandize  
 Was folc icome to londe . & dude gret maistrize  
 & anfermede castles . þat þe amperesse scholde  
 Habbe & henri hure sone . come whan hi wolde  
 & oxeneforde eke . þoru ham istrengþed was 135  
 & þe castel astored . to redi ben on cas  
 & opere castles manize . her on þis londe  
 Were faste iholde ek . out of þe kinges honde

- 
123. *King*] Wherfor kyng ε. *amayd*] agreuyd β; anoyed ε. & *gan*] & byganne ε; gan γ. *ofte*] ofte to β; efte to ε.  
 124. *nime*] take β. *lefdi*] ladi β; ladyes ε. *ac ne*] but 3it β. *him non an*] him none to β; hit no3t to his ε.  
 125. *lefdi*] ladi β. *egleche*] qweynt β. *quointe*] sley β. *fale*] many & fele β; many a fele ε.  
 126. &] Sche ε. *quointise*] qweyntise β. *makize*] to make β. *hom*] some β.  
 127. *heo nom*] sche toke β; hui nome δ; sche nome ε. *trewes*] trowes β; truseses δ. *for*] vn to β; for to ε. *scholde*] it schulde β; schuld hit ε.  
 128. *þo*] When β. *ido*] doun β; þus ido δ.  
 129. *þeos*] Thise β. *þe*] om. ε.  
 130. *þe*] þat δ. *afterward*] after δ. *nas bote*] was but as ε.  
 131-138. Omitted in δ.  
 131. *þe*] om. ε. *þat*] om. ε.  
 132. *Was*] Ther was ε. *icome*] come β. *londe*] Englonð β; þis lond ε. *dude*] dide β; þei dude ε.  
 133. &] Thei ε. *anfermede*] affermed β; astored þe ε. *scholde*] schulde haue & holde ε.  
 134. *Habbe & henri*] Haue and Henry β; To harry ε. *hi*] he βε.  
 135. &] At ε. *eke*] also βε. *istrengþed*] strengþed β.  
 136. *astored*] wel astored β; wel I stored was ε. *to redi ben*] redi to ben β; redi to be ε. *on*] in β; in eche ε.  
 137. *manize*] manyon βε. *on*] in βε.  
 138. *iholde*] holde βε. *ek*] also βε.

Anon rites he wende forþ · stephne oure king  
 In þe þridde zere · of his crouning 140  
 A midwinteres eue · to bedeforde he com  
 & bisegede þane castel · & afterward him nom  
 & wende to scotland · mid his ost riȝt þo  
 He þoute whan he come · do þer gret wo  
 Vor king dauid þet oþes · to þe amperesse hadde  
 ido 145  
 Hadde to þisse londe · ido wel gret wo  
 He nade ispared children · in hare moder wombe  
 Ac slitten out & bere forþ · ope speres in hare  
 honde  
 Ne prustes at þe weuede · ne sparede riȝt nout  
 Ac broute to deþe · sumdel þat was tout 150  
 Al þat hi oftoke · þus hi gonne schende  
 puderward king stephne · swiþe him gan wende

139. *rites*] ryȝt ε. *he wende*] went βε; ·iwende δ.  
 141. *A midwinteres*] Apon mydwynter β; On mydwynter ε. *eue*] euen βε.  
 142. *þane*] þilke β; þe δ; þat ε. *him*] hit ε.  
 143. *& wende*] And wente β; He went anoon ryȝt ε. *his*] om. δ.  
 144. *do*] to do βε.  
 145. *þet*] þat δε; þat þe β. *oþes*] was I swore ε. *to*] om. δ.  
*hadde ido*] hadde do β; þo ε.  
 146. *Hadde . . . ido*] Made to this londe done γ; Had I do to þis lond ε.  
*to*] on δ. *þisse*] þis βδε. *ido*] donn β. *wel gret wo*] ful  
 gret wo δ; ryȝt gret sorwe & wo β; wel gret sorowe & wo ε.  
 147. *He*] For he ε. *nade ispared*] δ; made ispared α; spared  
 no β; spared noȝt ε. *children*] childre β; children ε. *moder  
 wombe*] modres wombe þorwe þe londe β; moder wombes þurgh þe  
 londe γ.  
 148. *Ac slitten*] But slytte hem β; Ac slitte δ; But slytted hem ε. *bere*] ber δ; bare hem β. *ope*] on β; vppon ε. *in hare honde*] ine  
 honde δ.  
 149. *Ne*] No β; Neiþer ε. *weuede*] auter βε. *ne sparede*] he spared βε; ne sparet δ.  
 150. *Ac broute*] But brouȝt β; But brought hem γ; But brouȝt hem  
 sone ε. *sumdel þat was tout*] & þat he sore hit a bouȝt ε.  
 151. *oftoke*] astoke δ; toke þere β; toke here ε. *hi gonne*] þan gonne  
 it β; þei dude hem ε.  
 152. *swiþe him gan*] swiþe gan δ; fast him gan β; fast gan him ε.



& king dauipes lond · alle þe souþ side  
 Barnde & destrude · he nolde no leng abide  
 þo king dauid wiþdrou · & ne abot bataile nout 155  
 Ac habbe al his wille · efsone he hadde ipout  
 þo hit was after ester · ʒut more wo com  
 O traitor þat het talebot · aʒe þe king nom  
 þe castel of hereforde · þe king þeoder wende  
 & won þe castel aʒe · & talebot he schende 160  
 ʒut henri kinges sone · robert abast ibore  
 Huld þe castel of bristowe · wo was þe king þer  
 fore  
 þe castel of slede · he huld eke al so  
 þo nuste þe king · what he myte do  
 Vor in euerich side ek · nyne oþer tene 165  
 Me huld of his castles · & dude him grete  
 teone

153. &] And of ε.      *dauipes*] Dauyðes β; Dauythes γ; Dauidþes ε.  
*alle*] al bi δ.  
 154. *Barnde*] Brent β; He brende ε.      *destrude*] distroied β.      *he*  
*nolde*] he wolde β; for he wold þer ε.      *no leng*] no lenger β; leng δ;  
 no longer ε.  
 155. *þo*] The βδ; om. ε.      *wiþdrou*] him withdrowe β; w<sup>t</sup>drowe him ε.  
*& ne . . . nout*] for fyzt w<sup>t</sup> him he wold nozt ε.      *& ne abot*] ne  
 abode β.  
 156. *Ac habbe*] But hadde β; For he had ε.      *efsome*] euene β;  
 euyñ as ε.      *hadde ipout*] hadde þouzt β; þouzt ε.  
 157. *þo*] Whenne β.      *ʒut*] ʒit β; þat ʒit ε.      *com*] came βε.  
 158. *O*] A ε.      *þat*] om. δ.      *het*] hiʒt β; was I cleped ε.      *aʒe*]  
 aʒen βε.      *nom*] name βε.  
 159. *þe*] To þe ε.      *þeoder*] þider βδε.      *wende*]  
 wente βδε.  
 160. *won*] wan β.      *aʒe*] aʒen β.      *schende*] schente βδε.  
 161. *ʒut . . . ibore*] ʒit Roberd a baast þe kyngges sone harry al in his  
 lore ε.      *ʒut*] But γ.      *kinges*] þe kynges βδ.      *ibore*] borne  
 162. *Huld*] Helde β.      *þer fore*] þer forne β.  
 163. *þe*] And þe ε.      *slede*] Glede βε.      *huld*] helde β.  
 164. *þo nuste*] þe nuste δ; Thanne nyst β; Tho wyst nozt ε.      *he myte*]  
 he myzt best β; myzt he best ε.  
 165. *euerich*] euery βε.      *ek*] also βε.      *tene*] ten β.  
 166. *Me huld*] Men helde β.      *teone*] tene β; tuene (originally  
 teuene) δ.

po nuste he wheoderward · ɛrest to wende  
 To winne þe castles · & his fon schende  
 Hiderward & þeoderward · he wende fol blyue  
 He nuste what to done · wo was him alyue 170  
 As he was bisouþe · castles to winne  
 King dauid com hiderward · mid ost & mid  
 ginne  
 Ac þe norþerne folc · of þis vlke londe  
 Azen mid hare pouer · faste gonne stonde  
 & in þe monþe of heruest · smite batail strong 175  
 Manize was þe gode mañ · þat islawe was among  
 King dauid him turnde · & gan to fleo faste  
 Gode men weren þeos · þat him so agaste  
 þe erchebisschop of euerwik · turstan þis biradde  
 Vor arst holi chirche · misdo hi hadde 180  
 Sepþe after midewinter · þe king forþ com  
 & þe castel of slede · mid strengþe þo nom

- 
167. *po nuste he*] Than wist he nozt  $\beta$ . *wheoderward*] whodeward  $\delta$ .  
*ɛrest*] furst  $\beta$ ; om.  $\epsilon$ . *to*] for to  $\beta\delta\epsilon$ .  
 168. *þe*] his  $\epsilon$ . *schende*] to shende  $\epsilon$ .  
 169. *Hiderward*] Hyder  $\delta$ . *wende*] went  $\beta$ .  
 170. *nuste*] ne wist  $\beta$ ; wist nozt  $\epsilon$ . *alyue*] on lyue  $\gamma$ ; in his  
 lyve  $\epsilon$ .  
 171. *As he was*] As he castels  $\beta$ ; The castels  $\epsilon$ . *bisouþe*] by the  
 southe  $\gamma$ . *castles*] was for  $\beta$ ; he þouzt for  $\epsilon$ .  
 172. *King*] To while kyng  $\epsilon$ .  
 173. *Ac þe*] Ac þat  $\delta$ ; But þe  $\beta\epsilon$ . *norþerne folc*] Northeren folke  $\beta$ ;  
 Norþþenmen  $\epsilon$ . *vlke*] ilke same  $\beta$ ; self  $\epsilon$ .  
 174. *Azen*] Azen him  $\beta\epsilon$ . *gonne*] gan to  $\beta$ ; gonne to  $\epsilon$ . *sonde*]  
 wipsonde  $\epsilon$ .  
 175. *&*] om.  $\epsilon$ . *smite*] smote  $\beta$ ; þei smytte  $\epsilon$ .  
 176. *Manize*] Many  $\beta$ . *islawe*] slayn  $\beta$ ; slawe  $\delta$ ; I sleyne  $\epsilon$ . *among*]  
 hem amonge  $\epsilon$ .  
 177. *gan*] so he ganne  $\epsilon$ . *to*] om.  $\delta$ .  
 178. *weren þeos*] were þise  $\beta$ ; þise weren  $\epsilon$ . *þat*] þat cowde  $\epsilon$ .  
 179. *erchebisschop*] Archibischop  $\beta$ ; bissop  $\delta$ . *turstan*] Tru-  
 stan  $\beta$ . *biradde*] was his rede  $\epsilon$ .  
 180. *arst*] ellis  $\beta$ ; rapþer  $\delta$ ; byfore to  $\epsilon$ . *misdo*] moche mysdo  $\beta$ ;  
 moche sorowe do  $\epsilon$ .  
 181. *Sepþe*] Sithen  $\beta$ .  
 182. *&*] And to  $\epsilon$ . *slede*] Glede  $\beta$ . *þo*] he  $\beta$ ; forþe he  $\epsilon$ .

& to scotlond wende · mid gret fole anon  
 Ac king dauid & he · weren imad at on  
 & king dauipes sone · henri he nom 185  
 Mid him fram scotlond · & to lodelowe com  
 & bilay þane castel · hare fon come þere  
 Adoun of his hors · henri hi tere  
 Mid yrene crokes · ac þe king forþ com  
 & out of þe presce · mid strengþe him nom 190  
 Vorþ to oxeneforde · þe king wende þo  
 & leuede at lodelowe · his neode vndo  
 & roger þe bisschop · of salesburi he nom  
 To saundre of lincolne · also he com  
 þat was his owe cosin · in prison him dude 195  
 & roger þe bisschop · anon in þe stude  
 Ladde to deuisse · & mucche wo wroute  
 & þer in þe castel · anon hine broute  
 & slou him mid hunger · wipoute seruisse  
 þus he zeld his mede · þat elede him to kinge 200

183. & to] And so to ε. wende] went β. gret] moche ε.  
 184. weren imad] were ymad δ; soone were made β; sone þei were made ε.  
 at on] atone β; at one γε.  
 185. & king . . . henri] Kyng Steuen & harry king Dauidþes sone ε.  
 dauipes] Dauyd β; Dauides δ. he nom] with him nome β; to him he  
 nome ε.  
 186. Mid] And with β. com] þei come ε.  
 187. & bilay] And þer þei byseged ε. þane] þe βε. hare fon  
 come] & her foen come out ε.  
 188. hi] þere þei β.  
 189. yrene] Ire β; Ierū ε. com] his wey nome ε.  
 190. presce] pres β; price δ. him nom] he come ε.  
 191. Vorþ to] Forþe vnto β; Forþ ryzt to ε. wende] wente β.  
 192. leuede] lefte ε. neode] nede δ; Iornaye β; iornay ε.  
 193. &] And þo ε. he] om. δ.  
 194. also] þer aftir β; here after ε.  
 195. owe] om. βε. in] & in ε. him] he β. dude] dide β  
 196. þe stude] þe stede β; þat stedde ε.  
 197. Ladde] Was ladde ε. deuisse] þe vise β; diuisse δ; þe vyzes ε.  
 &] & so β. wroute] him wrouzt β; to him wrouzt ε.  
 198. hine] him δ; forþwith him β; forþe he him ε.  
 199. &] And þer ε. slou] slowe βε. seruisse] seruinge δ; oþer  
 seruice ε. After this line βγ insert,  
 This was with owten dome · a doelful Iewisē  
 200. zeld] zelded him β. elede] oylede β; anneled ε. to] to be β; om. ε.



pane oþer alisandre · his cosin þat was  
 He deliuerede seþþe · of þe luþere cas  
 In þe furste zere · of þis kinges kinedom  
 King henries douter · þe amperesse com  
 Mid gret ost alonde · þus heo was icome 205  
 & axede hure heritage · & henries hure sone  
 þe king hit wiþseide · his herte fel cold  
 þis lefdi was kene · & was ihote Mold  
 þat oþer zer hi come · to lincolne bo  
 & smite þer o bataile · hit nolde oþer go 210  
 þer was king stephne · mid gret strengþe ynome  
 Mold þes amperesse · him sende ate frome  
 Vorþ into bristowe · & in þe tour sette  
 & held him in prisone · wiþoute eny lette  
 þo was þes amperesse · vnderfonge al clene 215  
 Of al engelonde · lefdi ich wene

201, 202. Instead of these lines *βγϵ* have (*ϵ* omitting *his*).

And sithen delyuered Alisaundre owt of his prisonyng ·

201. *pane*] þan δ.

203. *furste*] fiste δ.

204. *King henries*] Kynges Henries γ; Kyng harryes ϵ. *com*] þo come ϵ.

205. *alonde*] on londe γ; to þis londe ϵ. *þus*] for þis cause ϵ. *heo*] hu δ; sche βϵ. *was icome*] come ϵ.

206. *&*] Sche ϵ. *axede*] asked βϵ; eschte δ. *hure*] here β; hur ϵ. *henries*] eke harryes ϵ.

207. *his herte*] wherfor his hert ϵ. *fel*] felle β; was δ; waxed ϵ.

208. *þis lefdi*] This ladi β; þus lefdy δ. *& was ihote*] & was callid β; for sche was I cleped ϵ.

209. *þat oþer zer*] The next zeer ϵ. *lincolne*] lincolene δ. *bo*] boþe two βϵ.

210. *& smite þer*] And smote þer β; And þer þei smytte ϵ. *o*] a βϵ. *hit nolde oþer*] for oþer wyse hit wolde nozt ϵ. *oþer*] other weyes γ.

211. *ynome*] nome β.

212. *þes*] þe β. *him sende*] him sent anone β; anoon him sent ϵ. *ate frome*] to frome βϵ; at þe frome δ.

213. *into*] om. δ; to ϵ. *sette*] δ; feste α; fast lete him sette β; lete fast him sette γ; fast dude him sette ϵ.

214. *him*] him þere β; om. δ. *wiþoute*] withowten β.

215. *þe*] Thanne β. *þes*] þe β. *vnderfonge*] I vnderfonge β.

216. *Of al . . . wene*] Lady of al ynglond as I wene ϵ. *lefdi ich*] Lady as I β.

Wipoute kentissche men · þer was þe quene  
 þat azenst hure was · & dude grete teone  
 Ac þe bisschop of winchestre · was legat of rome  
 & eke þe londreis · hure furste vndernome 220  
 Heo was so at londone · & werþ swiþe prout  
 & eke hure misbar · & was icast al out  
 To dauid hure vnclē · king of scotlonde  
 Swiþe sone after · heo sende hure sonde  
 & robert hure broþer · com mid gret route 225  
 & bilay þe bisschopes tour · of londone aboute  
 þat ihurde þe quene · in kent þer heo was  
 & gret ost made · no targinge þer nas  
 Vorþ wende þis ost · & þeoderward drou  
 At winchestre hi ham ymette · & muche folc slou  
 Mucche was þe sorewe · þat was ido þer 231  
 Me slou to þe grounde · boþe fer & ner

- 
217. *Wipoute*] Withowten β; Saue of ε.      *þer was þe*] þer was sche  
           noz̄t ε.  
 218. *þat azenst hure was*] þat henry was azenste δ; For þei were azenst  
           hur ε.      *was*] weren β.      & *dude*] þei duden hur ε.      *grete*  
           *teone*] moche tene βε; gret tueone δ.  
 220. *eke þe londreis*] also of londrays β; of london also ε.      *hure*] he  
           hur ε.  
 221. *Heo was so*] Hu was so δ; So was sche β; Tho sche was ε.      *at*]  
           in ε.      & *werþ swiþe*] and waxe ryzt β; sche waxed wonder ε.  
 222. *eke*] also βε; or δ.      *hure misbar*] mysbare hur ε.      &] wherfor  
           sche ε.      *icast*] cast β; put ε.      *al*] om. δε.  
 223. *To*] Thanne β; þo δ.      *vnclē*] vnclene δ.  
 224. *Swiþe sone*] Ryzt soone β; Sone fast ε.      *after*] þer aftir β; here  
           after ε.      *heo sende*] hu sende δ; sche sent β.  
 225. *mid gret*] with huge β; also wiþ a gret ε.  
 226. *aboute*] al abowte β.  
 227. *þat . . . quene*] Tho þe quene here of herde ε.      *þat ihurde*]  
           þat hurde δ; Ther of harde β.      *kent*] ken α.      *þer heo*] þer  
           hu δ; þer sche β; where sche ε.  
 228. & *gret ost*] A gret ost sone sche ε.      *no*] for no β; for none ε.  
           *targinge*] taryenge β.      *nas*] was ε.  
 229. *wende*] wente β.      &] and fast β.  
 230. *hi ham ymette*] þei hem mette β; hem mette δ; þei to geder mette ε.  
           *slou*] þer þei slowe ε.  
 231. *ido*] þan doun β.  
 232. *Me*] Men β.      *slou*] slowe β.      *þe*] om. ε.      *boþe*] ꝛc δ.

Ac þe amperesse turnde . & hure pouer  
 Ac robert hure broþer . ynome was þer  
 What halt longe tale . heo ʒaf out þe king 235  
 & hadde hure broþer . wipoute wemning  
 þo was stephne eft king . & faire vnderfonge  
 Of manize riche erles . & louerdinges stronge  
 & in þe seueþe ʒere of his kinedom y wis  
 At candlemasse . idon was al þis 240  
 þat oþer ʒer þer after . at Mihelemasse  
 þe king at oxeneforde . bilay þe amperesse  
 Vor to hit was in þe auent . þat winter was  
 icome  
 He þoute wel þer inne . þe lefdi habbe ynome  
 Her me may ihure . of wimman wrenche 245  
 Hou heo gan þat time . fram þe king at  
 blenche

233. *pouer*] gret power β.

234. *ynome*] nome ε; take β.

235. *halt longe tale*] schulde it longe to telle β; halt hit longe to telle ε.  
*heo ʒaf*] hu ʒaf δ; sche ʒaue β; sche let ε.

236. *& hadde*] To haue ε. *wipoute*] with owte harme or β; wip  
 outten harme or ε.

237. *þo*] Thanne β. *stephne eft king*] Steuene þe kyng eft (oft γ)  
 βγ; kyng Steuene ε. *& faire vnderfonge*] made as I vnderstonde β;  
 feyre I vnderfonge ε.

238. *louerdinges stronge*] lordynges of þe londe β; lordynges of þis  
 lond ε.

239. *seueþe*] Seuenþ β; seuene ε. *kinedom*] kyngdome β.

240. *At*] As at þe tyme of β; At þe tyme of ε. *candlemasse*]  
 candelemasse δ. *idon*] doun β; ido δε.

241. *þat*] In þat ε. *þer after*] next after ε. *at Mihelemasse*]  
 at þe feste of myʒelmesse β; fram miʒhalemasse δ.

242. *bilay*] by lay fast β; byseged ε.

243. *Vor to*] For β; For tyl ε. *was*] come β. *in þe auent*] in  
 Auent β; in aduent δ; Aduent ε. *þat*] þer δ. *icome*] come β.

244. *wel*] ryʒt sikerly β; fulle sykerly ε. *þe lefdi*] hure β; hur ε.  
*habbe ynome*] haue nome β; to haue nome γ; haue Inome ε.

245. *me*] men β. *ihure*] wel here β; lerne ε. *of wimman*] of a  
 wommannes β; þis wimmane δ; a wommannys ε.

246. *heo gan*] hue gan δ; sche bigan β; sche away ε. *fram*] fro ε.  
*at blenche*] to blenche β; dude blenche ε.



Temese was þo ifrore · hard & þicke ynou  
 & was swiþe whit aboue · of þe snywede snou  
 Snou whyte cloþes · þe lefdi dude hure on  
 & forþ ouer temese · quyt gan away gon 250  
 Hure fon were loþ to loke · on snou þat was so  
 whit  
 þat glymsede on hare eyzen · þer fore heo zeode  
 quyt<sup>en</sup>  
 After þe bleo of snou · hure wede ywrount was  
 þat gilede eke hare eyzen · þat heo yseyze nas  
 Ne þoute heo nout al one · þe faire lefdi go 255  
 Fram oxeneforde sone · hure folk com after þo  
 To walingforde þanne · heo zeode mid god pas  
 & dude hure in þe castel · & þar inne was  
 Oxeneford þo anon · to þe king azeld 259  
 þe ampresse me soute · me seide heo was igo afeld

- 
247. *Temese*] Themys ε.      þo] þan β; om. ε.      *ifrore*] frore β  
 (*originally froze*).  
 248. *was . . . aboue*] ryzt white was ynou; β; white I nowe hit was ε.  
*of*] as β.      *þe snywede*] þe snowe β; þe snowed ε; wyzte δ.  
 249. *Snou whyte cloþes*] Fayre white cloþes as snowe ε.      *cloþes*] cloþes  
 þan β.      *lefdi*] ladi β.      *hure on*] hure vpon β; on þo δ.  
 250. *quyt*] al qwyte β; al quyte ε; quic δ.      *gan away gon*] sche dide  
 away gon β; gan þanne go δ; away dude gon ε.  
 251. *were*] was δ.      *loke*] loke out ε.      *snou*] þe snowe ε.  
 252. *on*] in βε.      *hare*] þan δ.      *eyzen*] yze sizt ε.      *heo zeode*]  
 sche zede βε; hu ede δ.  
 253. *bleo*] ble βε; blue δ.      *ywrount*] wrouzt β; I brouzt ε.  
 254. *þat*] Whiche ε.      *gilede*] bigilede β; blered ε.      *eke*] also β;  
 om. ε.      *heo yseyze*] sche sene β; hu yseyze δ; sche Ise ε.  
 255, 256, omitted in δ.  
 255. *Ne . . . go*] The lady þouzt nozt away aloon for to go ε.      *Ne*]  
 No β.      *al one*] al alone β.      *faire lefdi go*] ladi awei for to go  
 (gone γ) βγ.  
 256. *Fram*] Fro ε.      *sone*] ryzt soone β.      *þo*] thone γ.  
 257. *To . . . þanne*] Than to Walyngford ε.      *heo zeode*] sche zede  
 βε; hu ede δ.      *god*] ryzt good β.  
 258. *& dude . . . castel*] In to þe Castel sche zede ε.      *in*] in to β.  
*was*] sche was ε.  
 259. *þo*] þan β.      *azeld*] hem dide zelde β; þei dude hem zelde ε.  
 260. *me soute*] men souzt β; he souzte δ; men souzt fast ε.      *me seide*]  
 & to hem men seid ε.      *igo afeld*] go afelde β; go feld δ; I fledde ε.

In þe kinges fourteþe zere · hure sone henri com  
 Of king dauid of scotland · armes he nom  
 & made gret feste · king dauid & he  
 Oure king nas nout ypayd · in þere compaine  
 par were gret louerdinges · of engelond mid ham 265  
 per fore hadde king stephne · hurte swiþe gram  
 His sone þat hadde armes · ynome in þulke zere  
 & manize oþere louerdinges · he nom his ifere  
 To euerwik he wende · wor hi were adradde 269  
 Last king dauid & henri · þane toun ynome hadde  
 Eustas king stephnes sone · destrude seþþe & schende  
 Anon hare alre londes · þat to henries feste wende  
 In þe sixteþe zere · of king stephne bi cas  
 þe gode erl of aungeo · þe amperesse louerd þat  
 was 274  
 & þe kinges sone of ierusalem · to deþe drou bicas  
 & tok henri on honde · his vldeste sone þat was

261. *kinges fourteþe zere*] fourtene zere of þe kyng  $\epsilon$ . *fourteþe*] fourtene  $\beta$ . *hure sone henri*] henry hure sone  $\delta$ ; harry her sone come  $\epsilon$ .  
 263. &] Thei  $\epsilon$ . *king*] boþ kyng  $\epsilon$ .  
 264. *nas*] was  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ypayd*] apaide  $\beta\epsilon$ . *in*] with  $\beta\epsilon$ . *þere*] here  $\beta$ .  
 265. *par*] The  $\beta$ ; There  $\gamma\epsilon$ ; þer  $\delta$ . *louerdinges*] lordinges  $\beta$ ; lordes  $\epsilon$ .  
 266. *hadde king stephne*] kyng Steuen had  $\epsilon$ . *hurte*] in his herte  $\beta$ .  
*swiþe gram*] moche grame  $\beta\epsilon$ ; gret grame  $\gamma$ .  
 267. *His*] Hure  $\gamma$ . *ynome*] ytake  $\beta$ . *in þulke*] in þilke  $\beta\delta$ ; þat ylke  $\epsilon$ .  
 268. *manize*] many  $\beta$ . *louerdinges*] lordes  $\beta$ ; lordyngges  $\epsilon$ . *nom*] toke  $\beta$ . *his*] with him  $\beta\epsilon$ . *ifere*] in feer  $\epsilon$ .  
 269. *wende*] went  $\beta$ . *wor*]for  $\delta$ ; for þerof  $\beta$ .  
 270. *Last*] Lest  $\beta$ . *þane*] þilke  $\beta$ ; þan  $\delta$ ; þat  $\epsilon$ . *ynome*] take  $\beta$ .  
 271. *king stephnes*] kynges Steuene  $\gamma$ . *destrude . . . schende*] anooñ he dude blame & shent  $\epsilon$ . *destrude*] destroyed  $\beta$ . *seþþe*] sithen  $\beta$ .  
*schende*] schent  $\beta$ .  
 272. *Anon . . . henries*] Al þe lordes þat to Harryes  $\epsilon$ . *hare alre londes*] alle þe lordes  $\beta$ . *wende*] went  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 273. *sixteþe*] sixteneþ  $\beta$ ; sixtene  $\epsilon$ . *king*] kynges  $\gamma$ .  
 274. *þe amperesse louerd*] þe Emperesse lord  $\beta$ ; king henries oþam  $\delta$ ; þe Emperesse housbond  $\epsilon$ . *þat*] om.  $\delta$ .  
 275, 276, omitted in  $\epsilon$ .  
 275. *þe*] om.  $\delta$ .  
 276. *vldeste*] eldest  $\beta$ ; uldest  $\delta$ .

His riȝte of heritage · on engelonde here  
 Normandize & aungeo · & grauntede him eke  
 þere  
 þei he hit nadde þo on hond · he þoute þat he  
 myte  
 þoru godes grace ȝute · winne his owene riȝte 280  
 Hit fel in þulke ȝere · þat king lowys of france [A]quit-  
 Fram elianore his quene · al in gret distance annia.  
 þoru þe riȝt lawe · departed was bi cas  
 þe rich erles douter · of peito þat was  
 & duc of aquitaine · of gascoine also 285  
 He was kunde louerd · his wille forto do  
 þo com forþ þis henri · þe ȝonge duc ywis  
 & nom hure to wyue · in ioize & in blis  
 & þe erldom mid hure · of peito þat was  
 Aquitaine & gascoine · þat hure heritage was 290  
 þis spousing was enchesen · of gret hate & wreþþe  
 þat bitwene king lowis · & duc henri was seþþe

277, 278, transposed in  $\delta$ .

277. *on*] of  $\epsilon$ .

278. *Normandize*] Of Normandy  $\epsilon$ . & *grauntede*] he granted  $\beta$ .  
*eke þere*] also þere  $\beta$ ; there also  $\gamma$ ; þere  $\epsilon$ .

279. *þei*] Thouȝ  $\beta$ . *hit nadde þo*] hit hadde nouȝt  $\beta$ ; om.  $\delta$ ; had hit  
 nouȝt  $\epsilon$ . *on*] in  $\epsilon$ . *hond*] honde  $\beta\epsilon$ . *þat*] om.  $\beta$ .

280. *owene*] om.  $\delta$ .

281. *fel*] bifel  $\beta$ ; felle so  $\epsilon$ . *þulke*] þat  $\epsilon$ .

282. *Fram*] He went fro  $\epsilon$ . *quene*] wyff  $\epsilon$ . *in gret distance*]  
 wiþoute balaunce  $\delta$ .

283. *was*] þei were  $\epsilon$ .

284. *þe*] Sche was þe  $\epsilon$ . *erles*] Erle  $\beta$ .

285. *of gascoine*] and of Gascoyne  $\beta$ ; and of gascon  $\epsilon$ .

286. *kunde*] worþi  $\beta$ ; a worþi  $\epsilon$ . *louerd*] lorde by kynde  $\beta$ ; lord by  
 kynde  $\epsilon$ . *for to*] to  $\delta$ .

287. *þo*] Thanne  $\beta$ . *henri*] Harry  $\epsilon$ . *þe*] þat  $\epsilon$ .

288. *nom*] toke  $\beta$ ; he toke  $\epsilon$ . *wyue*] wijf  $\beta$ . *in*] with  $\beta$ ; to holde  
 in  $\delta$ ; wiþ moche  $\epsilon$ . *in*] with  $\beta$ ; om.  $\delta\epsilon$ .

289. *þe*] þan  $\delta$ . *erldom*] eildom  $\alpha$ . *mid hure . . . was*] of Peyto  
 that thanne hure it was  $\gamma$ .

290. *gascoine*] Gascoñ  $\epsilon$ . *was*] þan was  $\beta$ .

291. *wreþþe*] wreþe  $\beta$ ; wraaþ  $\epsilon$ .

292. *henri*] harry  $\epsilon$ . *seþþe*] siþþe  $\epsilon$ .



Vor king lowys & eustas . king stephnes sone come  
 To normandize & bataile . mid duk henri nome  
 Ac þis zonge henri . made ham þannes blenche 295  
 & euere whanne hi come . hii dronke of lufere  
 drenche  
 þat oþer zer þer after . king stephene his sone nom  
 Eustas & wolde him crouni . to habbe þis kinedom  
 Ac he fond no bischop . þat hit wolde do  
 þe pope mid his lettre . hit hadde forbode so 300  
 Vor to zenst his oþe . king stephne þer to com  
 & mid tricherize . wiþouten oþer dom  
 þe king louede lute þo . al clergize for þis  
 & tweize bisschopes amorewe . in prisone dude ywis  
 þis bisschopes were adradde . to habbe ibeo ido to  
 deþe 305  
 & lefde hare godes . & wende alyue vnneþe

293. *Vor . . . come*] For Eustace kyng Steuenes sonne to kyng lowys  
 in to Normandy come  $\epsilon$ . *king*] þe kyng  $\beta$ . *stephnes*] Steuene  $\beta$ .  
 294. *To . . . nome*] And þere batelle þei made & azenst Harry þei  
 nome  $\epsilon$ .  
 295. *henri*] Harry  $\epsilon$ . *þannes*] sone þens  $\beta$ ; þanne  $\delta$ ; sone þennys  $\epsilon$ .  
 296. *hi*] þei  $\beta$ ; hui  $\delta$ . *hii*] þei  $\beta$ ; hui  $\delta$ . *of*] of a  $\epsilon$ .  
 297. *þer after*] next after  $\epsilon$ . *nom*] Eustase he nome  $\epsilon$ .  
 298. *Eustas . . . kinedom*] And he wold haue crowned him to haue be  
 syker of þis kyngdome  $\epsilon$ . *wolde him crouni*] him crowne wolde  $\beta$ .  
*habbe þis*] haue his  $\beta$ .  
 299. *he fond*] he fonde  $\beta$ ; he ne fond  $\delta$ ; þer was no bysshoppe in þis  
 lond  $\epsilon$ .  
 300. *þe*] For þe  $\epsilon$ . *lettre*] letters  $\beta$ . *forbode*] for do  $\beta$ ; forbode  $\delta$ .  
*hit hadde forbode*] he hadde forbode hit  $\epsilon$ .  
 301. *to zenst*] azenst  $\beta$ ; to zenste  $\delta$ ; falsely azenst  $\epsilon$ .  
 302. *tricherize*] false trecherie  $\beta$ ; false trechery & gyle  $\epsilon$ .  
 303. *lute þo*] litel þan  $\beta$ ; wel lytel þo  $\epsilon$ . *al clergize*] þe clergie al  $\delta$ ;  
 al þe clergye  $\epsilon$ . *for þis*] I wis  $\beta$ ; I wys  $\epsilon$ .  
 304.  $\&$ ] For  $\epsilon$ . *tweize*] two  $\beta$ ; tweye  $\delta$ ; tweyne  $\epsilon$ . *in prisone*  
*dude ywis*] in prisoun he dide for þis  $\beta$ ; he dude hem in prisoun for  
 þis  $\epsilon$ .  
 305. *to habbe . . . deþe*] sore of þe deþe  $\epsilon$ . *to habbe*] fo habbe  $\alpha$ ;  
 for to haue  $\beta$ ; for habbe  $\delta$ . *ibeo*] be  $\beta$ .  
 306.  $\&$ ] Therfor  $\epsilon$ . *lefde*] lost  $\beta$ ; lefde al  $\delta$ ; þei leest  $\epsilon$ .  
 $\&$  *wende . . . vnneþe*] to ascape alyue vnneþe  $\epsilon$ . *wende*] went  $\beta$ .  
*alyue*] on lyue  $\gamma$ .

Ac þe king mid penance · seþþe was idiȝt  
& ȝaf hare godes aȝen · as hit was wel riȝt  
þane castel of nyweburi · þat vlke ȝere wel faste  
king stephne bisegede · & ek nom at þe laste 310  
& þane castel seþþe · of walingforde bilay  
& bi þe see side · wuste nyȝt and day  
þat me ne myte noþer · out come ne in fare  
Ne feche mete ne drinke · muche was hare kare  
Henri duc hi sende word · in to normandize 315  
þat was nywe duc ymad · of þere seignorie  
þat he ham scholde helpe · & fram harm schelde  
Oþer ȝeue ham leue · þane castel vp to ȝelde  
þe duc of normandize · her of nom hede  
& þoute þat he wolde · ȝelde stephnes mede 320

- 
307. *seþþe*] siþen β; siþþe ε.      *idiȝt*] dyȝt β.  
308. &] He ε.      *ȝaf hare godes aȝen*] ȝaue hem here goodes aȝen β;  
ȝaf aȝen hare godes δ; ȝaue hem her goodes aȝen ε.      *wel*] good β.  
309. *þane*] The βε.      *nyweburi*] Newbery β; Nyweburu δ.      *þat vlke ȝere*] þilke same ȝeer β; þat same ȝeer ε.      *wel*] ryȝt β.  
310. *bisegede*] byseged hit ε.      *ek nom*] toke it also β; nome hit also ε.  
311. *þane*] þat β; þe δε.      *seþþe of walingforde*] of Walyngford siþþe he ε.      *seþþe*] siþen β.  
312. *see side*] se aside δ; water syde ε.      *wuste*] furst δ; wardede wel & kept boþe β; he kept it wel boþ ε.  
313. *ne*] om. ε.      *noþer*] noȝt ε.      *out come*] owt go βε.      *ne*] neiþer ε; om. δ.      *in*] Inne β.  
314. *Ne*] Neiþer ε.      *ne*] no β; nor γ; & δ.      *was*] was þan βε.  
315. *Henri duc*] To Duke Henry β; To duke Harry ε.      *hi sende*] þei sent βε; hui sende δ.  
316. *nywe duc*] duke newe ε.      *yvad*] made β.      *þere*] here β; her ε.  
317. *þat*] þa α.      *ham scholde*] send hem ε.      *fram harm schelde*] fro harme hem shilde ε.  
318. *þane*] þe βε.  
319. *nom hede*] toke hede β; nom þo hede δ; nome hede ε. After this ε adds,  
And wiþ out any long tarying in þat stedde ·  
320. &] He ε.      *stephnes*] Steuen his β. After this ε adds,  
For his gret tresoñ & trechery w<sup>t</sup> his luþer falseheed.





& alle þe kinges castles . þat þer aboute were  
 þat walingforde bileize . bisette aboute þere  
 þe king com þeoder mid his ost . stourdeliche  
 ynou  
 & to zenst him duc henri . hasteliche drou 340  
 þo were þere barons . þat come forþ anon  
 & speke zurne of acord . þat were þe beste won  
 Ac al hit was treson . þat euere worþ ham wo  
 Vor ham were leuere habbe . werre euere mo  
 Bote hi nolde in none wise . to bataile go 345  
 þer fore hi nome trewes . at þulke time so  
 & ofte was loueday . bitwene ham on londe  
 þat false men delaide . god ziue ham muche  
 schonde  
 Vor þer were louerdinges . on eiper side þo  
 & ne kepte þat þer were pes . bitwene ham neuere  
 mo 350

337. &amp;] And to ε.

338, 339, transposed in βε.

338. þat] And βε. *bileize . . . þere*] bisily bisetten (bisette γ) aboute ynou; βγ; he besette al a boutte besily I nowe ε.339. *com þeoder*] þuder com δ; come þidewarde β. *mid his ost*] w<sup>t</sup> ost δ. *ynou*] ynou; þere β; ynough γ; to fere hem þere ε.340. &] om. δ. *to zenst*] azenst βε; To zenste δ. *duc*] þe Duke β; þis duke ε. *henri*] Harry ε. *drou*] he drowe ε.341. þo] Thanne β. *forþ*] þer β.342. *speke*] spake β; þei speke ε. *zurne*] zerne δ; fast βε.343. þat] þerfore ε. *worþ*] be β.344. *ham were leuere*] þei had leuere ε. *habbe . . . mo*] forte habbe euermo δ; haue werre euer & bate also β; haue euer werre & bate also ε.345. *hi nolde*] þei ne wolde β; hui nolde δ; þei wold nozt ε. *none*] no β. *to bataile*] into batelle ε.346. *hi nome*] þei toke β. *þulke*] þilke β; þat ε.347. *ofte was loueday*] of a loueday ε. *on londe*] on honde βδ; þei had in honde ε.348. þat] And ε. *delaide*] hit delayed ε. *god*] þerfor god ε. *ziue*] zue βε. *ham muche*] swiche δ; hem ε.349. *louerdinges*] lordynges β. *on*] in ε.353. &] That βε. *ne kepte*] kept nozt ε. *þer*] om. δ. *were*] had be ε.

þat wolde libbe in ryot . & hadde al hare  
 wille  
 In robberize & prute . boþe loude & stille  
 þe while þer was werre . þat noþer maister nere  
 Hi nadde nanne louerd . þat hi dradde of were  
 Ac ȝif oþer were maister . & þe seignorize al hede 355  
 Ham he wolde chasti . & him hi moste drede  
 þer fore in noþer syde . ende ne kepte hi nout  
 Ac þus holde worre . forþ hi hadde yþout  
 Ac þis king & henri come . seþþe ham sulue  
 tweize  
 Ac water orn bitwene . & speken of pes beize 360  
 Of hare false barons . þat ham traide so  
 Bitwene ham sulue tweize . plainte hi made þo  
 Of pes hi made forme . bi ham sulue ywis  
 Ac fort anoþer time . hi duden afurst þis

351. *wolde*] þei myȝt ε. *libbe*] lyue β; lyffe ε. *hadde*] haue β.  
*al hare*] at here β; al her ε.  
 352. *prute*] pride β; in pride ε.  
 353. *þat noþer*] & neiþer of hem ε. *nere*] were βε.  
 354. *Hi nadde*] Thei ne hadde β; Thei had ε. *nanne*] no βε. *louerd*]  
 lorde β; lord ε. *dradde*] drad β; were a dredde ε. *were*] þere βε.  
 355. *Ac*] And ε. *oþer*] on β; one ε. *were*] had be ε. & þe]  
 & δ; & of his ε. *al*] for to β; nome ε.  
 356. *Ham he wolde*] Than he wold hem ε. *chasti*] wel chasti β;  
 chastyse ε. & *him hi moste*] & also þei wold him ε. *moste*]  
 most β; must γ.  
 357. *þer fore*] Wherfor ε. *noþer*] nowþer β; neiþer γε. *ende . .*  
*nout*] of nonne ende þei ne rouȝt ε. *ne*] om. δ.  
 358. *Ac þus holde*] But holde forþe ε. *worre*] werre βε. *forþ*  
*hi hadde*] þus þei had ε. *yþout*] þouȝt βε.  
 359. *Ac*] om. ε. *henri*] Harry ε. *seþþe*] sithen β. *seþþe . . . tweize*]  
 to þe water by hem twey ε.  
 360. *Ac . . . beize*] And by twene hem þe water ran of pees as þei speke  
 I sey ε. *orn*] ran β. *speken*] spake βδ. *beize*] boþe  
 þo β.  
 361. *ham traide*] hem bitraided β.  
 362. *ham sulue tweize*] hem self two β; hem tweyne ε. *plainte*] her  
 pleyntte ε. *hi*] he β; þei ε.  
 363. *pes*] a pees ε. *forme*] a forme ε.  
 364. *Ac . . . þis*] Euer to holde hit but ȝif any fordude his *fort*]  
 vnto β. *duden*] diden β; dude δ. *afurst*] furst β

God was euere hende · & for duc henri wroute 365  
 & eustas þe kinges sone · to þe deþe broute  
 & eke þe erl symond · of norhamptone þat was  
 þe sulue wike deide · & non harm hit nas  
 Vor he was luþer euere · & ibured was ywis  
 At northamptone for soþe · þer his bodi ʒut is 370  
 Ac eustas at faueresham · ibured was & nout þer  
 In þe abbeiʒe þat his moder · hadde ymaked er  
 þat ipreoued was in armes · swiþe gode & quointe  
 & to men of holi chirche · luþere in eche pointe  
 þeos were duc henriʒes fon · þat were ibrount adoune  
 God him greiþede pes · to ʒenst he bere croune 376  
 þo wend forþ duc henri · to stanford þat he com  
 & drof out þe kinges men · & þe castel nom  
 þe while þe king þe castel · of gipeswich nom  
 þat huwe bigod hadde iholde · to ʒen his kine-  
 dom 380

- 
365. &] and moche β.      *henri]* Harry ε.  
 366. &] For ε.      *to þe deþe broute]* to deþ was I brouzt ε.  
 367. *eke]* also β.      *þe]* þat ε.      *norhamptone]* noramptone δ;  
     Northampton γ.  
 368. *þe sulue]* In þat self ε.      *deide]* þei dyde ε.      &] and þat βε.  
     *non]* no ε.      *hit nas]* nas β; was ε.  
 369. *luþer euere]* euer luþer ε.      *ibured was]* buried was β; he was  
     beryed ε.  
 370. *þer]* where ε.      *his bodi ʒut]* ʒit his bodi βε.  
 371. *faueresham]* Feuersham β.      *ibured]* buried β.  
 372. *hadde ymaked er]* lete make and rere β; dude make & rere ε.  
 373. *þat ipreoued was]* þat yproued was δ; Thei were proued β.      *swiþe]*  
     ryʒt β.  
 374. *luþere]* luþer þei were ε.      *in]* on δ.  
 375. *þeos]* Ther βε; þis δ.      *henriʒes fon]* Henries foo β; Harryes  
     foen ε.      *þat were ibrount]* wel brouzt β; wel I brouzt ε.  
 376. *him greiþede]* him ordeyned β; made him ε.      *to ʒenst]* aʒenst  
     þat β; to ʒenste δ; aʒens þat tyme þat ε.  
 377. *þo wend forþ]* þo wende forþ δ; Thanne wente β; Tho wente ε.  
     *stanford]* Staunford β.      *þat]* om. ε.  
 378. *nom]* he nome ε.  
 379. Omitted in δ.      *þe while]* And while γ; This while ε      *gipeswich]*  
     ʒepeswiche β; Epyswyche ε.      *nom]* he nome ε.  
 380. *iholde]* holde β.      *to ʒen]* aʒenst β; to ʒenst δ; aʒens ε.



de con-  
cordia.

þo wend forþ duc henri . to notingham fol riȝt  
 þane toun he nom on honde . ac þus hit was idiȝt  
 þat folc in þe castel . & com forþ mid won  
 Vor destourbi þe sege . þe toun hi barnde anon  
 þe bisschop of canturburi . theobaud þe while com 385  
 & eke on oþer bischop . & þe king in conseil nom  
 & god reson him seid . & bad him vnderstonde  
 Of acord mid duc henri . þat pes were in lond  
 þane king hi bede ilome . & þane duc in þisse manere  
 Wiþ messagers af sende . þat to gadere icome hi  
 were 390  
 & folfulde þe fourme . þat hi er hadde iwrouȝt  
 & þoru godes grace . at on hi were ibrouȝt  
 þat þe kinge scholde holde . þis lond al his lyf  
 & seþþe henri be king . wiþoute eni strif

381. þo] Thanne β. wend] went β. henri] Harry ε. fol]  
 ful β.  
 382. þane] þan δ; The β. nom] toke βε. on honde] anone β;  
 an honde δ. idiȝt] diȝt β.  
 383. in] was in δ; þat in ε. castel] castelle were ε. & com]  
 come βε. mid] good β; wiþ δ; wiþ wel gret ε.  
 384. Vor destourbi] For to distorble β; For to dystrouble ε. þe] þan δ.  
 hi barnde] hui barnde δ; þei brent β; þe brende ε.  
 385. bisschop] Archebysshoppe ε. theobaud] Teband β. þe while]  
 to while ε.  
 386. eke on oþer] also anoþer βε. &] þat βε. in] in to ε.  
 387. reson] resouns β. him] to him ε.  
 388. henri] Harry ε. pes were] þer were pees ε.  
 389. þane] The β; To þe ε. hi bede] hui bede δ; þei prayede β; þei  
 seid ε. ilome] longe β; om. ε. þane] þan þe β; þan to þe ε.  
 in þisse] on þis βε.  
 390. Wiþ] And with β. messagers] messangers β. af sende]  
 of sonde β; þei sent her sonde ε. þat] om. δ. to gadere icome hi]  
 þei to gidre come β; þei to geder I come ε.  
 391. & folfulde] And fulfilled β; To fulfyllen ε. [ fourme] forme of  
 pees ε. er hadde] hadde er β; had byfore ε. iwrouȝt]  
 wrouȝt β.  
 392. at on hi were] atone þei were β; þei were at one ε. hi] om. δ.  
 ibrouȝt] brouȝt β.  
 393. al his lyf] al his lyue β; bi his lyffe ε.  
 394. seþþe] siþen β; after him ε. henri] Harry ε. be] to be ε.  
 wiþoute] with owten β. eni strif] any stryue β.

Muche was þo þe ioize . in winchestre of songe 395  
 þo duc henri & þe king . in pes were vnderfonge  
 Vor bischopes & clerkes . & muche folc come  
 Mid gret procession . for hi were isome  
 þis king duc henri . to sone þo nom  
 & stablede him þer his eir . of þis kinedom 400  
 To londone þanne . þe king sone com  
 & þis duc henri . mid him þuder nom  
 þe toun mid gret ioize . ham gan vnderfonge  
 Mid fair procession . & gret loud of songe  
 þo departede þe king . & his nywe sone 405  
 So þat hi wolden eft . sone azen come  
 þe acord was confermed . as god zaf þat cas  
 To fore midwinter . in þe zer as hit was  
 After þe twelf dayes . þane eiteþe day  
 At oxeneforde . as ich telle may 410

395. þo] þan β; om. δε.      ioize] Ioye & songe ε.      in] om. γ.  
 of songe] hem amonge ε.  
 396. þo] The β.      henri] Harry ε.      & þe] w<sup>t</sup> þe δ.      in pes were]  
 was þer δ; in pees þei were feyre ε.  
 397. Vor] Of ε.      & muche folc come] for þei acorded were in iuste  
 dome ε.  
 398. Mid gret] With moche β; And wiþ feyre ε.      for hi were isome]  
 for þei were some β; azen hem þei come ε.  
 399. þis . . . nom] The Duke Henri þan þe kyng as for sone nome β;  
 Tho duke Harry and þe kyng as sone as þei were in to þe towne  
 Inome ε.  
 400. &] The kyng ε.      him þer] þer δ; & cryde him þere ε.      his eir]  
 for þe eire β; heir δ; for þe eyer ε.      þis] his β.      kinedom]  
 kyngdome βε.  
 401. To londone þanne] Than a nooñ to London ε.  
 402. henri] Harry ε.      mid him þuder] wiþ him þuder δ; þider with  
 him βε.      nom] he nome ε.  
 403. gan] gonne β; dude fayre ε.  
 404. fair] ryal ε.      & gret] & wiþ gret ε.      loud of] lud of δ; merþe  
 and β; myrþe & ε.  
 405. þo] Thanne β.  
 406. hi wolden] þei wolde β.      come] to gidre come β.  
 407. þe] Ther β; Ther þe ε.      zaf] zæue β.  
 408. To fore] Afore β.  
 409. dayes] dawes δ.      þane] þe β.      eiteþe] eiȝttene ε.  
 410. oxeneforde] þe town of Oxenford βε.      ich] I zow β.

Hi comen eft to gadere . ase king het anon  
 Barons & his erls . þudere come echon  
 & homage & feute . bi þe kinges heste  
 Hi dude duc henri . þe leste & þe meste  
 So þat to þe king . bi al his lif dawe 415  
 Helde honour & treuþe . ase riȝt was & lawe  
 po hit was al wel ido . & nywe pes icome  
 þis duc & alle oþere . þannes wende at frome  
 At dunstaple hi come . nout longe after þis  
 þe king & duc henri . to gadere eft ywis 420  
 & nout longe þer after . þis duc leue nom  
 & to normandize . ywende mid god won  
 & wel faire vnderfonge . of his moder he was  
 Of his breþerene & alle . & non wonder hit nas  
 Ȝute were summe aboute . men of þis londe 425  
 To makize eftsone worre . þat god ȝif ham schonde

- 
411. *Hi comen*] Thei come β.      *ase*] as þe β.      *het*] had β;  
           *comānde* ε.  
 412. *Barons & his erls*] His erles & barons δ; His barons & his Erles  
           *his*] also β.      *þudere*] þider þei β.  
 413. *& homage*] Boþe homage β.  
 414. *Hi dude*] Hui dude δ; Thei duden to β.      *þe leste*] boþ þe leest ε.  
           & þe] and also þe β.  
 415. *dawe*] day γε.  
 416. *Helde*] Hulde δ; Thei ȝaue ε.      *lawe*] lay γ.  
 417. *þo*] Whenne β.      *hit*] al þis ε.      *al wel*] as wel β; om. ε  
           *icome*] nome β.  
 418. *þannes wende*] þens wente β; þanne δ; fro þennys went ε.      *at*  
           *frome*] to frome βε; at þe frome δ.  
 419. *At*] And to β; And so to ε.      *dunstaple*] Dunstable βε.  
 420. *henri*] Harry ε.      *to gadere*] to gidre β; to geder ε.      *eft*]  
           efte sonys β; efte sones þei mette ε.  
 421. *þer after*] after β; here after ε.      *leue*] his leue ε.  
 422. *& to normandize*] And to Normandie þan β; To Normandy he  
           went ε.      *ywende mid god won*] with gret wone come β; ywende wiþ  
           won δ; wiþ moche folke & gret woñ ε.  
 423. *& wel*] And ryȝt β; Wel δ.  
 424. *Of*] And of ε.      *& alle*] also β.      *& non*] and no β; no δ.  
           *hit*] om. β.  
 425. *summe*] men γ.      *men*] sume γ.  
 426. *makize*] make βδε.      *eftsone*] eft sonys β; eft soones γ; efsone δ.  
           *worre*] werre β; worþe δ.      *ȝif ham*] ȝeue hem β.



To *zenst* duc henri . & to stephne þe king  
 þe king of hare conseil . ne dude no þing  
 Ac *vuelede* þer after . & sone ded lay  
 Ar alle halewene tyd . þane eiteþe day 430 *Mortuus*  
 At faueresham in þe abbeize . ibured he was ywis *Rex Ste-*  
 Bi his wif & his sone . *zut* þer his bodi is *phanus.*  
 Muche wo & sorewe . on his time was in londe  
 Vor þer is vnkunde king . is ofte gret schonde  
 In þe nineteoþe *zere* . of his crouning 435  
 þus come to deþe . stephene oure king  
 & in þe enleueþe hundred . & vifti ywis  
 & þe vifteþe *zere* of grace . ago was al þis  
**A**FTER duc henri . to normandize me sende  
 To fonge þis kinedom . þat he hider wende 440  
 & seue wike þer after . to þis lond he com  
 To fore midewintere . & feng þis kinedom

427. *To zenst*] A*zenst* β; To *zenste* δ; A*zens* ε. *henri*] Harry ε.  
 &] om. δ.  
 428. *of hare*] aftir here β; after his γ. *ne dude*] ne dede β; he  
 dude ε.  
 429. *Ac vuelede*] But cueled β; He was syke ε. *þer after*] anoon  
 after ε. *lay*] he lay ε.  
 430. *Ar*] Or β; Byfore ε. *alle halewene tyd*] Alhalwentide β; Al-  
 halowentyde γ. *þane eiteþe*] þe Eiztene β; þe eyzt ε.  
 431. *faueresham*] Feuerisham β. *ibured*] buried β; I beryed ε.  
 432. *wif*] lyfe γ. *zut þer*] þer zit ε.  
 433. *on*] in βε. *londe*] þis londe ε.  
 434. *þer is*] þer þat is an β; where an ε. *vnkunde*] vncunde δ; vnkynde  
 βε. *ofte*] of β; þer is ofte ε.  
 435. *nineteoþe*] niteþe δ; nyntene γε. *zere*] zeer þis was βε.  
 436. *come*] he come ε. *deþe*] þe deþe δ. *oure*] that sumetyme  
 was oure γ.  
 437. &] om. γ. *in þe*] om. δ. *enleueþe*] Elleuene β; endleue δ;  
 eleueñ ε.  
 438. & þe] Of þe ε. *vifteþe*] fisteþe β; fiftene γ; fifte δ; om. ε.  
 ago] I go ε.  
 439. *henri*] Harry ε. *me sende*] men sent βε.  
 440. *fonge*] come & fonge ε. *wende*] wente βε.  
 441. &] Ane δ. *seue wike*] seuen wike β; seuc wiken δ; seuene wykes ε.  
 þer after] after δ; here after ε. *lond*] londe β.  
 442. *To fore*] Afore β. & feng] and fonge β; to fonge ε.

His wif & his breþerene · hidere eke wif won  
 Mid heiþe folc come · as hi aute to don  
 To king he was iblessed · at londone ywis 445  
 & iset in trone · mid gret ioiþe & blis  
 þe bisschop of canturburi · theobaud mid his  
 honde  
 Crounede þis henri · king of engelonde  
 þe laste day of Ieniuer · in þe sulue zere  
 þe king bi elianore · hadde ane sone here 450  
 Henricus. þat henri was ihote · & seþþe after þis  
 Matilde. God ham sende one douter · þat mold het ywis  
 Richarde. Ane sone eft hi hadde · Richard was his name  
 þat seþþe wax after · man of grete fame  
 Galfride. & eft þane þridde · Geffrei his name was 455  
 þat erl of bruteine · seþþe was bicas  
 Of grace enleue hundred · & two & sixti þer  
 Thomas was isacred · þe kinges chanceler

443. *breþerene*] breþer β; breþeren δε. *eke*] also β. *eke wif won*] wif him also he wonne ε.  
 444. *Mid heiþe*] Many hiþe ε. *folc*] follie β; folke γε. *come*] wif him come ε.  
 445. *To*] To the γ; To be ε. *iblessed*] blessed β.  
 446. *þ*] He was ε. *iset*] sette β. *in trone*] ine throne δ; in his trone β; in his maieste ε.  
 447. *theobaud*] Teband β.  
 448. *Crounede*] Crownyd þus β. *henri*] Harry ε. *king*] to king δ.  
 449. *Ieniuer*] Ieneuer β; Ianiuere ε. *þe*] þat ε. *sulue*] selfe β.  
 450. *þe*] By þe δ; om. γ. *bi*] om. δ. *elianore*] Elyanore his wyff ε. *hadde*] ybar δ; he had ε. *ane*] anne δ; a βε.  
 451. *henri*] Harry ε. *ihote*] callid β; I cleped ε. *seþþe*] siþen β; þan ε.  
 452. *sende one*] sent a β. *het*] hiþt β; I cleped ε.  
 453. *Ane*] A β; O δ; And a noþer ε. *eft*] om. ε.  
 454. *þat seþþe wax*] And siþen was β; Whiche bycome ε. *after* .  
*fame*] a man of ryþt worþi fame ε.  
 455. *eft þane*] eft soone þe β; eft þe δ. *Geffrei*] Giffrey β.  
 456. *erl*] was Erle ε. *bruteine*] buteine α; Brutayne β. *seþþe was*] siþen was β; siþþe ε.  
 457. *grace*] om. β. *enleue*] Elleuen β; endleue δ; a eleuen ε.  
 458. *isacred*] sacrid β.

þe þridde ȝer þer after · þat ido was al þis  
 Hi hadde ȝut one douter · þat Iohane het ywis 460 Iohanna.  
 þat þe king of cypre · to quene furst nom  
 þe erl of seint gyle · to wyue seþþe nom  
 þe furste ȝer þer after · o child ham com ȝet  
 & þo he was ifolled · Ion bi name het ; Iohannes.  
 What halt hit longe telle · sones he hadde [v]yue 465  
 & eke þre doutren · by elianore his wyue  
 Vor hi were summe ibore · ar he king were  
 pulke were stille · anempned þat hi nere  
 He ȝaf seþþe o douter · as ich tolde er þis  
 þe king of cypre · on oþer · þe king of spaine ywis 470  
 þe duc of saxoine · þe þridde he ȝaf þo  
 þus he ȝaf þes doutren · þo nadde he non mo  
 Willam his furste sone · he was ȝong ded er  
 þat bore was ar he were · king of londe her

459. *þe*] *þat* δ. *þer after*] here after ε. *ido*] doun β; do δ.  
 460. *ȝut one*] ȝit a β. *het*] hiȝt β.  
 461. *cypre*] Ipre β. *quene*] his wyff ε. *nom*] he nome ε.  
 462. *þe*] Whiche þe ε. *to wyue seþþe*] siþþe to wyff ε. *seþþe*] siþe β; seþþe hu δ.  
 463. *þe furste*] The ferþe β; þat furst δ. *þer after*] þe after α; here after ε. *ham com ȝet*] þei had ȝit ε. *com*] co α.  
 464. *ȝ*] om. ε. *þo*] whenne β. *he*] hit δ. *was ifolled*] was fullyd β; baptyzed was ε. *Ion*] Iohan β. *bi name het*] by name he hiȝt β; his name het δ; his name hyte ε.  
 465. *halt hit*] schuld it β; halt δ. *telle*] to telle β; tale δ.  
 466. *eke*] also β. *doutren*] douȝtres β.  
 467. *hi were summe*] somme were born β; hui were summe ibore δ; some of hem were I bore ε. *ar*] or βε. *king were*] was kyng here ε.  
 468. *pulke . . . nere*] Wherfor þei ben noȝt rehersed in þis story here ε. *anempned*] nempned β; anemd δ.  
 469. *He*] And β. *ȝaf*] ȝaue ε. *seþþe*] sithen β; om. ε. *o*] his ε. *tolde*] haue tolde ε. *er*] ar δ; a litel bifore βε.  
 470. *þe*] To þe β. *on oþer*] anoþer βε. *þe*] to þe ε.  
 471. *þe*] And to þe ε. *saxoine*] Saxonye βε. *ȝaf*] ȝaue βε. *non mo*] no mo βδε.  
 472. *ȝaf*] ȝaue βε. *þes doutren*] þise douȝtres β; þus douȝtren δ; his douȝtters ε. *þo*] þan β. *nadde*] hadde β; had ε. *non*] no βε.  
 473. *he*] while he ε. *ded*] he dyde ε.  
 474. *þat . . . her*] Anoon after he was I bore & or his fader was kyng of bis londe here α. *bore*] born β. *ar*] or β. *of*] on δ.



Coronacio þe king let crowny henri . his sone foli wis 475  
 [fi]lii pat nom þe kinges douter . of france þat het  
 regis. lewis  
 Enleue hundred zer . seuenti and on hit was  
 Fram godes burþtime . þat slaye was seint thomas  
 And þe seunteþe . of þe kinges kinedom  
 þat seint thomas þe bisschop . to þe deþ com 480  
 In þulke sulue zere . þe king to yrlonde wende  
 In þe monþe of octobre . and seþþe in may hom  
 kende  
 þe nexte zer þer after . aton ymad he was  
 Mid þe cardinales of rome . of þe deþ of seint  
 thomas  
 In þulke sulue zer . as god zaf þat cas 485  
 [St]anleye þe abbeize of stanlye . furst y fonded was  
 þe king zaf his sone richard . gascoyne ywis  
 Mo sones he þoute zute . auaunci after þis

475, 476, inserted in  $\delta$  after line 486.

475. *let crowny*] lete crowne  $\beta$ ; dude crowne  $\epsilon$ . *henri*] Harry  $\epsilon$ .  
*foli wis*] I wis  $\beta$ ; after þis  $\delta$ .

476. *nom*] toke  $\beta$ ; toke to wyff  $\epsilon$ . *het*] hiȝt  $\beta$ . *lewis*] Lowis  $\beta$ .

477. *Enleue*] Elleuen  $\beta$ ; endleue  $\delta$ ; In þe eleuen  $\epsilon$ .

478. *Fram godes burþtime*] Fro þe byrþe of crist  $\epsilon$ . *burþtime*] burtime  
 $\delta$ . *þat . . . thomas*] þat seynt Thomas Isleyne was  $\epsilon$ . *þat slaye*]  
 þat slayn  $\beta$ ; þo sleyze  $\delta$ . *seint*] seyn  $\delta$ .

479. *And þe*] In þe  $\beta$ ; And  $\delta$ ; And in þe  $\epsilon$ . *seunteþe*] seuen-  
 tuþe zere  $\delta$ ; seuentene zeer  $\epsilon$ . *þe*] þis  $\delta$ .

480. *þat*] om.  $\delta$ . *þe bisschop*] erchebisschop  $\delta$ . *to þe*] þus to  
 $\delta$ ; to  $\epsilon$ .

481. *þulke sulue*] þilke same  $\beta$ ; þat self  $\epsilon$ . *wende*] þe wey nome  $\beta$ .

482. *In*] om.  $\delta$ . *kende*] come  $\beta$ ; aȝen he kende  $\epsilon$ .

483. *þe*] þat  $\delta$ . *zer*] om.  $\epsilon$ . *þer after*] here after  $\epsilon$ . *aton*]  
 atone  $\beta\epsilon$ . *y mad*] made  $\beta$ .

484. *þe*] om.  $\delta$ . *of*] at  $\beta$ . *of þe*] for þe  $\beta$ ; for  $\gamma$ .

485. *þulke sulue*] þilke same  $\beta$ ; þat same  $\epsilon$ .

486. *stanlye*] stanle  $\beta$ ; stanleye  $\delta$ ; Stanley  $\epsilon$ . *y fonded*] founded  $\beta$ ;  
 yfunde  $\delta$ .

487. *þe king . . . ywis*] And his sone richarde garscoyne he zaf him  
 iwis  $\delta$ . *zaf*] zæue to  $\epsilon$ .

488. *Mo . . . zute*] ȝit his oþer soñes he þouȝt  $\epsilon$ . *auaunci*] to  
 avaunce  $\beta\epsilon$ ; auansy  $\delta$ .

Geffrei þe þridde · þes erles douter nom  
 Of bruteyne & mid hure · veng þan erldom 490  
 Bi þisse wyue seþþe · o sone him was icome  
 Fair child & noble · arthur was his nome [A]rthur.  
 O douter eke to gadere · hi hadde after þis  
 Hure name was ihote · elianore ywis  
 King henri ʒaf yrlond · Ion his owe sone 495  
 & so he dude more · þe erldom of mortone  
 Of grace enleue hundred · eizteti & þre ʒer  
 þe ʒonge henri þat was · in londe icrouned her  
 þe seuene & twentiþe ʒere · of his fader kinedom  
 Boþe in strif & in contek · mid his fader he com 500  
 Bitwene geffrei his broþer · & his fader also  
 In þulke sulue ʒer · sumdel was striuing þo  
 Ac þis ʒonge henri · as god ʒaf þat cas  
 Bigan sone vueli seþþe · so þat ded he was  
 Par aventure he was anuyd · of his fader lyue 505 Mortuus  
 Vor coueitise of þis londe · þo he gan to stryue henricus.

489. *Geffrei* . . . *nom*] Geffray he ʒaue to þe Erles douztter of Bruteyne ε. *Geffrei*] Gyffray β. *þes*] þis β.  
 490. *Of* . . . *erldom*] And wiþ hur he had þat Erledome certeyne ε. *vong*] fonge β. *þan*] þane δ; þe β.  
 491. *Bi*] And by ε. *seþþe*] siþen β; om. ε. *o*] a ε. *him* was icome] was to him I come ε; þei hadde same β.  
 492. *Fair*] A fayre ε. *nome*] name β.  
 493. *eke*] also β. *to gadere*] to gidre β.  
 494. *ihote*] yhete δ; callid β.  
 495. *henri*] Harry ε. *Ion*] iohan δ; to Iohan β. *owe*] owen β; fifte δ; ʒongest ε.  
 497. *enleue*] elleuene β. *eizteti & þre*] eizty and þre β; & þre & eiztty ε.  
 498. *þe*] That ε. *henri*] Harry ε. *londe*] þis lond ε. *icrouned*] crownyd β; crowned ε.  
 499. *twentiþe*] twenteþe δ; twenty β. *fader*] fadres β. *kinedom*] kyngdome β.  
 500. *in strif*] strife β. *in contek*] conteke β; contecte ε. *he com*] he nome β; com δ.  
 502. *þulke sulue*] þilke same β; þan ulke δ; þat self ε. *was striuing*] þe stryffing was ε. *þo*] do β; I do ε.  
 504. *Bigan* . . . *seþþe*] Laye a noon syke ε. *Bigan*] Gan δ. *vueli*] vuel δ; to uel β. *seþþe*] siþe β. *so þat*] wherfor sone ε.  
 505. *anuyd*] agreuyd β; anued δ; anoyed ε.  
 506. *þis*] his δ. *þo*] þan β. *gan*] byganne ε.

To *zenst* his owene fadere . god stilde him in þis  
 So þat raper þane he . ded he was ywis  
 Seþþe hit fel þer after . þe king þe deþ nom  
 þe sixe & þrittipe zere . of his kinedom 510  
 Of grace enleue hundred . zeres hit was also  
 & eiteti & nine . þat he was ded so  
 & at font euerard . ibured he was ywis  
 Of king henries lyue . þe endinge is lo þis  
**R**ICHARD his sone þat vlke zer . was ycrowned  
 king 515  
 þat noble man was after . & hende in alle þing  
 Ac of his chiualerize . who so wole y wyte  
 Rede on þe cronikes . þat buþ of him ywrite  
 þat haþ maistre huwe . of howedene ywrount  
 Vor al his chiualerize . þer inne is wel ibrount 520  
 þar fore on þis boke . nis hit nout ywrite  
 Ac of his endinge . me schal her inne ywite

507. *To zenst*] To *zenste* δ; *Azenst* βε.      *owene*] owe δ.      *god*] wherfor god ε.      *stilde*] stillede β.  
 508. *þane he*] þan his fader ε.  
 509. *Seþþe*] Sithen β; And siþþe ε.      *þer after*] here after ε.      *þe*] þat þe β.      *king þe deþ*] dethe the kyng γ.      *þe deþ*] to deþ ε.  
 510. *þe*] In þe ε.      *þrittipe*] þritti β.  
 511. *enleue*] Elleuen β.      *zeres*] zer δ; zeer ε.      *also*] a go β; þo ε.  
 512. *eiteti & nine*] eizteti & nizene δ; nynne & eiztty ε.  
 513. *font*] Founte β.      *ibured*] buryed β; I beryed ε.  
 514. *henries*] Harryes ε.      *þe endinge is lo*] loo þe endyng here is ε.      *is lo*] lo is β.  
 515. *Richard . . . . king*] þat ulke zer was richard his sone ycrowned king δ.      *ycrowned*] crownyd β.  
 516. *noble man was after*] noble was & douzty man β; was noble man & douztty ε.  
 517. *of his . . . . wole y wyte*] who so wole of his cheualrie knowe or wyte β.  
 518. *Rede*] Rede he β.      *on*] in β.      *cronikes*] Cornycles β; Cronicles γ; crenykes δ.      *buþ*] ben β; beþ δε.      *ywrite*] wryte β.  
 519. *haþ . . . howedene*] maistre Hewe haþ of Howdane β; haueþ maister huwe of howedene δ; Master Huze Howdon of him haþ ε.  
 520. *ibrount*] brouzt β.  
 521. *on*] in ε.      *nis hit*] hit is β.      *ywrite*] wryte β.  
 522. Omitted in δ.      *ywite*] ywryte β.



Vor in þe teoþe zere · of his crouninge hit was  
 He bisegede þe castel · of chalons bi cas  
 þo was þer o gadeling · berthram was his nome 525  
 þat mid on arblaste · him schet at þe frome  
 He was ney þe deþe · & bigan him vnderstonde  
 & makede Ion his broþer · eir of engelonde  
 & of his oþer londes · anon riȝt in þe stude  
 & het alle þat þer were · þat feute him dude 530  
 & eke alle þe castles · þat his were also  
 Take Ion his broþer · his wille for to do  
 & othony his neuue · he biquaþ after þis  
 His tresor & haubercs · to habben mid ywis  
 Saue of his tresor · þat furþe part þo 535  
 To his seruans & to poueres · for his soule to do  
 þo was þis berthram · ibrouȝ forþ anon  
 þe king of him eschte · what hadde ich misdou

523. *teoþe*] tuþe δ; tenþe β.

525. *þo*] Thanne β. *þer*] þerin ε. *o*] a βε. *berthram*] bertram β.

526. *þat*] And ε. *on*] an β. *arblaste*] Arblast β; areblaste δ. *him schet*] him schette β; him shotte γε; schet him δ. *at þe frome*] þat was his bane ε.

527. & *bigan him*] & gan δ; þerfor he by ganne him to ε; and bigan him to γ.

528. & *makede*] And made β; He made ε. *Ion*] Iohne β; Iohan δ. *eir*] his heir δ.

529. *of*] of al ε. *in þe*] in to þat ε. *stude*] stede β; stede ε.

530. *het*] hiȝt β; he comaunded ε. *þer were*] were þer δ. *feute*] *him*] feoute him δ; þei him fewte β; þei to him fewte ε. *dude*] dede β.

531. *eke alle*] also with alle β.

532. *Take Ion*] Take Iohan δ; To Iohne β.

533. &] And to ε.

534. *haubercs*] his hauberkes γ; haubels δ. *to habben mid ywis*] þat was his β; & al þat was his ε; to habben iwis δ.

535. *þat*] þe βε. *furþe*] surþe α.

536. *seruans*] seruauȝtys β; seruauȝttes ε. *to poueres*] poueres pore men βε.

537. *þo*] Than β. *berthram*] Bertram β. *ibrouȝ*] brouȝt β.

538. *of him*] at him δ. *eschte*] aschte δ; asked β. *ich*] I β.

þat ich ham þus aquold . sey me for whan hit  
 is  
 þis berthram answerede . anon rizt ywis 540  
 Mi fader mid þine honde . to þe deþe þou brotest  
 & mine tweize breþeren . & me nou eke þoutest  
 What euere be þi wille . do þou nou be me  
 Nou for þi lupernesse . ich habbe islawe þe  
 þe king het me scholde . ziue him anon 545  
 On hundred schillinges . & let him quit gon  
 & forzaf him his deþ . ac o man forþ com  
 & þat þe king nuste . to warde him he nom  
 Vort þe king was of lyue . & to þe deþe icome  
 & seþþe him let hulde . and honge at þe frome 550  
 þe seueþe day of aueril . þat was wodesday  
 To fore palmesoneday . þis king þus ded lay  
 þe enlefte day rizt . þat ywounded he was  
 þis gode king richard . lay ded þus alas

- 
539. *ich ham*] icham δ; I am βε. *aquold*] slayn β; I kylde ε. *me*] to me ε; om. δ. *for whan*] for wham β; wherfor ε.  
 540. *berthram*] Bertram β. *answrede*] answerd β; onswerede δ.  
 541. *þe*] om. δ.  
 542. &] Ac δ. *mine tweize*] my two β; myn tweyne ε. *me*] of me βε. *nou eke*] þou ne β; þou nou ε.  
 543. *do þou nou*] to do nou β; do nou þou δ; do noue ε. *bi*] be β.  
 544. *ich habbe*] I haue βε. *islawe*] slayn β.  
 545. *het me*] bad men β; comaunded þat men ε. *ziue*] zeue β; ziuen δ.  
 546. *On*] An β; And on δ. *let him*] lette δ.  
 547. & *forzaf*] He forzane ε. *him*] om. β. *o man*] a man a noon ε.  
 548. &] om. βε. *nuste*] ne wiste β; þer of nyst ε. *to warde*] & toward ε. *him he*] him ne β; hine δ.  
 549. *Vort*] While β; Fort δ; For ε. *of lyue*] alyue β; out of lyff ε. *to*] vnto β.  
 550. & *seþþe* . . . *frome*] Therfor þei dude him holde & siþen honged þat wycked gome ε. *seþþe*] sithen β. *let hulde*] lete hede β.  
 551. *seueþe*] seuenþe β. *wodesday*] wedenysday β.  
 552. *To fore*] Afore β. *þis*] þe β. *þus*] om. δ.  
 553, 554, omitted in β.  
 553. *enlefte*] endlefte δ; eleuenþe ε. *þat ywounded he*] after þat he wounded ε.  
 554. *þus*] om. δ.

Riȝt enleue hundred · & nyneti eke ywis 555  
 & niȝe ȝer of grace · ido was al þis  
 & in þe enlefte ȝere · of his crowning also  
 & at font euerard · ibured he was þo  
 I OHAN þat was his broþer · anon after bi cas  
 þat eiteteþe day of ester · seint Marcus day þat  
 was 560  
 Igurd he was mid swerde · of normandize ywis  
 In þe chirche of reome · mid gret ioize & blis  
 & water þe erchebisschop · of þe sulue stude  
 In þan vlke dayze · þe offys he dude  
 To king of engelonde · icrowned eke he was 565  
 þe holi þorsdai þer after · as hit fel bicas  
 Wel longe on his time · bi þe pope innocent  
 Mid stronge entredite · þis lond was ischent  
 Vor þe erchebisschop stephne · of langintone ywis  
 þat þe king nolde fonge · ido was al þis 570

555. *Riȝt*] In þe  $\epsilon$ . *enleue*] Elleuenþe  $\beta$ ; endeue  $\delta$ ; eleuen  $\epsilon$ . *hundred*] hundred ȝeer  $\epsilon$ . *nyneti*] nynne & nynty  $\epsilon$ . *eke*] also  $\beta$ ; om.  $\delta$ .  
 556. *ȝ*] Of þe  $\epsilon$ . *niȝe*] nyne  $\beta$ ; niȝe  $\delta$ ; om.  $\epsilon$ . *ido*] I doun  $\beta$ .  
 557. *enlefte*] endlefte  $\delta$ ; elleuenþe  $\beta$ .  
 558. *at*] at þe  $\beta$ . *ibured he was*] he buried was  $\beta$ ; he was I beryed  $\epsilon$ .  
 560. *þat eiteteþe*] The eiȝte  $\beta$ . *seint Marcus*] seynt Markes  $\beta$ ; seyn marchus  $\delta$ .  
 561. *Igurd he was*] Gurde he was  $\beta$ ; Was ygurd  $\delta$ ; I gyrde he was  $\epsilon$ . *normandize*] Normande  $\beta$ .  
 562. *reome*] Rome  $\beta$ ; þume  $\delta$ ; Rowan  $\epsilon$ .  
 563. *water*] Walter  $\epsilon$ . *þe sulue stude*] þe same stede  $\beta$ ; þat self stedde  $\epsilon$ .  
 564. *þan vlke*] þat ilke  $\beta$ . *þe offys he*] himsulf þat offis  $\delta$ ; þe seruice he  $\epsilon$ .  
 565. *To*] He crowned him  $\epsilon$ . *icrowned eke he was*] crownyd also was he  $\beta$ ; in þat place þere  $\epsilon$ .  
 566. *þe*] Apon þe  $\beta$ ; In þe  $\epsilon$ . *þer after*] om.  $\beta\epsilon$ ; after  $\delta$ . *bicas*] to be  $\beta$ ; I lere  $\epsilon$ .  
 567. *Wel*] Ryȝt  $\beta$ ; fol  $\delta$ . *on*] in  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 568. *ischent*] schent  $\beta$ .  
 569. *langintone*] langwytoun  $\beta\epsilon$ .  
 570. *þat*] For whom  $\epsilon$ . *nolde*] wolde noȝt  $\beta$ ; wold noȝt  $\epsilon$ . *ido*] doun  $\beta$ .



þe king to þe pope · dude homage after þis  
 To zelde bi þe ʒere · o þousend pound ywis  
 Aboute seuentene ʒer · of his kinedom  
 Fram lyue to deþe · Ion oure king com  
 & in þe heiʒe chirche · of wirecestre ywis 575  
 He was ibured faire · þar his bodi ʒut is  
 Of grace twelf hundred · & sixtene þer to  
 ʒereswereipassed · ar þis were ido  
**H**ENRI his sone com after · & þis lond þo  
 nom  
 & vifti ʒer & sixe · huld þis kinedom 580  
 & eke twenti dawes · & ded was ywis  
 & ibured at westmunstre · þer his bodi ʒut is  
 þer were on his time · two batailes on londe  
 At lewes & at euesham · as ich vnderstonde  
 þat were ihurd ilome · & ne buþ for ʒute nout 585  
 þer fore on þis boke · ne buþ hi nout ywrount

571. *to þe pope dude homage*] dude homage to þe pope ε.  
 572. *þe*] om. β.      *o*] oo β; a ε.  
 573. *Aboute*] In þe ε.  
 574. *Fram*] ffro ε.  
 575. *in*] om. ε.      *þe heiʒe*] þe βε; þo heye δ.      *wirecestre*] Worcestre  
                                          β; Wyrcestre δ; Worcetter ε.  
 576. *ibured faire*] faire buried β; feyre I beryed ε.      *þar*] þer β;  
                                          þat δ; where ε.      *ʒut*] ʒit β.  
 577. *Of*] Of þe ʒeer of ε.      *twelf*] twelue β.  
 578. *ʒeres*] The ʒeres ε.      *ipassed*] apassed βε.      *ar*] or βε.      *were*]  
                                          was δε.      *ido*] do β.  
 579. *Henri . . . after*] þo com his sone henry δ.      *Henri*] Harry ε.  
                                          þo] þan β; om. δ.  
 580. *huld*] helde β; he helde ε.  
 581. *eke*] also β.      *dawes*] daies βε.      *& ded*] þan deed  
                                          he ε.  
 582. *& ibured*] He was I beryed ε.      *þer*] where ε.  
 583. *on*] in βε.      *on*] in β; in þis ε.  
 584. *At*] Of δ.      *at*] om. δ.      *ich*] I βε.  
 585. *ihurd ilome*] harde longe β; I herde of wyde ε.      *& ne*] & ʒit ne  
                                          β; wherfor þei ε.      *buþ*] ben β; beþ δε; be γ.      *for ʒute nout*]  
                                          for ʒete nouʒt β; noʒt forʒete ε.  
 586. *on*] in βε.      *ne buþ hi*] ne ben þei β; ne be they γ; þe beþ ε.  
                                          *ywrount*] wrouʒt β; I wrytte ε.

Of grace twelf hundred . & two & seuenti ȝer  
Ded was þe king henri . ase ich seide nou er

**E**DWARD his sone was þo . man of gret pris

At westmunstre icrouned . strong king & wis 590

pat of þe welische londe . clanliche al out

I wan þe seignoriȝe . nere hi no so prout

587. *twelf*] twelue β; twolf δ.      & *two*] two δ.

588. *was þe king henri*] he was þis kyng Harry ε.      *ich seide nou er*] I  
seide ȝow eer β; ich seyde ȝer δ; I seid to ȝou er ε.

589. *was þo*] þan was β; þo was ε.      *man*] mon δ.

590. *westmunstre*] Westmenstre β.      *icrouned*] crownyd β; he was I  
crouned ε.      & *wis*] was I wys ε.

591. *þe welische*] Walsche β; þe Walshe ε.      *clanliche*] clenliche β.

592. *I wan*] He wan β.      *nere hi no*] were þei neuer β.





---

G L O S S A R Y .

---



# GLOSSARY.

The references are to the numbers of the lines. Letters which follow the numbers refer to the MSS. quoted in the notes. Letters which precede the numbers refer to the Appendix. The numbers in square brackets refer to the lines inserted from the Harleian MS., pp. 347-358. When several MSS. have the same reading the first-mentioned is alone quoted.

## A.

- A. He. 3826. They. 3065 B.
- A. On, in, at. A þis alf=on this side. 5579. A witesoneday=on Whitsunday. 3118. 6816. A childermasse day. 7172. A tuelfte day. 7267. A sein calixtes day. 7514. A child bedde=in childbed. 7789. A witesonetyd=at Whitsuntide, 3882; a lanmasse=at Lammas, 4111. A winter,=in winter, 1004; a se=at sea, 2208; a lond = on land, 2208; a zere=in the year, yearly, 2209; a Latin=in Latin, 4698.
- A or AN, used with numerals. A fyftene, 640δ; an tventi, 644; an vif, 770; ane four hondred, 1017; an eiztetene, 1427; an ten myle, 3499; a nye zer, 3862; an six þousend, 4292; an fourti zer, 4727; a þousend zer, 6637; an tuo zer, 7574. 8861; an seuentene zer, 9235; an zeres vewe, 9530; an zeres to, 9818.
- ABAC. Aback, backward. 2789. H 75. XX 332.
- ABAST. In bastardy. 8785. 8878. 10629. XX 161.
- ABATED. A doubtful word. For 'Abated hom' the Harleian MS. has 'Abatede hem' (See ERRATA), and the MS. in the Heralds' College 'Ordeyned hem.' 1127. ABATEDE. 1127 a.
- ABATIE. To abate. 1241. ABATIȝE. 1241 a. ABATY. 1241 B. pret. ABATEDE. 2266.
- ABBASSE. Abbess. 7624 a.
- ABBATES. Abbots. 7720 B.
- ABBE, pres. 1 s. Have. 281. inf. 370. 1 pl. 4906. 5407. 2 pl. ABBEþ. 4375. 3 pl. ABBEþ. 2254. 6828. pret. ABEDE. 35441.
- ABBED. Abbot. 9172 B.
- ABBEI. Abbey. 6657. ABBEIȝE, 9054 a. ABBEYȝE. 6657 a. pl. ABBEIS. 6508.
- ABBOD. Abbot. 8564. 9172. gen. s. ABBODES. 11587. pl. ABBODES. 3116. 7720.
- ABBOTES. Abbots. 3116 B. 7720 C. Abbot's. 11587 C.
- ABECE. A. B. C. the alphabet. 5393.
- ABEIȝE. To suffer for. 8017 β.
- ABENCHE. On bench. 2525.
- ABEYED, 3 pl. Bowed, yielded. 1750 β.
- ABIDE. To await. 11685. ABIDE, pret. 3 s. 7381.
- ABIT. Habit, monastic dress. 2305. 3161. 8943.
- ABIȝE. To bow. 2239 β.
- ABLENDE To blind. 8401 β. ABLENDE, pret. 3 s. 4230. ABLENT. 4230 ε.
- ABLODE. Bleeding. 11561.
- ABOD, 3 s. Abode, remained firm. 7015. Waited. 7656. 10099.
- ABOT, 3 s. Abode, awaited. XX 155.
- ABOUDE, 3 s. Bowed, yielded. 6316 C. ABOUȝDE. 6316 a.
- ABOUTE, 3 s Bought. 6742 a. XX 30.
- ABOUTEIN. About. 256 B.
- ABOUTEN. About. 29 a. 258 B. 467 B. 2227.
- ABOUYE. To bow. 4388 B.
- ABOUȝT, 3 s. Bought. 6742 β.
- ABOWE. To bow, yield. 1750 B. 1852. 2239 δ. 4820 a. 6590. pret. 3 s. ABOWED. 6141 β. 6316 β. ABOWEDE. 6141 C. 3 pl. ABOWED. 1750 δ.
- ABOWIȝE. To yield, submit. G 87.
- ABOWGHT, pret. Suffered. 1157 δ.
- ABOȝT. p.p. Bought. 1827. 6364.
- ABOȝTE. pret. 3 s. Bought. 6742.



- ABROC.** 5256. For 'al abroc' the other MSS. read 'al abrod,' 'as a broke,' &c.  
**ABROD.** Abroad. 9791.  
**ABROD.** Flat, sprawling. 7014.  
**ABUDE,** *pret.* 3 s. Bowed. 1058.  
**ABUE.** To bow. 4820 B.  
**ABUEþ.** Boweth. 3997.  
**ABUIDE,** 3 s. Bowed, yielded. 6316.  
**ABUYDE.** 9783.  
**ABUIȝE.** To bow. 2239 a.  
**ABUYE.** To bow. 1852. 2239. 4388. 4820.  
*pret.* s. **ABUYEDE.** 6141. *pr. p.* **ABUYINDE.** 6147. **ABOUYNDE.** 6147 B.  
**ABUYȝDE** 3 *pl.* Bowed, yielded. 1750 a.  
**ABYCHE** To suffer for. 8017 ȝ.  
**ABYE.** To suffer for. 8017 ð.  
**AC.** But. 19. 100. XX 295, &c.  
**ACELED,** *p.p.* Sealed. 10643. 11020.  
**ACELEDE,** 3 s. Sealed up. 10198.  
**ACNTE.** To assent. 2118 B.  
**ACERTEIN.** In certain, for certain. 1389.  
**ACOLDE.** Cold. 6580 ð.  
**COM.** Came. 2680 B.  
**CORCI.** To curse. 5993.  
**ACORD.** Agreement. 1483. 7970.  
**ACORDED,** *p.p.* Agreed. 1352. 6288. 6319. 7988.  
**ACORDEDE,** *pret.* 3 *pl.* Made accord or agreement. 352 ð. 7966. Reconciled. 7985. **ACORDED.** 2042 ð.  
**ACORDI.** To make agreement. 1489. 6246. To agree. 6805. *pres.* 3 *pl.* 6265.  
**ACORIE.** To lament, suffer for. 8017.  
**ACORYE.** 8017 C. **ACORIȝE.** 8017 a. *pret.* **ACOREDE.** Lamented. 1681.  
**ACORSY.** To curse. 5993 B. *pret.* 3 s. **ACORSEDE.** 9752.  
**ACOUPEDE,** 3 s. Accused. 11292. Connected with O. Fr. *coupe*, Lat. *culpa*.  
**ACOYNTEDE.** 352 B.  
**ACURSY.** To curse. 5993 C.  
**ADAUNTEDE,** 3 s. Daunted, subdued. 1415. 7668.  
**A DAY.** In the day. 2708. That day. 271. 385. 453 a. 3977. 7488. 11695. One day. 5610. 5840. 5879. 8012. 9113. **ADAI.** 10784. **A DAYE.** 3621 ð.  
**ADDE,** 3 s. Had. 114. 115. 225, &c. 2 s. **ADDEST.** 1251.
- ADDREN.** Adders. 1007 ð.  
**ADONWARD.** Downward. 7470 B. 7474.  
**ADOUN.** Down. 429. 803. 7229. 9785.  
**ADRAD.** Afraid. 919. 1227. 2010. 8644.  
**ADRADDE.** Afraid. 919 a. XX 305.  
**ADRAWE.** To draw. 584. 586. 4219. *pret.* 3 s. **ADROU.** 6194. *imp.* 2 *pl.* **ADRAWEþ.** 7450. *p.p.* **ADRAWE.** 6193.  
**ADRAYNT,** 3s. Was drowned. 8285 ȝ.  
**ADREINCTE,** 3 s. Drowned. 8607. Was drowned. 6831. *p.p.* 2111.  
**ADREINTE,** *pret.* 3 s. & *pl.* Drowned. 556. 632. 1186a. 6831a. 7889. 8607a. Was drowned, 926. 1910. Were drowned. 8495. **ADREYNT.** 556 B. 926 ð.  
**ADREYNTE.** 1186 B. **ADREYNTE.** 6831 C. **ADREINTTE.** 8285.  
**ADREINTE,** *p.p.* Drowned. 8287 a. 8289 a. **ADREINT.** 559. 2111 a. 3537. 8287. 8289. 8856. **ADREYNTE.** 926 ð. 8287 C.  
**ADRENCHÉ.** To drown. 1174. 2204. 6384.  
**ADRENCHED,** 3 s. Drowned. 632 ð. 7889 ð.  
**ADRENCT.** Drowned. *p.p.* 1194 A. *pret.* 3 s. **ADRENCTE.** 10043.  
**ADRENCTþE,** 3 s. Was drowned. 6831 B.  
**ADRENT,** 3 s. Was drowned. 8285 B. Drowned. 8607 C. 3 *pl.* Were drowned. **ADRENTE.** 8495 B.  
**ADRENTE,** 3 s. & *pl.* Drowned. 7889 B. 8607 B. Were drowned. 8495 C.  
**ADREYNTE,** 3 s. Drowned. 10043 C.  
**ADRONGE,** *p.p.* Drowned. 8856 ð.  
**ADRONKE,** *p.p.* Drowned. 8856 B.  
**ADROU,** *pret.* 3s. Drew. 1132. 1452. 3841. 7081. 7564 a. 3 *pl.* **ADROWE.** 6274.  
**ADROUNTE,** *p.p.* Drowned. 8289 ð.  
**ADUUN.** Down. 6970.  
**AFALLE.** Fallen. 1537 a.  
**AFALLEþ.** Felleth. A16 ð.  
**AFAYTY.** To subdue. 3684. **AFAYTI.** 3718. *p.p.* **AFAYTED.** 3683.  
**AFEAR.** To frighten. 511 ð.  
**AFELD.** Afield. XX 260. **AFELDE.** XX 260 ð.  
**AFELLE.** To fell. 1662 ð.  
**AFENGE.** Received. 862 ð.  
**AFERD.** Afraid, frightened. 159. 1223 a. 2908. **AFERDE.** 1223 ð.

- A FERRE. Afar. H64  $\beta$ .  
 AFERE. To frighten, terrify. 425. 511.  
 5015. 10363. *pret.* AFERDE. 5024.  
 AFERED. 5024  $\delta$ .  
 A FERRE. Afar. H64  $\delta$ .  
 AFFAITE. To subdue. 3684  $\delta$ . 3718  $\beta$ .  
 AFFAITI. To subdue. 3718  $\alpha$ .  
 AFFERE. To frighten. H 148.  
 AFFERMED. *pret.* Fortified. XX133 $\beta$ .  
 AFIN. In the end, at length. 1865.  
 AFONGE. To receive, accept. 4007  $\delta$ .  
 8880 C. *p.p.* 10683 C.  
 AFORCEDE. *v. refl. pret.* 3 *s.* and *pl.* Ex-  
 erted himself or themselves. 2571.  
 6602.  
 A FORWARD. In front. 393 B.  
 AFOULED, *p.p.* Defiled. 8971  $\beta$ .  
 AFOURE. In four parts. BB23.  
 ASENDE. To send for. 3114  $\alpha$ . XX390.  
*p.p.* ASEND. 2249  $\alpha$ . 3317  $\alpha$ .  
 AF SOUTE, 3*s.* Besought. 8882  $\alpha$ . AF  
 SOUTE. 8882  $\delta$ .  
 AF TAKE, *p.p.* Overtaken. 8568  $\delta$ .  
 AFTER, *adv.* Afterwards. 847.  
 AFTER SENDE, 3 *s.* Sent after. 6478  $\delta$ .  
*inf.* 7355  $\alpha$ .  
 AFOUTE, 3 *s.* Repented. 5430  $\alpha$ .  
 AFUIRE. On fire. 1580  $\alpha$ . 6281  $\alpha$ .  
 AFULLE. To fell. 1662  $\alpha$ .  
 AFURE. Afire, on fire. 1580. 6281. 6890.  
 7805. 11223.  
 AFURST, *adv.* First. XX 364.  
 AGASTE. To frighten. 405. 1204. 3414.  
*pret.* 3 *s.* 5556. 7954. 9959. *p.p.* 575.  
 1150. 7465. 11598.  
 AGON, *p.p.* Gone. 377  $\alpha$ . 811. 1805.  
 AGONNE, *p.p.* Begun. 11771.  
 AGRISE. To be frightened (followed by  
*of*). 9510. *pret.* 3 *s.* AGROS. 11431.  
 11743. *p.p.* AGRISE. 11178.  
 AGROUNDE. On the ground. 7764.  
 AGULTE. To offend. G 222. AGULT.  
 G 222  $\beta$ . *pret.* 3 *s.* II 5. AGILTE. II 5  $\beta$ .  
*p.p.* AGULT. 5047. AGYLT. 5047  $\gamma$ .  
 AHITTE. 3 *s.* Hit. 3825.  
 AIEN. Against, opposite to. 148. 149  
 268. &c.  
 AISELICHE Easily. 7470  $\alpha$ .  
 AKELDE, 3 *s.* Cooled, chilled. 9112.  
 AKELEDE, 3 *s.* Chilled. 9112 C.
- AKNE. On knee. 920. 1335. 2514. 6970.  
 AKNEO. 920  $\alpha$ . 2514  $\alpha$ . 6270  $\alpha$ .  
 AL, *adv.* Altogether. 1535. 1710. 7652.  
 7875. AL A  $\zeta$ ER. 10528.  
 ALASTE. To last. 1962  $\beta$ .  
 ALBOWE. Elbow. 10827 C.  
 ALBUSY. Scarcely. 1801. For 'Ac  
 albusy were it ten  $\zeta$ er,' the Heralds'  
 College MS. quoted by Hearne has  
 'Unnethe was hit ten yer.'  
 AL CLENE. Entirely. 47. 567 B. 6432.  
 AL & CLENE. 567.  
 ALDEST. Eldest. 4790 B.  
 ALEGGE. To alleviate. 8720.  
 ALER, *gen. pl.* Of all. 997 B.  
 ALERES. 3969  $\delta$ . See ALURES.  
 ALEYD, *p.p.* Laid aside. 3029.  
 ALEYE. To alleviate, lighten. 8720  $\epsilon$ .  
 ALEYED. Allied. 1499  $\gamma$ .  
 A LEY $\zeta$ E. Aflame. S 12  $\delta$ .  
 ALF. Half, part, side. 4312. 11382. In  
 is alf=on his part. 3952. A uour alf  
 =in four parts. 5942. In eiper alf=on  
 either side. 6947. In is moder alf.  
 7058. In is fader alf. 7059.  
 AL HALEWEYN. Allsaints'. 8601 C. AL-  
 HALWENE. TT 2.  
 ALHALOWE. Allsaints'. 8601  $\gamma$ .  
 ALIED, *p.p.* Allied. 1499.  
 ALIANCE. Alliance. 1985 B. 6439.  
 ALIAUNCE. 1985  $\beta$ . 5963  $\beta$ .  
 ALI $\zeta$ T, *p.p.* Alighted. 7261.  
 ALI $\zeta$ TE, *pret.* 3 *s.* & *pl.* Alighted. 3627.  
 5731. 8981.  
 ALI $\zeta$ TINGE, *sb.* Alighting. 8859.  
 ALLABOUTE. All about. 29  $\delta$ . ALLA  
 BOWTE. 467  $\delta$ . ALLABOWTEN. 258  $\delta$ .  
 ALLE BO $\beta$ E. Both. 6355  $\beta$ .  
 ALLE HALEWENE. Allsaints'. 8601  $\alpha$ .  
 ALLE HALWEN. 11214.  
 ALLE HALWE EVE. Allsaints' eve. 9537.  
 ALLE HALWEN TYD. Allsaints' day. 8601.  
 ALLE HALWETID. 10162. 11808. 11961.  
 ALL HALEWENE TYD. XX 430.  
 ALLER MEST. Most of all. 1020.  
 ALLES. Altogether. 400. 1562. 2614. 6567.  
 ALLE SOULE DAY. All souls' day. 7670.  
 ALLE  $\beta$ ING MEST. Most of all things.  
 1565 ALLE  $\beta$ INGE MEST. 6737.



- ALLINGE.** Altogether. 1103.  
**AL LONGE DAY.** All day long. 3621. 10491.  
**ALLOR VERSTE.** First of all. 5220.  
**ALMES.** Alms. 6780. **ALMESSE.** 6780 B.  
**ALMESEDEDE,** *pl.* Almsdeeds. 10251. 10815.  
**AL MEST.** Almost. 1800. 7014. 7184. 7990.  
**AL MYTI.** Almighty. XX 330.  
**ALNE,** *acc. s.* All. 1364.  
**ALNE WEI.** Always. 2325 *a.*  
**ALONDE.** *adv.* To land, ashore, by land. 22. 484 B. 1948. In the land. 869. 1612. 2387. 7109. On land. 6273. **ALOND.** 343. 359. 3564. 4178. 7206.  
**AL ONE.** Alone, only. 137. 4215. 5743. 5850. 6400.  
**ALONLY.** Only. 3953  $\beta$ . **ALLONLY.** 3953  $\gamma$ .  
**AL OO.** Alone. 6400  $\beta$ .  
**AL OUT.** Entirely, utterly. 545. 610 B. 1237. 2330. 2573. 3838. 7987. 8000.  
**ALOUTE.** To bow, stoop. 9785  
**ALRE,** *gen. pl.* Of all. 997. 2217. 2865. 7626 *a.* On alre midde=in the midst of all. 1910 *a.* Alre best. 4508. Alre furst. 5220 *a.* Hor alre heued. 6709. Hare alre londes. XX 272.  
**ALREMEST.** Most of all. 686 *a.* 1020 *a.*  
**AL SO.** As, as though. 189 *a.* 236 *a.* 718 *a.* 2356 *a.* 3717 *a.* 8437.  
**AL SO.** Quite so. 679. 6795.  
**AL SO GOD.** As well. 3861.  
**AL SO WEL.** As well. 11766.  
**AL ÞEI.** Although. XX 81.  
**ALÞERMEST.** Most of all. 686  $\beta$ .  
**ALÞER,** *gen. pl.* Of all. 997  $\beta$ . 5220  $\delta$ . 7626  $\beta$ .  
**ALÞER MEST.** Most of all. 1020  $\beta$ .  
**ALÞERMOSTE.** Most of all. 686  $\delta$ .  
**ALÞYNGE.** Altogether. 1103  $\delta$ .  
**AL TO.** 'Dude al to robberie,' committed robbery everywhere, robbed generally. 11225.  
**AL TO,** an intensive adverb in the phrases, Al to raþe, 6329; Al to pouere, 6738 *a*; Al to soþe, 6740; Al to long, 9235; Al to longe, 11031; Al to muþe, 8145; Al to soþe, 9007; Al to wel, 9639.  
**AL TO BRAKE,** *3 pl.* Brake in pieces. E 7  $\gamma$ .
- AL TO BRASTE,** *3 pl.* Burst in pieces. E 7  $\beta$ .  
**AL TO BRUSEDE,** *3 pl.* Bruised violently. 5832  $\beta$ .  
**AL TO CLAF,** *pret.* Clave quite asunder. 401 *a.* **AL TO CLEEF.** 375  $\beta$ .  
**AL TO DASSHED,** *3 pl.* Dashed in pieces. 9014  $\epsilon$ .  
**AL TO DRAWE,** *p.p.* Torn in pieces. 8729.  
**ALTO DROF,** *3 s.* Drove asunder, was dashed in pieces. E 8.  
**AL TO DROUE.** Were scattered. XX 121  $\beta$ .  
**AL TO NOȝTE.** All to nought. 5466. 5594. 8590. 9434.  
**AL TO RACED.** Torn to pieces. 524 B.  
**AL TO RANCED.** Torn to pieces. 524.  
**AL TO RASED,** *p.p.* Cut to pieces, mangled. 4412  $\epsilon$ .  
**ALTOSPRAD,** *p.p.* Scattered. 7472.  
**AL TO SPREDDE,** *3 pl.* Were scattered. XX 121.  
**ALUEMON.** Half man, coward. 5797. 5798. 7124 B.  
**ALUENDEL.** The half part. 98.  
**ALURES.** Walks upon the battlements of a castle, 3969. See Willis, *Architectural Nomenclature of the Middle Ages*, §49.  
**ALYAUNCE.** Alliance. 277 *a.*  
**ALYFFE.** Alive. 9004  $\epsilon$ .  
**AMANG.** Among. 542.  
**AMANSY.** To excommunicate. LL 1. *pres.* 3 *s.* **AMANSEþ.** 9751. 10314. *pret.* 3 *s.* **AMANSEDE.** 9746. 3 *pl.* 9526. 10178. *p.p.* **AMANSED.** 6878.  
**AMAYD,** *p.p.* Amazed, dismayed. XX 123.  
**AMBESAS.** Double ace; the lowest throw of the dice. 1182. **AMBES ASE.** 1182 *a.* **AMBSACE.** 1182  $\delta$ .  
**AMENDI.** To amend. 1318. 1346. 7194. 9241. **AMENDY.** 2568. **AMENDE.** 187. 1240. 1651. *pret.* 3 *s.* **AMENDEDE.** 5496.  
**AMENDEMENT.** Amends, imprisonment. 1242. 5301.  
**AMETE-HULLE.** Ant-hill. 5985.  
**AMETEN.** Emmets, ants. 5985.  
**AMIDDE,** *prep.* In the midst of. 8. 6271. *adv.* In the midst. 24. 60. 318. 8181.  
**AMIRAIL.** Emir. 8426. 8460. **AMIRAL.** 8426 *a.* 8460 *a.* **AMEREL.** 8426  $\beta$ . 8460  $\beta$ . **AMRAYL.** 8426 B. (Errata).



AMIRAIL—*cont.*

- pl.* AMIRAILS. 8290. AMIRALS. 8290 *a.*  
AMERALS. 8290 *β.*
- AMONG, *adv.* 3077. 3453. 5652. XX 176.
- AMORAȝE. In the morning. 3627 B.
- AMOREWE. In the morning, on the  
morrow. 2709 *a.* 7843 *a.* XX 329.
- AMORWE. 2709. 3337. 4323. 6529. 6538.  
7420. 7486. 7843 *β.* XX 329 *β.*
- AMOUNTI. To be of value, avail. 10214.
- AMPERESSE. Empress. XX 4.
- AMPERIȝE. Empire. 1627 *a.* 1887 *a.*
- AMPEROURS. Emperor's. 2043 *a.*
- AMPERURS. Emperors. 44 *a.*
- AMPTY. Empty. 943. AMPTI. 1145.
- AMTY. Empty. 404. 943 B.
- AMYDDES, *prep.* In the midst of. 8 *β.*
- AN before 'h.' An hei man, 213; an  
heiuol dede, 4011. Before a consonant:  
an bataile, 269. 384. 3779. 6543; an  
doȝter, 281. 605. 3376. 7568. 8783; an  
place, 331. 530; an strong ax, 388; an  
quointise, 445. 7464; an wode, 456;  
an vewe, 490. 11746; an twenti, 509;  
an priue stude, 600; an sone, 607. 6497.  
7628; an cite, 682; an kinge, 822; an  
broþer, 1107; an so heie kinge, 1166;  
an gode londe, 1204; an monȝe, 1369;  
an quointe drench, 1555; an dede,  
1606; an siȝte, 1623; an gode sone,  
1696; an king, 1712. 8510; an grete  
louerding, 1771; an croiz, 1901; an  
stronge dich, 1906; an churche, 1923;  
an tyde, 1963; an prince, 1984; an  
stounde, 2266. 2668. 4451; an þuong,  
2497; an castel, 2501. 2858; an tumbe,  
2617; an wile, 2623; an kinges doȝter,  
2727; an nonnerie, 2728; an strange  
wounde, 2933; an sterre, 3177; an fole  
wille, 3341; an bere, 3406; an siȝt, 4191;  
an vatte barn, 4212; an stroc, 4281;  
an launce, 4404; an valeye, 4468; an  
bachelor, 4689; an longe tayle, 6216; an  
felawe, 6360; an fenestre, 6383; an dede.  
6545; an laddre, 6830; an þrowe, 7313;  
an fole dede, 7346; an longe dale, 7466;  
an drope, 7493; an compaynie, 8113.  
8363; an kniȝtes heued, 8194; an such

AN—*cont.*

- stroc, 8266; an wis child, 8854; an louerd,  
8887; an to name, 8887; an name,  
8902; an castel, 8918; an quene, 8966;  
an vewe wordes, 8967; an bissopriche  
9100; an bissop, 9100; an lampreye,  
9114; an rop, 9212; an hare, 9384; an  
ȝeres vewe, 9530; an strong bataile,  
9837; an tricherie, 9989; an grete erles  
doȝter, 10111; an quarel, 11100; an car-  
penter, 11103; an feble tiȝinge, 11653;  
an naked man, 11662.
- AN. And. 269. 6948. 6956. 7081. 7202.
- AN. An honde=in hand. 61. 615. 6304.
- AN HOND. 743.
- AN. An erȝe=on earth, 307. 6584. 6593.  
An alle soule day = on Allsouls' day.  
7670. An erȝe=to earth, 463. 465.  
6351. 7521. An dede=indeed, 2823.  
An alle wise. 2215. 10741.
- ANANTE ME. 4034. The other MSS. have  
'aȝte men,' 'auȝte men,' or 'owȝt men.'
- ANAUNTER. 7499. þat anaunter ȝif euermo  
keueringe þer of is=that it is a great  
chance if there is ever any recovery  
from it.
- ANAUNTRE. Do anauntre = put in peril.  
4209. 6364. See AUNTER.
- ANCHANTEMMENT. Enchantment. 324 *a.*
- ANCHANTEOR. Enchanter. [89 B.]
- ANCRE. Anchoress. 7808 B. ANKRE.  
7808 *a.* ANKER. 7808 *β.*
- ANCRES. Anchoress. 7808 C.
- AND. If. 8845.
- AND. An. 9852.
- ANE. A. 373. 4576 *a.*
- ANEER. Near. H 64.
- ANEMPNI. To name, mention. G 150.  
*pret.* ANEMPNEDE. V 1. *p.p.* ANEMPNEDE.  
XX 468.
- ANERȝE. On earth. 952. 1072. 2919.  
7821. To earth. 6518. See AN.
- ANEȝERED, *p.p.* Brought low. 4434.
- AN EVE. In the evening. S 9.
- ANFERMEDE, 3*pl.* Strengthened, for  
tified. XX 133.
- ANGLES. Angels. 5649.

- ANGUISSOUS.** Full of anguish. 3293. 4555. 5886.  
**ANGUISSE.** Anguish. 6235. 6259. 9111.  
**ANGUYSSÉ.** 3576. *pl.* **ANGUISSES.** 7204.  
**ANGUYSCHÉ.** Full of anguish. 3293  $\beta$ .  
**ANGWYSCHOUS.** Full of anguish. 3293  $\delta$ .  
**ANHANSI.** To raise. 4075. **ANHANSY.** 4092. *imper.* 2 *pl.* **ANHANSIEP.** 9412.  
**ANHEL.** On high. 168. 396. 671. **ANHEY.** 1899. 2749. 4141. 5746.  
**ANHENGE,** 3 *pl.* Hanged. 10689.  
**ANHITTE.** To hit. 3825 *a.* **AN HYTTE.** 3825 B.  
**AN HONDE.** In hand. 1344. To hand. 2680.  
**AN HONGE.** To hang. 10293. 11299.  
**AN HONGE,** *p.p.* Hung. 8837. 10691. 11295.  
**AN HONTEP.** A-hunting. 7710. 9113.  
**AN HONTINGE.** A-hunting. 11857.  
**AN HORSE.** On horseback. 837. 4271. 8244.  
**ANHUNGE,** 3 *pl.* Hung. 10477.  
**AN HUNTYNGE.** A-hunting. 7710  $\delta$ . **AN HUNTYNG.** 9113  $\epsilon$ .  
**ANIZT.** By night. 5527. 6228. 11522.  
**ANLAS.** A dagger or long knife. 1122.  
**ANLES.** 1122 B.  
**ANNE,** accusative of the indefinite article. 2171 *a.* 4576. G 61. One. 4601. 8266.  
**ANNIZE.** Annoyance. 2240  $\beta$ .  
**ANNON (?)** Among. 2259. The other MSS. have 'among' or 'amonge.'  
**ANNOYE.** Annoyance. 2240  $\gamma$ .  
**ANNYED.** Vexed, grieved. 1681  $\delta$ .  
**ANON.** Right on, uninterruptedly; generally used of time. 134. 177. 4520. Immediately. 7850. 8422. **ANON SO.** Immediately after that. 7848. 7854.  
**ANONE.** In none. Anone wise = in no wise. 8944.  
**AN ONIWAR.** Unawares. 10515. 10518. 11863.  
**ANON RITES.** Immediately. XX 139.  
**ANON RIZT.** Immediately. 4164. 9118.  
**ANOURI.** To honour. 6520. *pret.* 3 s. **ANOUREDE.** 6454.  
**AN OUPER.** Another. 10110 C.
- ANOWARDE.** Upon. 374. 397. 3842. 8660. **ANOWARD.** 4310. 8660 C.  
**AN SIDE.** Aside. 6563.  
**ANSTOND.** To resist. 5421 B.  
**ANSUERIE.** To answer. 1232. 2518. 2770. **ANSUERYE.** 4006. 4054. **ANSWERIZE.** 1232 *a.* 4054 *a.* **ANSWERE.** 4054  $\beta$  **ANSWERY.** 1232  $\beta$ .  
**ANTRES.** Adventures. 826 B.  
**ANU.** Annoyance. 8843  $\delta$ . 8844  $\delta$ .  
**ANUD,** *p.p.* Annoyed, wearied. 2207.  
**ANUID,** *p.p.* Annoyed. 11195. 11464. 11993.  
**ANUIZE.** Annoyance. 2240 *a.*  
**ANUNDER,** *adv.* Under. 4074 *a.*  
**ANUY.** Annoyance. 8843. 8844. **ANUYE.** 8843 C. 8844  $\beta$ .  
**ANUYD,** *p.p.* Annoyed. 1223. 2207 *a.* 9976. XX 505 (followed by *of*). **ANUID.** 10771. **ANUED.** XX 505  $\delta$ .  
**ANUYE.** Annoyance. 2240.  
**ANUYT,** *p.p.* Annoyed. H 111.  
**ANYE.** Annoyance. 2240 B.  
**ANYED,** *p.p.* Annoyed. 2207 B.  
**ANYS.** Once. 5363  $\beta$ .  
**ANYPERED,** *p.p.* Brought down. 4434 *a.*  
**ANYWE.** Anew. 6510.  
**APAIZE.** To please. G 86. **APAYZE.** 6331 *a.* 6423 *a.* *p.p.* **APAIEDE.** 1077  $\beta$ . **APAYDE.** 1077  $\delta$ . **APAYD.** 2047 *a.* **APAIED.** 4812 C. **APAIED.** 2047  $\beta$ . 2511 B. **APAYED.** 2511 B.  
**APEL.** Appeal. 9705. 9706.  
**APERT.** Open. 10307.  
**APERTELICHE.** Openly. 7695.  
**APEYREDE,** 3 s. Injured. 5657.  
**APLIYT,** *p.p.* Fastened. Z 23.  
**APLIZT.** Wel aplizt = well equipped. 10517.  
**APOISENY.** To poison. 6931 *a.*  
**APOISONY.** To poison. 6931. *pret.* 3 s. **APOYSONDE.** 2606. **APOYSENEDE.** 2606 *a.* *p.p.* **APOYSONED.** 2841. **APOISOND.** 2842. **APOISONED.** 3458.  
**APOISOUN.** To poison. 6931  $\gamma$ .  
**APON.** Upon. 395  $\beta$ . 397  $\beta$ . 7734  $\beta$ .  
**APOSONY.** To poison. 6931 C.  
**APPLEN.** Apples. 5747. **APPLENE.** 5747 *a.*



- APPULLES. Apples. 5747  $\gamma$ .  
 APRIKIE. To spur. 11551. 11554.  
 APRISONED, 3 s. Imprisoned. 9521 C.  
 AQUEYNTED HOM = became acquainted.  
 352.  
 AQUOINTANSE. Acquaintance. 6769  $\alpha$ .  
 AQUOINTE, *p.p.* Acquainted, intimate.  
 Followed by *to*. 9547.  
 AQUOLD, *p.p.* Killed. XX 539.  
 AQWEYNTISE. Acquaintance. 6769  $\beta$ .  
 AR. Their. 1188  $\alpha$ .  
 AR. Ere, before. 203. 480. 3719. 6323.  
 ARASE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Arose. 1146  $\beta$ .  
 ARBLASTE. Crossbow. 7735. 8132. XX  
 526. ARBLAST. 11435. *pl.* ARBLASTES.  
 11093.  
 ARBLASTERS. Crossbowmen. 7753.  
 ARCHITEMPLES. Chief temples. 1660 B.  
 ARDY. Hardy. 2088.  
 ARE. Ere. 647  $\alpha$ . 867  $\alpha$ . 952  $\alpha$ . 3719  $\alpha$ .  
 7881  $\delta$ .  
 AREBLASTE. Crossbow. 7735  $\alpha$ .  
 ARECHE. To reach. 5793  $\alpha$ .  
 AREDE. To read, explain. 2809.  
 AREDY. Ready. 7685 C.  
 AREISONED, 3 s. Conversed with. 6560  $\alpha$ .  
 ARERE. To rear, raise, stir up. 36. 291.  
 416. 466  $\beta$ . 7383. 7529 C. *pret.* 3 *pl.*  
 ARERDE. 5737 B. *p.p.* ARERED. 160.  
 2185  $\alpha$ . ARERD. 7399.  
 ARESOWNED, 3 s. Conversed with. 6560  $\beta$ .  
 ARESONED. 6560  $\delta$ .  
 AREUEN. Arrows. 8123  $\alpha$ .  
 AREW. Timid. 9384 C.  
 AREWE. In a row, in succession. 5035.  
 6707. 6944.  
 AREWE. Arrow. 8653 C. *pl.* AREWEN.  
 1119  $\alpha$ . 5037  $\alpha$ . H 71. AREWYN. 5037 C.  
 ARISE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Arose. 1146. *p.p.*  
 Arisen. 7608.  
 ARIUE. To land. 314. 415. 1955. 3563.  
 ARYUE. [88 B.] *pret.* ARIUEDE. 479.  
*p.p.* ARIUED. 4670.  
 ARIUI. To land. 10151.  
 ARM. Harm. 8587.  
 ARME, *pl.* Arms. 2927.  
 ARMERE. Armour. 3404  $\delta$ . 4477  $\delta$ . 3195  $\delta$ .  
 ARMI. To arm. 1446. 6270. 6534. 11687.  
 ARMY. 3268. *imper.* 2 *pl.* ARME $\beta$ .  
 428 B. 3587 B. ARMIE $\beta$ . 428. ARMYE $\beta$ .  
 3587.  
 ARMURE. Armour. 8195. 8291.  
 ARMYRE. Armour. 2927  $\delta$ .  
 ARN 3 s Runneth. 9384. An error for  
 'Aru, timid. See AREW.  
 ARNDE. Rode rapidly; lit. ran. 2950 B.  
 6032. 6202. 7490  $\alpha$ . 8172. 11078 C.  
 H 73. See Lazamon, ed. Madden, iii. 470.  
 AROS, 3 s. Arose. 5546. 8012. 8607. 9821.  
 AROUTE. To resist, make a stand. 922  $\alpha$ .  
 7651  $\alpha$ . See ATROUTE.  
 AROWE. In a row, one after the other  
 6984  $\delta$ .  
 AROWEN. Arrows. 8123  $\delta$ .  
 AROWES. Arrows. 8123  $\gamma$ .  
 AROWTE. To escape. 7651  $\delta$ .  
 ARST. Erst, first, formerly. 345. 1148.  
 1401. 4211. 5097.  
 ARTOU. Art thou. 2010.  
 ARWE. Arrow. 5037. 8653. *pl.* ARWEN.  
 1119. 5037 B. 8123. ARWES. 8123  $\beta$ .  
 ARYDE. To arrive. 314  $\beta$ .  
 As, *rel. pron.* 330.  
 As, 2 s. Hast. 1073. 3 s. Has. 3090.  
 As, redundant. 2. 8. 191. 476. 1399.  
 2066. 3431. 4358. 4466. 6485. 6487.  
 6509. 7036. 717. 8112. As þULKE  
 TIME. 1825. As þAN. 2316.  
 As. As though. 186. 425. 5074. 6183.  
 6721.  
 As. Where. 1780. 2223. 6511. 6518.  
 6521. 7049. 7590. 8475.  
 As, in the phrases: As þe hende. 767.  
 1055. 5382. 7336. 9166. As þe wyse,  
 or, As þe wise. 2278. 8523. 9253. 9513.  
 As þe sley. 7405.  
 ASAILY. To assail 419. ASAYLY. 2829.  
 3828 B. ASAILI. 3828  $\alpha$ . 8120.  
 ASAYLI. 9286. *pret.* 3 s. ASAYLEDE.  
 393. ASAYLED. 9265. 3 *pl.* ASAILEDEN.  
 380. ASAILEDE. 350 B.  
 ASALY. To assail. 3120 B. *pret.* 3 s.  
 ASALEDE. 9265 B.  
 ASAUT. Assault. 3636. 7814. 8473.  
 11589.



- ASAY. To assay. 265  $\beta$ .  
 ASCAPE. To escape. 459  $\delta$ . 582  $\delta$ . 2257  $\beta$ .  
 4475  $\beta$ . 6886  $\beta$ . *pret.* 3 *pl.* ASCAPEDE.  
 1196  $\alpha$ . 1294 B. 1594 B. 3136 B.  
 ASCAPED. 1196  $\beta$ . 3136  $\delta$ . ASCAPYD.  
 3136  $\beta$ .  
 ASCAPYZE. To escape. 459  $\alpha$ . ASCAPIZE.  
 582  $\alpha$ . 2257  $\alpha$ . 4475  $\alpha$ . 4641  $\alpha$ . ASCAPIE.  
 582  $\beta$ . 7818  $\alpha$ .  
 ASCHAPIZE. To escape. 6886  $\alpha$ .  
 ASCHE. To ask. 369 B. 716 B. *pret.* 3 *s.*  
 ASCHEDE. 702 B. ASCHTE. 2711  $\alpha$ .  
 XX 538  $\delta$ . ASCODE. 1975 B. 2407 B.  
 2711 B. 3 *pl.* ASCHEDE. 367 B.  
 ASE. As. 201  $\alpha$ . 798  $\alpha$ . 3827.  
 ASEGEDE, 3 *pl.* Besieged. 3808. ASEGED.  
 3808 B.  
 ASEINTE, 3 *s.* Sunk, drowned. 8606.  
 ASEINT, *p.p.* Sunk. 1188.  
 ASELEDE, 3 *s.* Sealed. 10506. 10704.  
 ASELY. To housel, to administer the  
 Sacrament. 7420 B.  
 ASENTE, 3 *s.* Sunk. 10042.  
 ASENDE. To send for. 2607  $\alpha$ .  
 ASENTTE, 3 *s.* Sunk. 8606 B.  
 A SEUENE. In seven parts. 4352. 8372.  
 ASEYNTTE, 3 *s.* Sunk. 8606 C. 10042 C.  
 ASEYNTTE. 8606  $\alpha$ . ASEINTE. 8606  $\delta$ .  
 ASIGNEþ, 1 *pl.* Assign. 10321.  
 AS IT WERE. Like. 4233. 5288. 5669.  
 6420.  
 ASKAPE. To escape. 459  $\beta$ . *pret.* AS-  
 KAPED. 1294  $\beta$ . ASKAPID. 1594  $\beta$ .  
 ASKEN, 3 *pl.* Ask. 4037  $\beta$ .  
 ASKI. To aske. 1084. 2 *s.* ASKIþ. 2488  $\beta$ .  
 3 *pl.* ASKIEþ. 4116. ASKIþ. 4116  $\beta$ .  
*pret.* 3 *s.* ASKEDE. 779 B.  
 ASKINGE, *sb.* Question. 702.  
 ASLAKED, 3 *pl.* Slacked, diminished. Z 19.  
 ASLAW, *p.p.* Slain. 209. 385. 454, &c.  
 ASLOU. Slew. 550  $\alpha$ . 619  $\alpha$ . 1453. 2392  $\alpha$ .  
 4420. ASLOUþ. 2392  $\beta$ . ASLOWE. 4420 B.  
 ASOIGNE. Essoyn, excuse. 11156 C.  
 11163 C. See ASOYNE.  
 ASOILY. To absolve. 6987. ASOYLI.  
 9528. 10328. *pres.* 3 *s.* ASOILEþ.  
 10316. *pret.* 3 *s.* ASOILEDE. 6984.
- ASOILY—*cont.*  
 7374. 3 *pl.* 9807. ASOILED. 11688.  
 ASOILLEDE. 11688 C. ASOYLEDE.  
 3606. 3 *pl.* ASOILEDEN. 6984  $\alpha$ . *p.p.*  
 ASOILED. 6620.  
 ASOULED, 3 *s.* Absolved. 3606 B.  
 ASOWN. In swoon. 305  $\delta$ .  
 ASOYLINGE. Absolution. 10320.  
 ASOYNE. Excuse. 11156. 11163. He  
 com bi asoyne = he came by proxy.  
 ASOYNEDE, 3 *pl.* Excused. 11158.  
 ASPIDE, 3 *s.* Spied. 528  $\alpha$ . 11424.  
 ASPIE. Spying, watching. 11549.  
 ASPIES. Spies. 11647.  
 ASPIEDE, 3 *s.* Spied. 528.  
 ASPILLE. To perish. 1338. To destroy G 202.  
 ASPYE. To spy out, examine carefully.  
 4176. 5106.  
 ASSEN. Asses. 8337.  
 ASSEND, *p.p.* Injured, destroyed. 5317 B.  
 ASSENTANT. Assenting. [8  $\alpha$ .] ASSEN-  
 TAUNT. [8  $\beta$ .]  
 ASSENTY. To assent. 2118  $\alpha$ . *pret.* 3 *s.*  
 ASSENTEDE. 6315  $\alpha$ .  
 ASSISE. Assize. 9662. ASSISE. 1230.  
*pl.* ASSYSES. 8833 B.  
 ASSOILED, *p.p.* Absolved. 6620  $\beta$ . AS-  
 SOILLEDE. 6620 C.  
 AST. Hast. 698. 718. 6368. 6960. ASTE.  
 6960 B.  
 ASTATE. Estate, state. 782  $\delta$ .  
 ASTENCHE. To annoy by stench. 8401 C.  
 ASTIE. To rise. 6475.  
 ASTOD, 3 *s.* Stood firm, was resolved.  
 489. 7307 C. Withstood. 344  $\alpha$ . AS-  
 TODE. 344  $\beta$ .  
 ASTOKE, perhaps an error for AFTOKE.  
 XX 151  $\delta$ .  
 ASTONDE. To withstand. 471  $\alpha$ . 1184  $\beta$ .  
 1300  $\alpha$ . 2597. To make a stand. 2906  $\delta$ .  
 ASTONED, *p.p.* Amazed, stunned. 4223.  
 8168.  
 ASTONST, 2 *s.* Withstandest. 6306 C.  
 ASTONYED, *p.p.* Amazed, frightened.  
 8168  $\delta$ .  
 ASTORE, error for ASTOREDE. 560.  
 ASTORE. To store. 321  $\delta$ . 2331. *pret.*  
 ASTORED. 409. 2196. 7903. ASTOREDE.

ASTORE—*cont.*

409 B (Errata). 560 B. 4319. 9194.  
*p.p.* ASTORED. 413.

ASTORI. To store, provide. 321. 3756.  
ASTORY. 5423.

ASTOUNDE, *p.p.* 1550  $\delta$ . The reading of the Cotton MS. is *bistonde*, and it is difficult to say whether *astounde* is a participle, or whether we should read 'a stounde' = a while, for a time.

ASTRANGLED, *p.p.* Strangled, choked. 7029.

ASTRENGþY. To strengthen. 3739 B.

ASTUNTE. To stop. 2594. *pret.* 3 s. 3500 *a.* 3087. 3 *pl.* 2724. 11353.

ASTYNT, 3 s. Stopped. 3500  $\beta$ . ASTYNTE. 3087 B. 3 *pl.* 2724 B.

A SUCH. Such *a.* 379. 1361. 1614. 2717. 3954. 7124.

AS VERUORþ. As far. 9204.

ASYTTE. To sit firm against. 3618  $\beta$ .

AT. In the phrase 'este at,' asked of. 367. 2711. Eschte at. 1043. At þe picars he nom is leue. 2355. At is broþer ar he were. 5847.

ATAKE. To overtake. 2940 *a.* *p.p.* Taken. 8568 C.

AT ARN, 3 s. Ran away. 8663.

ATARNDE, 3 s. Ran away. 8663 C. 11161.

AT BLENCH. To escape. XX 246.

AT ENE. *See* ENE.

ATERNDE, 3s. Ran away. 11161 C.

ATHELD. Withheld. 914 *a.* 1430 *a.* Kept. XX 66. ATHELDE. Kept. 3557  $\delta$ . *subj.* 2645.

ATHOLDE. To withhold. 1385. To keep. 2449. 2645  $\beta$ . 2650. *pres.* 2 s. ATHALST. 4000.

ATHULD. Withheld. 914. 1430. Retained. 3557. *subj.* 2645 B. ATHULDE. *subj.* 2645 *a.*

ATIL. Equipment. 6017. 7166. *See* ATYL.

ATILED, *p.p.* Equipped. 10793.

A TIME. One time. 6684.

ATIR. Equipment. 1188. 7166 *a.* ATIRE. 2634  $\delta$ . 7166  $\beta$ .

ATIRED, *pret.* Attired, equipped. 11371.

ATIREDE. 3962 *a.* *p.p.* ATIRED. 3821 *a.*

ATIREDE. 3281  $\beta$ .

AT MYD. Amid. 4005  $\delta$ .

ATO. In two. 7709 C. 11958.

ATOM. At home. 2180. 7539. 8389. 10064 C. AT OME. 10064.

AT ON. Were at on = were agreed. To bringe at on = to reconcile. 288. 1505. 2451. 3373. 6870. 10470. 10481. 11533. XX 102. 184. 392. 483. AT ONE. 5962.

ATORNDE, 3 s. Ran away. 8663 B.

ATROUTE. To make a stand against, resist. 922. 1746. 7651. 8831. 9975.

ATROWT. 922  $\delta$ .

AT SCAPEDE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Escaped. 1296 *a.* 1594 *a.*

AT SITTE. To sit firm against. 2898 B 3618.

AT STOD. Withstood. 344. 7307. AT STODE. 7307 B.

ATSTONDE. To withstand. 349. 471. 1184. 1300. 2597 B. 7308. To make a stand. 2906. To wait. 7563.

ATSTONDEST, 2 s. Withstandest. 6306 *a.*

ATSTONST, 2 s. Withstandest. 6306.

ATSTUNTE, *pret.* 3 s. Stopped. 3087 *a.* 3500.

ATSTYNTE, *pret.* 3 s. Stopped. 3087 B.

ATTE = At the. 254. 2838. &c.

ATTELASTE. At the last. 539.

ATTE NENDE. At the end. 763. 934.

ATTENENDE. 2363. ATTEN ENDE. 789. 7794.

ATTONE. At ore. 288  $\beta$ .

A TUO. In two parts. 730. 3854. 4237. 7709 B. Apart. 3333. ATWO. 7709  $\delta$ .

AT UORE. Before. 19. 30. 1904. 4593. 7201 B. 7202. 7376. AT UOR. 7201.

ATWESTE. *pret.* 3 s. Taunted, blamed. 782. 784.

ATWISTE, 3 s. Blamed. 782 *a.* 784 *a.* Taunted. 7791 *a.*

ATWITED, 3 s. Blamed, reproached. 782  $\beta$ . 784  $\beta$ . ATWITEDE. 7791  $\beta$ .

ATWYTEDE. 784 B. ATWYTTED. 7791  $\gamma$ .

ATWO. In two. 783 *a.* 7709  $\delta$ .

ATWYNNE. Apart. 3333  $\delta$ .

ATWYTTE, 3 s. Blamed. 784  $\delta$ .

ATYL. Equipment. 1188 B. 2246. 2250. 2634. 3512.



- ATYLED**, *p.p.* Equipped. 3821. *pret.* 3962.  
**ATYR**. Attire, equipment. 2246 *a.* 2250 *a.*  
 3512 *a.* 6017 *a.*  
**Αβ**. Hath. 834. 1252.  
**Αβενκίβ**. Repenteth. 1249 *β.* **ΑΘΙΝΚΕβΕ**.  
 1249 *δ.*  
**Αβουτε**, 3 *s.* Repented. 8032 *C.*  
**Αβουζτ**, 3 *s.* Vexed, grieved. 1681 *β.*  
**Αβουζτε**, 3 *s.* Repented. 244 *α.* 3409 *γ.*  
**Αβουζτ**. 244 *β.* 759 *β.* 3348 *β.* 5430 *β.*  
**Αβουζτε**. 5430 *ε.* **Αβουζτ**. 8032 *β.*  
**ATHOUGHT**. 8032 *γ.*  
**Αβρε**. In three. 9000.  
**Αβρεο**. In three. 690 *α.* 9000 *α.*  
**AUANSI**. To advance, raise. 4075 *α.*  
**AUANSY**. 4092 *B.* **AUAUNSE**. 4092 *β.*  
**AUAUNCE**. 4092 *δ.*  
**AUAUNCEMENT**. Advancement. 6388.  
**AUAUNCY**. To advance. 4075 *β.* **AUAUNCI**.  
**XX** 488. *pres.* 1 *pl.* **AUAUNCIEβ**. 10353.  
*p.p.* **AUAUNCED**. 6386. **AUAUNSED**.  
 1730 *B.*  
**AVAUNTWARD**. Vanguard. 7478 *δ.* *pl.*  
**AVAUNT WARDES**. 9006 *α.*  
**AUBERK**. Hawberk. 3609.  
**AVELLυβ**. Felleth. A 16.  
**AUENG**, 3 *s.* Received, took. 767. 862.  
 3226. 3746. 5700. 8428 *B.* **AUENGE**.  
 8428. 3 *pl.* **AVENGE**. 843. 2312. 5443.  
 7506.  
**AUENT**. Advent. 9510. **XX** 243.  
**AUENTRI**. To adventure, venture. H 112.  
**AUENTURE**. Adventure, venture, risk.  
 1482 *δ.* *pl.* **AUENTURES**. 826 *δ.* **AUEN-**  
**TURUS**. 826 *α.* **AUENTURYS**. 826 *γ.*  
**AUERIL**. April. 6659. 10092. 10410.  
**XX** 551. **AUERYL**. 5116.  
**AUGHTYS**. Things of any worth. 3091 *δ.*  
**AUGUWE**. Ague. 9118 *γ.*  
**AVILEDE**, 3 *pl.* Reviled. 10179.  
**AVIS**. Advice. 1988.  
**AUISEDE**, 3 *s.* Observed. 11964. *v. refl.*  
 3 *s.* Considered. 5616. 3 *pl.* Consulted.  
 11364.  
**AUISION**. Vision. 5090. 7510. 8641 *α.*  
 8677. 8748. **AUISION**. 5104. *pl.* **AUI-**  
**SIONS**. 8641.  
**AVISSINGE**. A-fishing. 5351.
- AUMPEROUR**. Emperor. 9946.  
**AUMPERYE**. Empire. 1627. 4052. **AUM-**  
**PERIE**. 1897.  
**AUNCRE**. Anchoress. 7808. The Cotton  
**MS.** has **AUNTRE**.  
**AUNGEL**. Angel. 1900.  
**AUNPERIE**. Empire. 1887.  
**AUNCETRES**. Ancestors. 3998.  
**AUNTER**. Adventure. To don an aunter  
 =to put in danger, to risk. 1482. **AN**  
**AUNTRE**. 1486. 2179. **ON AUNTRE**.  
 1482 *α.* 1486 *α.* **IN AUNTRE**. 2179 *α.*  
**AUNTERS**. Adventures, fortunes. 826.  
**AUNTRES**. 'In auntries,' by chance. 7067 *δ.*  
**AUONGE**. To receive, take. 1226. 2017.  
 2290. 12025. *pret.* 3 *s.* **AUONG**. 5700 *B.*  
 7506 *B.* *p.p.* **AUONGE**. 4969. 6620.  
 10683. *imper.* 2 *pl.* **AUONGEβ**. 9413.  
**AUORE**. Before. 7112 *C.*  
**AVOREWARD**. First, in the first place. 11944.  
**AUORNEZE**. Auorneze me =with regard  
 to myself. 713.  
**AUORβWARD**. In front. 393.  
**AUOTE**. Afoot. 3504. 4271. 7753. 11322.  
**AVOWE**, *sb.* Advocacy, patronage. 9823.  
**AVOUWED**, *p.p.* Assured, warranted. 1730.  
**AVOWES**. Patron saints. 9771.  
**AUTE**. Ought. 1083 *α.* 6464 *α.* **XX** 444.  
**AUTEMEN**. 456 *α.* The Cotton **MS.** has  
 'wiztemen.'  
**AUTER**. Altar. 4799 *β.* 6352 *β.* 8673 *β.*  
**AVYS**. Advice. 3042. 4018.  
**AUZTE MEN**. Men of worth, brave, noble  
 men. 11999. .  
**AUZTES**. Anything of worth. 2247 *α.* 3091 *α.*  
**G** 242. **AUZTE**. 4034 *α.* See **AZTEMEN**.  
**AWAI**. Alas. 6446 *α.*  
**AWAKINGE**. Awakening. 11655.  
**AWARDE**. In ward. 2384.  
**AWAYTED** (?) 3695 *δ.* The Cotton **MS.**  
 has 'grantede.'  
**AWEDE**. To go mad, rage. 1224. 1583.  
**H** 74. **AWEED**. 1583 *β.* *pret.* **AWEDE**.  
 3396. II 23.  
**AWEI**. Away. 6317.  
**A WEY**. Alas. 815. 2795. 5046. 6446. 8808.  
**AWEYWARD**. Away. 3174.  
**AWINNE**. To win. S 6.  
**AWLATED**, *p.p.* Disgusted. 9916.



AWOK, *pret.* 3 s. Awoke. 338. 4147. 6918.  
 AWREKE, *inf.* To avenge. 848. 1282.  
 2837. AWREKEN. 848 δ. 2837 δ. *pret.*  
 3s. Took vengeance on. AWREKED.  
 1585 δ. *imper.* 2 pl. AWREKEβ. 2884.  
*p.p.* AWREKE. 427. 2994. 3294. 4083.  
 7961. 9795.  
 AWREKYE. To avenge. 9753 C.  
 AWTER. Altar. 4799 ε. 8673 ε.  
 AWȶT, 3 pl. Ought. 6464 β.  
 AXEDE, 3 s. Asked. 779 a. 919 a. 2407 a.  
 AXI. To ask. 5005 a.  
 AXWANNESDAI. Ashwednesday. 11235 C.  
 AXWEDNESDAI. 11235.  
 AZE. Again. 915. 926. 1969. Against.  
 3874 a. 6429. AZE dai = against the  
 daybreak. 11407.  
 AZELD, *pret.* 3 s. Yielded, surrendered.  
 1791. XX 259.  
 AZEN. Against, opposite. 148 a. 149. 150.  
 242. Towards, to meet. 330. 5854. 7535.  
 9167. 9619. 11667. 11671. In the sight  
 of. 5356. Back. 8797. Used of time.  
 1288. 7378.  
 AZENS. Against. 148 β.  
 AZER. During the year. 1385. 7722.  
 AZERE. 2209. 7775 a.  
 AZEYN. Against. 148 B.  
 AZT, *sb.* Aught, anything. 2225. 3798.  
 3879. 7739. AZTE. 3091. 3466. *pl.*  
 AZTES. 2247. 3091 B.  
 AZTE, Ought. 3 s. 1083 B. AZT. 1083.  
 3 pl. AZte be = ought to be. 265. 6464.  
 AZte do. 1638.  
 AZTE MEN. Men of worth, nobles, brave  
 men. 4034 B.

## B.

BACHELER. A youth. 4689. 9295.  
 BACHELERIE. A company of bachelors,  
 the youth of a country. 1702. 2225.  
 3797. BACHELERYE. Youthful strength.  
 3963.  
 BAD, 3 s. Bade. 496. 828. 1456 B. 4488.  
 Asked. 1728 a. T7. BADDE. 4488 ε.  
 3 pl. BADE. Offered. 7777 β. Prayed  
 11371.  
 BADDE. Bad. 2361.  
 BADDELICHE. Badly. 11905.  
 BALANCE. Hesitation, doubt. 4104.  
 BALDELICHE. Boldly. 425. 433. 2682 a.  
 6566. BALDELYCHE. 9375 B.  
 BALDORE. Bolder. 2947. 5238 a. 10487.  
 BALLEDE. Bald. 7731. 8842.  
 BAN. Proclamation. 3881. 3889.  
 BANER. Banner. 7457.  
 BANER. Standardbearer. 7458 a.  
 BANERER. Standardbearer. 7458 C. BAN-  
 ERERE. 7458 δ.  
 BANERETS. Bannerets. 11501.  
 BANEUR. Standardbearer. 7458.  
 BAPTISI. To baptize. 1916.  
 BAR, *adj.* Bare. 4334. 5063. 6721.  
 BAR. Probably an error for 'baron.'  
 11282.  
 BAR, 3 s. Bare. 909 a. 7722 a.  
 BAREJOT. Barefoot. 3689. 6893. 8953.  
 BARN. Error for BARU, a pig. 4212.  
 BARNDE, *pret.* Burnt. 411. 1578. 1957  
 2911 a. 7807. 7835.  
 BARNDE. Probably an error for 'Arnde.'  
 2950.  
 BARNES. Barons. 2976 B.  
 BARON. Probably an error for BARONIE.  
 10529.  
 BARONIE. The body of barons. 6662  
 10624. 10654. BARONY. 7160. BARON-  
 IZE. 7160 a. Barony. 9862.  
 BARST, 3 s. Brake in pieces. 9453 C.  
 9456.  
 BARSTE, 3 pl. Burst, brake in pieces  
 9014 B.  
 BASENET. A light helmet. 9019 ε.  
 BASTE, IN. In bastardy. 8785 ε. See ABAST.  
 BATAILE, *pl.* Battles. 229. 7326. 9501.  
 BAPIE. To bathe. 3075. 3076. BAPIZE.  
 3075 a. BAPIZE. 3076 a.  
 BAYLIF, *pl.* Bailiffs. 2730. BAYLYS  
 2730 B.  
 BE. 3 s. BEβ. 6 a. 1 pl. BEβ. 921. 2410.  
 5052. 6236. 3 pl. BEN. 6 β. 487 β  
 BENE. 5389 γ. BEβ. 29. 30. 34. 52. 74.  
 BEOβ. 1265 a. BUβ. 52 a. 74 a. 75 a. BET.  
 7210 B. 7330 B. BETHE. 1265 δ. *inf.*  
 BEN. 9097. BEON. 2179 a. 9097 a. *p.p.*  
 IDE. 43. 51. BEN. 43 a. BE. 43 β.

- BEBURYE. To bury. 3464 B.  
 BED, *pres.* 3 s. Biddeth. 9338. *pret.* 3 s.  
 Bade. 740. 828 B. 880. 1456. 4488.  
 Asked, prayed. 1728. 6297. 6817. 9226.  
 Offered. 10020.  
 BEDE, *pret.* 2 s. Bade. 2833. 3 s. 496 δ.  
 3 *pl.* 755. 880 a. 2191. Asked, prayed.  
 961. 3016. 4848. 9240.  
 BEDE. To offer. 1762. 5855 B. 7102. 7357.  
*pret.* 3 s. 7774 β. 7776 C. 3 *pl.* 7777 C.  
 BEDES. Prayers. 11371. 12044. Hor  
 bedes 3erne bade = eagerly said their  
 prayers.  
 BEDOM. Prayed for themselves. 3016 B.  
 BEDSOSTER. Bedsister, sharer of her  
 husband's bed. 630.  
 BEERE, *sb.* Bear. 4212 β. Probably an  
 error.  
 BEGONNE, 3 *pl.* Began. 201.  
 BEGUNNEN, 3 *pl.* Began. 201 δ.  
 BEHYȝT, 3 s. Promised. 2913 β.  
 BEIE. Both. 1100. 1423.  
 BEIRE, *gen.* Of both. 7980. 11672. G 180.  
 BEIȝE. Both. 1423 a. 1637 a. 2252 a.  
 3330 a. 6326 a. 6453 a.  
 BELAMY. My good friend! 8020.  
 BELDE. To build. 5121 β.  
 BELDYNG, *sb.* Building. 5496 ε. BEL-  
 DYNGE. 5496 γ.  
 BELEFTE, 3 *pl.* Remained. 2094 δ.  
 BELLEN. Bells. 10485.  
 BEM. Beam. 5835.  
 BEMENE. To bemoan. 817 δ.  
 BENDE. Bond. 7120. 7793. *pl.* BENDES.  
 1347. 2691. 7119. 10016.  
 BENDE. To bend. 7773. BENDEN.  
 7733 β. *pret.* BENDE. 372. 11093.  
 BENE. Bean. Al nas wurp a bene.  
 10223.  
 BENOME. Taken. 43 δ.  
 BEOD, 3 s. Bade. 1491 B.  
 BEODE. To bid, offer. 5855.  
 BEORE, *sb.* Bear. 4141 B. BEOR. 4141 δ.  
 BEOSEMARE. Mockery, scorn. 7787 C.  
 BEQWAȝE, 3 s. Bequeathed. 7061 β.  
 BER. 3 s. Bare. 909. 1561. 6656. 3 s.  
 BERE. 6285. 3 *pl.* BERE. 3688. 4031.  
*subj.* 3 s. BERE. 1506.  
 BERE, in the phrases, bere þeþe = commit  
 theft, 5405; bere herte, 6492; bere to  
 rente, 8768; bere rente, 10431; bere los,  
 4246.  
 BERE, *sb.* Bear. 4141.  
 BERE. Noise, outcry. 4239.  
 BEREN. To carry, bear. 511 a. 2162 a.  
 BEREN, *sb.* Barn, child. 4212 a. An  
 error for BEBEU, a barrow pig.  
 BERIE. To bury. 5039 δ. BERIEN. 4480 δ.  
 BERNE. To burn. 885. 1814. 5215. BB 6.  
 BERNES. Barns. 7152. 10198.  
 BERNINDE, *adj.* Burning. 11026.  
 BERNINGE, *sb.* Burning. 5996 a.  
 BERNYNGE, *adj.* Burning. 11026 C.  
 BERST, 2 s. Bearest, wearest. 10341.  
 BERST, 3 s. Burst, brake. 9351. 9453.  
 BERSTE. To break. H 75.  
 BERYE. To bury. Z 3 δ. *p.p.* BERYED.  
 541 δ.  
 BERYELLIS. A grave. 4184 δ.  
 BESANS. Bezants. 8467. Y 7. BESAUNS.  
 8467 C. BESAUNDES. 8467 β. BES-  
 AUNTEȝ. Y 7 β.  
 BESEMER. Mockery, scorn. 7787 β.  
 BESMARE. Scorn. 266 δ.  
 BET, 3 s. Prayed. 6297 B. 8764 B.  
 BET. Better. 988. 1451. 2322.  
 BET, 3 *pl.* Are. 7210 B. 7330 B.  
 BETE. To amend, atone for. 5919. 5920.  
 7219. 7597. To beat. 9293.  
 BETOKNY. To betoken. 9354. B.  
 BETTE. Better. 6547 δ.  
 BEþENCHE. Bethink. 7440 δ.  
 BEUERECHE. Beverage, drink. 621 a.  
 6063 a. BEUEREGE. 621. 6063. BEUE-  
 RICHE. 6063 δ. BEUERYGGE. 621 γ.  
 BEWREYE, *p.p.* Bewrayed. 5521 ε.  
 BEYE. Both. 553. 2252. 3330. 4210.  
 6326. BEY. 2252 B. BEYNE. 2590 δ.  
 3330 δ. 5289 δ. *gen. pl.* BEYRE. 4050.  
 5266.  
 BI, *imper.* 2 s. Buy. 8017 C.  
 BI. Concerning. 7073. Among. 10767.



- BI. BI NORÞE.** In the north. 3568. 3577. 3666. **BI ESTE.** East of, in the east. 4129. 4151. 6158. 11186. **BI WESTE.** 4149. **BI STRETE.** Along the street 11762.
- BICAS.** By chance, as it happened. 1008. 1518. 5834.
- BICLOSEDE,** 3 s. Enclosed. 4470.
- BICLOSI.** To enclose, surround. 11672.
- BI CLUPE.** To appeal. 9709.
- BICLUPPED,** 3 pl. Embraced. 6318 C.
- BICLUPE,** 3 s. & pl. Embraced. 2740. 6318. 7181. 9621.
- BICOM,** pret. 3 s. Became. 4539. 6315. War he bicom = where he betook himself, what became of him. 3175. 3337. 3 pl. **BI COME.** 352. **BICOMEN.** 352 B. pres. 3 s. **BICOMþ.** 837. **BICOMEþ.** 837 a. 2482 B. **BICOME.** 2481. 2482.
- BIDDE.** To beg, pray. 795. 942. 4846. 8394. pres. 1 s. 1338. 3 s. **BID.** 1346 B. 3 pl. **BIDDEþ.** 4852.
- BIDDINGE,** sb. Praying, prayer. 5677.
- BIEFFþE.** Behoof. 7133 B.
- BIENDE.** Beyond. [125 a.]
- BIFONDE,** 3 s. Provided. 5400 a. **BIFOND.** G 69. **BIFOND.** Invented. 5421 a. p.p. **BIFOND.** Found. 9081 ð.
- BIFORE.** Before. 7740 a. **BYFORE.** 7740 C.
- BIFOREN.** Before. 7013 a.
- BIFORNE.** Before. 2224 ß. 6508 γ. **BIFORN.** 7740 ß.
- BIFOUNDE,** p.p. Found. 9081.
- BIFUL,** 3 s. Befell. 8984 C.
- BIGABBED,** p.p. Deceived. 9406.
- BIGAN,** 3 s. Began. 226. 276. 7357 ß. **BIGANNE.** 7357 γ.
- BIGETE,** p.p. Begotten. 224 B.
- BIGINNE.** To begin. 7361.
- BIGINþ,** 3 s. Beginneth. 7232.
- BIGONNE,** 3 pl. Began. 376. 896. 2946. 8216. **BIGONE.** 1774. **BIGONNEN.** 201 a.
- BIGONNE,** p.p. Begun. 11771 C.
- BIHEFFþE.** Behoof. 7133.
- BIHELD,** 3 s. Beheld. 799. 1042 a.
- BIHELFF.** Behalf. 7133 C.
- BIHESTE.** Promise. 1732. 6606. 7279. 7507. 8719. pl. **BIHESTES.** 4750. 7279 C.
- BI HET,** 3 s. Promised. 1730. 1738. 2070. 2913. 6603. 7823. 8719. 3 pl. **BIHETE.** 3553. 3731. 4623. 9344. **BIHETEN.** 4623 a. **BYHETTE.** 4623 ε.
- BIHEYT,** 3 s. Promised. 9020 C.
- BIHIZT,** 3 s. Promised. 1730 ß. 8719 ß. 3 pl. 4623 ß. **BIHIZT.** 6398 ß.
- BIHOFþE.** Behoof. 621 B.
- BIHOTE.** To promise. 7669. 9331. pres. 1s. 6592. imper. 2 pl. **BIHOTEþ.** 9343.
- BIHOUE.** Behoof. 7133 ß. 7272 C. 7365 ß.
- BIHUL,** 3 pl. Beheld. 3970 a.
- BIHULDE,** 3 s. Beheld. 799 B. 3 pl. 3970. 3 s. **BIHULD.** 1042. 1899.
- BIKER.** Strife, contest. 11147. 11253.
- BIKERING.** Strife. 11185.
- BILADDE,** 3 s. Led, conducted. 1871 a.
- BILAI,** 3 pl. Beleaguered. 444 B. **BI-LAYE.** 10687. 3 s. **BILAY.** 1704. 3675. 6045. XX 187.
- BILAY,** 3 s. Belonged. 8713.
- BILDE.** To build. 5121 a. pret. 3 s. 5708 ß. 3 pl. **BILDEN.** 492 ß.
- BILEFDE,** pret. Remained. 866 a. 1364 a. 2342 a. 3292 a. Left off. 8644 a. p.p. **BILEFD.** 2335 a.
- BILEFTE,** 3 pl. Remained. 935 a.
- BILEIþE,** 3 pl. Lay near. XX 338.
- BILEMED.** Mutilated. pret. 3s. 11734 C. p.p. 9663. See **BILIMIE.**
- BILEUE.** To remain, leave, leave off. 282. 331. 489. 3289. 3574. 3577. 6856. 9116. 9643. **BILEUEN.** 489 a. pres. 3 pl. **BILEUEþ.** 2094. 2827. **BILEUET.** 2827 a. pret. 3 s. **BILEUE.** 8644. 8700. **BILEUEDE.** 527. 787. 866. 3579. 4509. 5891. 3 pl. **BYLEUEDE.** 3292 B. 8644 B. **BYLEUED.** 3292 ß. **BILEUEDE.** 927. 1364. 2342. **BILEUED.** 1364 ß. With a reflexive pronoun. **BILEUEDE HIM.** 6528. p.p. **BILEUED.** Left. 403. 675. 2335.
- BILEUE.** Sustenance. 827 a. Belief, faith, 1652. 2427.



- BILEUEDE**, 10492. Perhaps for **BILIMEDE**.  
**BILEYE**, 3 *pl.* Beleaguered. 444. **BILEYN**.  
 444  $\gamma$ . **BILEYZEN**. 444 *a*.  
**BILIME**. To cut limb from limb. 6110.  
**BELYYMYE**. 6110  $\delta$ . **BILYMYZE**. 6110 *a*.  
**BYLYME**. 6110 B. **BYLYMME**. 6110  $\beta$ .  
**BYLEMME**. 6110  $\gamma$ . *pret.* 3s. **BILIMEDE**.  
 11734.  
**BILIUE**. Livelihood, sustenance. 827.  
 10197.  
**BILIUE**. Quickly. 1956 B. 1959 B. **BILYUE**.  
 573 B.  
**BILOU**. Laughed at; and hence, enjoyed.  
 1467. **BY LOWZ**. 1467 B. **BILOUZ**.  
 1467  $\beta$ . **BYLOU**. MM 2. 3 *pl.* **BI-**  
**LOWE**. 6063. A.S. *bihlehhan*.  
**BIMENE**. To bemoan, lament. 10067.  
**BINEMEÞ**, 3 s. Taketh away. 4065 *a*. See  
**BINIME**.  
**BINEÞE**, *adv.* Beneath. 4844.  
**BINIME**. To take away. 1078. 2776. 4065.  
 8363. *pres.* 3 s. **BINIMÞ**. 9308. *pret.* 1 s.  
**BINOM**. 818. 3 s. 5150. 3 *pl.* **BI-**  
**NOME**. 50. 755. 3702. *p.p.* **BINOME**.  
 994. 9125.  
**BINNE**, *adv.* Within. 4203.  
**BINORÞE**. To the north of. 4972. In the  
 north. 7651. 7920.  
**BINUÞE**, *prep.* Beneath. 2768.  
**BIORÞE**. Behoof. 621. 7272. 7365.  
**BIQUAÞ**, 3 s. Bequeathed. 7061 *a*. 7831 *a*.  
**BIQUEÞ**, 3 s. Bequeathed. 6424. 7061.  
 7827. 7831.  
**BIQUIDE**. Bequest, will. 7826. 7887.  
**BIQUEDE**. 7826 C.  
**BIQWEST**. Bequest. 7826  $\beta$ . **BIQUEST**.  
 7826  $\gamma$ . **BY QUEST**. 7826  $\delta$ .  
**BIRADDE**, 3 s. Advised, counselled. XX  
 179.  
**BIREDE**, 3 *pl.* Buried. 1161.  
**BIREUE**. To rob. 1475 *a*.  
**BIREUED**, *p.p.* Bereft. E 12.  
**BISAY**, 3 s. Advised. 8725. **BISAI**. 11961.  
**BISE**. To provide, consider. 691. 835.  
 1432. With a reflexive pronoun. 1359.  
 1978. 8087. To appoint. 9701.  
**BISECHE**. To beseech. 6312.  
**BISECHEÞ**. Beseecheth. 1324 B. 1334 B.  
**BISECHÞ**. 1324  $\beta$ .  
**BISECHÞ**. Beseecheth. 1324. 1334. **BISEKIÞ**.  
 1334  $\beta$ .  
**BISEGI**. To besiege. 8242. *pret.* 3 s.  
**BISEGEDE**. XX 143. 3 *pl.* **BISEGEDE**.  
 8319 C. 8322. **BISEGED**. 8319  $\beta$ . **BISEGE**,  
 an error for **BISEGEDE**. 8319.  
**BISEMARE**. Scorn. 266.  
**BISENDE**, 3 s. Sent to. 10076. 10766.  
 11833.  
**BISEO**. To provide. 835 *a*. XX 108.  
**BISET**, 3 s. Surrounds. 2203.  
**BI SET**, *p.p.* Arranged, provided for. 6387.  
**BISETTE**, 3 s. & *pl.* Beset, besieged. 443 *a*.  
 3685. 6045. 7954.  
**BISIBBE**. Akin to. 6438 *a*.  
**BISIDE**. Beside. 106.  
**BISIDES**. Beside. [132 *a*.]  
**BISMARE**. Mockery, scorn. 3054 B.  
**BISOKNE**. Petition, request. 10174.  
**BISOUT**, *p.p.* Besought. 10296.  
**BISOUBÉ**. South of. 6038.  
**BISOZTE**, 3 s. Besought. 1312. **BISOUZTE**.  
 9880. 10077. **BYSOUZT**. 8882 *e*.  
**BI SPEK**, 3 s. Spake against; or per-  
 haps, ordered, arranged. 11452. 3 *pl.*  
 10752.  
**BISPEKE**, *p.p.* Bespoken, ordered, ar-  
 ranged. 1281. 4109. 4291. 10873. 11558.  
*pret.* 3 *pl.* Conversed, talked together,  
 consulted, resolved. 1554. 11001.  
**BISPRENGE**. To besprinkle. 2714 B.  
*pret.* **BISPRENGDE**. 2714. **BYSPRENGD**.  
 2766.  
**BISSOP**. Bishop. 4764. 6851. *pl.* **BISSOP**.  
 10451. 11001. **BISSOPES**. 94. 6865.  
**BISSOPRICHE**. Bishopric. 75. 94. *pl.*  
**BISSOPRICHES**.  
**BIST**. 2 s. Biddest. 2488.  
**BISTEKE**, *p.p.* Stuck, set fast. G 125.  
**BISTONDE**, *p.p.* 'Mid childe to be bistonde,'  
 to be in the condition of being with child.  
 1550.  
**BISUIKE**, *p.p.* Deceived. 5521.  
**BISWINKE**. To work for. 914.  
**BIT**, 3 s. Biddeth. 1346.

- BITAKE. To give up, entrust, commit. 1259. *pres.* 1 s. 9122. 9772. BITOC. *pret.* 3 s. & *pl.* 2431. 3855. BITOK. 3387. 3776. 4133. 5672. 9941. 3 *pl.* BITOKE. 6429. *p.p.* BITAKE. 3774. 6104. 7334. 10250.
- BITIDE. To happen. 8649. *pret.* 3 s. BITIDDE. Betid, befell. 319. 970 B.
- BI TIME. Soon. 6370.
- BITOKNE. Token, sign. 4148.
- BITOKNEDE, 3 s. Betokened. 4152. 4153.
- BITOKNEþ. Betokeneth. 2798. 4149. 7240.
- BITRAYE. To betray. 6330. BITRAIE. 6532. *p.p.* BITRAYED. 5909. BITRAYD. 6374.
- BITUENE. Between. 4229. 6322.
- BITURNE. To turn about. 7552. *pret.* 3 s. & *pl.* BITURNDE. 2790. 4274. 7470.
- BITWEONE. Between. 4229 a.
- BITWEX. Between. 517 ß.
- BIþENCHE. To bethink, devise. 943. 1351. 3057. BIþINCHE. 943 a. *pres.* 3 *pl.* BIþENCHEþ. 9407. *pret.* 3 s. BIþOUȝTE. 1244. 3 *pl.* 445. *p.p.* BIþOȝT 1327.
- BIUALLE. To befall. 3051. *pret.* BI VEL. 679. 822. 2815. 5712. 8984.
- BIUOND, 3 s. Invented, devised. 5421.
- BI VORE. Before. 213. 626. 1525. 6508. 6753. 7202 C.
- BIUORE HOND. Beforehand. 10028.
- BIWAN, 3 s. Conquered. 503. 8687. Begot. 1697.
- BI WEUED, *p.p.* Wrapped. 6940. 11174. BYWEUED. 6940 ð.
- BI WIT. Out of his mind, insane. 10872.
- BI WITYD. Insane. 10872 C.
- BIWONNE, *p.p.* Won, acquired. BB 18.
- BIWRYED. Bewrayed. 5521 ß.
- BIȝAT, *pret.* 3 s. Begat, won. 216 a. 218 a. &c. 5015 a. 7070 a. BIȝATE. 7070 ß. *p.p.* BIȝAT. Begotten. 224 ß. BYGATE. 254 ȝ.
- BIȝENDE. Beyond. 329 a. 3753 B. 7757 C.
- BIȝERE. Yearly. 7775.
- BIȝETE, *sb.* Gain, 1488.
- BIȝITE. To get, acquire, beget. 3194. 3197. 3198. 5757. 6221. *pret.* 3 s. BIȝET. 216. 219. &c. 5015. BYȝET. 217.
- BIȝITE—*cont.*
- BIȝETE. 2735. *p.p.* BIȝETE. 224. 225. 2713. BIȝITE. 606. 3335. 4474. 6788 7063. 7969. BIȝUTE. 224 a. 2713 a.
- BIȝONDE. Beyond. 134. 329. 3753. Of BIȝONDE. 6227. 7757.
- BLAKE. Black. 8921.
- BLAMEDE, 3 s. Blamed. 5519.
- BLEDDE, 3 *pl.* Bled. 11734.
- BLEINCTE, 3 s. Blenched. 6951.
- BLENCHE. To flinch, withdraw from. XX 126. 295.
- BLENCTE, 3 s. Blenched. 6951 C.
- BLENDE. To blind. 8401.
- BLENKTE, 3 s. Blenched. 6951 a.
- BLENYTE = BLEYNTE. Blenched, finched. 6951 B.
- BLEO. Colour. XX 253.
- BLESCEDE, 3 *pl.* Blessed. 6946 a.
- BLINNE. To stop, cease. 6156. 11905. H 62.
- BLIþE. Glad. 2473.
- BLIUE. Quickly. 573. 1098. 1956. 1959. 3133. 6198.
- BLOD RED. Blood red. 6390.
- BLOD SSEDINGE. Bloodshed. 11413.
- BLOD. Blood, 337. BLODE. 353.
- BLOME. To blossom. 7232 ß.
- BLOUE. To blow. 168. *pres.* 3 s. BLOUþ. 166. *pret.* 3 s. BLEW. 307.
- BLOWE. To blossom. 7232.
- BLYSSED, *p.p.* Blessed. 6285 ß.
- BO. Both. 1423 ð. 2252 ð. 4702. 6742. 6929 ð. H 77.
- BOC. Book. 4818. 8690. BOK. 138 B. *dat.* BOCE. 138.
- BOC & CANDLE. 10370.
- BOC SOMNESSE. Buxomness, compliance, obedience. 4813. 6504. BOC SUMPNESSE 4813 a.
- BOD. 2726. 'For he ne bod,' which is the reading of the Cottonian and Harleian MSS.; the others have, 'hit 'nadde,' 'he hadde,' and 'hit had.' Similarly in the same story of Merlin the earlier version of Laȝamon has 'þe næuere fæder no ibæd,' while the latter reads 'þat neuere fader nadde.' On the other hand, in Laȝamon, 3609, where the earlier version reads, 'wel is him þe



BOD—*cont.*

- hit habbe mot,' well is it with him that may have it, the later has, 'Wel his him þe hit bide mot.' Similarly, l. 19326, the earlier version has 'no biden ʒe nauere,' where the latter reads 'ne solle ʒeo neuere habbe.' It appears that 'biden,' which originally signifies 'to endure, suffer,' comes to mean 'to experience, have experience of,' and so to be almost equivalent to 'to have.'
- BOD, 3s. Bade. 3056 B.  
 BODE, 3 s. Offered. 7774. 7776. 3 *pl.* 7777.  
 BODI. Used for 'person.' 209. 271. 278. 3335. BODY. 9444. 9455.  
 BODINGE, *sb.* Boding, forewarning. 8605. 8821. *part.* 9351. BODYNGE. 8821 B.  
 BODIȝE. Body. Z 13. *pl.* BODIȝES. 265 *a.* 3057 *a.*  
 BOFFINDE. Stuttering. 8573. BOFFYNG. 8573 B. BOFFYNGE. 8573 C.  
 BOLD, *sb.* Building. 1021. 2493. 7865.  
 BOLDE. To encourage. 4465 *ε.*  
 BOLDELICHE. Boldly. 425 *β.* 2682 *β.*  
 BOLDORE. Bolder. 5238. 9539. 10530.  
 BOLE. Bull. 2497 B.  
 BON. Bone. 2684.  
 BOND, 3 s. Bound. 7439.  
 BONE. Prayer. 327. 2495. 6983. 7918.  
 BOOLDE. Building. 2493 *δ.* *pl.* BOOLDES. 1021 *δ.*  
 BOR. Boar. 2803. 3849.  
 BORDE. Table. 7030.  
 BORE, *p.p.* Born. 480 *δ.*  
 BOREWEDE, 3 s. Borrowed. 8084.  
 BOREWES. Sureties, pledges. 9688. 10226.  
 BORGEIS. Burgesses, citizens. 11188. 11218. 11219.  
 BORU. City, town. 1094. 1620. 8552. XX 73.  
 BOSKES. Bushes, thickets. 11370.  
 BOST. Boasting. 4266. 4286. 5171.  
 BOT. But. 47 *δ.* 284 *δ.* & *c.*  
 BOT, *pret.* 3 s. Bit. H 82.  
 BOTE. Amends. 4206. 5085. 5621. 8449. Profit. 7233. 9214. 'To do bote,' to make amends, to retaliate. 3503.  
 BOTE. To atone, make amends for. 7597 *γ.*  
 BOTE, *prep.* Except. 4266.  
 BOTE, *conj.* Except, unless. 4. 303. 368. Only. 88. BOTE ȝIF. Unless. XX 113.  
 BOTELER. Butler. 3867.  
 BOTELERYE. The buttery. 3953.  
 BOTERYE. The buttery. 3953 *β.*  
 BOȝE TVO. Both. 162. BOȝE TO. 11299.  
 BOTILER. Butler. 9034.  
 BOTNEDE, 3 *pl.* Were healed. II 26.  
 BOTONED, *p.p.* Healed. II 26 *β.*  
 BOU. Bough. 5758.  
 BOUKE. Body. 696. BOUK. 696 *a.*  
 BOUNDE, 3 *pl.* Bound. 2690.  
 BOUNDES. Bonds. 2691 *β.*  
 BOURE. Chamber. G 35. 37. BOUR. H 143. 154.  
 BOURGEIS. Burgess, citizen. 9860. *pl.* 11286.  
 BOWE. Bough. 5747. 5758 B. *pl.* BOWES. 5758 *a.*  
 BOWIARES. Bowyers. 11222.  
 BRAC, 3 s. Brake. 386. 519.  
 BRADDER. Broader. 1000 B.  
 BRADDORE. Broader. 1000.  
 BRAID, 3 s. Feigned. H 127. BRAIDE. H 127 *β.*  
 BRAIDE. To twist, tear. 510.  
 BRAK, 3 s. Brake. 7709 *a.*  
 BRANDE, *pret.* 3 s. & *pl.* Burnt. 411 *a.* H 35.  
 BRANNYDE, 3 s. Burned. 2911 *δ.*  
 BREC, 3 s. Brake. 7709. 9787.  
 BRECH. Breech. 6579.  
 BREDE. Bread. 4917.  
 BREDE. Breadth. 7229. 7246. 7911. G 146.  
 BREDEȝ, 3 *pl.* Breed. 3670.  
 BREGGE. Bridge. 7294 *β.* 7295 *β.* 8285 *β.*  
 BREID. Violent effort, struggle. 518.  
 BREIDE. To twist, bend. 510 B.  
 BREK, 3 s. Brake. 519 B. 9353 C.  
 BREKE, 3 s. Brake. 519 *δ.* 9353 B. 3 *pl.* 3832. 6108. 11222.  
 BREKE, *sb.* Breech. 6579 *β.*  
 BRENNE. To burn. 5215 *β.* 6936. *pret.* BRENDE. 411 B. 4416 *ε.* 5215 *ε.* 9533.  
 BRENNENE. 1578 *β.* BRENNYD. 1578 *γ.*  
 BRENT. 411 *β.* 1957 *β.* 2156 *β.* 5298 *β.*



BRENE—*cont.*

- BRENTE. 411  $\gamma$ . *p.p.* BRENNED. 3128  $\delta$ .  
 BRENT. 3128  $\beta$ .  
 BRENNYNGE, *sb.* Burning. 5996.  
 BRER. Briar. 6794.  
 BRERER. Briar. 6794  $\gamma$ .  
 BREST. To break. H 75  $\beta$ .  
 BREST. Breast. 3825. BRESTE. 8658.  
 8842. *pl.* BRESTEN. G 195  $\beta$ .  
 BREÞER. Brethren. 2399  $\beta$ . 6474  $\gamma$ . 8840  $\beta$ .  
 BREÞERN. Brethren. 895. 2399  $\gamma$ . 2845.  
 BREÞEREN. 2297 B. 2399. BREÞER-  
 ENE. 6474 *a.* 8840 *a.* BRETHERNE.  
 2327  $\delta$ . BREÞRENE. 2297 *a.*  
 BREÞRE. Brethren. 2399 B.  
 BRIDDES. Young birds. 3673.  
 BRIDEL. Bridle. 8169.  
 BRINGEþ, 3 *pl.* Bring. 5143.  
 BRIÞEREN. Brethren. 2297.  
 BROC. Brook. 1798.  
 BROD, *sb.* Brood. 1595.  
 BROD, *adj.* Broad. 7. 3160 B.  
 BRODE, *adv.* Broad. 8610.  
 BRONGE, 3 *pl.* Brought 3398  $\gamma$ .  
 BROSED, 3 *pl.* Were bruised. 8495  $\beta$ .  
 BROUTE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Brought. 452 *a.* 1677 *a.*  
 BROWE, 3 *pl.* Brewed. 621.  
 BROȳTE, 3 *s.* Brought. 388. 451. 452.  
 5666. 3 *pl.* 3398. *Subj. pret.* 3 *s.* Should  
 bring. 6448.  
 BRUGGE. Bridge. 7294. 7295. 7304. 8285.  
*pl.* BRUGGEN. 11612.  
 BRUTICHS. British. H 6. BRUTISCH.  
 H 6  $\beta$ . BRUTICHS. H 6  $\delta$ .  
 BRUSEDE, 3 *pl.* Bruised. 6059  $\beta$ . Were  
 bruised. 8495 *a.*  
 BRUST. Breast. 3826. 5622. BRUSTE.  
 3825 *a.* 8658 *a.* 8842 *a.* *pl.* BRUSTEN.  
 G 195.  
 BRUTASKE. 11095. From the O. Fr.  
*brutesche*, or *bretache*, which denotes  
 an outwork of timber used in fortifica-  
 tion, both for attack and defence. The  
 word is probably of Teutonic origin  
 (compare German, *brett*, a plank), and  
 the root still exists in the mining term  
 ‘bratticing,’ and according to Professor  
 Skeat (Etymol. Dict.) in the word ‘but-  
 35441.

BRUTASKE—*cont.*

- ‘tress;’ perhaps also in ‘bartizan.’ See  
 Du Cange, s. v. *Brestachia*; Promp-  
 torium Parvulorum, s. v. *Betrex*, with  
 Way’s note; Mätzner’s Wörterbuch to his  
 Altenglische Sprachproben; Willis,  
 Architectural Nomenclature of the  
 Middle Ages; and Viollet le Duc, Dic-  
 tionnaire de l’Architecture.  
 BRYCH. Breech. 6579 B.  
 BRYDE, 3 *s.* Bent. 4222 B.  
 BRYGGE. Bridge. 7307 C.  
 BRYSTE. Breast. 8658  $\epsilon$ .  
 BU, *imper.* 2 *s.* Buy. 8017 B. Probably  
 an error of the copyist.  
 BUDE. To offer. 1762 *a.*  
 BULDE. To build. *inf.* 1537. 2706 *a.* 5121.  
 9046. *pret.* 3 *s.* 5708. 9048. 3 *pl.* 492.  
 BULDEN. 492 *a.* *subj. pres.* 3 *s.* 2703 B.  
 BULDINGE. *sb.* Building. 5496.  
 BULLE. Bull. 9719. *pl.* BULLEN. 10164.  
 BUR. Birth. 199. BURE. 199 *a.*  
 BURGEIS. Burgess. 11791. *pl.* 11208. 11792.  
 BURGH. City. 1623.  
 BURIE. To bury. 863. 1027. BURYE.  
 4480. 5039. BURIEN. Z 16. BURYȳE.  
 863 *a.* BURIȳE. 1027 *a.* 5039 *a.* Z 3. *pret.*  
 3 *s.* BUREDE. 2616 *a.* BURED. 2616.  
 3 *pl.* RUREDE. 1161 *a.* 1162. 5875.  
 BURINGE, *sb.* Burying. 7845 *a.* BURYNG.  
 7845 B. BURYNGE. 7859 B. BURIȳINGE.  
 7859 *a.* BURIȳING. Z .  
 BURþE. Birth, 199 B.  
 BURþTIME. Birth-time. 9131 *a.*  
 BURTYME. Birth-time. 9131. BURE-  
 TYME. 9131 C.  
 BURYELS. A burying place, grave. 4184.  
 BURYELES. 4184 *a.* BURYELYS. 4184  $\beta$ .  
 BUSEDE, 3 *pl.* Busied. 11364 C.  
 BUSEMARE. Mockery, scorn. 3054. 7787.  
 BUSMARE. 3054 *a.* 7787 *a.*  
 BUTE. But, except. 1350 B.  
 BUþ, 3 *pl.* Be. 724 *a.* 1926 *a.* 6732 *a.*  
 6733 *a.* See BE.  
 BUYDE, 3 *s.* & *pl.* Bowed, yielded. 1750.  
 2069. 2320. 4222.  
 BUYEDE, 3 *s.* Bowed. 9768.  
 BYCLIPPED, 3 *s.* Embraced. 6318  $\beta$ .

BYE, *imper.* 2 s. Buy. 8017 β.  
 BY FORNE. Before. 626 β. 951 β. BY-  
 FORN. 5388 β.  
 BYGONNE, 3 *pl.* Began. 201 B.  
 BYGREPE, 3 s. Grippled. 522 δ.  
 BYHESTED, 3 s. Promised. XX 48 ε.  
 BYHOFþE. Behoof. 7365 C.  
 BYHOFE. Behoof. 621 δ. 7133 δ. 7272 δ.  
 7365 δ.  
 BYHOUEþ. Behoveth, is necessary. 3672.  
 BYLDED, 3 s. Built. 5708 ε.  
 BYLDYNGE. Building. 5496 B.  
 BYLEUENE. To remain. 331 δ. *pret.*  
 3 s. BYLEFTE. 866 δ. [121 δ.]  
 BYLLID, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Built. 492 δ.  
 BYLOKED, *p.p.* Decided. 6959 δ.  
 BYNAME, 3 *pl.* Took away. 50 β.  
 BYNYMMEþ, 3 s. Taketh away. 4065 β.  
 BYNYMYþ. 9308 B.  
 BYQUAþE, 3 s. Bequeathed. 7061 δ.  
 BYSAY, *pret.* 3 s. Saw fit. 3978.  
 BY SET, *p.p.* Arranged. 2336.  
 BYSMAR. Scorð. 266 B.  
 BY SPOKE, *p.p.* Bespoken. 1281 δ. 4291 ε.  
 BY SPOKEN. 4109 δ.  
 BYST, 2 s. Biddest. 6916 B.  
 BYTAKE, *p.p.* Entrusted. [38 B.]  
 BYTOKENE. To betoken. 4148 δ.  
 BYTYDE. To betide, happen. 4848.  
 BY VOND, 3 s. Devlsed. 5400. BY  
 UONDE. 5400 B.  
 BY WOUNDE, 3 s. Wrapped round. S 7 δ.

## C.

CACHCHET, 3 s. Catcheth. 664 a.  
 CACH, 3 s. Catcheth. 664.  
 CALANGED, 3 s. Challenged. 5660. CA-  
 LANGEDE. 5660 a.  
 CALE, *s. j.* Cold. OF CALE = a-cold. 6580.  
 OF CAL. 6580 a.  
 CALANGY. To challenge, claim. 9247.  
 CALIS. Chalice. 10031.  
 CALLY. To call. 1409.  
 CAM, 3 s. Came. 6372 β.  
 CAN, 3 s. Knows. 7547.

CANCREFRETE. Eaten with cancer. 6064.  
 CANDELMASSE. Purification day. 10172.  
 CANDLEMASSE. XX 240.  
 CANDLEN. Candles. 5893. 7795.  
 CANOWNS. Canons. 7530 β.  
 CARAYNE. Carcase. 6544 β. *pl.* CARAYNES.  
 5367 β.  
 CAREDE OF. Cared for. 6079.  
 CAREYNE. Carrion. 4421 γ. 6544 δ.  
 CARF, 3 s. Carved, cut. 2497. 11729.  
 [110 a.] CARFE. [110 β.]  
 CARIE. To care. 6371. 6389. CARY.  
 6371 C.  
 CARONYEE. Carcases. 5367 B.  
 CAROYNE. Carrion, dead body. 4421.  
 CAROINE. 6544. *pl.* CAROINES. 5367.  
 CARSTAF. A cart staff. 2198 a. CARTSTAF.  
 2198. CARTESTAF. 2198 B.  
 CARTRE. Charter. 1734 B.  
 CAS. Case, chance, accident. 2456. 3300.  
 4140. In 7569 'cas' is perhaps an  
 error for 'pas.' See FIKI.  
 CASTE. To contrive. 3058.  
 CASTEN, 3 *pl.* Cast. 6317 a. 11252.  
 CAUCION. Security. 10418.  
 CAUDEL. Caudle. 11767.  
 CAULENGI. To challenge, claim. 9247 C.  
 CAȝTE. Caught. 3 s. 7708. 3 *pl.* 320.  
 CEE, *sb.* See. 1671 δ.  
 CEEL, *sb.* Seal. 1734.  
 CEESE = SEISI. 8991 ε.  
 CELLEN. Cells. 4808.  
 CERTEIN. Certain. 1207.  
 CERTES. Of a surety. 6822.  
 CEUENTEYNS. Chieftains. G 246 γ.  
 CHAAS. Chace, hunting. 140 β.  
 CHAERE. Chair. 6559.  
 CHAFFARE. Merchandise. 11173.  
 CHAFLES. Jaws. H 81 δ.  
 CHALE. Shall. G 95.  
 CHALES. Chalice. 10031 C.  
 CHAME. Shame. 3418 a.  
 CHANBERLEIN. Chamberlain. 8012.  
 CHANCE. Fortune. 328.  
 CHANGET, *p.p.* Changed. 3325 B.  
 CHANONS. Canons. 5716 ε. 7530 γ.  
 CHANTEMENT. Enchantment. [91 B.]  
 CHANTORS. Enchanters. 2762.



- CHAPITL. Chapter. 9704.  
 CHAPMEN. Merchants. 11171.  
 CHARGE, *sb.* Load. 8596.  
 CHARGEDE, *pret.* 3 *s.* & *pl.* Loaded. 294  
 472 B.  
 CHARGEDEN, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Laded. 472.  
 CHARITE. Par seinte charite. 6972.  
 CHARTRE. Charter. 9811. *pl.* CHART-  
 REN. 10253.  
 CHAS. Chace. 140.  
 CHASTEUS. Castles. 409 *a.* 2450 *a.* *See*  
 CHATEUS.  
 CHASTE. To chastise. 2844 B.  
 CHASTI. To chastise. 2844. 10308. XX  
 356. CHASTY. 8830.  
 CHASTORE. Chaster. 3959.  
 CHATEUS. Chattels. 409. 2450. 9665. 9666.  
 CHAUMBERLEYN. Chamberlain. 8012  $\beta$ .  
 CHAUNCELER. Chancellor. 9603. 11207.  
 CHAUNTEMENT. Enchantment. 324  $\beta$ .  
 670 B. 3124 B.  
 CHAUUELS. Jaws. H 81  $\beta$ .  
 CHEANCE. Chance, fortune. 276. 328 *a.*  
 4509. CHEAUNCE. 9598.  
 CHIEF. Chief, *sb.* 4316. 8512. *adj.* 1109.  
 8136.  
 CHEFTAYNE. Chieftain. 4316  $\beta$ .  
 CHEKERE. The game of draughts. 3965.  
 CHELE, *sb.* Chill, cold. 153. A 19.  
 CHEOLE, *sb.* Chill, cold. XX 331.  
 CHEOS, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Chose. 4871 C.  
 CHEOSE. To choose. 496 *a.* 707 *a.* 2416 *a.*  
 4871 *a.* 7885 *a.* 8173 *a.* 8510 *a.* *See*  
 CHESE.  
 CHERCHEN. Churches. 1933.  
 CHERE. Entertainment. 5856  $\beta$ .  
 CHERE. Dear, worthy. 3462 B.  
 CHIESE. To choose. 496. 707. 2416. 7885.  
 8173. 8510. *pret.* 3 *s.* CHES. 498. 1504.  
 5302. 6133. CHESE. 1594  $\beta$ . 8511  $\delta$ .  
 9174 C. 3 *pl.* CHOSE. 8511. CHOSEN.  
 8511 *a.* CHESE. 4871 *e.* 8511  $\delta$ . *subj.*  
 3 *pl.* CHOSE. 9174. CHESE. 9174 C.  
 CHESON. Cause. 2408  $\delta$ .  
 CHESTE. Coffin. 1162.  
 CHEUELES. Jaws. H 81.  
 CHEUENTEIN. Chieftain, chief. 564. 1444.  
 7926. 8153. 8246. CHEUENTEYN. 3495.  
 4316 *e.* *pl.* CHEUENTEINS. 4346.  
 CHEUENTEYNS. 4346 G 246.
- CHEUETEYN. Chieftain. 7926 C. 8153 C'  
 CHEUETEIN. 8153 *a.* CHEUETAYNE.  
 8153  $\gamma$ . CHEUETEYNE. 8153  $\delta$ . *pl.*  
 CHEUETEYNS. 4346 B.  
 CHEUI. To succeed. 2092.  
 CHIDDE, *pret.* 3 *s.* 8024.  
 CHIEUENTEYN. Chief. 8246  $\delta$ .  
 CHILDERMASSE DAY. The feast of the In-  
 nocents. 7172.  
 CHILDERN. Children. 2099.  
 CHINESE. H 21. *See* Errata.  
 CHIRCHE, *pl.* Churches. 7835.  
 CHIRCHGONG, *sb.* Churching. 7793. 7797.  
 7806. CHIRCHGANGE. 7793  $\beta$ .  
 CHIRCHZONG. 7793 *a.* 7797 *a.* CHIRHC-  
 ZONG. 7806 *a.* CHIRCHE ZONGE. 7793  $\delta$ .  
 7806  $\delta$ .  
 CHIRCHEN. Churches. 1812. 2801. 4645.  
 6087. 6509. 7834. CHIRCHENE. 2801 *a.*  
 CHYRCHYN. 6087 B.  
 CHIUALERIE. Chivalry, deed of chivalry.  
 1052. CHIUALERYE. 4304. 4579.  
 CHIUERE. A concubine. H 21 (Errata).  
 CHOSE, *p.p.* CHOSEN. 6752  $\beta$ . 7885  $\delta$ .  
 CHOSEN, 3 *pl.* Chose. 6751 *a.*  
 CHOYS, *sb.* Choice. 2415.  
 CHURCHGONGE. Churching. 7793  $\gamma$ .  
 7797  $\gamma$ . *pl.* CHURCHGONGES. 7806  $\gamma$ .  
 CHURCHGANG. 7797  $\beta$ . 7806 C.  
 CHURCHE ZONGE. 7797  $\delta$ .  
 CHURCHEN. Churches. 4645  $\delta$ .  
 CHUSE. To choose. 7885  $\beta$ . 8173  $\beta$ . 8510  $\beta$ .  
 CHYLDERY MASSE DAY. The feast of the  
 Innocents. 7172 B. CHYLDREN MAS.  
 7172  $\delta$ .  
 CHYRCHGON. Churching. 7793 B. 7797 B.  
 CHYUENTEYN. Chief. 8246 C.  
 CIRCHEN. Churches. 3023 *a.*  
 CIRURGIAN. Surgeon. 11925.  
 CITE. City. 7805. 8497.  
 CLAFFE, 3 *s.* Clave. 4237 *e.*  
 CLAM, 3 *s.* Climbed. 6830.  
 CLAMBE, 3 *s.* Climbed. 6830  $\beta$ . 3 *pl.*  
 8490  $\beta$ .  
 CLANLICHE. Cleanly, completely. 2146.  
 2320. 8942. XX 591.  
 CLANNESSE. Cleanness, purity. 6811. 6843.  
 8501. 8940.  
 CLANSYD, *p.p.* Cleansed. 1012  $\beta$ .  
 CLARGIE, *sb.* Learning. 5396  $\gamma$ .



- CLEEF, 3 s. Clave. 4237  $\beta$ . 8269  $\beta$ . CLEF. 4237.
- CLENE, *adj.* Pure. 4210. 6784. 6792.
- CLENE, *adv.* Entirely. 4725.
- CLENICHE. Clean, entirely. 4725  $\beta$ .
- CLEPE. To call. 238 B. 469  $\delta$ . 1232  $\delta$ .  
*pres.* 3 s. CLEPETH. 31  $\delta$ . 179 *a.* CLEPU $\beta$ .  
179 B. 313 B. *pret.* 3 s. CLEPEDE. 313 *a.*  
469 B. CLEPUD. 313  $\delta$ . CLEPUDE.  
501 B. *p.p.* CLEPUD. 110  $\delta$ .
- CLEPIZE. To call. 238 *a.* 1232 *a.* CLEPYZE.  
636 *a.* *pres.* 1 s. CLEPIZE. 6934 *a.*
- CLEPY. To call. 1232  $\beta$ .
- CLER. Pure, clean. 180.
- CLERE. Bright. 2436. CLER. 8603.
- CLERGYE. Learning. 5596. CLERGIE.  
8693. 9655. CLERGIZE. 5396 *a.* 8693 *a.*
- CLERGIZE. Clergy, ecclesiastics. XX 303.
- CLERKEN, *gen. pl.* Clerks'. 7512.
- CLERKENE, *gen. pl.* Clerks'. 10206.
- CLIPTE, 3 s. Embraced. 7181  $\beta$ .
- CLOMME, 3 *pl.* Climbed. 8490. CLOMMEN.  
8490  $\delta$ .
- CLOMMEP = Clommen *vp.* 8490 B (Er-  
rata).
- CLOS, *sb.* Close, enclosure. 154.
- CLOSEDES. Closed them. 7081 B.
- CLOSI. To close. 11906. *pret.* CLOSEDE.  
7258.
- CLOSY. To enclose. 663.
- CLO $\beta$ . Clothing. 8009.
- CLO $\beta$  $\beta$ . *imper.* 2 *pl.* 835.
- CLO $\beta$ I. To clothe. 11656.
- CLUPE, 3 s. Embraced. 310 *a.*
- CLUPIE. To call. 238. 636. 6591. *pres.*  
1 s. CLUPIE. 6934. 3 s. CLUPE $\beta$ . 31. 469.  
*pret.* 1 and 3 s. CLUPEDE. 213. 313. 501.  
8974.
- CLUPPEDE, 3 s. Embraced. 310 B.
- CLUPTE, 3 s. Clipped, embraced. 310.  
7181 *a.*
- CLYPPID, 3 s. Embraced, 310  $\beta$ .
- COINTE, *adj.* Cunning. 2337.
- COLDE. False, treacherous. 2775. A  
'cold prophet' or 'cole prophet' is a  
false prophet. See Heywood's Epigrams,  
Cent. VI. ep. 89. p. 17.
- COLE. Cunning, treacherous. 2775 B.  
Compare Chaucer, C. T. 15221, 'colfox,'  
with Tyrwhitt's note.
- COLER. Collar. 4577.
- COLFREN. Culvers, doves. 3937.
- COLUEREN. Doves. 3937 *a.*
- COM, 3 s. Came. 203. 220. 236. 359. COM  
RIDE = Came riding. 11170. *pl.* COME  
RIDE. 11684. COME PRIKIE = came  
spurring. 9415.
- COME. Came. 3 s. 194. 3 *pl.* 46. 258. 313.  
7204.
- COME, *sb.* Coming. G 164  $\beta$ .
- COMEN. To come. 231 *a.* 679 *a.* 792.  
COMENE. 2822. 3046. 4591 B. 5927.  
11404. *pret.* COMEN. 205  $\delta$ . 313 B. 365.  
2262 B. 7204 *a.* 8131 *a.*
- COMETE. Comet. 8600. 11406.
- COM $\beta$ , *imper.* 2 *pl.* Come ye. 5060.
- COMFORTY. To comfort. 4205 B.
- COMINDE, *pr.p.* Coming. 2999.
- COMLYNGES. Foreigners. 424  $\delta$ .
- COMMUNE. Commons. 10867. A word  
still used at Cambridge for provisions.  
In most colleges the fellows are allowed  
rooms and commons.
- COMPAINOUN. Companion. 11512.
- COMPAYNIE. Company. 2116. COM-  
PAINYE. 5042. COMPAINIE. 7634. COM-  
PAIGNIZE. 5042 *a.*
- COM $\beta$ . Becometh. 8696.
- CONCEIL. Council. 6873. CONSEIL.  
6874.
- CONCENTEDE. Consented, was privy to.  
10820.
- CONDLEN. Candles. 5889. 5893 B.
- CONDUT. Conduct, escort. 946. 4324.  
CONDUYT. 946 *a.* 4324 *a.* CONDYT.  
946 B. CONDYTE. 946  $\delta$ .
- CONFERMEMENT. Confirmation. 7169.  
CONFERMEN. 7169 B.
- CONFERMI. To confirm. 11028. 11842.  
XX 47. *pret.* CONFERMEDE. 6633.  
9171. 10701.
- CONFERMING. Confirmation. 5603.
- CONFORT. Comfort. 7227. 9804.
- CONFORTE. To encourage. 4465  $\delta$ .
- CONFORTEDE, 3 s. Comforted, encouraged.  
310. 2929.
- CONFORTI. To comfort, encourage. 2948.  
4205.

- CONNE. To know. 7546. 3 s. 7542. 1 *pl.*  
 1086. 2 *pl.* 2767. Can. 2 *pl.* 2201.  
 2768. 3 *pl.* 4285.
- CONPAINIȝE. Company. 2116 *a.*
- CONQUERY. To conquer. 4115.
- CONSAYLE. To counsel. 4035.
- CONSEIL, *sb.* Counsel. 1111. 3470. Ladde  
 a conseil = took to counsel. 6874. CON-  
 SEYL. 5817.
- CONSEILEDE, *pret.* 3 s. & *pl.* Took coun-  
 sel. 2026. 7395.
- CONSEILER. Counsellor. 5701. *pl.* CON-  
 SEILERS. 1975. 1978. 11050.
- CONSEILI. To counsel. 7356. 9249. CON-  
 SEYLI. 4362.
- CONSELERS. Counsellors. 1109.
- CONSTRUCTIONS. Homber kinges = king  
 Homber's, 561. Emme broþer þe quene  
 = queen Emma's brother. 7064. To  
 willames biofþe bastard = for the advan-  
 tage of William Bastard. 7272. þe  
 kinges some tennant = the son of king  
 Tennant. 1380. þe kinges nece howel  
 = the niece of king Howel. 4160. Bi  
 þe kinges daie kimbel = in the days of  
 king Kimbel. 1395. Bi gracies day  
 þe emperor. 2043. Roberdes soster  
 courtehes. 8094. Is owe honde = with  
 his own hand. 1382. 1440. 3635. 3776.  
 8698. Is owe body = with his own  
 body, in his own person. 3812. He  
 percede ost & oþer = he pierced through  
 one host after another. 4417. & wan  
 contreye & oþer. 6143. Deþes wounde.  
 7483. Het dele. 7832. Het sette.  
 9482. þe temple salomon. 8492 Wim-  
 man wrenche. 11053. Com ride. 11170.  
 Come ride. 11684. Come prikie. 9415.
- CONTASSE. Countess. 3282. 7625 *a.*
- CONTEINI. To contain, restrain. 11373.
- CONTEK. Strife. 1852. 2005. 3202. 7109.  
 9651.
- CONTEKEDE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Strove. 5197.
- CONTENANCE. Countenance, demeanour,  
 outward behaviour. 6852.
- CONTESSE. Countess. 3304. 7625.
- CONTRE. Country. 317. CONTREIE. 922.  
 2471. CONTREYE. 6143. CONTREIȝE.  
 206 *a.* 6143 *a.* *pl.* CONTREIȝES. 317 *a.*
- CONUENANT. Covenant. 3724 B.
- COPENER. Paramour. 6878 *β.* COPINERE.  
 6878. COPYNER. 6878 C.
- COPPE. Cup. 2513 B.
- CORAGEUS. Courageous. 7400. 9296.  
 CORAGEOUS. 7400 *δ.*
- CORAIOUS. Courageous. 7400 *a.* CORAI-  
 OUSCE. 7400 *β.* CORAIOUSE. 7400 *γ.*
- CORFE, *subj.* 3 s. Should carve or cut.  
 4244 *β.*
- CORIUN. Horn, trumpet. H 245.
- CORMUSE. Cornemuse, a bagpipe.  
 H 245 *δ.*
- CORNES, *pl.* Corn. 493.
- CORNWELISSE. Cornish. 2816. 3849.  
 CORNEWAILLES. 2816 B. 2844 B.  
 CORNWAILLISSE. 2844.
- COROUNEMENT. Coronation. 5308 *a.*
- COROUNYNG. Crowning, coronation.  
 9055 C.
- CORS, *pl.* Bodies. 3057.
- CORSI. To curse. 5993 *a.*
- CORTEISIE. Courtesy. 1154. 3740. 8844.  
 CORTEYSYE. 2460. 6845. CORTEISYE.  
 3954. CORTESIE. 10625.
- CORTEYS. Courteous. 2845.
- CORUE, *p.p.* Carved, cut. 4240 *β.* *pret.*  
 3 *pl.* 6394. 11731. *subj.* 4244.
- COSIN. Cousin. 884. COSINE. Female  
 cousin. 6773.
- COSTNEDE, 3 *pl.* Cost. 8014. 8016.
- COSTUME. Custom. 9646. 9648. *pl.*  
 COSTUMES. 9649.
- COUEIIEþ, 3 s. Coveteth. 6253.
- COUEITISE. Covetousness. 1072. 1074.  
 1488. COUEITIZE. 6411. COUETISE.  
 1074 *δ.*
- COUELLES. Tubs. 5352 *δ.*
- COUENT. Convent. 8923. 10143.
- COUFLES. Tubs. 5352.
- COUMBE. 5159. The other MSS. have  
 'tounge' or 'tombe.'
- COUMBE. 10830 C. See TOUMBE.
- COUNTOUR. Accountant, treasurer. 11153.  
 See Chaucer, C. T. 361 (Tyrwhitt).
- COUPE. Cup. 2513.
- COUR. Court. 4119.
- COUNEMENT. Coronation. 5308.
- COUST. Cost, expense. 770. Vp is  
 coust = at his expense. 3799.



- COUSTI. Liberal, lavish. H 238. *ϕEUE*  
 COUSTI. Lavish in giving. G 63. *See*  
 Madden's Glossary to Lazamon, s. v.  
*Custi*.
- COUPE, *pret.* Knew. 324 (followed by  
*of*). 711. Could. 405. 672. 9204. *p.p.*  
 Known. 34. Coup. 1029. 4673. 9339.
- COUWE. Cough. 6395 B.
- COWLES. Tubs. 5352 β.
- COWZE. Cough. 6395.
- COYNTELICHE. Quaintly, curiously. 594 B.
- CREPEϕ, 3 *pl.* Creep. 5985.
- CRESCHE. 11523 C. The Cotton MS.  
 has TRESCHE.
- CREYSEDE, 3 *s.* Marked with the cross  
 8069 B.
- CREYSERY. Crusade. 7091 B. CREY-  
 SERYE. 8069 B. 8075 B. 8082 B. CREY-  
 SERYE. 8069 δ. CREISERIE. 8075 δ.
- CRIDE, 3 *s.* Cried. 920. 7916. 9229 (fol-  
 lowed by *on*). 3 *pl.* 587.
- CRIEDE, 3 *s.* Cried. 920 B. 9226. CRIEDEN,  
 3 *pl.* 587 β.
- CRINDE, *part.* Crying. 10168.
- CRISTENDOM. Christianity. 1527. 1616.  
 10209.
- CRISTENE. Christian. 1605 *a.* 1678.  
 4912 C. *pl.* 8128.
- CRISTENE MANNE, *gen. pl.* Christian  
 men's. 8509 *a.*
- CRISTENMASSE. Christmas. 7990 β.
- CRISTINE. Christian. 1605. 4912. *pl.*  
 2937. 2939. 4528.
- CRISTINEMEN. Christians. 8134.
- CRISTINEMONNE, *gen. pl.* Christian men's.  
 8509.
- CRISTISMAS. Christmas. 7990 δ.
- CROICEDE, 3 *s.* Marked with the cross.  
 8069 *a.* 3 *pl.* Took the badge of the  
 cross. 9882.
- CROICERIZE. Crusade. 8082 *a.*
- CROICI. To mark with the cross. 10586.
- CROIS. Cross. 7092. 12017. CROYS.  
 8076.
- CROISERIE. Crusade. 7091. 8075. 10388.  
 CROISERYE. 8082. CROYSERIE. 8069.  
 9938.
- CROIZ. Cross. 1901. 7092 *a.* CROIȝ.  
 1930.
- CROKES. Crooks. XX 189.
- CRONE. Crown. 7092 δ.
- CRONIKES. Chronicles. XX 518.
- CRONY. To crown. 5903.
- CROOS. Cross. 7092 β. 8073 γ.
- CROUNEMENT. Coronation. 5308 B. 8912  
 9500.
- CROUNEN, *pl.* Crowns. [70 B.]
- CROUNI. To crown. 1802. 7855. CROUNY.  
 1980. 2147. 7548. 9142.
- CROUNING. Coronation. XX 48. CROUN-  
 INGE. 9055.
- CROYS. Cross. 5583. 9874.
- CROYSEDE, 3 *s.* Marked with the cross.  
 8069.
- CRUELUSTE. Most cruel. 8616 *a.*
- CRUPEϕ, 3 *pl.* Creep. 5985 *a.*
- CRYDEN, 3 *pl.* Cried. 587 *a.*
- CRYSTESMASSE. Christmas. 7990 C.
- CUDDE. Shewed. 3 *s.* 9889. 3 *pl.* 2265.
- CULLE. To cut open. XX 24.
- CUMELINGES. Foreigners. 424. 429.
- CUNTREYE. Country. 6143 β.
- CURNE. To come into ear, used of corn.  
 10044.
- CUSSE. To kiss. *subj.* 2 *s.* 8969 *a. pret.*  
 3 *s.* CUSSEDE. 310 B. CUSTE, 3 *s.* &  
*pl.* 2521 B. 3532. 6318. 6988.
- CUPE. To shew. 3218. 4260. 6437. *imper.*  
 3 *s.* 7314. CUYPE. 7314 δ. 2 *pl.* CUPEϕ.  
 2883. 2963. CUYPE. 2963 δ.

## D.

- DAISCITE, 3 *pl.* Dashed in pieces.  
 9014 *a.*
- DAIȝES, *gen. s.* Some daiȝes = early in  
 the day. 3409 *a.*
- DALE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Delved, dug. 2774. 3 *pl.*  
 8134 δ.
- DALT, *p.p.* Dealt, divided. 542 δ.
- DALTE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Dealt, divided. 1155 δ.
- DAM. Dame. 11570.
- DAMAISELE. Damsel. 1492. DAMEISELE.  
 8892 *a.* DAMESEL. 1492 B. 8892 C.  
 DAMMESELE. 1492 *a.* DAMOYSELE.  
 8892. DAMYSEL. 1492 β. 8892 ε.  
*pl.* DAMAISELES. 562.
- DAMPNED, *p.p.* Condemned. 8679 β.
- DAMPNEϕ. Condemneth. 6381 β.
- DANYS. Danes. 7756 β.



- DAR, 1 s. Dare. 816. 3 s. 6471. 1 pl. Need. 4 δ. See PAR.
- DASCHED, 3 pl. Dashed in pieces. 9014 β. DASCHTE. 1186 B. 9014 C. DASSTE. 9014.
- DAḤAYT. Woe betide! XX 14. In the MS. the word is written *day bat*, and perhaps should be *daybat*, which is one of the forms in which it occurs. See Madden's Glossary to Havelok the Dane; and Mätzner's Wörterbuch to his Altenglische Sprachproben, s. v. *Dahet*. The word is derived from the old French *deshait* or *dehait*, sorrow, affliction, which is used as an interjection, like the Latin *væ* and our *woe!* See Roquefort, Glossaire de la Langue Romane. s.v. *Dehait*. DAḤEYT. XX 14 δ.
- DAUNGER. Danger. 1751.
- DAWE, s. Day, used metaphorically for life. 5907. 6362. 8327. gen. s. DAWES. Sone dawes = early in the day. 3409. pl. DAWES. 312. 342. 3971. 6670.
- DAWIINGE, sb. Dawn. 4245. DAWYNGE. 4245 B. DAWYẏNGE. 4245 a.
- DAYE, pl. Days. 7285. 7287. 8747.
- DEBONERE. Debonair. 3481. 5816. 6778. 7602.
- DEBRISEDE, 3 pl. Were bruised. 8495.
- DEBROSEDE, 3 s. Bruised. 7491 β.
- DEBRUSEDE, 3 s. Was bruised. 11105. 3 pl. Were bruised. 8495 B. 5832 B. 3 pl. Bruised. 6059 B. DEBRUSED. 5832 C. 6059 C. p.p. DEBRUSED. 6286. 7491. 10905.
- DEBRYSED, p.p. Bruised. 7491 B.
- DECERTE, sb. Desert, merit. 5059.
- DECIPLES. Disciples. 4783.
- DED, 3 s. Did. 274 δ. 1689 δ.
- DED BORE. Dead born. 5069. DEDE BORN. 5069 β.
- DEDDEN, 3 pl. Did. 3998 δ.
- DEDE. Did. 3 s. 270. 274. 3 pl. 251 γ. 264.
- DEDE. Deed. 1649. pl. DEDEN. G 99.
- DEDEYN. Disdain. 3583. 3993.
- DEDLICH. Deadly. mortal. 4583. DEDLICHE. 4583 a.
- DEDLICHE, adv. Mortally. H 259.
- DED ON, 3 s. Put on. 3161 δ.
- DEDUT. Sport, pastime, pleasure. 11857.
- DEEF. Deaf. 7221 β.
- DEER. A wild beast. H 63.
- DEFAUNTE. Default. 827 β.
- DEFAUTE. Default, lack, want. 28. 827. 977. 6209. pl. DEFAWTES. 977 δ.
- DEFE. Deaf. 7221 δ.
- DEFENDI. To defend. 3039. 6260. 10247. pres. 1 pl. DEFENDI. 4064 a. DEFENDEþ. 4064 B. imper. 2 pl. DEFENDEþ. 3597. pret. 3 pl. DEFENDEDE. 11585.
- DEFENSABLES. On the defensive. 11423.
- DEFIȝEDEST. Defiedest. G 207. To 'defy' here seems to mean to shake off allegiance.
- DEFOULI. To defoul, insult. 1330. 11213. 3 s. & pl. DEFOULEDE. 2691. 5620. p.p. DEFOULED. 10905.
- DEIE. To die. 427. 786. pres. 3 pl. DEIEþ. 1009. pret. 3 s. DEIDE. 539. 1680. 1860. 4588. DEYDE. 1679. DEIEDE. 1860 β. See DEYE.
- DEIINGE, sb. Dying. 9923.
- DEINEDE, 3 s. Deigned. 11645.
- DEINTE. Gret deinte tolde of hem = regarded them with great care or attention. 6455.
- DEIS. Dais. 7166. 11074.
- DEIȝEN. To die. 6717 β. pret. 3 s. DEIȝDE. 7245 a. DEIȝEDE. 1860 a. 4588 a.
- DEIȝENGE, sb. Dying. 9923 C.
- DEL. Part, share. 723. 876. 3856.
- DEL. Sorrow, grief. 2357. 2621. 3349. 4287.
- DELE. To deal, divide, separate. 690. 7832. 10108. DELEN. 690 a. pres. 3 s. DELEþ. 5575 a. DELETHE. 5575 δ. pret. 3 s. DELEDE. 730. DELDE. 876. 1155. 2344. 4707. DELED. 1155 β. See DALTE. pret. 3 pl. DELDEN. 876 B. p.p. DELED. 542 B. See DALT.
- DELFOL. Doleful. 5045 C. DELFUL. 245 δ. 830 β. 8574 C.
- DELICE. Pleasure. 4026.
- DELIT. Delight. 3334. 5436.

- DELIUERI. To deliver. 1752. 8727. DELI-  
LIUERY. 2067. 6990. 7836. *imper.* 1 *pl.*  
DELIUERI. 2886.
- DELUE. To dig. 2772. *See* DALF.
- DELUOL. Doleful. 2196.
- DEMAUDE. *pret.* 3 *pl.* Dismayed. 3267.  
DEMAUDE. 3267  $\beta$ .
- DEME, 3 *s.* Condemned. 10362.
- DEME. To adjudge. 4007. Suiche domes  
to deme = to pass such sentences. 11807.
- DEMEMBRED, *p.p.* Dismembered, mutilated.  
11727.
- DEMLICHE. Dimly. 11743. For 'So  
demliche,' the reading of the MS., Hearn  
prints 'Sodeinliche,' suddenly, which is  
perhaps correct.
- DEMPNE $\beta$ . Condemneth. 6381  $\alpha$ .
- DENCHAX. A Danish axe. 6060 B.
- DENEYS. Danes. 5219. 5398. DENAYS.  
5398  $\alpha$ . DENEIS. 6066. 7660.
- DENISCHS. Danish. 6060  $\alpha$ .
- DENTEE = DEINTE. 6455  $\delta$ .
- DENYTE = DEYNTE. 6455 B.
- DEOL. Sorrow, grief. 304. 454. 2357 B.
- DEOLFUL. Doleful. 245 B. 830 B.  
2196 B. 7266  $\delta$ .
- DEOLVOL. Doleful, sad. 245. 418). 7266.
- DEOP. Deep. 6107.
- DEOUEL. Devil. 5631  $\alpha$ . 8642  $\alpha$ . *gen. s.*  
DEOUELES. 3602  $\alpha$ .
- DEP. Deep. 146. 4795. 6107 B.
- DEPARTEDE, 3 *pl.* Divided. 431. Separated.  
6325. DEPARTED. 6323. *p.p.* DEPARTED.  
[70 B.] XX 283.
- DEPARTE $\beta$ , 3 *s.* Divideth. 4769. 5575  $\gamma$ .
- DER. A wild beast. H 69. DERE. H 69  $\beta$ .
- DER, *pl.* Deer. 9047
- DERC. Dark. 5546. 11742. DERK. 1742.
- DERE. Dearness, dearth. 8598.
- DEREHED. Dearness, 8598  $\beta$ . DEREHED.  
8598  $\delta$
- DERENY. To determine, decide. 7407 C.
- DEREYNY. To determine, decide. 5799.  
DEREYNI. 7407.
- DERKHEDE. Darkness. 11740.
- DEPNE. Secret. 2466. 5874. H 154.
- DERSTE, 3 *s.* Needed. 6389 C. 6395 C.  
DERST. 7714 C. *See* DORRE.
- DER $\beta$ E. Dearth. 8598  $\epsilon$ .
- DESCONFORTED. Discomforted, dis-  
heartened. 4316.
- DESCORD. Discord. 4039.
- DESCRIUNGE. Survey, census. 1387. 1394.
- DESERIE. To disinherit. 1880 B.
- DESERITES. Disinherited persons. 1881.  
9272. 9418. 11575.
- DESERITI. To disinherit. 1880. 6700.  
*pret.* 3 *s.* DESERITEDE. 7581. 10066.  
*p.p.* DESERITED. 7705. 11509. 11793.
- DESHERITES. Disinherited persons. 1881  $\alpha$ .
- DESIRI. To desire. *pres.* 1 *s.* 6307.
- DESORDEINI. To deprive of orders. 9724.
- DESPEPLEDE, 3 *pl.* Promulgated. 10649.  
*p.p.* DESPEPLED. 11966.
- DESPIT. Disgrace. 423. 881. 3294.  
Spite. 869. 4833.
- DEST, 2 *s.* Doest. 3994.
- DESTANCE. Strife, quarrel. 10533. 12018.
- DESTORBANCE. Disturbance. 8823. DES-  
TOURBANCE. 8986. 10574. 12014.
- DESTOURBEDE, 3 *s.* Disturbed. 969. 2000.  
8985. *p.p.* DESTOURBED. 8167.
- DESTOURBI. To disturb. XX 384.
- DESTOURBINGE. Disturbance. 7171.
- DESTOURBRINGE. Disturbance. 7171 B.
- DESTRESSE, *sb.* Distress. 9111. 11976.
- DESTRIE. To destroy. 5215 C.
- DESTRUE. To destroy. 4862 B. 5215.  
*pres.* 3 *pl.* DESTRUE $\beta$ . 2229. 2835  $\beta$ .  
*pret.* 3 *s.* DESTRUEDE. 7661. *pret.* 3 *pl.*  
DESTRUDE. 5944  $\alpha$ . DESTRUEDE. 47.  
5944. DESTRUIDE. 47  $\alpha$ . DESTRUIODE  
(?DESTRUIEDE). 47 B. *p.p.* DESTRUD.  
6508 B. 7667  $\alpha$ . DESTRUDE. 6508  $\alpha$ .  
DESTRUED. 6007. 6508. 7667.
- DESTRUYE. To destroy. 4862. DEST-  
RUYE. 5215. *pres.* 3 *pl.* DESTRUYE $\beta$ .  
2229  $\alpha$ . DESTRUYE $\beta$ . 2835  $\alpha$ . DE-  
STRUYES. 2835. DESTRUYE $\beta$ . 2229 B.  
2835 B. *pret.* 3 *pl.* DESTRUYD. 5944  $\delta$ .
- DESTRYE. To destroy. 4862 C. *pret.*  
3 *s.* DESTRYEDE. 1274 B. 3 *pl.* DES-  
TRYED. 5944 C.
- DESTURBED, 3 *s.* Troubled, disturbed  
8985 C.



- DETTE. Debt. 9714.  
 DEÞ, 3 s. Doth, doeth. 179. 469. 5059. 9383. *pl.* 1288. DEÞ þerto = addeth thereto. 638.  
 DEÞE. Death. 5119.  
 DEÞES WOUNDE. A deadly wound. 1144. 3829. 4582. 5606. 5868. Used adverbially. 7483.  
 DEÞ VUEL. Pangs of death. 7061. 7737. 9120.  
 DEUE. Deaf. 7221.  
 DEUEL. Devil. 5631. 6876. 7438. 8642. *gen. s.* DEUELES. 3602. *pl.* DEUELEN. 10417.  
 DEUELES LIMES. Devil's limbs. 9755.  
 DEUENYSCH. Danish. 6060  $\beta$ .  
 DEUENISS. Danish. 6060.  
 DEYE. To die. 2118. 2824. 6717. 7259. DEYZE. 786 *a.* 2118 *a.* 6717 *a.*  
 DEYNES. Danes. 7756 *a.*  
 DEYNESCH. Danish. 6060 C.  
 DICH. Ditch. 1906. *pl.* DICHES. 8465.  
 DIDE. Did. 3 s. 270  $\beta$ . 274  $\beta$ . 3 *pl.* 251  $\beta$ . 264  $\beta$ . DIDEN. 933  $\beta$ . 3998  $\beta$ . 8937  $\beta$ .  
 DIGNE. Worthy, noble. 2813. 4762 C.  
 DIGNETE. Dignity. 6387.  
 DINERS. Dinners. 11682.  
 DINGNE. Noble. 4762.  
 DISCORDINGE, *sb.* Disagreement. 5109.  
 DISERYTE. To dispossess. 7705  $\delta$ .  
 DISHERETED, *pret.* 3 s. Dispossessed. 7705  $\beta$ .  
 DISHERITEDE. 7705 *a.* *p.p.* DISHERITED. XX 105.  
 DISHERITI. To disinherit. 1880 *a.*  
 DISPARPOILED, *p.p.* Scattered. 8167  $\beta$ .  
 DISTANCE. Strife, enmity. XX 282.  
 DISTORBED, 3 s. Disturbed. 8985  $\gamma$ .  
 DISTORBLE. To disturb. XX 384  $\beta$ .  
 DISTROIEÞ, 3 *pl.* Destroy. 2229  $\beta$ .  
 DISTROUBLEANCE. Disturbance. 2883  $\epsilon$ .  
 DISTROUBLEAUNCE. 8986  $\epsilon$ .  
 DISTROUBLE. To disturb. 6825  $\beta$ .  
 DISTRUYD, 3 *pl.* Destroyed. 381  $\delta$ . *p.p.* 7667  $\delta$ .  
 DISTRUYTH, 3 *pl.* Destroy. 2835  $\delta$ .  
 DISTURBLYNGE. Disturbance. 7171  $\beta$ .  
 DISTURBELYNGE. 7171  $\gamma$ .  
 DIȚTE. To prepare, get ready, arrange, deal with. 1536. 3101. 8417. *imper.* 2 *pl.* DIȚTEÞ. 2990. *pret.* 3 s. DIȚTE. 6175. 3 *pl.* 8777. *p.p.* DIȚT. 3371. 5581  $\beta$ .  
 Do = put or set, in the phrases, Do in prison. 875 B. Do an horse = set on horseback. 837. Do forþ. 933. Do bituene. 1136. Do þer inne = put therein. 295. Dude þer. 1170. þerinne dude. 1177. Do on. 1459. Doþ out. 2778. Do vnder lechecraft. 2974. Dude in to is mouþ. 7028. Do to deþe = put to death. 7362.  
 Do, *p.p.* Done. 455. 625.  
 DOEFULL. Doleful. 7266  $\gamma$ . 8574  $\gamma$ .  
 DOEL. Sorrow. 4287  $\gamma$ . 6968  $\gamma$ .  
 DOELFUL. Doleful. 8574  $\beta$ .  
 DOIFUL, for 'Doilful,' doleful. 2196  $\beta$ .  
 DOILE. Sorrow. 304  $\beta$ . DOIL. 800\*\* $\beta$ . 2357  $\beta$ . 6968  $\beta$ .  
 DOILFUL. Doleful. 7266  $\beta$ .  
 DOLE. Sorrow. 454  $\beta$ .  
 DOLED, 3 *pl.* Lamented. 4411  $\beta$ .  
 DOLUE, 3 *pl.* Dugged. 8134. DOLUEN. 8134  $\beta$ .  
 DOME. Doom, judgment. 1243. DOM. 2096. 2991. 6430. 6709. 6718. *pl.* DOMES. Dooms, sentences. 1230. 11807. DOMUS. 1230 *a.*  
 DONE, *inf.* To done = to do. 1431. 2487. 7749. To don. 1482.  
 DONWARD. Downward. 6949. 7470.  
 DOOL. Sorrow. 4287  $\beta$ . 7820  $\gamma$ .  
 DOREN. Doors. 10189.  
 DORRE, used as an auxiliary verb, like A. S. þearf, oportet, opus est. Need. 2 *pl.* 9382. 9385. 9392. 3 *pl.* 4. 1003. Can or ought. 3 s. 2417. 1 *pl.* 922. 3 *pl.* 1007. DURRE. 2 *pl.* 9392 C. 3 *pl.* 4 B. 1003 B.  
 DORSTE, 3 s. Durst, needed. 504. 790. 6289. 6389. 6395. DORST. 1973  $\delta$ . 9409.  
 DOSSE. Fr. *douze*. þe dosse pers = the twelve peers of the round table. 3909. 4103.  
 DOSILS. Spigots. 11228.  
 Doþ, 3 *pl.* Do. 721. 1288. 3460. *imper.* 2 *pl.* 837.  
 DOUMBE. Dumb. 2777.  
 DOUNE, *sb.* Down. 7481.



- DOUNE, *adv.* Down. 6593. The reading of  $\delta$  is ydoñ = done.  
 DOUST. Dust. 2890.  
 DOUTE. To fear. 4. 1747. 2332 B. DOUTEN. 2332 *a.* *pret.* 3 *s.* & *pl.* DOUTEDE. 3752. 5587. DOUTED. 6328 B. DOWTED. 6328  $\delta$ .  
 DOUTE, *sb.* Fear. 413. 11386.  
 DOUTREN. Daughters. 684 *a.* 3278 *a.*  
 DOUTY. To fear. 2332. 2807. DOUTI. 7193. Perhaps 'Doutipe' may be an error for 'Doutieþ.'  
 DOUZTREN. Daughters. 3278  $\beta$ .  
 DOZTER. Daughter. 1836. *pl.* DOZTREN. 684. 3278. 6462. 7620.  
 DRADDE, 3 *s.* Dreaded. 611. 1311. 1481. (followed by *wanne*) 6287. 6539.  
 DRAINTE, 3 *pl.* Drowned. 1186.  
 DRAUEN, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Drove. 474  $\beta$ .  
 DRAWE, *p.p.* Drawn. 5905  $\gamma$ .  
 DRAWE, *adj.* Drawn. 11072.  
 DRAWEP, *imper.* 2 *pl.* Draw. 7450 *a.*  
 DRAYNT, *p.p.* Drowned. 8289  $\beta$ .  
 DREDDE, 3 *s.* Dreaded. 1481  $\beta$ .  
 DREDE, 3 *s.* Dreaded. 611  $\beta$ .  
 DREDE, *sb.* Dread. 2618.  
 DREINTE, 3 *s.* Drowned. 632 *a.*  
 DRENCH. Drink, draught. 1555. 3168. DRENCH. 3168 *a.* H 215. XX 296.  
 DRENCH. To drown. 1174 *a.* *pret.* 3 *s.* DRENCHED. Was drowned. 6831  $\delta$ .  
 DRENT, 3 *s.* Drowned. 632  $\beta$ .  
 DRERI. Sorrowful. 7218.  
 DREUEN, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Drove. 4630  $\delta$ .  
 DREYNT, 3 *s.* Drowned. 556  $\delta$ . 632  $\gamma$ . 1910 B. 3 *pl.* 1186  $\beta$ . *p.p.* 1187  $\beta$ . 1910  $\delta$ . DREYNTE, 3 *s.* Was drowned. 6831  $\beta$ .  
 DRIFþ, *pres.* 3 *s.* Driveth. 5049.  
 DRINK HAIL. 2518. 2519.  
 DRIUE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Drove. 474. 491. 930. *p.p.* Driven. 4803  $\gamma$ . 9679. G 194.  
 DRIUEN, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Drove. 474 *a.*  
 DRIUENDE. Driving. 473 *a.*  
 DRIUINDE. Driving. 473.  
 DROF, 3 *s.* Drove 8. 27. 886. 3471. 6156. 6645. 7787. DROFE. 7286  $\gamma$ . 3 *pl.* DROFE. 938  $\delta$ .  
 DRONG. DRONK, *pret.* 3 *s.* Drank. 3451.  
 DRONG, 3 *s.* Drank. 3458.  
 DRONKE, 3 *pl.* Drank. XX 296.  
 DROU, 3 *s.* Drew. 252. 256 *a.* 341. 4182. DROW. 324.  
 DROUZ. Drew, drew near, and hence, was attached to, belonged to, gave himself to. 3 *s.* 121. DROU, 1 *s.* 7201. 3 *s.* 3162.  
 DROWE. Drew. 2 *s.* 2832. 3 *pl.* 256. 321. 380.  
 DROWZ, 3 *pl.* Drew. 321  $\beta$ . Tore in pieces. 5299  $\delta$ .  
 DRUERYE. Love. 3957.  
 DRURI. Sorrowful. 7218 *a.*  
 DRUYE. Dry. 10960.  
 DRYED, *p.p.* Endured, suffered. 6003  $\beta$ .  
 DRYF, 3 *s.* Driveth. 5049 C.  
 DRYFE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Drove. 4722  $\epsilon$ . [11  $\epsilon$ .]  
 DRYFFE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Drove. 4630  $\epsilon$ . T 6  $\epsilon$ .  
 DRYUANDE. Driving. 473  $\beta$ .  
 DRYUE, 3 *pl.* Drove. [11 B.] *p.p.* Driven. 6648  $\gamma$ .  
 DRYUEN, 3 *pl.* Drove. 930  $\delta$ . [11  $\delta$ .]  
 DUD, 3 *pl.* Did. 264  $\delta$ . 379  $\delta$ .  
 DUDE. Did. 3 *s.* 270 B. 274 *a.* 590. 1689. 3 *pl.* 251. 264 B. 379. 3998. DUDEN. 933 B. 3998 *a.* 7909 *a.* Put. 7682. Dud him in þe se. 12033. See DO.  
 DUDEST, 2 *s.* Didst. 8809  $\epsilon$ .  
 DUIRE. To endure. 1581 *a.*  
 DUL. Sorrow. 304 *a.* 454 *a.* [99 *a.*] DULE. [99  $\epsilon$ .]  
 DULEDE, 3 *pl.* Lamented. 4411 *a.*  
 DULUE, 3 *pl.* Dugged. 8134 C.  
 DULFOL. Doleful. 830 *a.* 2196 *a.* 4180 *a.* 7266 *a.*  
 DUNEDE, 3 *s.* Resounded. 9416.  
 DUNT. A blow, stroke. 387. 400. 2898. 3824. *pl.* DUNTES. 2591. 6186.  
 DUP. Deep. 146 B. 5622 *a.* 6107 *a.* DUPE. 1136 *a.*  
 DURE. Dear. 8177 *a.*  
 DUR. Deer, beast. H 54. H 76. *gen. s.* DURES. H 88. *pl.* DUR. 9047 *a.*  
 DURE. To endure. 387. 1581. 3760. 3956. 4598. *p.p.* DURYNGE. 4368  $\beta$ .  
 DURED. Dearness, dearth. 8598 C.  
 DURHEDE. Dearness, dearth. 8598 *a.*  
 DURI. To last, endure. 3956 *a.*

DURINDE. Enduring. 4368.  
 DURNE. Secret. 5874 C.  
 DURRE. See DORRE.  
 DUST, 2 s. Didst. 8809.  
 DUP. 4795 a. Perhaps an error for DUF.  
 DUYK. Duke. 392 a.  
 DWELLEN. To dwell. G 20 δ.  
 DYNTEŠ. Blows. 9013 β. DYNNTES.  
 9013 ε.  
 DYNTEŠ. Dints, blows. 3824 δ.  
 DYRE. To endure. 1581 β.  
 DYRE. Dear. 8177 C.  
 DYSTROUBLE. To disturb. XX 384 ε. *pret.*  
 3 s. DYSTROUBLED. 8985 ε.

## E.

EARD. Earth, land. G 20.  
 ECH. Any. 1. 6841. 7230. ECHE. 1 B.  
 ECHE. To increase. 981. 3739. 4095.  
 ECHEN. To increase. 2092 δ. 4095 δ.  
 ECHNE, *acc.* Each. 1399 a.  
 ECHON. Each one. 341 β. 365.  
 EDE, 3 s. Went. 987 a.  
 EDIT. Edict. 11966.  
 EDWIT. Taunt, reproach. 7791. EDWYT.  
 7791 C.  
 EDWYTE. To taunt, reproach. 7791 δ.  
 EETE, *pret.* 3 s. Ate. [100 β.] 5613 γ.  
 EFNE. Even, exactly, straight. 148 a.  
 414 a. 480 a.  
 EF SONE. Soon after. 1896. 2812\*. 3628 B.  
 5217.  
 EFT. Afterwards. 3627. 7230. 9531.  
 EFTE. 3628 δ.  
 EFTER. Afterward. 5129 B.  
 EFTSONE. Soon after. 1896 a. 2159. 3628.  
 XX 406.  
 EGGED. Edged, having an edge. 5542 β.  
 EGGLECHE. Bold, daring. XX 125. See  
 Stratmann, s. v.  
 EGRE. Eager, fierce. 1786.  
 EIR. Air. 8122.  
 EIR. Heir. 857. EIRE. 9064 β. *pl.* EIRS.  
 6406. EIRIS. 4193 a. EIRYS. 4913 C.  
 EIRES. 4913 β. EYERS. 4913 ε.  
 EIR. Swiftmess, vehemence. 673. 1183.  
 3824. 3826 a. 4293 a. 8178. Gret eir =

EIR—*cont.*

Old French, *grant erre*, which Roquefort  
 (*Glossaire de la langue Romane*) ex-  
 plains as 'promptement, en diligence,  
 grand train.' Lat. *iter*.  
 EIRE. Iron. 9019 β.  
 EIRE OF IUSTIZE. The circuit made by  
 the judges. 10647. Lat. *iter*.  
 EISCHTE, 3 s. Asked. 6046 C.  
 EISELYCH. Easily. 7470 C.  
 EITETEPE. Eighteenth. 1860 a. 8981 C.  
 EYTETEPE. 8981 a.  
 EITETI. Eighty. 9897 C.  
 EITEPE. Eighth. XX 409.  
 EITETUPE. G 158. A doubtful reading.  
 EIZE. Fear. 2254 β. 6141 a. See EYE.  
 EIZE. Eye. 1609 a. *pl.* EYZE. 6716 a.  
 EIZE. 8655 a. EIZEN. 6716 β. 8655 β.  
 EIZTE. Property, possessions. Is quic  
 eizte = his live stock. 11108.  
 EIZTE. Eight. 1429. 5930. EIZTELI. 9897.  
 EIZTENE. Eighteen. 1860 β.  
 EIZTETENE. Eighteen. 1427. EIZTETEN.  
 8981.  
 EIZTETEPE. Eighteenth. 6490. 8981 δ.  
 EIZTEPE. Eighth. 1860. 4355.  
 EIZTETY. Eighty. 5930. EIZTETI. 9897.  
 EIZTTENE. Eighteenth. XX 409 ε.  
 EK. Also. 11. 79. 95. 99. EKE. 14.  
 109 β.  
 EKE. To increase. 981 β. 2092 β. 3739 β.  
 EKNY. To increase. 2092 a.  
 ELDE. Age, old age. 241. 688. 722 a.  
 1975. 2013. 6426. 7842.  
 ELDED, 3 s. Aged. 9112 β. ELDID.  
 9112 γ.  
 ELDER, *pl.* Elders. 907 δ. 7424 C.  
 7425 C.  
 ELDERNE. Elders. 1495 δ. 2223. 3708.  
 4039 B. 7424. 7425. 9176 B. 9399.  
 ELDORE, *adj.* Elder. 743. 7567. ELDOR.  
 880. 7829 C. ELDORE. *pl.* Elders. 907.  
 1431. 1495. 9176. ELDORNE. 4039.  
 ELDOST. Eldest. 684. 4790. ELDOSTE.  
 5245. 6084. 7829.  
 ELDRE. Elders. 2223 B.  
 ELDRENE. Elders. 249. ELDREN. 1495 B.  
 3708 β.



- ELDRIS.** Elders. 907  $\beta$ .  
**ELDUSTE.** Eldest. 9735 C.  
**ELEDE,** 3 s. Oiled, anointed. 5329. XX 200.  
**ELEGEANCE.** Alleviation. 1884  $\alpha$ .  
**ELIANCE.** Alliance. 277. 1985. **ELYAUNCE.** 1985  $\alpha$ .  
**ELIGIAUNCE.** Alleviation. 1884  $\beta$ .  
**ELLENE.** Eleven. 481 B. 626 B. 1867 B.  
**ELLENEþ.** Eleventh. 3578  $\beta$ .  
**ELLES.** Else, otherwise. 9258.  
**ELLES WARE.** Elsewhere. 1934. **ELLES- WERE.** 6170.  
**ELLEUENE.** Eleventh. 5467  $\beta$ .  
**ELLEUETHE.** Eleventh. 8578  $\gamma$ .  
**ELNEN.** Ells. 8834.  
**ELNE 3ERDES.** Ellyards, ells ; measures of length. 8834  $\alpha$ .  
**ELUENE.** Elves. 2754.  
**EL3ERDES.** Ells. 8834  $\beta$ .  
**EMATE.** Ant. 5985  $\delta$ . *pl.* **EMATEN.** 5985  $\delta$ .  
**EME.** Uncle. 2862  $\beta$ . A corruption of the reading 'zeme.'  
**EMETE.** Ant. 5985 C. *pl.* **EMETENE.** 5985 C. **EMETEN.** 5985 C.  
**EMPERASSE.** Empress. 9064  $\beta$ .  
**EMPERESSE.** Empress. 9064.  
**EMPERIE.** Empire. 1887 B. 1897 B.  
**EMTY.** Empty. 1145 B.  
**ENCENTED,** 3 s. Assented. 3555 B. 3 *pl.* **ENCENTEDE.** 6663. 9155.  
**ENCENTY.** To consent. 2118.  
**ENCHANTEOR.** Enchanter. 668. *pl.* **ENCHANTEORS.** 2711  $\alpha$ .  
**ENCHANTERIE.** Enchantment. 234. 3109.  
**ENCHESEN.** Cause, occasion. XX 291.  
**ENCHESON.** 2408. 5437. 5901. 9284.  
**ENCHESOUN.** 10389.  
**ENDE,** *sb.* Bound. XX 357.  
**ENDI.** To end. 4199. G 244.  
**ENDLEFDE.** Eleventh. 8578  $\delta$ .  
**ENDLEFE.** Eleventh. 8440 C.  
**ENDLEFTE.** Eleventh. 5467. 6042. 8578 C. 8859  $\delta$ . XX 553  $\delta$ .  
**ENDLEFþE.** Eleventh. 8440 B.  
**ENDLEUE.** Eleven. 1867  $\alpha$ .  
**ENDLEUENE.** Eleven. 8623 C. 8859 C.  
**ENDELEUENE.** 8623  $\delta$ .
- ENDLEUEþE.** Eleventh. 8440.  
**ENDUYRE.** To endure. 1581  $\delta$ .  
**ENDY.** To end. 3886.  
**ENE,** *adv.* Once. 817. 6951. 8949. **ENE & EUERE.** 9671. **AT ENE.** 1077. 2130. 8496.  
**ENES.** Once. 1623. 4058. 4220. 7716.  
**ENFERMI.** To strengthen, fortify. 11517.  
**ENGLISH.** English. 4802. H 9. **ENGLICHE.** 4802 C.  
**ENGLICHS.** English. 2671  $\alpha$ . [124  $\alpha$ .]  
**ENGLISCHS.** English. 7543  $\alpha$ .  
**ENGLISS.** English. 1450. 2671. 7543.  
**ENGLYSS.** 4802 B. [124 B.]  
**ENGLISSE.** English. 61.  
**ENHAUNCE.** To enhance, raise. 4075  $\delta$ .  
**ENI.** Any. 351.  
**ENIMON.** Any man. 969. **ENYMON.** 3043.  
**ENOYNEDE,** 3 s. Enjoined. 4813.  
**ENLEFNE.** Eleven. 626  $\alpha$ . 8623  $\alpha$ .  
**ENLEFTE.** Eleventh. 8440  $\alpha$ . 8578. XX 553.  
**ENLEFþE.** Eleventh. 5467  $\alpha$ .  
**ENLEGEANCE.** Alleviation. 1884.  
**ENLEUE.** Eleven. 481. 626. 1867.  
**ENLEUENE.** Eleven. 8623. 8859.  
**ENLYANCE.** Alliance. 277 B.  
**ENOYNTED,** 3 s. Anointed. 5329  $\delta$ .  
**ENPRISONEDE,** 3 s. Imprisoned. 9521.  
**ENQUEINTAUNSE.** Acquaintance. 6769.  
**ENQUERE.** To enquire. 7675  $\gamma$ . *pret.* 3 s. **ENQUEREDE.** 10469.  
**ENQUERI.** To enquire. 7675.  
**ENRESONEDE,** 3 s. Conversed with. 6560.  
**ENSAMPLE.** Example. 8973. 8975.  
**ENSENT,** *sb.* Consent. 6481.  
**ENSENTAN.** Assenting. [8 B.]  
**ENSENTED,** 3 s. Assented. 3555  $\delta$ . 3 *pl.* 9155 C. **ENSENTEDE.** [68 B.] 6315.  
**ENSENTEþ,** 1 *pl.* Assent. 6204.  
**ENTACHED.** Entached wel=having good qualities or conditions. *See* Promptorium Parvulorum, s.v. *Tetche.* G 165.  
**ENTACCHED.** G 165  $\beta$ .  
**ENTEMPERATE.** Temperate. 8848  $\epsilon$ .  
**ENTEMPRE.** Temperate. 8848. **ENTEM- PORE.** 8848  $\delta$ .  
**ENTENTE.** Intention. 10358.



- ENTISSEDE, 3 *s.* Enticed. 752. ENTI-  
CEDE. 4836.
- ENTRE. Entry. 3311 B.
- ENTREDIT. Interdict. 10155. 10393.  
ENTREDITE. XX 568.
- ENTREDITEDE, 3 *pl.* Laid under an  
interdict. 10184.
- ENTREIE. Entry. 3311.
- ENTRI. To enter. H 142.
- ENVENIMED. Poisoned. 3 *pl.* 3455.  
ENVENYMEDE. 3455 *u. p.p.* ENUENIMED.  
1011.
- ENVYȝE. Envy. 2603 *a.*
- EODE. Went. *pret.* 3 *s.* 4199. 8869. 3 *pl.*  
587. 1217. 1766 B. 2149 B.
- ER, 3 *pl.* Are. G 144.
- ER. Ere. 203 B. 354. 622. 6323 *a.* Sooner.  
7824. ER þAN. Before that. 952. 4999.  
6752. 7881.
- ER AFTER. Hereafter. A 28.
- ERANDE. Errand. 3087.
- ERCEDEKNE. Archdeacon. 9602. 9706.
- ERCHEBISSOP. Archbishop. 86. 3042.  
*pl.* ERCHEBISSOPES. 83.
- ERCHEBISSOPRICHE. Archbishopric. 1664.  
3978.
- ERCHEDEKENE. Archdeacon. 9706 C.
- ERCHE TEMPLES. Chief temples. 1660.  
1664.
- ERDE. Earth. 9052.
- ERE. Ear. 10118.
- ERES. Ears of corn. 10045.
- EREDE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Eared, ploughed.  
492 B. EREDEN. 492 *a.*
- EREST. First. XX 167.
- ERINDE. Errand. 10313.
- ERITAGE. Heritage, inheritance. 985. 1890.  
6408. 7829. ERITAGES. 9308.
- ERI. Earl. 1105. 3895. *pl.* ERLES. 3877.  
3895.
- ERLYCHE. Earthly. 5102 C.
- ERMITES. Hermits. 4847.
- ERN. Eagle. 4397. D 4. *gen.* ERNES. 3670.
- ERNDE. Errand. 3087 B.
- ERNE. Corner. 7343 B.
- ERNE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Ran. 6202 δ. ERNEST.  
*pres.* 2 *s.* Runnest. 6570 δ. ERNST,  
6570.
- ERNEDE, 3 *pl.* Rode rapidly, lit. ran. 6032 δ.
- ERNYNG. Earning, desert, reward.  
11060 C
- ERNYNGE. Running. 8288 δ.
- EROR, *adj.* Former. 3424. 6642. ERORE.  
6642 C. *adv.* ERORE. Formerly. H 103.
- ERT, 2 *s.* Art. 279 *a.* 286 *a.* 6302 δ. G 203.
- ERÞE DENE. Earth din, earthquake. 8577 β.  
ERÞE DEN. 8577 δ.
- ERÞGRINE. Earthquake. 8577. 10934.  
ERÞEGRENE. 8577 C. ERÞ GRENE. 8577 *a.*
- ERÞGRYÞE. Earthquake. 8577 B.
- ERÞLICH. Earthly. 5102. ERÞLICHE.  
5102 *a.*
- ERUEST. Harvest. 7798 γ.
- ESCHE. To ask. 369 *a.* 5005 C. 7690 C.  
9298 C. *pres.* 3 *pl.* ESCHEþ. 4037. *pret.*  
3 *s.* ESCHEDE. [37 C.] ESCHTE. 702 *a.*  
919. 1043. ESCHSTE. 6046 *a.* 7553 *a.*  
ESCHT. 6046 δ. 3 *pl.* ESCHTE. 367 *a.*
- ESE. Easy. 529 B.
- ESELICHE. Easily. 7470.
- ESILICHE. Easily. 7470 β.
- ESSCHE. To ask. 7690 *a.* *pres.* 3 *pl.*  
ESSCHEþ. 4037 *a.*
- ESSE. To ask. 369. 716. 6471. 7690.  
*pres.* 1 *pl.* ESSEþ. 10286. 3 *pl.* 4037 B.  
*pret.* 3 *s.* ESSTE. 702. 1975. 6046. 6923.  
3 *pl.* 367.
- EST, 2 *s.* Eatest. 4918.
- ESTER. Easter. 7723. 9044.
- ESTERDAY. Easter day. 6761.
- ESTESOUþ. South-east. 4965.
- EST MOST. Most easterly. 4494.
- ESTRE. Easter. 3273. 10071.
- ET, *pret.* 3 *s.* Ate. 5613. 8060. 9117. 10091.
- ETE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Ate. [100 B.] 3 *pl.* 8336.
- Eþ. Easy. 6693.
- EþENE. Heathens. 1804.
- ETTEN, *p.p.* Eaten. [100 ε.]
- ETTEþE. Eighteenth. 5116 B.
- EU. You. 215 *a.* 580 *a.* 4829 *a.* 6840 *a.*
- EUE. Evening. 3327. 3328. 5879.
- EUELED, 3 *s.* Fell sick. XX 429.
- EUENE. Gentle, moderate. 3984. Al an  
euene = quite evenly, quietly. 9567.  
See Madden's Glossary to Laȝamon, *s.v.*  
*afue.*

EVENE. Exactly, just, straight. 414. 480. 730. 2995. 8404. 11071. Evene est = due east. 148. Evene vprižt. 157. Rižt evene. 8592.

EUERCHONE. Every one. 6892 δ.

EUERECHE. Each. 8314 β.

EUERECHONE. Every one. 365 β. 383 β.

EUEREFT. Ever after, ever since. 5709. 6547.

EUERICHE. Each, every. 7473 β. EUERICH. 8314.

EUERICHON. Every one. 365 a. 383 a. EUERYCHONE. 365 γ. 383 γ. 2276 δ.

EUERIDEL. Every bit. 813. 1735.

EUERMO. Evermore. 558. EUEREMO. 1080. EUEREMOR. 10427.

EUERNE. From of old. 1672. See Stratmann, s.v. *ifurn*, and Madden's Glossary to Lazamon, s. v. *iurn*.

EUESON. Evensong. 7605 B.

EUESONG. Evensong. 7605.

EURE. Your. 2445 a. 4035 a. 7425 a. EUR. 4569 a. 7424 a.

EUYL HELE. Misfortune, mischief. 7282 δ.

EWANGELIST. Evangelist. 1528. 7147.

EX. Axe. H 67.

EY. Egg. 8334. EIE. 8334 β. EYz. 8334 δ.

EYE, *pl.* Eyes. 5407. 6716. 7258.

EYE. Fear. 591. 2254. 5644. 6141. 9617. 10449. EYzE. 2254 a.

EYEN. Eyes. 4144. 5348. 5513. 6716 γ. 7185. EIEŃ. 8655. EYN. 8655 B.

EYER. Heir. 9064 ε.

EYFOLD. Haughty. 7729 C.

EYFUL. Haughty. 7729 δ.

EYGH. Fear. 5644 γ.

EYR. Heir. 1680. 9543. *pl.* EYRS. 4913.

EYR. Air. 2749.

EYR. Speed, haste. 4293. 4549. See EIR.

EYSI. Easy. 529.

EYTETENE. Eighteen. 627 a.

EYTETEPE. Eighteenth. 6490 a.

EYTUPE. Eighth. 4355 a.

EYzENE. Eyes. XX 27.

EYzTE. Eighth. 4355 β.

EYzTETENE. Eighteen. 5590.

EYzTEPE. Eighteenth. 6490 B.

EzTETENE. Eighteen. 627

## F.

FADER. Father, 192. 227. 243., &c.

FADERLESE. Fatherless. 2721. FADERLES. 6739.

FAILLINGE, *sb.* Falling, fall. 4241 a.

FAIRE. 1202 β. See FARE.

FALE. Many. 154. 208 a. 831 a. 1594. 3067 a. 4824 a. 8594 a.

FALIþ. Falleth. 8983 C.

FALLE, *p.p.* Fallen. 1537 B.

FALLE = FALĒ. 8594 C.

FALLID, 3 s. Happened. 8601 β.

FALLIþ, 3 s. Falleth. 132 β.

FALSEDOM. Falsehood, treachery, 852 β.

FALSHEDĒ. Falsehood. 7368. 7372.

FALSICHE. Falsely. 7270.

FANGE. To receive. 1226 δ.

FANSTON. Fontstone. 5898 β.

FANTSTON. Fontstone. 4960 C. FANTSTONE. 5898 δ.

FANTYSE. Dissimulation. 460 γ.

FARE. Manner, fashion. 2743.

FARE. To go, journey. 7379. XX 313. To depart. H 191.

FARE. Journey, voyage. 1202. þo þe emperor isei þat his fare nas nozt þere = when the emperor saw that his journey did not lie in that direction. 7929.

FARRESTE, *adj.* Furthest. 3072 B. See Errata.

FASTOR. Faster. 3392 B. FASTORE. 3392 a. 8509 a.

FAUGHTĒ, 3 s. Fought. 8796 γ.

FAUGHTEN, 3 *pl.* Fought. 4426 γ.

FAWE, *adv.* Fain, gladly. 224 a. 1326 B. 3150 a.

FAzT, 3 s. Fought. 4146. 5545.

FE. Possessions, property. 6860. 9659.

FEBLE. Poor, mean. 832.

FEBLE. To grow feeble. 7785 B. 7813 γ. *pret.* 3 s. FEBLEDE. 7177 a.

FEBLELICHE. Feebly. 6125.

FEBLENYS. Feebleness. 9110 ε.

FEBLESSE. Feebleness. 3443. 3673. 6289. 7191. 9110. 9567.

FEBLI. To grow feeble. 7785. FEBLY. 7813.

FEBLICHE. Feebly. 11771.

FEBLISCE. Feebleness. 3673 a.



- FEBLORE. Feebler. 3424. 7665. FEBLOR.  
 3424 B.  
 FECHE. To fetch. 6647 *a*.  
 FEE. Possessions, property. 6992 *δ*.  
 FEEL. Many. 208 *β*.  
 FEER. In feer = in company. XX 268.  
 FEFFEDE, 3 *s*. Endowed. 7585. 7592. 7614.  
 FEI. Faith. 1551.  
 FEINEDE, 3 *s*. Feigned. 6906. 3 *pl*. FEYN-  
 EDE. 8717.  
 FEINTELICHE. Faintly, without spirit. 10595.  
 FEINTISE. Dissimulation. 460. 1314. Cow-  
 ardice, negligence. 907. FEYNTISE. G 92.  
 FEKE. 5169 B. See FIKI.  
 FEKEL. To flatter. 713 *β*.  
 FEKELYNG. Flattery. 711 *β*.  
 FEKY. 5169 C. 7559. FEKI. 5169 *δ*. See  
 FIKI.  
 FELAWES. Companions. 376. 1456. 4729.  
 5997. FELAUS. 2335.  
 FELDE, 3 *s*. Felled. 398 *β*. 3 *pl*. 1592 *β*.  
 8134 *β*. *p.p.* FELDE. 800 *β*.  
 FELE. Many. 154 B. 208 B. 831 *δ*. 1594 B.  
 3447 *a*. 4824 *δ*. 8594 *ε*.  
 FELED, *p.p.* Filled. 6220 *γ*.  
 FELLE. Skin, with the hair on. FLESSE  
 & FELLE. 5815.  
 FELLE. To fell. 10802.  
 FELLE. Fierce, cruel. 3447.  
 FELLE, 3 *pl*. Fell. 6393 *β*.  
 FELLEN, 3 *pl*. Fell. 6393 *a*.  
 FELONIE. Wickedness. 1446. 1758. 10803.  
 FELONYE. 2637. FELONIZIE. 1446 *a*.  
 1758 *a*.  
 FENDE. Fiend. 5709 *ε*. 6429 *β*.  
 FENDE. To defend. 5545 *β*.  
 FENEDE, 3 *s*. Feigned. 2376.  
 FENG, 3 *s*. Received. 767 *a*. 862 *a*. 3746 *a*.  
 5700 *a*. FENGE. 767 *δ*. 3746 *δ*. 5700 *δ*.  
 3 *pl*. FENGE. 843 *δ*.  
 FEO. Fee, property. 6992 *a*.  
 FEOR. Far. 5581 C.  
 FEOUTE. Fealty. XX 530 *δ*.  
 FER. Far. 795 *a*. 3526 *δ*. 5581 *a*. 6447 *a*.  
 Farther. 7653 *a*.  
 FERCE. Fierce. 5717.  
 FERCHE. Fresh. 4424 *a*.  
 FERCHS. Fresh. 1291 *a*. 9023 *a*.  
 FERDE, 3 *s*. Fared, behaved. 1224 *δ*. 3 *pl*.  
 FERDEN. 3338 *a*.  
 FERDE. Host, army. 438. 4406 *a*. 5278 *a*.  
 7920 *a*.  
 FERRE. Companion. 283. *pl*. 5994 *δ*. In  
 fere = in company, together. 5994 *β*.  
 See IFERE.  
 FERRE. Fear. 9137.  
 FEREST, *adj*. Farthest. 3751 *a*.  
 FERHEDE. Company. 2917 B.  
 FERLICH, *adj*. Strange. H 186. XX 36.  
 FERLICHE. H. 186 *β*.  
 FERLICHE, *adv*. Strangely. 6065 *a*. FER-  
 LICH. 10472. A 22. H 186. XX 36.  
 FERME. Sette to ferme = put out to farm,  
 offered for hire. 7773.  
 FERRE. Far. *adv*. 795 *γ*. *adj*. 6447 *δ*. 6804 C.  
 FERREST, *adj*. Farthest. 3751 *β*. FER-  
 RESTE. 3072 *a*.  
 FERROR. Farther. 8458 C. FERRORE.  
 9011 C.  
 FERS. Fierce. 3910. 6473. 8630.  
 FERS. Fresh. 4424 *δ*.  
 FERSCH. Fresh. 14 *a*. FERSCHS. 4440 *a*  
*pl*. FERSCHE. 8126 *a*.  
 FERST. First. 160.  
 FESTE. Feast. 9098.  
 FET. Feet. 2804. 6105 *a*. 10828.  
 FET, *p.p.* Fetched. 5721 *β*.  
 FETFOLC. Infantry. 8210.  
 FETTE, 3 *pl*. Fetched. 343.  
 FEPELE. Fiddle. H 244.  
 FEPERHOME. Feathers, wings. E 2. FEPE-  
 ERHAM. E 2 *β*. See Madden's Glos-  
 sary to Lazamon, s.v. *Feðer-heomen*.  
 FEUERER. February. 8238. 9588.  
 FEUTE. Fealty. XX 113. 413. 530.  
 FEWTE. G 204 *β*. XX 530 *β*.  
 FEY. Faith. 6575.  
 FEYN. Fain, gladly. H 150.  
 FEYTHED. Fidelity. G 59 *δ*.  
 FI A DEBLES. Fie! in the devil's name.  
 8015.  
 FIBELICHE. Feebly. 11771 C.  
 FICHS. Fish. 139 *a*. 486 *a*.  
 FIFTENE. Fifteenth. 5726 *β*.  
 FIFTEPE. Fifteenth. 5014 *a*. 5321 *a*.  
 5726 *a*.  
 FIHSSCHEP. A *fihschep* = a-fishing. 5341 *a*.  
 FIKEL. Fickle, treacherous. 846 *a*.



- FIKELE.** To flatter. 737 B. 845 B. *p.p.*  
**FIKELED.** 846 B.  
**FIKELI.** To flatter. 737 *a.* 845 *a.* **FIKELY.**  
 737 *β.* 845 *β.*  
**FIKELYNG.** Flattery. 711 B. **FIKELINGE.**  
 711 *a.*  
**FIKI.** To move hastily. **FIKI PAS.** 5169 *a.*  
 XX 120. Compare Richard Coer de Lion,  
 4749 ("Metrical Romances," ed. Weber,  
 vol. ii.): "The Sarezynes fledde, away  
 gunne fyke." See Jamieson's Scottish  
 Dictionary, s.v. *Fike*. Ihre, in his Glos-  
 sarium Suio-Gothicum, gives 'FIKA,  
 tendere aliquo, citato cursu ferri.'  
**FIL.** Vile. 8015 C.  
**FILEST,** 2 *s.* Deflest. 802 *β.*  
**FILLE.** Chervil. See Cockayne, *Saxon*  
*Leechdoms*, ii. 384. Noȝt worþ a fille.  
 2722. 6018.  
**FILICHE.** Vilely. 8971 *δ.* **FILLYCH.**  
 7452 C.  
**FIN.** Fine, pure, mere. 789.  
**FIN, sb.** Fine. 10526. Vort hii adde  
 fin imad = unntil they had paid fine.  
**FINE.** End. Atte fine = at last. 631. 6520.  
 Atte fin. 2034. 4765. Broȝte to fine.  
 8547. 10097. 10716.  
**FINE.** To stop. 6291. 3 *pl.* **FINED**  
 2965.  
**FINE.** To pay as a fine. 10520. 3 *pl.*  
**FINED.** 9521. 10865.  
**FISCHS.** Fish. 5359 *a.*  
**FISICIANS.** Physicians. 1552.  
**FISS.** Fish. 139. 486.  
**FISSINGE.** Fishing. 5355.  
**FIBELE.** Fiddle. H 244.  
**FIȝTEȝ,** 1 *pl.* Fight. 6236.  
**FLE.** To fly. 671. 4141. 8175.  
**FLECHS.** Flesh. 4227 *a.* [107 *a.*] 7209 *a.*  
**FLEEN.** To flee. 8175 *β.* **FLENE.** 8175 *γ.*  
**FLEINDE.** Fleeing. 9496. 11379.  
**FLEIȝ, pret.** 3*s.* Fled. 407. 3 *pl.* **FLEIȝE.**  
 404. See **FLEY.**  
**FLEME.** To banish. 11806. *pret.* 3 *s.*  
**FLEMDE.** 6440. 11804. *p.p.* **FLIMED.**  
 5609 *β.* 6733 *β.* 7199 *a.* See **YFLEMD.**  
**FLEME, adj.** Banished. 7055. 7199. In 6845,  
 Men þat him adde fleme ydo = men that  
 had done or shown him while in banish-  
 ment. 'Fleme' is perhaps here the dative

**FLEME--cont.**

- case of 'fleám,' flight, used adverbially.  
 The Heralds' College MS. quoted by  
 Hearne reads: 'That while he flemed  
 was hadde do him courteseye.'  
**FLEO.** To flee. 376 *a.* 8175 *a.*  
**FLEONDE.** Fleeing. 9496 C.  
**FLESCHS.** Flesh. 5815 *a.* II 16.  
**FLESS.** Flesh. 4227. [107 B.] 7209. 11891.  
**FLESSE.** 5815.  
**FLETE,** 3 *pl.* Floated. 5255 B.  
**FLEȝ, imper.** 2 *pl.* Flee ye. 6195. *pres.*  
 2 *pl.* 9343.  
**FLEU,** 3 *s.* Fled. 404 B. 3806 B. 4535.  
 8619. 9727.  
**FLEY,** 3 *s.* Fled. 404. 1203 *a.* 2593. 3129.  
 3806. 4843. 8619 *a.* **FLEI.** 4535 *a.*  
 8619 C. 3 *pl.* **FLEYE.** 376 *δ.*  
**FLEYNE.** Banished. 7055 B. 7199 B.  
**FLIXSE,** Flies. G 1 *β.*  
**FLIȝENE.** Flies. G 1.  
**FLO, pret.** 3 *pl.* Fled. 3137 *β.*  
**FLOD.** Flood. 8594.  
**FLON.** Arrows. 7475. 8123. H 66.  
**FLOR.** Floor. 5831.  
**FLOTE,** 3 *pl.* Floated. 5255.  
**FLOUNE.** Arrows. 7475 *γ.*  
**FLOUR.** Flower. 8919.  
**FLOWE.** Fled. 3 *s.* 407 *β.* 3806 *β.* 8619 *γ.*  
 3 *pl.* 404 *β.* 442. 620. 3137. 4641. 6198.  
**FLOWEN,** 3 *pl.* 1203. 2168 *β.* 3137 *δ.*  
 6201 *a.* 7466 *a.*  
**FLYEN.** Fled. 404 *δ.* (Errata). 407 *δ.*  
**FOEN.** Foes. 8993 *ε.*  
**FOL.** Foul. 5436. 5658. Foolish. 6232.  
**FOL, adv.** Foolishly. 8001. 8006.  
**FOL, adj.** Full. 296. 472 *a.* 6222. *adv.*  
 G 106.  
**FOLE.** Foolish. 6233. 7436. In an fole  
 wille. 3341.  
**FOLE.** Foul. 5993.  
**FOELICHE.** Foolishly. 6852 *a.* AA 4.  
**FOLES.** Fools. 3089.  
**FOLE YWIS.** Full certainly. W 4. See  
**FOLI WIS,** and Madden's Glossary to  
 Lazamon, s.v. *Ful-iwis*; Stratmann, s.v.  
*Ful.*  
**FOLFULDE,** 3 *pl.* Fulfilled, completed.  
 XX 391.  
**FOL HARDI.** Foolhardy. 9386.

- FOL HASTIF. Foolishly hasty. G 9393. 177.
- FOLIE. Folly. 3284. 7344. 10862. FOLIZE. 3284 *a.* 7344 *a.*
- FOLLICHE. Foolishly. 6852 C.
- FOLI WIS or FOL IWIS. Full certainly. XX 475. See FOLE YWIS.
- FOLLE, 3 *pl.* Fell. 6393.
- FOLLE. Full. 5282. 6894.
- FOLLI. To baptize. 1916 *a.* *pret.* 3 *s.* FOLLEDE. 5897 *a.* FOLLED, *p.p.* [1 *β.*] 5380 *β.*
- FOLLICHE. Fully. 3694. 6262. 6669. Foolishly. 6852.
- FOLLOWED, *p.p.* Baptized. 5380 *γ.*
- FOLYCHE. Foolishly, wickedly. 6852 B.
- FON. Foes. 4. 272. 7522. 8993.
- FOND, 3 *s.* Found. 246 *a.* 350. 3726 *a.* 4592. 6284 C. Provided. 6862. FONDE. 246 *γ.* 3726 *β.* 3 *pl.* FONDE. Found. 316 B. 322. FONDEN. 316. 322 B. 346 B.
- FONDE. To try, try to get. 284. 485. 1089 B. 1349. 3730. 9017. *pret.* 3 *s.* FONDEDE. 4279 B. 5662. 9504. 9893. FONDED. 4279. 3 *pl.* FONDEDE. 3823. 6333.
- FONDEMENT. Foundation. 2769. Fundament. 6340. 7312.
- FONDI. To try. 1089. 1333. 2644. 10215. H 63.
- FONDID, 3 *s.* Tried. 1880 *β.*
- FONGE, *inf.* 1226 B. 2017 *a.* *pret.* 3 *s.* Received, took. 767 *β.* 3746 *β.* 5700 *γ.* 3 *pl.* 843 *a.* 3 *s.* FONG. 862 B. 3226 B. 3 *pl.* 843 *β.*
- FONGED, 3 *s.* Received. 5700 *ε.*
- FONGEþ, 3 *s.* Taketh. A 10.
- FONGON, 3 *pl.* Received. 843 B.
- FONSTON. Font stone. 4960 *a.*
- FOR. For to. 9057 *δ.*
- FOR ARNDE, 3 *s.* Rode hard. 7490 C.
- FORBARND, *p.p.* Burnt. 3128 B.
- FORBODE, *p.p.* Forbidden. XX 300.
- FOR BORE, *p.p.* Forborne, passed over. 1067 B.
- FORBOT, 3 *s.* Bit through. H 76.
- FORBRAYDE. Monstrous. 4191 *β.* 4193 *β.*
- FORBREDDE. Distorted, monstrous. 490 *δ.*
- FORBREIDEN. Deformed, monstrous. 490 *a.* 35441.
- FORBRENT, 3 *pl.* Burnt. 5991 *β.* *p.p.* 7771 *β.*
- FORBROIDE. Distorted, monstrous. 490 B 4193 *a.* FORBROYDE. 4191 *a.* 4139 *δ.*
- FORE. Fare, journey, course. 7929 B.
- FOREDENE. Company, forces. G 59. FORDENE. G 59 *β.* Madden's Glossary to Lazamon, s.v. *Faredene.*
- FOREHEDE. Company. 2917 *β.* FORHEDE. 2917 *γ.* See FERHEDE.
- FOREINE. Out of doors. An chambre foreine = a privy. 6335. FORENE. 6335 B.
- FORELDED. Worn out with age. 4185 *β.*
- FOREST, *pl.* Forests. 7699.
- FOREWARD. Promise, compact. 5007. FOREWARDE. 6323. 10536.
- FORFAREþ, 3 *s.* Destroyeth. 186 *a.*
- FOR FOUȝT. Weary with fighting. 1442 *β.* 4243 *β.*
- FORFRETTE, 3 *s.* Destroyed. 186 *δ.*
- FORGILT, 3 *s.* Forfeited. 10 *β.* *p.p.* G 208 *β.*
- FORGON. To forgo, pass over. 5903 *a.*
- FORGULTE, 3 *s.* Forfeited. 10 B *a.* See VORGULTE. *p.p.* FORGULT. G 208.
- FORHORED, *p.p.* Debauched. H 256.
- FORHOWEDE. Despised. 3 *s.* H 234. FORHOUEDE. H 234 *β.* 3 *pl.* FORHOWEDE. G 59. FORHOUED. G 59 *δ.*
- FORLETEN, 3 *pl.* Forsook. G 59.
- FORLORE, *p.p.* Lost. 5133 C.
- FORLORNE, *p.p.* Lost. 7588 *γ.*
- FORMEST. Foremost, first. 1674 *a.* FORMUST. 482 *a.* FORMYST. 482 *β.*
- FOR OLDED. Worn out with age. 4185 *a.*
- FOR PEYNED. Suffering pain or torment. 1159 *β.*
- FOR RON, 3 *s.* Ran or rode violently. 7490 *δ.*
- FORSENTE, 3 *s.* Sent for. 6478 *γ.*
- FORSLEUþEDE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Neglected. 4055 *a.* FORSLEWþED. 4055 B.
- FORST. Frost. 8595.
- FORSWELEWE. To swallow up. 4204 *a.*
- FORSWERIEN. To forswear, renounce. 7957 *a.* FORSWEREN. 7957 *β.*
- FORSWORE, *p.p.* FORSWORN. XX 6.
- FORT. Until. 291 *a.* 507 *a.* 7429 *a.*



- FORTE.** Until. 194 B. 291 B. For to, in order to. 1226 B.  
**FOR TO.** Until. 194 a. 507 B.  
**FORT TO.** In order to. 511 a.  
**FORþ.** 890 a. The Cotton MS. has 'worþe.'  
**FORþe,** redundant in 'wipout forþe.' 5511 e.  
**FORþERE.** Further. 8458 a. 9011 a.  
**FORþERE MO.** Furthermore. 6880 a.  
**FORTHUGHT,** 3 s. Repented. 244 d.  
**FOR þouȝTE.** 244 B.  
**FORTHWARD,** for **FORWARD,** compact. 3156 d.  
**FORþY.** Therefore. 4003 d.  
**FOR VOUTE,** *p.p.* Wearied with fighting. 1442 a.  
**FORWARD.** Front. A forward=in front. 393.  
**FORWONDEDE,** *pret.* 3 s. Wounded severely. 3507 a. 7490 a. **FORWOUNDED,** 3507 ß. **FORWOUNDEDE.** 7490 ß. *p.p.* **FORWONDED.** 4359 a. 4406 a. **FORWOUNDEDE.** 4406 ß.  
**FORȝAF,** 3 s. Forgave. XX 547.  
**FORȝEFNESSE.** Forgiveness. 1346 B.  
**FORȝET,** *p.p.* Forgotten. 578 ß. **FORȝETE.** 578 B. 5611 e. 6428 C. XX 585 ß.  
**FORȝEUE,** *p.p.* Forgiven. 6973 d.  
**FORȝEUVNESSE.** Forgiveness. 1346 a.  
**FORȝUTE.** Forgotten. XX 585.  
**FOS.** The Fosse way. 179. G 139.  
**FOT.** Foot. 10048.  
**FOUGHTEN,** 3 *pl.* Fought. 4426 d.  
**FOULED,** 3 s. Baptized. 5897 γ.  
**FOULEDE,** 3 s. Defiled. 5898 a.  
**FOULICHE.** Fully. 3694 ß.  
**FOUNDE,** 3 *pl.* Found. 490.  
**FOUNDED,** 3 s. Tried. 1880 d. *p.p.* 790 d.  
**FOUNDEMENT.** Foundation. 2772. Fundament. 6363.  
**FOUNDEN,** 3 *pl.* Found. 346 a. 490 ß. **FOUNDENE.** 490 a.  
**FOURME.** Formal agreement, condition. 8766. 11306. 11603. 11943. XX 391. In þis fourme = on this condition. 983. 8907.  
**FOURTENE.** Fourteenth. XX 291 ß.  
**FOURTEþE.** Fourteenth. 6094. XX 261.  
**FOURTIþE.** Fortieth. 1403. 6658.  
**FOURTYNE.** Fourteen. 5491 B.
- FOUTEN,** 3 *pl.* Fought. 4426 a. **FOUȝTEN.** 4426 ß. **FOUȝTTEN.** 4426 e.  
**FOWE.** Few. 3215 B. In this MS. it is difficult sometimes to distinguish between 'o' and 'e' and we should probably read 'Fewe.'  
**FOWELES.** Fowls. 13.  
**FOWESON.** Advowson. 9678 C.  
**FOȝTE,** 3 *pl.* Fought. 4426.  
**FRAM.** From. 6. 7. 21. &c.  
**FRAMWARD.** From. 11270. H 54.  
**FRAN.** From. 1776. Perhaps an error for 'fram.'  
**FRANCHE.** French. 7539 ß. 7542 ß.  
**FRANCHISE.** Freedom. 1078. 1087. 2216. 4064. 7264. 252.  
**FRANKELEIN.** A franklin, freeholder 821.  
**FRAUȝT,** 3 *pl.* Laded. 472 ß.  
**FREINSSE.** French. 7890. **FREINSS.** 11061.  
**FRELICH.** Freely. 6634. **FRELICHE.** 6634 a. H 52.  
**FREMDE.** Stranger. Fremde oþere kin = strangers or kinsfolk. H 27. Fremde and sibbe = strangers and relatives. 7086.  
**FRENCHS.** French. 7539 a. 7542 a.  
**FREND,** *pl.* Friends. 352. 2107. 2191. 6729. 7972. 10335. 11843. **FRENDES.** 352 B. 2107 B. **FRENDUS.** 352 d. 2191 d.  
**FRENSCHE.** French. 7890 a. **FRENSHE.** 7539 γ. 7542 γ. **FRENSS.** 7542.  
**FRENSSE.** 7890 B. **FRENYNCH.** 7539 C. **FRENYSCH.** 7542 C.  
**FRERE MENORS.** Friars minors or Franciscans. 10241. 11388.  
**FRERENE,** *gen. pl.* Friars'. 11320. **FREREN.** 11320 C.  
**FRERE PRECHORS.** Friars preachers or Dominicans. 10105. 10809. 11311.  
**FRERES.** Friars. 11316.  
**FRETE.** To bite, devour. 8632. *pret.* 3 s. 4166 B.  
**FRILLE.** 6018 C. The Cotton MS. has 'fille.'  
**FRO.** From. 195 B. 1776 B.  
**FROITE.** Fruit. 7662 ß. **FROYTE.** 7762 ß.  
**FROME.** Beginning. 'Ate frome' or 'at frome' = at first. XX 212. 418. **TO FROME.** XX 212 ß. 418 ß. **AT þE FROME.** XX 526. 550.  
**FRORE,** *p.p.* Frozen. 5354 ß. XX 247 ß.  
**FROREN,** *p.p.* Frozen. 5354 d.



FROUNT. Forehead. 4426.  
 FRUT. Fruit. 7232. 7662. 7762.  
 FUIRE. Fire. 1577 *a*. FUIR. 185 *a*. 8485 *a*.  
 FUL. Fell. 3 *s*. 5869 C. 7077 C. 9165 C.  
 3 *pl*. 6393 C. 7810 C.  
 FUL. To fell. 1662  $\delta$ .  
 FULDE. Felled. 3 *s*. 398 *a*. 8585. 3 *pl*.  
 1592 *a*. 8134 C.  
 FULDEN, 3 *pl*. Felled. 8134 *a*.  
 FULED, 3 *s*. Defiled. 5898.  
 FULHEDE. Filth. 5900 C.  
 FULLE, 3 *pl*. Fell. 9443 C.  
 FULLE. To fell. 3544. 10802 C.  
 FULLE. To fill. 293. 2068 B. 5984.  
 FULLED, *pret*. 3 *s*. Baptized. 5897  $\beta$ .  
*p.p.* Filled. 333  $\delta$ . Baptized. 5380  $\delta$ .  
 FULLOWED, *p.p.* Baptized [1  $\delta$ .]  
 FULPE. Filth. 8501 *a*.  
 FULPHEDE. Filth. 5900.  
 FUNDE. Fiend. H 61.  
 FUR. Fire. 185. 2787. 4173. 8148. FURE.  
 1237. 1577. 1580. 4639.  
 FURBARNDE, 3 *pl*. Burnt. 5991 C.  
 FURGON. To forgo. 5903 C.  
 FURLAND. Furrow land, plough land.  
 2198  $\beta$ .  
 FURPE. Fourth. XX 535.  
 FURY. Fiery. 3195. 6871. FURI. 6866. 6950.  
 FUSCHINGE. In fuschinge = a-fishing.  
 2198 *a*.  
 FUSTES. Fists. 7081 B. 7085.  
 FUYR. Fire. 2787 *a*.  
 FUYRE. Fiery. 8148  $\gamma$ . FUYREE. 6950  $\delta$ .  
 FYEUTE. Fealty. G 204.  
 FYFTENE. Fifteenth. 5014  $\epsilon$ . 5321  $\epsilon$ .  
 FYKEL. To flatter. 845  $\delta$ .  
 FYKI. *See* FIKI. FYKI PAS. 5169.  
 FYKUL. Fickle, deceitful. 846  $\delta$ .  
 FYLE. Vile. 424  $\delta$ . FYL. 1079 B.  
 FYLED, 3 *s*. Defiled. 5898  $\beta$ .  
 FYNDEN. To find. 331.  
 FYSIKE. Physic. 3162.  
 FYUETHE. Fifth. 1160  $\delta$ . 4733  $\delta$ . 8483  $\delta$ .

## G.

GADELING. Vagabond. 6332. 6335. 6347.  
 GADERED, *pret*. 3 *s*. Gathered. 267  $\beta$ .  
 GADEREDE. 613. 1737. GADERYD.

GADERED—*cont.*

267  $\gamma$ . GADRED. 267  $\delta$ . GADRYD. 613  $\gamma$ .  
*p.p.* GADERED. 4527 B.  
 GADERY. To gather. 4123. GADERYE.  
 4480.  
 GAME. Pleasure, sport. 370. 604.  
 GAN, 3 *s*. Began. 232 *a*. 1432. 7185. 3 *pl*.  
 376  $\gamma$ .  
 GARED. An error for 'gadred.' 2132  $\beta$ .  
 GARISON. Treasure, store. 8461. 8558.  
 K 2. GARISOUN. 8461  $\beta$ . GARSON.  
 K 2 8. *See* Madden's Glossary to  
 Lazamon, *s.v.* *Garsume*.  
 GEANDES. Giants. 333 B. 490 B. 3072 B.  
 GEANS. Giants. 333. 490. 3072.  
 GEANT. Giant. 349. 4150.  
 GEAUNT. Giant. 4158. *pl.* GEAUNTES.  
 333  $\beta$ . 490  $\beta$ . GEAUNTUS. 333  $\delta$ . 585  $\delta$ .  
 GEDEREDE, 3 *s*. Gathered. 613 B.  
 GEDY. Giddy. 1580  $\gamma$ .  
 GEMESTID. St. James's day, the 25th of  
 July. 10278.  
 GENITIVE, sign of, omitted. Is fader deþ,  
 7855; An hauene mouþ, 477; þe  
 quene fader, 608; þe quene folc, 619;  
 soster sones, 867; moder half, 986;  
 moder kun, 992; moder child, 1148;  
 moder vnclc, 1946; eleyne vnclc, 1991;  
 þe quene cosin, 2058; þin vnclc lond,  
 2061; heie menne doþtren, 2101;  
 simple manne doþtren, 2103; broþer  
 deþ, 2583; stepmoder herte, 2604;  
 wimmen fourme, 2753; fader deþe,  
 2855; soster sone, 3525, 4133; eleyne  
 sone, 4049; hor wrecche deþ, 4094; þe  
 quene rede, 4503; heuene blis, 5651;  
 broþer blod, 5907; þe quene broþer,  
 6083; þe moder wombe, 6285; is moder  
 vet, 6970; is sone sone, 7056; is  
 broþer deþe, 8683; is broþer buriinge,  
 8685; is aunte sone, 12046.  
 GENITRISE. Noble birth. 1313 *a*. 1508 *a*.  
 6455 *a*. 8945 *a*.  
 GENT. Gentle, well born. 562. 566. 1220.  
 GENTERISE. Noble birth. 8945 C.  
 GENTRISE. Gentility, nobleness, high  
 birth. 1071. 1313. 1508. 6455. 8945.  
 GESTEN. To be a guest, to stay. XX 60  $\beta$ .  
 GESTIS. Guests. 5788  $\gamma$ . GESTES. 5788  $\epsilon$ .  
 GET, 3 *s*. Goeth. 3 *a*.

- GEP, 3 s. Goeth. 3. 332. 998. 3311.  
 GIBET. Gibbet. 10691.  
 GIDY. Giddy, foolish. 1542. GIDIE.  
 1564. 1580. GYDIE. 3356.  
 GILE. Guile. 1455. 6539. 7310. Strata-  
 gem. 11151. 11549.  
 GILEDE, 3 s. Deceived. XX 254.  
 GILINGE. Guile, cunning. XX 59.  
 GILLE. Guile. XX 61 δ.  
 GINNE. Art, skill. 1566. 5036. 6121.  
 7460. *pl.* GINNES. Engines. 3302. 8127.  
 8133. 8294.  
 GISTES. Guests. 5788 *a.* 8853.  
 GISTNY. To be a guest. XX 60.  
 GIWES. Jews. 10710. *See* GYWES.  
 GLADDORE. Gladder. 7377.  
 GLADE. To gladden. 3350 B. *pret.* 3 s.  
 GLADED. 5368 δ.  
 GLADEDE, 3 s. Was glad. 5368.  
 GLADYE. To make glad. 3350. GLADIȝE.  
 3350 *a.*  
 GLE. Song. 5515. GLEO. 5515 *a.*  
 GLEOMEN. Singers. H 245.  
 GLEYUE. Sword. 4165.  
 GLOSE. Flattery, falsehood. 2381.  
 GLOSEDE, 3 s. Flattered, made fair  
 speeches. 10498.  
 GLOSINDE. Glosing, deceitful. 10218.  
 GLOSINGE. Flattery, falsehood. 6420.  
 GLOTENIȝE. Gluttony. 6782 *a.* GLOTONIE.  
 6782. 7417.  
 GLYMSUDE, 3 s. Glittered, shone. XX  
 252.  
 GNAWE. To gnaw. 8338.  
 GNOWE, *subj. pret.* 3 s. Gnawed. 11159.  
 GO, *p.p.* Gone. 823 B.  
 GOD, *sb.* Goods. 22. 418. 779. 5625. 7152.  
 GODE. 295. 296. 410.  
 GOD, *sb.* Goodness. 5703. 6778. 6845.  
 GOD, *adj.* Good. 210. 216. GODE. 214.  
 GODE. Vor gode=by God. 7000.  
 GODEMON. Good man. 9095. *pl.* GODE-  
 MEN. 9488.  
 GODERHELE. Literally, for the good  
 health of, for the prosperity of. 7570.  
*See* LAȝamon, 3597: 'to godere þin  
 hæle, for thy good heal or advantage.
- GODFADER. Godfather. 4961. 5380.  
 GODMON. Good man. 5587. GODEMON.  
 5641. 7267.  
 GODNESSE. Goodness. 8936.  
 GOINDE. Going. 11142.  
 GOME. Game. 377. Care, heed. 880.  
 1316. 2719. 3540. 8899.  
 GON, 3 s. Began. 1475 δ. 9418. 3 *pl.*  
 376 β.  
 GONNE, 3 *pl.* Began. 314. 376 *a.* 414.  
 4713. 9418.  
 GONNEN, 3 *pl.* Began. 430 *a.*  
 GOST. Spirit. 3055. *pl.* GOSTES. 2750.  
 7510.  
 GOTE. For 'gode.' 7898.  
 GOTTES. Guts. 6340. 7074. 9162.  
 GOUD. Good. 335 *a.*  
 GOUDERHELE. 7570 C. *See* GODER-  
 HELE.  
 GOUERNY. To govern. 2322. 5397.  
 GOUERNI. 4265. 8381. GOUERNE. 2322 B.  
 GOUTE. Gout. 11865. 11874.  
 GRACE. Favour, good fortune. 7492.  
 GRACES. Grasses. 1011.  
 GRADDE, *pret.* 3 s. Cried. 4423. 7388.  
 9781. Called. 6202. GRAD. 4423 *a.*  
 GRAM, *sb.* Anger. XX 266.  
 GRAM, *adj.* Angry. G 33.  
 GRAMED. Angered. G 33 δ.  
 GRANTI. To grant. 740. 2488 *a.* 7525.  
 10495. GRANTE. 2477 B. *imper.* 2 *pl.*  
 GRANTIȝEþ. 6896 *a.* *pret.* 3 s.  
 GRANTEDE. 5601.  
 GRANTSIRE. Grandsire. 6353. 7101.  
 GRANTY. To grant. 945. 2477.  
 GRAS. Grass. 1010.  
 GRAȝED, 3 s. & *pl.* Made ready. 1478 B.  
 [75 β.]  
 GRAUNTE. To grant. 2477 β.  
 GRAUNTEþ, *imper.* 2 *pl.* Grant. 6896.  
 GRAUNTI. To grant. 2477 *a.* 11018. 11356.  
 GRAYȝED, 3 s. Made ready, equipped.  
 8993 ε.  
 GRECE. Grease. 8485.  
 GREDE. To cry out, proclaim. 1885.  
 2665. 2959. 4186. 5884. 6194. 8726.  
 GREIȝEDE, 3 s. Made ready, equipped.  
 1235. 1478 *a.* [75 *a.*] 3 *pl.* 8141. Dressed.  
 8955. GREIȝED, 3 s. 1478. 3 *pl.* 3145.



GREMLYCHE. Grimly. 7118 C.  
 GRENE. Green, fresh; applied to a wound. 8670.  
 GRESELICHE. Horribly. 8659  $\gamma$ .  
 GRETEþ, *imper.* 2 *pl.* Greetye. 11565.  
 GRETI. To grow great. 1556. GRETE. 1556 B.  
 GRETTE, 3 *s.* Greeted. 6358. GRET. 6358  $\beta$ .  
 GRETTERE. Greater. 4794. GRETTORE. 4491. 4794 B. GRETTORE. 4794 C.  
 GRETTESTE. Greatest. 8871 *a.* GRET-TOST. 8871.  
 GREU, 3 *s.* Grew. 9639.  
 GREUEDE, 3 *s.* Grieved, troubled. 969 B.  
 GREUY. To vex, trouble. 5560.  
 GREYE MONEKES. Cistercians. 9072.  
 GREYþED, 3 *pl.* Made ready. [75 B.]  
 GREYþEDE. [122 B.]  
 GRJLOKER. For 'grisloker.' 11745 C.  
 GRIMLICHE, *adv.* Grimly. 574 *a.* 7118.  
 GRIPTE, 3 *s.* Grippled. 522 B.  
 GRISLICHE, *adv.* Grisly, horribly. 574. 8059. *adj.* Grisly, horrible. 2591.  
 GRISLICH. 4141.  
 GRISLOKER. More grisly. 11745.  
 GRIP. Peace. H 52. GRIPPE. H 52  $\beta$ .  
 GRONDE, *sb.* Ground. 372 2768. The phrase 'zede to gronde,' went to ground, = were beaten. 1766. GROUNDE. 1292.  
 GRONEDE. Groaned. 1 *s.* G 193. 3 *s.* 6926.  
 GRONY. To groan. 7813.  
 GRUNTE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Grunted. 4233.  
 GRUYUY. To grieve, vex. 5560 C.  
 GUDE. Good. [118 C.]  
 GUDIꝝE. Giddy. 1580 *a.*  
 GUDY. Giddy. 1542 *a.*  
 GULT. Guilt, crime. 1257. 5528. *pl.* GULTES. 6886. II 4.  
 GULTELESE. Guiltless. 6705. GULTELES. 6867.  
 GUNNES. Engines. 8127  $\delta$ . 8133  $\delta$ . 8294  $\delta$ .  
 GURDE, 3 *s.* Girt. 8962.  
 GURDE, *p.p.* Girt. 3615  $\beta$ .  
 GUSTES. Guests. 5788. 8853 C.  
 GYN. Artificial contrivance, machinery. 161. *pl.* GYNNES. 3047.

GYWEL. Jewel. 10460.  
 GYWERIE. The Jewry or Jews' quarter. 9920.  
 GYWES. Jews. 1414. 1588. 9909. 11936.

## H.

HABBE. To have. 335 *a.* 370 B. HABBEN. XX 85.  
 HABBEþ, 3 *pl.* Have. 191.  
 HABBUþ, 2 *pl.* Have. 3468 *a.*  
 HADDE, 3 *s.* Had. 107. HADDEN, 3 *pl.* 462 *a.* 918 B.  
 HAF, 3 *s.* Heaved, lifted. 389 *a.*  
 HAFNE. Haven. 2838 *a.* H 115. *gen.* HAFNES. 477 *a.*  
 HAIL. Whole, hale. H 119.  
 HAIT. Lively, cheerful, high spirited. 8650. HAYT. 8650 B. *See* Roquefort, Glossaire de la Langue Romane, s.v. *Haitie.*  
 HAKKY. To hack. 2982.  
 HALDE *imper.* 2 *s.* Hold. 7388  $\beta$ .  
 HALEWE. Saint. 4792 *a.* *pl.* HALEWENE 1928 *a.* 5346 *a.* XX 430. HALEWEN. 5346 B.  
 HALEWI. To hallow, consecrate. 3223 *a.* 7157 C.  
 HALF. Part, side. In is fader half = on his father's side. 7045. A þes half = on this side. 8071. A four half = in four parts. 10875.  
 HALFDED. Half dead. 3406.  
 HALFDEL. Half. 98  $\beta$ . 100  $\beta$ .  
 HALFFENDEL. Half. 8025 *a.*  
 HALFMON. Half man, coward. 7124.  
 HALFUENDELE. Half. 98 *a.* HALFUENDEL. 100 *a.*  
 HALKES. Corners, hiding places. 3175  $\beta$ .  
 HALOWE. Saint. 4792  $\beta$ . *pl.* HALOWES. 5346  $\beta$ .  
 HALOWE. To hallow. 3223  $\beta$ . *p.p.* HALLOWED. 7158  $\delta$ .  
 HALP, 3 *s.* Helped. XX 336.  
 HALT, 3 *s.* Avails. 272. 840. 2289. 3373. 5894. 6483. 11567. Holdeth. 5877. 9306. Keepeth. 7788.



- HAL ÞORES EUEN. Holy Thursday eve ; the eve of Ascension Day. 8120.
- HALUEMON. Half man, coward. 5793. *pl.* HALUEMEN. 4093. 4378.
- HALUENDEL. Half. 100. 6037. 8025.
- HALUENDEN. Half. 6037  $\gamma$ .
- HALUES. Bi halues = beside, apart. 3175. Another reading is 'bi halkes.'
- HALWE. To hallow. 3223 B. 7157  $\beta$ .
- HALWE, *sb.* Saint. 4792 B. *pl.* HALWEN. 1820. 1928. 5346.
- HALWE, *adj.* Holy. 6024 C.
- HALWY. To hallow, consecrate. 3223. 7157. *pret.* 3 *s.* HALWEDE. 7376. *p.p.* HALWED. 7158  $\beta$ .
- HALY. Holy. 6024.
- HAM. Them. 45 *a.* 49 *a.* 183 *a.* 255 *a.* 267 *a.*
- HAM. Am. 2443 *a.*
- HAMBERK. A hawberk or coat of mail. 2200  $\delta$ . 6017  $\delta$ .
- HAM SULF. Themselves. 413 *a.*
- HAMWARD. Homeward. 5227. 12040. G 103.
- HAN. Have. 1 *pl.* 6235  $\beta$ . 2 *pl.* 4048  $\beta$ .
- HAN. Them. 2442  $\beta$ .
- HANDEX. Hand axe. 584  $\beta$ .
- HANGY. To hang. 3589.
- HAR. Their. 961  $\delta$ . 1663 *a.* 3266  $\delta$ .
- HAR. Ere. 2150 *a.*
- HARD, *pret.* 3 *s.* Heard. 571  $\beta$ . 772  $\beta$ . 2024  $\beta$ . HARDE. 1095  $\beta$ . 1233  $\beta$ . *p.p.* HARDE. 1932  $\beta$ . 7327  $\beta$ .
- HARDED, *p.p.* Hardened. 7221  $\gamma$ .
- HARDELICHE. Boldly. 2682. 7694. 9375.
- HARDESCHED, 3 *s.* Encouraged. 8796  $\beta$ .
- HARDIESSE. Hardiness, boldness. 1481.
- HARDISSCHL. To encourage. 4172 *a.* 4465 *a.*
- HARDISSEDE, 3 *s.* Encouraged. 8796. HARDISSEDE. 8796  $\delta$ .
- HARDISSI. To encourage. 4465.
- HARDIȝE. Hardy. 2088.
- HARDY. To encourage. 4465 B.
- HARDYSI. To strengthen, encourage. 4172. HARDYSSY. 4172 B.
- HARE. Their. 431 *a.* 462 *a.* 621.
- HAREWEN. Arrows. 8123 B.
- HARLEDE, 3 *s.* & *pl.* Dragged. 11076. 11122. 11127. Harried. 9974. 10242.
- HARNDE = ARNDE. 6202 *a.*
- HARFARE. Harper. 5508.
- HASARDRIE. Gambling. 4024.
- HASSEN. Asses. 8337 B.
- HASTELICHE. Hastily. 552 *a.*
- HASTIF. Hasty. 2531. 3129. 9387.
- HASTILICHE. Hastily. 552. 5636. 7851.
- HASTOW. Hast thou. 578.
- HATIȝE. To hate. H 201.
- HATTE. Was called. 261 B. 348 B. 1979 B.
- HAUBELS. Hawberks. XX 534  $\delta$ .
- HAUBERC. Originally, defensive armour for the neck ; hence used generally for a coat of mail. 2200. 6017. XX 534.
- HAUBERT. 3609 B. HAUBREC. 3609 *a.* 4577 *a.* HAWBREK. 3609  $\beta$ . 6017 *a.* 4577  $\epsilon$ . HAUBRYK. 4577  $\beta$ . 6017  $\beta$ .
- HAUEDEN. Heads. 8293.
- HAUEK. Hawk. H 232. *pl.* HAUEKES. 5571.
- HAUEN, 2 *pl.* Have. 4366  $\beta$ .
- HAUENE. Haven. 2808. 5925. *gen.* 477. *pl.* 5942.
- HAUENES, *pe.* The Cinque Ports. 11347.
- HAUEST, 2 *s.* Hast. 718 *a.* 2480 *a.* G 211.
- HAUEȝ, 3 *s.* Hath. 43 *a.* 51 *a.* 1252. 3 *pl.* Have. 535  $\gamma$ . 6824  $\beta$ .
- HAUNTEDE, 3 *s.* Frequented. 11041.
- HAUNTNESSE. Pride. 687  $\delta$ .
- HAUTESCE. Haughtiness, pride. 687 *a.*
- HAUTEIN. Haughty, proud. 1504.
- HAUTESSE. Pride. 687.
- HAWE. Haw. 10767.
- HAWE. Fear, awe. 591  $\beta$ .
- HAYRE. A hair shirt. 8952  $\epsilon$ .
- HE. Error for 'þe.' 3402.
- HE. She. 769. 4540. 5431. 6865. 6951 C. 8952. 9248. 11426. 11447. Used of the cross, 1931 ; of an oath, 3238 ; of a castle, 3339 ; of the March or Mercia, 5417 ; of a knife, 5867 ; of London, 6160. They. 2265 B. 7467. 7507. 8323. G 248.
- HEBBE. To heave, lift. 389. *imper* 2 *pl.* HEBBEȝ. 9336.

- HECST, *adv.* Highest. 10365.  
 HECH. Each. [36 B.]  
 HED. Head. 397 B. 2366 B. *pl.* HEDES.  
 1797 B. 2378 B.  
 HEDE, 3 *pl.* Had. XX 355.  
 HEDER. Hither. 50.  
 HEDIRTO. Hitherto. 1087  $\delta$ .  
 HEED. Head. 397  $\beta$ . 398  $\beta$ . HEEDE.  
 397  $\gamma$ . *pl.* HEEDES. 8293  $\beta$ . HEEDUS.  
 8293  $\delta$ .  
 HEER. Hair. 8337  $\beta$ .  
 HEERDES. Hards, tow. S 7  $\beta$ . S 12  $\beta$ .  
 HEFD. Head. 1574 *a.* 2366 *a.* *pl.* HEF-  
 DEN. 1797 *a.* 2378 *a.* 5254 *a.* 8293 *a.*  
 HEFNE. Heaven. G 214.  
 HEGGES. Hedges. 2677. 4299.  
 HEGH. High. 1984  $\beta$ .  
 HEI. He. 8660 C.  
 HEI. Hay. 8399.  
 HEIE. High. 749.  
 HEIEMEN. High men. 7512. HEYEMEN.  
 7500. 7509.  
 HEIER. Higher. 9710 C. HEYER. 9707 C.  
 HEINESSE. Nobility, dignity. 1065. 8825.  
 HEIFOL. Haughty. 4611 *a.* 7729 *a.*  
 HEIL. Health. 2521.  
 HEIR. Air, wind. 1183. 2749 *a.* Swift-  
 ness. 1183 *a.* See EIR.  
 HEIRE. Hair. 8952  $\beta$ .  
 HEISTE. Highest. 8810 C.  
 HEIUOL. Haughty. 4011. 7729.  
 HEI;E, *sb.* Fear, awe. 591 *a.*  
 HEI;E, *adj.* High. 1984 *a.* 2749  $\beta$ . 3625  $\beta$ .  
 HEI;ENESSE. Dignity, nobility. 1065.  
 HEI;EST. Highest. 3971  $\beta$ .  
 HEI;Eþ, 3 *s.* Hasteneth. 7207  $\beta$ .  
 HELDE. Loyalty, allegiance. Hold me  
 þin helde = keep thine allegiance to me.  
 5805. Suerie helde = swear allegiance.  
 7095.  
 HELDE, *sb.* Eld, age. 722  $\beta$ . 6426 *a.*  
 HELDE, 3 *s.* Healed. [111 B.]  
 HELDE. Held. 3 *s.* 504  $\beta$ . 3 *pl.* 53.  
 7959 B.  
 HELDEN, 3 *pl.* Held. 7959  $\beta$ .  
 HELDERE. Elder. H 19.  
 HELDESTE. Eldest. 684 *a.*
- HELDYS. Held them. 4614 B. The scribe  
 mistook the meaning and wrote 'heldys  
 adde' for 'heldys alle,' which misled  
 Hearne, who interprets 'had them as  
 holds.'  
 HELE. To heal. 4587.  
 HELE. Health. 3164. [106 B.] 8066.  
 HELED, *p.p.* Covered. 6220  $\delta$ .  
 HELEDE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Healed. [111 C.]  
 HELED. [111  $\beta$ .]  
 HELID, *p.p.* Covered. 6220  $\beta$ .  
 HELIE. To cover up. 3170. HELI;E.  
 3170 *a.* HELY. 3170  $\gamma$ .  
 HELM. Helmet. 6017.  
 HELP, *pret.* 3 *s.* Helped. 10554.  
 HELT, 3 *s.* Held. FF 3.  
 HEM. Them. 45  $\beta$ . 49 B. 168 B. &c.  
 183. 267  $\beta$ . 268 *a.* 303.  
 HENDE. End. V 4.  
 HENDE. Oppressed, laid low. 6058 C.  
 6059 C. See HENEDE.  
 HENDE. Gentle, courteous, kind. 262  $\beta$ .  
 767. 2244. 2373. 2641. 3481. 8347. 8843.  
 8852.  
 HENDI. Gentle. 262 *a.* 4532 *a.* HENDY.  
 4202. 4532 *e.*  
 HENEDE. Oppressed, laid low. 6058.  
 6059. The other MSS. read *stenede*,  
*stened*, or *stoned*.  
 HENG, *pret.* 3 *s.* Hung. H 67.  
 HENGIM. Hung him = hung for him.  
 T 5.  
 HENNE. Hence. 2241. 2599. 7146. 9793.  
 HENTE. To catch, take. 9505.  
 HENTE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Caught, seized, took.  
 395. 1131. 2667  $\beta$ . 2958. 4182. 11151.  
 HENTE OF. 4575.  
 HEO. He. 262 B.  
 HEO. She. 305. 306. 308. 615 B. 629.  
 8950. They. 4 B. 36 B. 186 B. 260 B,  
 &c.  
 HEODE = EODE. Went. 987.  
 HEOLD, 3 *s.* Held. 5499. 3 *pl.* HEOLDE.  
 6053 B.  
 HEOLDIS. Held them. 4614. See IS.  
 HEOLEDE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Held. 3265.  
 HEOR. Their. 2831 B. HEORE. 87 B.



- HEPES. Hips. 6580 C.  
 HER. Their. 87. 249. 265  $\delta$ . 274. 431  $\beta$ .  
 8174 B. HERE. 87 *a*. 431  $\gamma$ . 621 B.  
 HER. Ere, before. 354 *a*. 710 *a*. 7072 *a*.  
 H 142.  
 HERAFTERWARD. Hereafter. 6466.  
 HER &  $\beta$ ER. 1943. 2849. 2950. 3834.  
 4231. 4235. 4459. 5033. 7759. 8170.  
 8256. 10799. 11017. HER &  $\beta$ ER.  
 [95 B.] 8284. HER &  $\beta$ ERE. 5599.  
 HERBIUORE. Before this. 7431.  
 HERDE, 3 *s*. Heard. 1267 B.  
 HERDLES. Hurdles. 4788.  
 HERE, *pers. pr.* Her. 282 B.  
 HERE. Hair. 8841. 8952. 11735.  
 HERE. To hear. 138 B. 6466  $\beta$ .  
 HERE. Error for 'he.' 10551.  
 HERE, *poss. pron.* Their. 4 B. 251 B.  
 Her. 311.  
 HEREDE, 3 *pl.* Eared, ploughed. 492.  
 HEREDE. Praised, thanked. 3 *s*. 6989.  
 3 *pl.* 6955. 9621.  
 HEREDEN, 3 *pl.* Praised, thanked. 6989 *a*.  
 HEREMYTES. Hermits. 4847 *a*.  
 HERENDEN, 3 *pl.* Praised. 6955 *a*.  
 HERGAUS. 11391 C. See HERIGAUS.  
 HERIED. Praised. *p.p.* 6822  $\beta$ . *pret.* 3 *s*.  
 6989  $\delta$ .  
 HERIGAUS. Cloaks. 11391. O. Fr. *her-*  
*gau*. They were apparently proper to  
 soldiers, and priests were forbidden to  
 wear them. See Du Cange, s.v. *Herga*,  
*Herigaldus*.  
 HERINDE. Errand. 3087 *a*.  
 HERKNE, *imper.* 2 *s*. Hearken. G 183  
 (followed by an accusative).  
 HERLES. Earl's. 1222.  
 HERNE. Corner. 1054. 7343.  
 HER OFFE. Hereof. 6407.  
 HERRE. Higher, superior. 2239. 3625.  
 9707. 9710.  
 HERROR. Former. 6642  $\beta$ .  
 HERRYES. Harry's. 6466  $\beta$ .  
 HERT. Hart. 242. 8652.  
 HERTE. Heart. 311. 489. *pl.* 7321.  
 HERTE. Hurt, injury. 6492.  
 HER TO. Hitherto. 1087.  
 HERUEST. Harvest. 1371. 6032. 7378.  
 7382. 7798. *þe monþe of heruest* =  
 August. XX 175. See 8724.  
 HERYED. Praised. 3 *pl.* 6955  $\delta$ . *p.p.*  
 6963  $\delta$ .  
 HERYS. Hers. 3944  $\delta$ .  
 HESELYCHE. Easily. 7470 B.  
 HESTE. Command. 1205. 2319. 2416.  
 4387. 5695. 6588. Promise. 8719  $\beta$ .  
 HE SULF. He himself. 271 *a*.  
 HET. Was called. 289. 348. 392. 1979.  
 Commanded. 1021. 6439. *Het dele* =  
 ordered to be divided. 7832. HETTE.  
 2792 B.  
 HETE, 3 *s*. Commanded. 3 *s*. 6297  $\delta$ .  
 7836  $\delta$ . 3 *pl.* 4261. 4325.  
 HETE. To heat. 7182.  
 HETE. Heat. 7182. 7183.  
 HEBENE. Heathens. 1804. 4650. 7504.  
 HEBENESSE. Heathenism. 1677. 4652.  
 4726. The country of the heathen.  
 9874. 10902.  
 HEUED. Head. 397. 398. 2366. *pl.*  
 HEUED. 1797. 7449. HEUEDEN. 2378.  
 5254. 8293 B.  
 HEUED CHURCHE. Cathedral. 1574. 4773.  
 HEUED TOUN. Chief town, capital. 529  
 533.  
 HEUEDYS. Heads. 1797 *a*.  
 HEUENE RICHE. The kingdom of heaven.  
 Z 28.  
 HEUENE WORD. Heavenward. 5091 *a*.  
 HEXT. Highest. 127. 1660. 2031 B.  
 HEXTE. 1025. 2031 *a*. 5379. 8810. *pl.*  
 HEXTE. 323. 1660 *a*. 3971. 5381.  
 HEYDE, 3*s*. Hastened. 7953 B.  
 HEYE, *adj.* High. 297. HEY. 3625 *a*.  
 HEIȝE. 3625  $\beta$ . HEYE, *adv.* 5022.  
 10362.  
 HEYMON. A high man, man of rank.  
 4561. 7716.  
 HEYNESSE. Haughtiness. 6691. HEINESSE.  
 6694.  
 HI. They. 2407.  
 HIDE. A measure of land. 6015. *pl.*  
 HIDE. 6016. HIDEN. 7676.  
 HIDEN. Hides. 8337.  
 HIDER. Hither. 48. HIDERE. 48 *a*.



- HIDERTO. Hitherto. 1087 *a.* 5345.  
 HIEDE. *pres.* 3 *s.* Hastened. 573. 4540.  
     3 *pl.* 11289.  
 HIEÐ. Hasteneth. 7207. HIEÐ. 7207 *a.*  
 HIL. They. 4. 36. 58. 61. &c.  
 HIM. Them. 2407.  
 HIM. It; of a town. 6050.  
 HIMSELF. Used as a nominative. 271.  
 HIN. Him. 1944. 2653.  
 HINE. Hind, farm-servant. 9919. 10521.  
     HYNE. 9919 C. *pl.* HINEN. 11198.  
 HINE. Him. 2317 *a.* XX 548  $\delta$ .  
 HIRE, *dat.* To her. 309. *acc.* Her. 310.  
     *poss. pr.* Her. 311 B. 630. Hers. 3944.  
 HIRE. Iron. 3001.  
 HIS. Is. 1. 27. 116. 468.  
 HIS. Them. 8964 C.  
 HIS. It. 7157 C.  
 HIT. It. 4. 8. 12. &c. Used as plural.  
     2395 *a.* Its. 6567 *a.*  
 HIZE. To hasten. *imper.* 2 *s.* 3193 *a.* 4073 *a.*  
     *pret.* 3 *s.* HIEDE. 4540 *a.*  
 HIZT. Was called. 289  $\beta$ . 348  $\beta$ . 392  $\beta$ .  
 HO. She. 306 B. Who. 2235 B.  
 HOKER. Scorn. 5516. 5789. An hoker  
     = in scorn. 6563.  
 HOKERLICHE. Scornfully. 8631. HO-  
     KERLY. 8631  $\gamma$ .  
 HOL. Whole. 1918. [116 B.] 7197. V 7.  
 HOLD. Old. 5393 *a.*  
 HOLDE, *p.p.* Held. XX 138  $\beta$ .  
 HOLDE. Fortress. 1021  $\beta$ . 7865  $\beta$ .  
 HOLDE. Allegiance. 7095 B.  
 HOLDE. Loyal. 7669 *a.* 7741. 7861. 7863.  
     9127. 9369.  
 HOLDE. Old. 4795. G 189.  
 HOLDEN *vp.* To uphold. 10298.  
 HOLDEÐ, 2 *pl.* Hold ye. 6898. 3 *pl.*  
     7541.  
 HOLERS. Whoremongers, lechers. 624.  
 HOLEWE. Hollow. A 10.  
 HOLIORE. Holier. [18 *a.*]  
 HOLIZE. Holy. 1862 *a.* 2527 *a.*  
 HOLOURS. Lechers. 624  $\delta$ .  
 HOLPE, *p.p.* Helped. 7019  $\beta$ .  
 HOLT, 3 *s.* Holdeth, keepeth. 7788.  
 HOLU. Hollow. 5020. *pl.* HOLWE. 2779.  
 HOLYOR. Holier. [18 B.]
- HOM. Them. 49. 50. 168.  
 HOM SULF. Themselves. 413. Himself.  
     7459.  
 HOND. Hand. 402. 8655. *dat.* HONDE.  
     61. 348. HOND. 114. *pl.* HONDUS.  
     4056  $\delta$ . 7186  $\delta$ . HONDES. 7079  $\beta$ .  
     7186  $\beta$ . HONDEN. 7079. 7186. 8655 B.  
     9342. 9344.  
 HOND AXE. Hand axe. 584 B.  
 HONDE. Hatred. 929.  
 HONDERED. Hundred. 453.  
 HONDFOL. Handful. 5889.  
 HONDRED. Hundred. 6.  
 HONGE. To hang. 1228 B. 1259 B. 1559.  
     9212. 11771. *pret.* 3 *s.* HONGEDE.  
     H 68. HONGED. T 5  $\beta$ . 3 *pl.* HON-  
     GEDEN. T 5  $\epsilon$ .  
 HONGER. Hunger. 7767.  
 HONGI. To hang. 1228. 1259.  
 HONOURI. To honour. 600. 6520 *a.* HO  
     NOURY. 1781. 6520 B.  
 HONTE. To hunt. 366 B. 368 B. *pret.*  
     3 *pl.* HONTEDE. 366 *a.*  
 HONTED, AN. A-hunting. 7710 C.  
 HONTEÐ, AN. A-hunting. 366. 5742.  
     5840. 7710. 8639. 9113. ON HONTEÐ.  
     7761 *a.* A HONTEÐ. 8639 C.  
 HONTI. To hunt. 359. 368.  
 HOO. Who. 928 B.  
 HOOL. Whole, sound. 7197  $\beta$ .  
 HOPIE. To hope, trust. 4036. HOPIZE.  
     7233 *a.* Followed by 'to.' 786. 6833.  
     7233. *pret.* 3 *s.* HOPEDE. 775. 786. 3170.  
     *imper.* 2 *pl.* HOPIÐ. 9337.  
 HOPPEDE, 3 *s.* Hopped, danced. 5632.  
 HOR. Hoar, gray haired. G 189.  
 HOR. Their. 264. 265. 418. &c.  
 HOR EIÐER. Each of them. 1363. 1720.  
     3332. 3834. 8791.  
 HORDOM. Whoredom. [46 B.] 5717.  
     7512.  
 HORE. Whore. 5661.  
 HORE. Their. 251. 1152. 2160. 4854 C.  
     7545 C. Theirs. 4984. 7119. 10422.  
     11701.  
 HORE. Dirt, filth. 180.  
 HORS, *pl.* Horses. 1152. 6392. 8168.  
 HORSBERE. Horselitter. 3400.

- HOSE. Stockings. 2654. 8013 B. HOSEN. 8013. HOSES. 8013 C.
- HOSEBONDE. Husbandman. 11302. HOSEBON. 11302 C.
- HOSEL. The sacrament of the Eucharist. 8661.
- HOSELI. To administer the sacrament. 7420. 8060.
- HOSTAGE. The condition of being a hostage. 299.
- HOTE. To command. 1324. 4258. 6572. *pres.* 1 *pl.* HOTEþ. 3998. 4007. 10336.
- HOTE. To be called. 2066. 8898. 8899.
- HOþ. Oath. 4795 *a.*
- HOUEDE. Halted. 3582. 4468. 11370.
- HOUNE. Own. [131 *a.*]
- HOOR. OUR. 6044 B. HOURE. 7453 B.
- HOUS, *pl.* Houses. 1176. 3027. 8579.
- HOSEDE, 3 *pl.* Made houses. 492.
- HOUSEL. The sacrament; properly the host, or consecrated bread. 8661 C.
- HOUSEL. To administer the sacrament. 8060  $\beta$ . HOUSELI. 7420 *a.* 8060 *a.* HOUSELY. 7420 C. HOUSLY. 7420  $\beta$ . 8060 C.
- HOUT. Aught. G 209.
- HOWE. Apparently for 'owe,' you. 591. 10449.
- HOWE. Care, anxiety. 9466. 10449.
- HOWE. Own. 6877 *a.*
- HU. She. 8928  $\delta$ .
- HUDDE. Hid. 3 *s.* 6337. 3 *pl.* 4642.
- HUDEN. Hides. 8337 B.
- HUDER. Hither. 4733 C.
- HUE. She. XX 246  $\delta$ .
- HUI. They. 1750 *a.* 2247 *a.* 8764  $\delta$ .
- HUL. Hill. 164. 1296. 7469. 8211. 11520. HULLE. 3625 B. *pl.* HULLES. 2966.
- HULD, 3 *s.* Held. 504. 595. 3740. 5499 *a.* HULDE. 11786 C. 3 *pl.* HULDE. 752. 851. 2037. 6053. 7959. HULDEN. 7959 *a.*
- HULDE. 2703. Perhaps an error for BULDE.
- HULDE. To hold. Him let hulde = caused him to be secured. XX 550.
- HULDE. Eld, old age. 1975 *a.*
- HULDERE, *adj.* Elder. 7829 *a.*
- HULDERE, *pl.* Elders. 907 *a.* 2431 *a.* 3708 *a.*
- HULLE. Hill. 5985. 8211 C.
- HULT, 3 *s.* Held. 1018 B. 6606 *a.*
- HUM. Him. 8629.
- HUNDERED. Hundred. 10646.
- HUNDES. Hounds. 4824 C.
- HUNTED, AN. A-hunting. 5742 C. 5840 C.
- HUNTEþ, AN. A-hunting. 5840 *a.* 8639 *a.*
- HUPE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Leaped. 4225 B.
- HUPES. Hips. 6580.
- HUPPE. To jump. 11104.
- HUPTE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Leaped up. 4225. 4231. 4268. 5618. Jumped. 11105. 3 *pl.* 11175.
- HUR, *pers. pr.* Her. 569  $\beta$ .
- HURDE, 3 *s.* Heard. 1069. 1095. 5649. 7332.
- HURDEN. Tow. S 7. 12.
- HURE. To hear. 3932. 6297. 6466 B.
- HURE, *pers. pr.* Her. 282 *a.* 310 *a.* (of an axe) 389 *a.* (of a church) 7157 *a.* 7158 *a.* *poss. pr.* Her. 311 *a.* Hers. 3944 *a.*
- HURNE. Corner. 2907. 3695. 5513. 7343 *a.* 7353.
- HURNEST. Earnest. 4236 *a.*
- HURS. Hers. 3944  $\beta$ .
- HURTE. Heart. 311 *a.* 724 *a.* 6595 *a.* *pl.* HURTEN. 489 *a.*
- HUS. Use, custom. 9402.
- HWO. Who. 928  $\delta$ . 7450  $\delta$ .
- HY. They. 7203 *a.*
- HYE. To hasten. 2795. 8714. *imper.* 2 *s.* 3193. 4073.
- HYEZEST. Highest. 1660  $\beta$ .
- HYRDEN. Hards, tow. S 7  $\epsilon$ . S 12  $\epsilon$ .
- HYRISCHE. Irish. 3183 *a.*
- HYRNE. Corner. 5513  $\epsilon$ .
- HYS. It. 7157 B.
- HYTE. To be called. 8899  $\epsilon$ . 3 *s.* Was called. 4811  $\epsilon$ .
- HYZE. High. 1984  $\delta$ .
- HYZT, 3 *s.* Promised. 6398  $\delta$ .

## I.

- IANEWER. January. 7259 C. IANUUER. 7259  $\delta$ . IANYUERE. 7259 B.
- IARMED, *p.p.* Armed. 315. 7917. 9322. 10793.
- IBARND, *p.p.* Burnt. 2890 *a.* 9535.
- IBE. Been. 191. 535. 7324. 8347. IBEO. 800\* *a.* 5017 *a.* XX 305. IBEON. I 2.
- IBEDE, *p.p.* Asked, bidden. 6873. Promised. 7867.
- IBEND, *p.p.* Bent. 7216.
- IBERYED, *p.p.* Buried. 4799  $\epsilon$ .
- IBLESSED, *p.p.* Blessed. XX 445.
- IBONED, *p.p.* Boned. 8571.
- IBORE, *p.p.* Born. 181. 198. 238. 8686. 9776.
- IBOUNDE, *p.p.* Bound. 808. 6704. 9966.
- IBOUZT, *p.p.* Bought. 10956.
- IBOZT, *p.p.* Bought. 6724.
- IBREND, *p.p.* Burned. 186.
- IBROKE, *p.p.* Broken. 7351. 9287 C.
- IBROUT, *p.p.* Brought. XX 374. 520. IBROUZT, XX 367  $\epsilon$ . IBROZT. 48. 188. 291.
- IBURED, *p.p.* Buried. 541. 1165. 1374. 6623 C. IBUREDE. XX 28. IBURET, *p.p.* 1374 *a.* IBURIZED. 6623 *a.* BB 30. IBURYED. 1165  $\gamma$ .
- ICAST, *p.p.* Cast. 2801. XX 38. 222.
- ICH. I. 1. 30. &c.
- ICHABBE. I have. 1334. 2239.
- ICHADDE. I had. 2446. 5521.
- ICHCHOLLE. I shall. 7797.
- ICHEND, *p.p.* Injured, destroyed. 4331 *a.*
- ICHIM. I him. As in 'ichim wolde hakky,' I would hack him. 2982. 3153. 9122.
- ICHOLDE. I would. 285. 8164.
- ICHOLLE. I will. 713. 1333. 8359. 8360.
- ICHOM. I them. As in 'zif ichom may overcome,' if I may overcome them. 2448. 2476. 8351.
- ICHOSE, *p.p.* Chosen. 3081. 6663. 6752. 9700. 9702.
- ICHOSON, *p.p.* Chosen. XX 118.
- ICHOT. I wot, I know. 2738. 3356. 8884. 9406.
- ICLANSED, *p.p.* Cleansed. 1012.
- ICLEPID, *p.p.* Called. 31 *a.* 110 *a.* ICLEPED. 212 *a.*
- ICLOSED, *p.p.* Enclosed. EE 17.
- ICLOUE, *p.p.* Cloven. 1135.
- ICLUPED, *p.p.* Called. 110. 156. 212.
- ICOME, *pret.* 3 *s.* Came. 2025. *p.p.* Come. 993. 1045. 6740. 7398.
- ICOMPACED, *p.p.* Compassed, planned. 2369.
- ICONFERMED, *p.p.* Confirmed. 9060. 10710.
- ICROWNED, *p.p.* Crowned. 2308. 7269 *a.* 10975. Marked with the tonsure. 9656.
- IDAMPNED, *p.p.* Condemned. 6381 C. 8679  $\epsilon$ .
- IDEL. An idel=in vain. 3070. Anydel. 3071. On ydel. 3070 *a.* 3071 *a.*
- IDELED, *p.p.* Divided. 542.
- IDELYD, *p.p.* Divided. 9426 C.
- IDEMD, *p.p.* Doomed, condemned. 8679.
- IDEMPNED, *p.p.* Condemned. 8679 *a.*
- IDIZT, *p.p.* Prepared, arranged. 3371 *a.* 6175 *a.* XX 307.
- IDO. Done. 408. 737. 8934. Set, placed. 698. 1926. 8938. IDON. 1523. 7303. XX 240. to dep ido=put to death. 8456.
- IDONE. Wat I done god=what kind or manner of god. 2426 *a.* See Professor Skeat's Notes to Piers Plowman, B. XVIII. 298; and Alexander and Dindimus, 222.
- IDRAWE, *p.p.* Drawn, attracted. 9655. 9704. 10750.
- IDRIUE, *p.p.* Driven. 245. 921. 2145. 6003.
- IDRONKE, *p.p.* Having drunk. 1012. 8646.
- IEGGED, *p.p.* Edged, having an edge. 6342. IEGGHED. 5542 *a.*
- IENDED, *p.p.* Ended. 4069.
- IENEUERE. January. 7259  $\beta$ .
- IENIUER. January. 7259. 10882. XX 449.
- IENTRYSE. Noble birth. 8945  $\epsilon$ .
- IETE, *p.p.* Eaten. 8646.
- IFELDE, 3 *s.* Felt. 3839 *a.*



- IFERE. His ifere = together with him, as his companions, in his company. 5994 a. XX 268. *adv.* Together. XX 28.
- IFET, *p.p.* Fetched. 5721 C.
- IFLEMD, *p.p.* Banished. 7035.
- IFLOWE, *p.p.* Flown. 672. Fled. 2857. 6349.
- IFOLLED, *p.p.* Baptized. [1 a.] 5380 a. XX 464.
- IFONDED, *p.p.* Tried, tested. 790. 1727. 4034.
- IFONGE, *p.p.* Received. 6620 a.
- IFOUNDE, *p.p.* Found. 399. 7932. 10871.
- IFOZTE, *p.p.* Fought. 1486.
- IFRORE, *p.p.* Frozen. 5354 a. XX 247.
- IFULD, *p.p.* Filled. 1072 a. 7481. IFULDE, 333.
- IFUNDE, *p.p.* Found. 9081 C.
- IGADERED, *p.p.* Gathered. 2105. 7161. 10029.
- IGGED, *p.p.* Edged, having an edge. 6342 β.
- IGO, *p.p.* Gone. 7005. XX 260.
- IGON, *p.p.* Gone. 377.
- IGRANTED, *p.p.* Granted. 7774. IGRAUNTED. 11019. 11552. IGRANTEDE. XX 84.
- IGREUED, *p.p.* Grieved, injured. X 6.
- IGROP, 3 s. Gripped. H 145.
- IGURD, *p.p.* Girt. 3615. 7433. XX 561.
- IHALEWED, *p.p.* Consecrated. 7158 a. IHALWED. 7158. 8592. 11032.
- IHARDED, *p.p.* Hardened. 7221.
- IHARLED, *p.p.* Harried; literally, dragged. 10260. *See* HARLEDE.
- IHASTED, *p.p.* Hastened, hurried off. 10553.
- IHATED, *p.p.* Hated. H 259.
- IHELED, *p.p.* Covered. 6220.
- IHENT, *p.p.* Caught. XX 37.
- IHERD, *p.p.* Heard. 207.
- IHERE. To hear. 138. H 125.
- IHERED, *p.p.* Praised. 6822. 6963.
- IHEUED, *p.p.* Had. 805.
- IHOLDE, *p.p.* Held. 1250. 1255. 1342. 6430. 11969.
- IHOLPE, *p.p.* Helped. 8358.
- IHOTE, *p.p.* Called. 261. 1697. 1790.
- IHUD, *p.p.* Hidden. 4238.
- IHURD, *p.p.* Heard. 207 a. 1525. *pret.* 3 s. IHURDE. 772. 829. 1095 a. 2024 a. 6314 C.
- IHURE. To hear. 6233. 6297 a. 6466. 10711. *imper.* 2 *pl.* IHUREþ. BB 1.
- IOUSTED. 1190. *See* YOSTED.
- IOYND, *p.p.* Joined. 7257.
- IUGGED, *p.p.* Judged. 7082.
- IKENEDE, *p.p.* Conceived. 1545. IKENED. 1545 a.
- IKNEWE, 3 s. Knew. 9228.
- IKROUNED, *p.p.* Crowned. 1869.
- IKNOWE. To acknowledge. 3995.
- IKNOWE, *p.p.* Known. 8891.
- IKUD, *p.p.* Shewn. 1328. Known. 1929.
- ILADDE, *p.p.* Led. 6447 a. ILAD. 6938. 8670.
- ILAST, 3 s. Lasted. 208. ILASTE. 3621. 7303. 7486. 9895. 11373.
- ILATE, *p.p.* Let. 10356. 11864. 11874.
- ILEFD, *p.p.* Left. 5338 a.
- ILEI, *p.p.* Lien. 5729 C.
- ILER. Empty. 11221.
- ILERNED, *p.p.* Learned. 675.
- ILESTE. To last. 2498.
- ILEUED, *p.p.* Left. H 50.
- ILEUEDE, 3 s. Believed. 8044. 11835.
- ILEYE, *p.p.* Lien. 1711. 10662.
- ILICHE. Alike. 152. 666. 9514 C. ILICH. 9514.
- ILICHE. Like. 1140. ILICH. 6055.
- ILIBERED, *p.p.* Bound with thongs. 11438.
- ILIUED, *p.p.* Lived. 6326.
- ILKE. Same. 256 B. 324 β.
- ILOKED, *p.p.* Regarded. 6430. Provided, appointed. 6959. 11025. 11838. 11972.
- ILOME. Frequently. 43. 51. 207. 343. 1244.
- ILORE, *p.p.* Lost. 3358. 4658 a. 6783. 8059. 8132.
- ILOST, *p.p.* Lost. 3358 β.
- ILOUED, *p.p.* Loved. 715.
- ILOWE, *p.p.* Lied. 3348.
- ILYUED, *p.p.* Lived. 535 a.
- IM. Him. 2330. 2961. 4090. 9460.
- IMAD, *p.p.* Made. 170. 412. 629. 7217.
- IMAKED, *p.p.* Made. 163. 200. 1529.
- IMARIED, *p.p.* Married. 709.

- IMARTRED, *p.p.* Martyred. 9792.  
 IMENGD, *p.p.* Mingled. 1121. 2541.  
 3437 *a.*  
 IMETE. Long. 1437.  
 IMONE. Moan, complaint. 1195.  
 IM SULF. Himself. 1459.  
 IN. AT. 6178. ON. 6177. 6179. 7515. 8668.  
 IN. Him. 6363.  
 IN. Inn, lodging. 2356. 11311. Were  
 at inne = were lodged. 5998.  
 INABBE = I ne habbe. I have not. 4080.  
 6571.  
 INADDE = I ne hadde, I had not. 7026.  
 INAM = I ne am, I am not. 9406.  
 INAS = I ne was, I was not. 7027.  
 INE = I ne. 712.  
 INELE = I ne will, I will not. 727. 2241.  
 4075. INELLE. 1258.  
 INEWARD, *sb.* Intestines, womb. 2864.  
 INEWARDE. 1547.  
 INFINITIVE used for the gerundial noun.  
 per bizet penda lute cristinemen to  
 afere = there gained Penda little for (or  
 by) terrifying the Christians. 5015.  
 INFINITIVE, use of. Were it to leue were =  
 whether it were to be believed. 2747.  
 pat was to rywe sore = that was a thing  
 to be pitied sore. 3271. Wat were to  
 done. 3318. pat was to leue wel. 8680.  
 IN MONE. 6359 C. See MONE, YMONE.  
 INNORE. Inner, more inland. 5200.  
 INNY. To lodge. 6903.  
 INOME. Taken. 43. 249. 274. 609.  
 INORSSSED, *p.p.* Nourished, nursed. 1450.  
 INOT = I ne wot, I know not. 151. 1053.  
 4086.  
 INOU. Enough. 269. 378. *pl.* INOWE.  
 1363. 1772. 6999.  
 INOȝ. Enough. 11. 122. INOUȝ. 15.  
 INTEMPER. Intemperate. 8848 *β.*  
 INUSTE = I ne wiste, I knew not. 2742.  
 IOBLIGED, 3 *s.* Bound by an obligation.  
 7995.  
 IOIUOL. Joyful. 786. 1969.  
 IOIȝE. Joy. G 96.  
 IORDEINED, *p.p.* Ordained, arranged.  
 1117. 6174. 9276.  
 IPAID, *p.p.* Pleased. 1077. IPAYD. 1842.  
 IPAISED, *p.p.* Acquitted. 12029.  
 IPASSED, *p.p.* Passed. XX 578.  
 IPINED, *p.p.* Pined, starved. 9230.  
 IPIȝT, *p.p.* Pitched. 1116.  
 IPLIȝT, 3 *s.* Plighted, pledged. 7346.  
*p.p.* 7971.  
 IPORUEID, *p.p.* Provided. 7473 *a.*  
 IPREOUED, *p.p.* Proved. XX 373.  
 IPROUED, *p.p.* Proved. 3958 *a.* 9373.  
 9552. 9723.  
 IPULT, *p.p.* Put. 9550. H 154. See  
 PULTE.  
 IR. *pers. pr.* Her. 10119. 11804. *poss. pr.*  
 11803.  
 IRE. Her. *pers. pr.* 2016. *pos. pr.* 630.  
 6480. 6481. 7524.  
 IRE. Iron. 143. 1171. 6871.  
 IRE. Swiftmess, vehemence, 1183 *γ.*  
 3826 *β.*  
 IREDY. Ready. 7685.  
 IREN. Iron. 1171 *β.*  
 IREMEWED, *p.p.* Removed. 11455.  
 IROBBED, *p.p.* Robbed. 2179 *a.*  
 IS. It. 1608. 1616. 1924. 2211. 4055.  
 4056. 6596. 7778. 8335. 10506. 10519.  
 Them. 6944. 7081. 8294. 8964. 9165.  
 10704.  
 IS. His. 221. 233. 292. 634. &c.  
 IS. The sign of the genitive. 290. 656.  
 2936. 3297. 7107. 8581 C.  
 ISACRED, *p.p.* Consecrated. 6762. 10137.  
 10838. XX 458.  
 ISAIȝE, 3 *s.* Saw. 5697 *a.*  
 ISAY, 3 *pl.* Saw. 8323. 11069. ISAI. H 124.  
 ISCHEND, *p.p.* Injured, destroyed, disgraced.  
 5317 *a.* XX 14. ISCHENT. XX. 38.  
 ISE. To see. 9. 231. 519. 6427. ISEO.  
 9 *a.* 1544 *a.* [141 *a.*] YSE. 9 *β.* *pres.*  
 1 *s.* ISE. 6963. 10342. ISEO. 6963 *a.*  
 1 *pl.* ISEȝ. 3004. 3047. 2 *pl.* ISEOȝ.  
 2248 *a.* 3 *pl.* ISEȝ. 6974. *pret.* 3 *s.*  
 ISEI. 793. 1193. 1698. 8749 C. ISEY.  
 258. 1042. 1128. ISEIȝ. 253. 551.  
 2 *pl.* ISEYE. 6829. 3 *pl.* ISEI. 7236 C.  
 ISEIE. 1310. ISEIȝE. 3098 *a.* 3831 *a.*  
 ISEYE. 7818. *p.p.* ISEIE. 6782. ISEYE.  
 5. 8605. ISENE. 611. 6645. 6809. 9071.  
 ISELT, *p.p.* Salted. 9164.

- ISENDE, *p.p.* Sent. 4996 *a.* 5342 *ε.* ISEND.  
 5342 *a.* 6834. 8201. 10874.  
 ISENT, *p.p.* Sent. 10146.  
 ISERUED, *p.p.* Served. 624. 1469.  
 ISET, *p.p.* Set. 2. 8115. XX 446. Put  
 out, arranged. 7780.  
 ISHENTE, *p.p.* Injured, disgraced. XX 14.  
 ISIBBE. Related to, akin to. 6438.  
 ISLAWÉ. Slain. 450. 1767. XX 544.  
 ISMERED, *p.p.* Smeared, anointed. 9377.  
 ISMITE, *p.p.* Smitten. 6186. 7229. 9789.  
 ISODE, *p.p.* Sodden. 9164.  
 ISOFFRED, *p.p.* Suffered. 8504.  
 ISOME. At peace. 52. 936. 1858. G 22.  
 XX 398.  
 ISOUSTAINED, *p.p.* Sustained. 7755.  
 ISOWE. In a swoon. 10830 C.  
 ISOYLED. Soiled, defiled. 7209. ISOILED.  
 8971.  
 ISOȝT, *p.p.* Sought. 9040.  
 ISPARED, *p.p.* Spared. XX 147.  
 ISPEKE, *p.p.* Spoken. 9245.  
 ISPEND, *p.p.* Spent, consumed. 8332.  
 ISPOUSED, *p.p.* Espoused. 297. 748. 6482.  
 8929.  
 ISPRAD, *p.p.* Spread. [146 *a.*] 11313.  
 ISSAPE, *p.p.* Shaped, designed. 4391.  
 ISSEKKEȝ. 7233 C. The text has 'isuch.'  
 ISSEND, *p.p.* Injured, destroyed. 4331.  
 ISSENT, *p.p.* Disgraced. 10795.  
 ISSEWED, *p.p.* Shewed. 6975.  
 ISSOTE, *p.p.* Shot. 7250. 7483. 7707.  
 8665. 10009.  
 ISSRIUE, *p.p.* Shriven. 8370. 11301.  
 ISTABLED, *p.p.* Established. EE 34.  
 ISTRENGȝED, *p.p.* Fortified. XX 135.  
 ISTURED, *p.p.* Stirred. 3663 *a.*  
 ISUCHȝ, 3 *s.* Sceth. 7233.  
 ISULT, *p.p.* Salted. XX 35.  
 ISULTE, *p.p.* Salted. 9164 C.  
 ISUOPE, *p.p.* Swept. 6945. ISWOPE.  
 6945 *a.*  
 ISUORE, *p.p.* Sworn. 7351.  
 ISUOWE, *p.p.* Swooning, in a swoon. 7184.  
 10830. ISWOWE. 305. 829. 7183 *a.*  
 ISUSTAINED, *p.p.* Sustained. 7697. ISUS-  
 TEYNED. 7054 C.  
 ISUȝ, 3 *pl.* See. 3126 *a.*
- ISWOOR, *p.p.* Sworn. 9127 *ε.*  
 IT. Used of a plural antecedent. 2395.  
 2405. Its. 6567 *γ.*  
 ITAKE, *p.p.* Given up, delivered. 6106.  
 Taken. 11848.  
 ITAUȝT, *p.p.* Taught. 2197 *a.*  
 ITEIȝT, *p.p.* Taught. 2197.  
 IȝE. To thrive. 8817. *pret.* 3 *s.* IȝEȝ.  
 240. YȝEI. 240 *a.*  
 IȝOLED, *p.p.* Suffered, endured. 579.  
 IȝOȝT, *p.p.* Thought. 515. 6370.  
 ITOLD, *p.p.* Told. 1634. 7258.  
 ITORND, *p.p.* Turned. 7231.  
 ITURNȝD, *p.p.* Turned. 665. 6824.  
 IVALLE. Fallen. 1537.  
 IVELEDE, 3 *s.* Felt. 3839.  
 IVENT, *p.p.* Changed. 126.  
 IUGE. To judge. 1234 B. *pret.* 3 *s.*  
 IUGEDE. 4154. *p.p.* IUGGED. 7082 B.  
 IUGEMENT. Judgment. 1236.  
 IUGGE. To judge. 1234 *a.*  
 IUGI. To judge. 1234.  
 IUL. July. 8142. 8221.  
 IUN. June. 8310. 8469.  
 IUNI. June. 8310 *δ.*  
 IWAN, 3 *s.* Won. XX 592.  
 IWAR. Aware. 361. 601.  
 IWARNED, *p.p.* Warned. 11843.  
 IWEDDED, *p.p.* Wedded. 6734.  
 IWEIUED, *p.p.* 10823. Banished, driven  
 out. In the corresponding passage of  
 the Annales de Waverleia (Annales  
 Monastici, ii. 315), we find 'omnes pro-  
 scriptos et exules revocavit.'  
 IWEND. Gone. 823. 939.  
 IWEND, 3 *pl.* Went. 11857.  
 IWENDE, 3 *s.* Went. XX 329.  
 IWENT. Gone. 567. 1377. 9475. Turned  
 10794.  
 IWERRED, *p.p.* Made war upon, ravaged  
 by war. 43. 51.  
 IWINNE. To win. 10687.  
 IWIS. Certainly. 42. 86. 106. 191. 279.  
 IWITE. To know. 188. 224. 988.  
 IWIUED, *p.p.* Wived, married. 6459. 10888.  
 IWOLT, *p.p.* Filled. 1072.



IWON. Course of action. 8663  $\delta$ . Fortune, condition. 10790. *See* WON.  
 IWONED, *p.p.* Wounded. 1141. 9427.  
 IWONED, *p.p.* Wont. 805. 1431. 7749. 10889.  
 IWONNE. Conquered, gotten. 1033. 7358. 8366.  
 IWORRED. Ravaged by war. 43 B. 51 B. Made war upon. 6524. Fought. 9568.  
 IWORBE. To be. 1535.  
 IWOUNDED, *p.p.* Wounded. 2974.  
 IWOXE, *p.p.* Grown. 8525. 8856  $\epsilon$ .  
 IWRIE, *p.p.* Equipped. 1281.  
 IWRITE. Written. 189. 607. 2770. 6793.  
 IWROȝT, *p.p.* Wrought. 1608.  
 IWUST, *p.p.* Defended. 2272. 10751. Kept. 5540.  
 IWUSTE, 3 *s.* Knew. 11686.  
 IȝE. Ye. 9360.  
 IȝELDE, *p.p.* Oiled, anointed. 9376 C.  
 IȝETE, *p.p.* Eaten. 7397.  
 IȝIUE, *p.p.* Given. 2480 *a.* 6629. 7406. 8866. 9671.  
 IȝOLDE, *p.p.* Yielded. 7430. 9223. 10957.

## K.

KALANGEDE, 3 *s.* Challenged. 5660 B.  
 KANDLEN. Candles. BB 5.  
 KARIȝE. To care. 6371 *a.* 6389 *a.*  
 KAROLE. Carol, song. 1218.  
 KEMELYNG. Foreigner. 581 B.  
 KENDE, 3 *s.* Turned. XX 482. *See* LAZAMON (iii. 52, ed. Madden), l. 26467, and *Early English Poems, &c.*, ed. Furnivall, p. 65, l. 212.  
 KENE. Bold. 6471. XX 208. Sharp. 10054.  
 KENED, *p.p.* Conceived. 1547. KENNEDE. 1545  $\beta$ . KENNYD. 1547  $\delta$ .  
 KENEDE, 3 *s.* Was conceived. 1545 B. 1547 B. KENNED. 1547  $\beta$ .  
 KENTEYS. Kentishmen. 5458.  
 KEOUERI. To recover. 1141 *a.* 5133 *a.* *pret.* 3 *s.* KEOUEREDE. 3833 *a.*  
 KEOUERYNGE. Recovery. 7499 C. KEOUERINGE. 7499 *a.*  
 KEPE. To await, wait for. 4344.  
 KEPE. To receive. 1178.

KEPE, *pret.* Cared for. 3957 *a.*  
 KEPE, 3 *s.* & *pl.* Cared for. 746. 3957. 11359. Hii ne kepte nanmore him mete=they cared not to meet him any more. 3683. Ne kepte hit holde noȝt=cared not to hold it. 5214.  
 KEPE, 3 *s.* 2950. Snatched, seized.  
 KERF, *pret.* 3 *s.* Carved. [110 B.]  
 KETE. Bold, strong. 2585 *a.*  
 KEUERE. To recover. 1141 B (errata). 5129. KEUERI. 1141. KEUERY. 1141  $\beta$ . 5133. KEUYR. 1141  $\gamma$ .  
 KEUEREDE, 3 *pl.* Recovered. 1146  $\delta$ .  
 KEUERED, *pret.* 3 *s.* Recovered. 3833. 8066.  
 KEUERINGE. Recovery. 7499. KEUERYNGE. 7499  $\beta$ .  
 KEYEN. Keys. 3848. 11179. KEIEN. 11784. KEYȝEN. 3848 *a.*  
 KINDAM. Kingdom. 1854 B.  
 KINEDOM. Kingdom. 58. 195. 280. 1854.  
 KINESMEN. Kinsmen. 7446 *a.*  
 KINGE, *pl.* Kings. 8179.  
 KINGES = King his. 9507.  
 KINGLES. Without king. 2289.  
 KINREDE. Kindred. 346.  
 KIPTE. Grippid, seized. 522. 2667.  
 KITHE. Shew. *imper.* 3 *s.* 7314  $\beta$ . 2 *pl.* 2963  $\beta$ . 3100  $\beta$ .  
 KLAF, 3 *s.* Clave. 8267  $\beta$ .  
 KNE. Knee. 4691. KNEO. 4691 *a.* Used of a joint or degree in a line of descent: 'in þe teþe kne.'  
 KNELEȝ, 3 *pl.* Kneel. 7607 C.  
 KNELY. To kneel. 7607.  
 KNEU, 3 *s.* Knew. 6435. KNEWE. 5404.  
 KNEULECHEDE, 3 *pl.* Acknowledged. G 114.  
 KNEULIȝEȝ, 3 *pl.* Kneel. 7607 *a.*  
 KNEWEN, 3 *pl.* Knew. 5404 *a.* 6435  $\delta$ .  
 KNIȝT, *pl.* Knights. 5787.  
 KNOWE. To acknowledge. 3995  $\beta$ .  
 KNOWE, 3 *s.* Knew. 5404  $\epsilon$ . 6435  $\beta$ .  
 KNOWEN, 3 *pl.* Knew. 5404  $\beta$ .  
 KNOWLECHED, 3 *pl.* Acknowledged. G 114  $\beta$ .  
 KOKE, 3 *s.* Quaked, shook. 4242  $\beta$ .  
 KOKUR. Quiver. H 66.

- KOMELYNGES. Foreigners. 424 B. KOM-  
 LYNSES. 429 B.  
 KONTASSE. Countess. 3372.  
 KOUHE. Cough. 6395 a.  
 KOUUELES. Tubs. 5352 a. See COUELLES.  
 KOUWARD. Coward. 5804 a.  
 KOYNT. Quaint, curious. 1555 B.  
 KOYNT. 2337 β.  
 KUD. Shewn, proved. 1929 δ.  
 KUDDE, *pret.* Shewed. 3 s. 2379. 3 *pl.*  
 1297. 7322.  
 KUINDE. Kind, kin. 634 a. 923 a.  
 KUMELING, *sb.* Stranger. 581.  
 KUMES, *sb.* Coming. 2445.  
 KUN. Kin. 251 a. 253. 306. 930. 6774.  
 KUNDE. Kind, kin, race. 251. 257. 634.  
 3434. Right of birth. 2231. 6664.  
 Natural succession. 6465. 6467. 6469.  
 6676. 7276.  
 KUNDE, *adj.* Native. 937. 1891. Right-  
 ful, by virtue of birth. 5157. 6429. 6751.  
 6788. 7275. 9308. Natural. 5900. 7243.  
 KUNDEDE. Kindness. 10589. Nearness  
 of kin. 11834.  
 KUNDELICHE. Naturally. 7257.  
 KUNDEMEMEN. Natives. 851. 2883. 7581.  
 KUNDERE. More rightful, nearer of kin.  
 9995.  
 KUNDHEDE. Kindness. 756. 9195. 9282.  
 KUNHEDE. 9195 B.  
 KUNESMEN. Kinsmen. 7446.  
 KUNNE. Kin. 2422. 5092. None kunne  
 þinge = no kind of thing. H 139.  
 KUNNES. In none kunnes = in no manner  
 or kind. 2380 a. 5433 a. 7690 a. For  
 nones kunnes verde. AA 2. In alle  
 kunnes wyse. XX 2.  
 KUNNES MAN. Kinsman. II 213. *pl.*  
 KUNNESMEN. 7045.  
 KUNREDE. Kindred. 5764 B. *pl.* KUN-  
 REDENE. 346 a. 5764 a.  
 KUST, 2 s. Kissest. 8969.  
 KUSTE, 3 s. Kissed. 310. 2521. 8957.  
 KUÞE. To shew. 7085.  
 KUYNDE. Kind, kin. 247 a. 279 a.  
 KUINDE. 257 a.  
 KUYTHE. To shew. 7085 δ.  
 KWAKEDE, 3 s. Quaked. 575.
- KYD, 3 *pl.* Shewed. 2265 β.  
 KYDDE, 3 *pl.* Shewed. 1297 β.  
 KYDDE. Known. 1929 β.  
 KYMLYNGE. Foreigner. 581δ. *pl.* KYM-  
 LYNSES. 429 δ.  
 KYNERICHE. Kingdom. G 57.  
 KYNNES. In no kynnes = in no kind.  
 2380 β. 5433 β. See 7690 γ, AA 2 ε,  
 and KUNNES.  
 KYNNYSMEN. Kinsmen. 7446 δ.  
 KYNREDEN. Kindreds. 346 β. 5764 β.  
 KYTHE. 2585 γ; where β has *kete*.  
 KYTHE, *imper.* 2 *pl.* Shew. 2283 β.

## L.

- LA. Lo! G 196.  
 LADDE, 3 s. Led. 925. 1795. 4161. 3 *pl.*  
 6054. *p.p.* 6447 γ.  
 LADDRE. Ladder. 6830. *pl.* LADDREN.  
 3103. 8490. LADDRENE. 3103 a.  
 LAK. Lack, defect. 8534.  
 LAMBREN. Lambs. 6447 a.  
 LAMMASSE. Lammas; the first of August.  
 6486. 8669. 11650. 12024. LAMMESE.  
 6486 δ.  
 LAMPREYE. Lamprey. 9114.  
 LANCEN. Lances. 3823 B.  
 LANDFOLC. People of the country. 1691.  
 LANGAGE. Language. 1569.  
 LANMASSE. Lammas. 4111.  
 LAR. Empty. 4334 a. The Cotton MS.  
 has 'bar.'  
 LARGE. Liberal. 1742. 2373. 3481. 6780  
 8001.  
 LARGELICHE. Liberally. 7357. 7869.  
 LASSE. Less. *adj.* 2120. 4174. 5697. *adv.*  
 4. 5118. 7786.  
 LAST. Lest. XX 270.  
 LAST, 3 s. Lasted. 208 β.  
 LASTE, 3 s. Lasted. 208 B. 2008 a. 3971.  
 9234.  
 LASTE. Least. 4289.  
 LASTE. Lest. 987 B. 1062. 2025. 6290.  
 6475 B.  
 LATE, *adv.* Lately. 507.



- LATE. To let. 819 B. 4215. 8468  $\beta$ . To late him crowny = to cause himself to be crowned. 9142. *pret.* 3 s. 1566  $\beta$ . *imp.* 3 s. 6399. 7025. *imp.* 2s. LAT. 6890. Lat nime = cause to be taken. 2 *pl.* LATE $\beta$ . 4457 B. 6890  $\alpha$ .
- LATE. To let go, release. 263  $\gamma$ .
- LAW $\zeta$ , 3 s. Laughed. 6829  $\beta$ .
- LAY. Lay fe = private property, not belonging to the church. 6860. 9659.
- LAYE, 3 *pl.* Lay. 3034.
- LEC, *pl.* Leeks. 6999.
- LECHE. To cure. 458 $\gamma$   $\beta$ .
- LECHECRAFT. Medical skill. 2974. 3159.
- LECHERIZE. Lechery. 7237  $\alpha$ . 8365  $\alpha$ .
- LECHES. Doctors. 7817. 10050.
- LECHORE. Liker, more like. 5680  $\alpha$ .
- LECHOURE. 5680  $\epsilon$ .
- LECHORS. Lecherous. 7208.
- LECHOURS. Lechers. 624  $\alpha$ .
- LED, *sb.* Lead. 144. LEDE. 16.
- LEDE $\beta$ , *imper.* 2 *pl.* Lead ye. 6964.
- LEDY. Lady. 3280 B.
- LEEF. Dear. 704  $\beta$ .
- LEF, *imper.* 2 s. Believe. 5356.
- LEF. Dear, 707. 2014.
- LEFDE, *pret.* Believed. 810  $\alpha$ . 1451  $\alpha$ . Remained. 927  $\alpha$ . 7100  $\alpha$ . 7679  $\alpha$ . Left. 1271  $\alpha$ . H 260.
- LEFDI. Lady. 3280  $\alpha$ . *pl.* LEFDIES. 3275  $\alpha$ . 3969  $\alpha$ . LEFDIZES. 3879  $\alpha$ .
- LEFFES. Leaves. 4401  $\epsilon$ .
- LEFMAN. Leman, paramour. 7069  $\alpha$ . LEFMON. 7069. *pl.* LEFMEN. 10206.
- LEFTE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Remained. 927  $\delta$ .
- LEGEAUNCE. Alleviation. 1884  $\delta$ .
- LEGGE. To lay. 4424. II 18.
- LEHZE. Flame. S 12  $\beta$ .
- LEIDE, 3 *pl.* Laid. 6944. LEIDEN. 6944  $\alpha$ . Z 22.
- LEIE, 3 *pl.* Lay. 1145.
- LEINTE. Lent. 3870. 7898. 8276. 10090.
- LEYNTE. 8953 B.
- LEIT. Lightning. 6283 C.
- LEIZE, 3 *pl.* Lay. 1145  $\alpha$ . 3830  $\alpha$ .
- LEK WORTEN. 6999 B. LEKWORT. 6999  $\delta$ . The text has 'lec & worten,' other MSS. 'wurten or wertes.'
- LEM. Light, ray. 8603. 11410. LEME. 3178  $\beta$ . *pl.* LEMES. 3180  $\beta$ .
- LEMMAN. Paramour. 7069 C.
- LENDE. Loins. 7732. LENDEN. 7732  $\beta$ .
- LENDE, 3 s. Leaned. 6299 B.
- LENE. To lend, give. 981. G 26. *pret.* 3 s. LENDE. G 27.
- LENEDE, 3 s. Leaned. 6299.
- LENG. Longer. 3262. 3263. Euere be leng be more. 1556. 2398. 5951. Euere be leng be wors. 10176. 10894. LENG. 9551 C.
- LENGER, *adv.* Longer. 5055  $\epsilon$ . LENGOR. 3262 B. 3263 B. 5055 C. LENGORE. 5055. 7967.
- LENGOST. Longest. 4713.
- LENTEN. Lent. 8276  $\delta$ .
- LENTYN. Lent. 7898  $\beta$ .
- LEOF. Dear. 704  $\alpha$ .
- LEOM. Light, ray. 3178. 3850. 4144. LEOME. 3178  $\alpha$ . *pl.* LEOMES. 3180  $\alpha$ .
- LEON. Lion. 1322. 6142. 9384.
- LEOSE. To lose. 706  $\alpha$ . 4066  $\alpha$ .
- LEOUE. Dear. 698  $\alpha$ .
- LEOUEST, *adv.* Dearest, most. 497  $\alpha$ .
- LEP, *pret.* 3 s. Leaped. 1460. LEPE. 1460  $\beta$ . 4268  $\beta$ . LEPPE. 4268  $\gamma$ . 3 *pl.* LEPE. 8170  $\beta$ .
- LEPES. Baskets. 5352.
- LEPTE, 3 s. & *pl.* Leaped. 1460 B. 8170.
- LERE. Loss. 10813.
- LERE. To teach. 1527. 1629. 1658.
- LERE. Empty. 1800.
- LERNI. To learn. 1189. 2210. 10693. LERNY. 3217.
- LES. Falsehood. 3351. H 22.
- LESE. To lose. 706. 1092. 8753. *pres.* 3 s. LESE $\beta$ . 6253. 8817. 1 *pl.* 6238. *pret.* 3 s. LES. 10721. 11665. XX 122.
- LESEN. Leas, pastures. 15. LESE. 15  $\alpha$ . 1005. 3887. 7701. LEESE. 1005  $\beta$ . LESEO. 15  $\delta$ . 1005  $\delta$ . 3887  $\delta$ .
- LESINGE. Falsehood. 2763.
- LESNESSE. Remission. 3604.
- LESOW. Pastures. 7701  $\delta$ .
- LESTE. Least. 3958 B. 4289 B.
- LESYNG. Falsehood. 9054  $\epsilon$ .
- LESYNGE, *sb.* Losing. 2108  $\delta$ .



- LET, 3 s. Left. 7061. 9132.  
 LET. Let sle = caused to be slain. 235.  
 Let hit clupie = caused it to be called.  
 238. Let sende. 292. Let gaderye  
 out & burye. 4479. Let caste. 5558.  
 LETTE. 235 a. 7362 a. See LATE.  
 LETANYE. Litany. 8393.  
 LETE. To let go, release. 263.  
 LETE, *pret.* Left. 2952. 5870. 7659. 8242.  
 LETE. To let. 819. Lete arere = caused  
 to be reared. 36. Lete bringe = caused  
 to be brought. 463. Let walli. 1168.  
 Let nyme. 6890 B. 3 *pl.* LETE. 36.  
 463. LETEþ. 424. *imper.* 3 s. LETE.  
 7025 a. 2 *pl.* LETEþ. 4457. 4751. 6890 ß.  
 LETE. Probably an error for *hete*. 8965.  
 LETEN. To let, cause. 691 a. 4215 a.  
 LEþER. Bad, evil. 579 ß.  
 LEþER, *pl.* Leathers. XX 35.  
 LEþEREN. Leathers, slings. 8124 C.  
 LETTE, *sb.* Let, hindrance. H 46.  
 LEUE. Dear. 695. 704 B. 809. 2191.  
 LEUE. To believe. 8680. *pres.* 1 s. 712.  
 1396. 2 s. LEUEST. 7022. *pret.* LEU-  
 EDE. 810. 1732. 2381. LEUED. 1451.  
 2381 ß. 8044 ß. *imper.* LEUE. 5356 γ.  
 LEUED, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Remained. 927 ß. *p.p.*  
 Left. 2335 B.  
 LEUEDE, *pret.* 3 s. Left. 1271. 3 *pl.*  
 Remained. 7655.  
 LEUEDE, 3 s. Lived. 6460. 3 *pl.* 4810.  
 LEUEDI. Lady. 3280. 7808. LEUEDY.  
 4365. *pl.* LEUEDIES. 3275. 3879.  
 LEUEDYES. 3969. Vre leuedi day þe  
 late. 6044. The 8th of September. See  
 7843. Vr leuedy in decembre. 9080.  
 The 8th of December.  
 LEUERE. Rather. 706. 794. 5302. þat  
 was him leuere = that was dearer or  
 more preferable to him. 7852.  
 LEUEST. Literally, dearest; hence as an  
 adverb, most. 497. As hom leouest  
 was = as they liked best. 2134.  
 LEUOR. A lever, crowbar. 2680 a. LEU-  
 OUR. 2680. *pl.* LEUOURS. 3103.  
 LEUYS. Leaves. 1288 ð.  
 LEWED. Lewd, base, wicked. 2775 ß.  
 LEWEDE. A layman. 9677.  
 LEWED MEN. Laymen. 9522. LEWEDE-  
 MEN. 9676.  
 LEWȝ, *pret.* 3 s. Laughed. 3105 ß.  
 LEYE, 3 *pl.* Lay. 3038. 3830.  
 LEYN, *p.p.* Lien. 1711 ð.  
 LEYȝT. Lightning. 6283 B.  
 LEYȝTYNGE. Lightning. 7763 ð.  
 LIBBE. To live. 944. 2230. 2613. 4539.  
 6812. 7823.  
 LIBBEN. To live. 3699 a. 4981 C.  
 LIBBEþ, 3 *pl.* Live. 5129.  
 LIBEL. A written document. 10234.  
 LICCHERE. More like. 5680.  
 LICH. Body. 11735.  
 LICHE. Like. 6055 ß.  
 LICHEROUS. Lecherous. 624 ß. 7208 ß.  
 LICHERYE. Lechery. 7237 ß.  
 LICHYR. Liker, more like. 5680 ð.  
 LICKOR. Liker, more like. 5680 C.  
 LYCKORE. 5680 B.  
 LIFDAWE. Life's day, life. 1234. 3151.  
 6451. 6695.  
 LIFDE, 3 s. Lived. H 183.  
 LIFLÓDE. Livelihood. 6371. 6862. Means  
 of living. 8331.  
 LIFT, *adj.* Left. 520 B.  
 LIGE. Liege. 9376.  
 LIGGE. To lie. 2204. 3169. 6353. *pres.*  
 3 *pl.* LIGGEþ. 159. 4594. 6355. 6892.  
*pr. part.* LIGGENDE. 6966 C. LIG-  
 GINGE. 6966.  
 LIKI. To please. 11829.  
 LIM. Limb. 1260 a. LYM. 1260 B. LYME.  
 1260 ß.  
 LIMEMELE. Limb by limb. 4203.  
 LIMES. Limbs. 186. 6574.  
 LINNE, *adj.* Linen. 8962.  
 LINNENE, *adj.* Linen. 8962 a.  
 LITE. Little. *adj.* 235 a. *adv.* 1488 ß.  
 LITEL, *adj.* Little. 493 a.  
 LIþ. Lieth. 6672. 7789.  
 LIþEREN. Slings. 8124.  
 LITIL, *adj.* Little. 493 ð.  
 LIUE. Life. 722. 1148. 4539. 5275. 6812.  
 LYUE. XX 505. 514. 549.  
 LIUEDEN, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Lived. 4810 a.  
 LIUEREDE. Bright red. 925.  
 LIURE. Liver. H 77.

- LIYHE. To laugh. 3066.  
 LIȝE. To laugh. 3066 *a*.  
 LIȝE. To lie. 4663 *a*.  
 LIȝE. Flame. S 12.  
 LIȝT. Lightning. 6283.  
 LIȝTE, *pret.* 3 *s*. Lighted. 4144.  
 LIȝTE. Easily. 582.  
 LIȝTINGE. Lightning. 2954. 7763. 8582.  
 LIȝTING. 6282.  
 LIȝTICHE. Easily. 1761. 7579. 7735.  
 LIȝTOKER. More lightly, more easily. 4378.  
 LIȝTORE. Lighter. 1030.  
 LOFE. To be lofe=on one side, aside. 9026 *β*.  
 LOFTE. The air, sky. 168 B. 5685 *a*. A 6.  
 LOKE. To provide, assign. 8376. To decide. 1226. 1230. To guard, look after, take care of. 2030. 4134. 6857. 8373. 9992. 10081. 11943. 11957.  
 LOKE. To lock. *pres.* 3 *pl.* 10189.  
 LOKED, *p.p.* Regarded. 6430 *β*.  
 LOKED, *p.p.* Provided. 6958 *β*.  
 LOKEDE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Provided. 546. 11788. Examined, considered. 7817. Appointed. 11940.  
 LOKEȝ, *imper.* 2 *pl.* Look. 7450 B. LOKEȝE. 7450 *δ*.  
 LOKI. To watch. 2115. To consider. 10381.  
 LOKINGE. Guarding, watching. 2206. Provision, precaution. 6413 *a*. Decision, award. 6885. 7409. 7413. 11530. 11533. 11797. 11917. 11965. 11976. LOKING. 10419. LOKYNG. 6413 B.  
 LOKY. To look. 5395. To award. 9689. To guard. 10081 C.  
 LOMB. Lamb. 1321. 5680. *pl.* 6447. LOMBE. 7609.  
 LOME. Frequently. 43 *a*. 51 *δ*. 207 *β*. 343 *δ*. 1244 *δ*. 2393 *δ*. 3239. 4197 *a*. 6845 *a*.  
 LOND. Land. 20. *gen.* LONDE. 1. LOND. 113. LONDES. 5904. *dat.* LOND (before a vowel). 20. 183. *pl.* LONDES. 27. LOND. 228. 2416. LONDE. 190.  
 LONDFOLC. People of the country. 5233.  
 LONDONNYS. Londoners. 1126 *δ*.  
 LONDREIS. Londoners. 1126. [50 *δ*.] 9473. 9481. 11376. LONDREYS. [50 C.] LOUNDREIS. 11380. 11778. LONDRAYS. XX 220 *β*. LONDRES. [50 B.]  
 LONGENE. Lungs. H 77.  
 LONGETH. Belongeth. 132 *δ*. LONGEȝE. 3512 *δ*.  
 LORD. Lord! An exclamation. 6399 C. LORDE. 6189 *γ*. See LOUERD.  
 LORDYNG. Lordling. 1771 B. 1790 B. LORDINGE. 1790 *β*. *pl.* LORDYNGES. 4033 *β*.  
 LORE. Learning, teaching. 1603. 5111.  
 LORE, *pret.* Lost. 2 *s*. 8815. 1 *pl.* 4394. 3 *pl.* 907. 1151. *subj.* 3 *s*. 6287. *p.p.* 5133 *β*. 8132 *a*.  
 LOREN. Lost. 907 B.  
 LORLYNGES. Lordlings. 4863 C.  
 LORN, *p.p.* Lost. 5389.  
 LOS. Praise, renown. 2894. 3749. 4021. 6767. 11498.  
 LOȝ. Loathsome. XX 26.  
 LOTTE, *pret.* 3 *s*. Louted, bowed. 2479.  
 LOU, *pret.* 3 *s*. Laughed. 3087. 3105. 4017. 5632. 6829.  
 LOUD. Noise. XX 404.  
 LOUDE & STILLE. A proverbial expression, signifying, in all conditions, in all circumstances. XX 352.  
 LOUEDAY. Day of reconciliation. XX 101. 347.  
 LOUERD. 6189. 6399. = LUȝER. See 6399 *β*.  
 LOUERD. Lord. 125. 526. *dat.* LOUERDE. 634. LOUERDES, *gen.* *s*. 199. 633. *pl.* 35. 44.  
 LOUERD. Lord! An exclamation. 309. 1827.  
 LOUERDING. Lordling. 1771. 1790. *pl.* LOUERDINGES. 4033. 4863.  
 LOUERD LES. Lordless, without husband. 2987.  
 LOUIE. To love. 2335. 6604. *pres.* 1 *s*. 695. 704. 1 & 2 *pl.* LOUIEȝ. 10342. 10353. 3 *pl.* LOUYEȝ. 2468 *a*.  
 LOUYȝE. To love. 276 *a*. *pres.* 1 *s*. 6360 *a*.  
 LOUȝ, 3 *s*. Laughed. 6818 *δ*.  
 LOWE 3 *s*. Laughed. 6818.

LOWEMEN. Low men. 7501.  
 LOWZE, 3 s. Laughed. 6818 β.  
 LOWTE, *pret.* 3 s. Bowed. 2479 β.  
 LOWTEDE, 3 s. Bowed. 2479 B. LOWTED.  
 2479 δ.  
 LOWȝ. Laughed. 311δ. 3087 B.  
 LOYBER. Bad, wicked. H 97. *See* LUYBER.  
 LUCAS. Luke's, 8227 a.  
 LUCUS. Luke's. 8227 B.  
 LUD. Noise. XX 404 δ.  
 LUD. The month of March, called in  
 Anglo-Saxon *Hlyda*, or *Hlyd-monað*.  
 11990. LUDE. 12040. KK 1.  
 LUF. Dear. 2014 a.  
 LUFT, *adj.* Left. 520. 8206.  
 LUFT. Air, sky. 168. 5649. 5685.  
 LUTE, *adv.* Little. 1467 a. G 117.  
 LUYBER. Wicked, bad, evil. 1873 a.  
 G 198. LUYBER. 579 a. H 100. LUY-  
 BERE. 621 a. LUYBRE. 3377 a. *pl.*  
 LUYBERE. G 85.  
 LUME. Limb. 1242. 1260. *pl.* LUMES.  
 3595.  
 LUME. Beam, ray. 8603 a.  
 LURE. Loss. 3759. 10813 C.  
 LURNI. To learn. 1189 a. 3217 a.  
 LUSE. To lose. 1092 a. 1609 a. 8753 a.  
*pres.* 3 s. LUSEþ. 6253 a.  
 LUTE, *adj.* Little. 235. 378. 6202.  
 LUTEL, *adj.* Little. 493 B.  
 LUYBER. Bad, evil. 579 B. 621. 759.  
 LUYBERE. 579 δ.  
 LUYBERE, *adv.* Badly. 9018.  
 LUYBEREN. Leathers, slings. 8124 B.  
 LUYBERHEDE. Wickedness. 3992. 6067.  
 6824. 9488.  
 LUYBERELICHE. Badly. 9018 a. LUYBER-  
 LICHE. 9018 β.  
 LUYBERNESSE. Wickedness. [28 a.] 8028 B.  
 LUYBERNES. [28 ε.]  
 LUTLE, *adj.* Little. 2602 a. 7507 a.  
 LUTTE, 3 s. Bowed. 2479 a.  
 LUYBERNESSE. Wickedness. H 162. LUY-  
 BERNES. H 164.  
 LYCHE. Like. 1140 β.  
 LYE. To lie. 4663.  
 LYFLEDE. Livelihood, living. 6862 B.  
 LYFTE. Air sky. 5649 B.

LYGGEN, 3 *pl.* Lie. 6355 β.  
 LYHE. To laugh. 2059. 2233.  
 LYHINGE, *sb.* Laughing. 3070.  
 LYNEDE, 3 s. Leaned. 6299 C.  
 LYþE. To listen. 2474 δ.  
 LYTINGE. Lightning. 7763 a.  
 LYUED, 1 s. Believed. 810 δ.  
 LYUEDE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Lived. 4810 C.  
 LYȝE. To laugh. 2059 a. LYȝE. 2233 a.  
 3066 a.  
 LYȝHE. To laugh. 2233 B. 3066 B.  
 LYȝHYNG, *sb.* Laughing. 3070 B.

## M.

MACIS. Maces. 11072.  
 MADE. Made þe ȝates = fastened the  
 gates. 11189.  
 MADEN, 3 *pl.* Made. 62 B. 88 B.  
 MAGGENELLS. Mangonels, catapults.  
 8124 δ. MAGNALES. 8124 B. MAGNELS.  
 8124.  
 MAGREI. Maugre, in spite of. 2090 B.  
 MAHOUN. Mahomet; and generally any  
 false god. 1551. *See* MAMMET.  
 MAIDENHED. Virginitly. 2108 B.  
 MAIDENHOD. Virginitly. 2108.  
 MAIGNIE. Attendants, retinue. 3739 a.  
 MAINIE. 3739.  
 MAINE. Force. 1134.  
 MAISTER. Master. 8180.  
 MAISTRIE. Superior force. 53. 9182.  
 Superiority. 2083. Advantage. 235.  
 Mastery. 1147. 1330.  
 MAKEDE, 3 s. Made. C 3.  
 MAKEN. To make. 1906 β. MAKIE.  
 671. 2248. 4074. MAKYE. 3229. 6370 C.  
 7713. MAKY. 5501. MAKIȝE. 1485 a.  
 2248 a. 4074 a. 5501 a. MAKYȝE. 6370 a.  
 6633 a. MAKIȝEN. 1906 a. *pres.* 3 s.  
 MAKYEþ. 2769 a.  
 MALE. Maul. 4229.  
 MAMMET. An idol. 318.  
 MAN, used impersonally. 205 a.  
 MANDEMENT. Command. 4011.  
 MANER. A maner gostes = a kind of  
 spirits. 2750.



- MANERS. Manors. 6991. 10194.  
 MANGENEL. Mangonel, catapult. 11438.  
*pl.* MANGENELES. 8124 C. MANGENE-  
 NELS. 11911. MANGURNELES. 8124 *a.*  
 MANHEDE. Manhood. 2216. 2783.  
 Homage. 5197. 8716.  
 MANION. Many a one. 29. 169. 317.  
 MANI VOLDE. Manifold. 9651.  
 MANIȝE. Many. 247 *a.* MANYȝE. 450 *o.*  
 MANIȝ. 7761 *a.*  
 MANIȝEON. Many a one. 317 *a.*  
 MANKUN. Mankind. 1401 *a.*  
 MANLICHE. Manfully. 9390.  
 MANNE, *gen. pl.* Men's. 2103. 2865. 3447.  
 MANNUS. Man's. 7872 *δ.* Men's. 9307 B.  
 MANQUALM. Mortal disease. 5038 *a.*  
 8599. G 50. MANQUALYN. 8599 B.  
 MANQUELME. 5038 *ε.* 8599 C.  
 MANQUELLERS. Manslayers, murderers.  
 9333.  
 MANQUELLYNGE. Mortal disease, morta-  
 lity. G 50 *β.*  
 MANSINGE. Excommunication. 9686  
 9691. 9695. 10183. Vpe mansinge=  
 on pain of excommunication. 10368.  
 MANSLAȝT. Manslaughter. 6515. 6603.  
 8125.  
 MANUS. Man's. 2744 *δ.*  
 MANYAGE. Attendants, retinue. 3799 *δ.*  
 MARBRETON. Marble. 9787.  
 MARC. Mark, worth 13s. 4d. 8017. 8084.  
 MARCHAL. Marshal. 10081 C.  
 MARCHANDISE. Merchandise. 2199 B.  
 MARCHANTISE. Merchandise. 2199 *β.*  
 MARE. Marrow. 9959.  
 MARESCHAL. Marshal. 10081.  
 MARI. Seinte mari day þe later. 7843.  
*See SEINTE MARI.*  
 MARIAGE. Marriage. 726.  
 MARIE. To marry. 700. MARIEN. 700 *β.*  
 MARIȝEN. 700 *a.*  
 MARTELMASSE. Martinmas, the 11th of  
 November. 5018 *ε.*  
 MARTIN MASSE. 5018. 10579. MARTINE-  
 MASSE. 5018 *a.*  
 MARTIR. To martyr, put to death as a  
 martyr. 1601 *a.* MARTIR. 1601. *pret.*  
 3 *s.* MARTREDE. 4975. 3 *pl.* MAR-
- MARTIR—*cont.*  
 TREDE. 4857. MARTRED. 4857 C. MAR-  
 TREDEN. 9767. *p.p.* MARTIRED. 9095 *γ.*  
 MASE. Mace. 4229 *ε.*  
 MASE. Pure mase = mere delusion. 6585.  
 Compare 10236.  
 MASED. Amazed, confused, deceived.  
 6878 *β.*  
 MASSE, *pl.* Masses. 10815.  
 MASSEN. Masses. 8368. 11321.  
 MASTLING. Brass. 1926.  
 MATRED. Martyred. 4648 *δ.*  
 MATTE, 3 *s.* Dreamed. 7073. 8629.  
 MANGRE. In spite of. 2090.  
 MAUMET. An idol. 318 *a.* 322. E 10.  
 MAUNDEMENT. Command. 4746.  
 MAWE. Stomach. 6363.  
 MAWMED. An idol. 318 B. MAWMENT.  
 318 *β.* 322 *β.* E 10 *β.* MAWMETE. 318 *δ.*  
 MAY. A male cousin, or near kinsman.  
 H 228. *See* Madden's Lazamon, iii. 441.  
 MAYN. Force, strength. 'Mizt and  
 mayn.' 218. 3584.  
 MAYNGNAGE. Attendants. 3799. MAYN-  
 AGE. 3799 B.  
 MAYNE. Attendants, retinue. 598 B. 2357.  
 3484 *δ.* MAYNEE. 2357 *δ.* MAIN. 5855 *a.*  
 MAYNY. 5855 C.  
 MAYNTENE. To keep. XX 70 *β.*  
 ME, used as an impersonal pronoun. 5. 9.  
 183. &c. MEN. 5 *β.*  
 MECHE. Much. 25 *δ.* 535 *δ.* 547 *δ.*  
 MECHEDELE. A great deal. 395 *δ.*  
 MED. Mead, meadow. 9517. 11244. 11255.  
 11256. MEDE. 9517 C. *pl.* MEDE. 15.  
 3887. MEDES. 10194.  
 MEDE. Meed, reward. 1255. 1762. 9020.  
 MEDEFUL. Meritorious. 8975.  
 MEINE. Attendants. 598. 2357 *a.* 3164.  
 3484 *a.* MEYNE. 2357 *γ.* 3484 B. MEY-  
 NEE. 2357 *β.*  
 MEINTEINI. To keep. XX 70.  
 MEK. Meek. 6595.  
 MEKHEDE. Meekness. 8004. 8709.  
 MEL. Meal. 814. 10091.  
 MELC. Milk. 7212 C. MELKE. 7212 B.  
 MENE. To complain, lament. 6785.

- MENESTRAL. Minstrel. 5509. *pl.*  
 MENESTRALS. 1217 *a.* MENESTRAUS.  
 1217. MENSTRALES. 1217 B.  
 MENGÐ, 3 *pl.* Mingled. 989. MENGÐE.  
 989 *a.* MENGED. 989 *β.* 3 *s.* MENGÐE.  
 2872.  
 MENGING. Mingling, mixture. 2098.  
 MENGÝÐ, *p.p.* Mingled. 1121 *β.*  
 MENIE. A body of attendants. 3484.  
 MENISON. Dysentery. 11979. O. Fr.  
*Menison.* See Roquefort, *Glossaire.*  
 MENNE, *gen. pl.* Men's. 186.  
 MENNUS, *gen. pl.* Men's. 2103 *δ.* 3447 *δ.*  
 MENQUELLARES. Manslayers, murderers.  
 9333 B.  
 MENSKE. Humanity. 775 B.  
 MENSTRALES. Minstrels. 1217 B.  
 MENTENAUNCE, *sb.* Maintenance, support.  
 9823 C.  
 MENYE. Attendants. 598 *β.*  
 MEOK. Meek. 5815.  
 MEOKHEDE. Meekness. 8004 B.  
 MER. Mayor. 11226.  
 MERCANDISE. Merchandise. 2199.  
 MERCI. In *be merci be ido* = be fined.  
 11155.  
 MERE. Mayor. 11205.  
 MERGEST. Merriest. 7162 *δ.*  
 MESAVENTURE. Misadventure. 4187 *a.*  
 7711 *a.* MESAUNTRE. 10905. ME-  
 SAUNTURE. 4187. 7711.  
 MESCHANCE. Mischance. misfortune.  
 2902. MESCHAUNCE. 5635. 7810.  
 10626. MESCHEAUNCE. 2902 *a.*  
 MESEILE. Leprous. 5565 *a.* (or *pl.*  
 Lepers.)  
 MESEISE. Discomfort. 789 *a.* 794. 9245.  
 9367.  
 MESEISE, *adj.* Diseased. 11985.  
 MESEL. A leper. 1917. *pl.* MESELLES.  
 5565 *ε.* MESELES. 8955. 8963. MY-  
 SELES. 8963 B.  
 MESEL. Leprous. 5565 *β.*  
 MESEYSE. Diseased. 5565.  
 MESSENGER. Messenger. 5356. *pl.* MES-  
 SAGERS. 292. 365. 7524.  
 MESSANGER. Messenger. 5356 *ε.* *pl.*  
 MESSANGERS. 1057 *γ.* 7524 *γ.*
- MESSE. Mass. 7237.  
 MESSINGERES. Messengers. 1057 B.  
 3049 B.  
 MEST, *adj.* Most, greatest. 139. 140. 351.  
 MESTE. 207. 1733. 2037. 4158. 6734.  
 MEST, *adv.* Most. 34. 277. 546. 4135.  
 MESTE. 4135 *a.*  
 MESTEDEL. Greatest part. 5820. 7582.  
 METE. Food. 321. 370. After mete. 3287.  
 METELES. Without food. 5036.  
 METTE, 3 *s.* Dreamed. 7073 (marg.).  
 8629 B.  
 METTE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Met. 4140. 3 *pl.*  
 2932. 5533. METTEN. 2932 B. 5533 *a.*  
 MEUEÐ, 3 *s.* Moveth. 9304.  
 MEYNE. Attendants. 4147.  
 MEYNTENE. To maintain, support. 9107 *ε.*  
 MICHE. Much, great. 281 *a.*  
 MID, *prep.* With. 268 *a.* 295 B. 305. 323 *a.*  
*adv.* XX 534.  
 MIDDEL. Middle. 4719.  
 MIDDELERD. Middle earth. 11740.  
 MIDÐER NIÐT. Midnight. 4140 *a.*  
 MIDEMESTE. Midmost. 685 *a.*  
 MIDEWINTER. Midwinter, - Christmas.  
 6092. 7157. 7722. 8441. 9509. XX 46.  
 58. MIDWINTER DAY. 7549. MIDE-  
 WINTERES DAY. 7549 *a.* MIDEWIN-  
 TERESEVE. XX 141.  
 MIDMESTE. Midmost. 685.  
 MID QUER NON. Middle of the afternoon.  
 7302. 7487.  
 MIDSOMER. Midsummer. 6150.  
 MIHELEMASSE. Michaelmas. 7856 *a.* 8774 *a.*  
 8792 *a.* 9065 *a.* XX 241. MIELMESSE.  
 9065. 9508.  
 MILCE. Compassion, mercy. 775 *a.* 920.  
 1312. 3015. 5348. 6981. 7224. 7822.  
 MILDEMEN. Mild men. 7602.  
 MILDFOL. Merciful, gentle. 8966 *δ.*  
 MYLDEFULLE. 8975 *ε.*  
 MILFOL. Merciful. 8975 *δ.*  
 MILSFOL. Merciful. 8966. 8975.  
 MIN, before consonants: min londes, 6308;  
 min mede, 6366; min frend, 6729; min  
 breþeren, 6732; min neueus, 6733; min  
 deþ, 6737.



- MIRACLE, *pl.* Miracles. 2569.
- MIS. Wipoute mis = without fail or mistake. B 2. Wipoute mys. G 264.
- MISBAR. Hure misbar = behaved herself amiss. XX 222.
- MISBERE. 6514 *a.* Probably an error.
- MISBILEUE. Misbelief, infidelity. 2542. 2568. MYSBILEUE. 4701 *β.* MYSBYLEUE. 4701 *ε.*
- MISBILEUEDE. Infidel. 2442. 4701 *a.* MISBILEUED. 4701.
- MISBIȝITE. Misbegotten. 987. MISBIȝETE. 987 *a.* MYSBIGETE. 987 B.
- MISCAS. Mishap, mischance. 19047.
- MIS CHEUING. Mischief. 7706.
- MISDEDE. Wrong doing. 8032.
- MIS DEST. 2 *s.* Injurest, wrongest. 2721 *a.* 4004.
- MISDO, *p.p.* Done amiss, done wrong. 1231. 6971. 8035.
- MISDOSTOU. Injurest thou. 2721.
- MISDUDE, 3 *s.* Injured, wronged. 792. 3 *pl.* 8835.
- MISEISE. Discomfort. 789.
- MISNIMINGE. Malappropriation. 10465.
- MISSEDE, 3 *s.* Said amiss. 5801.
- MISSELES. Michael's. 11034.
- MISSELMASSE. Michaelmas. 6044. 7514. 7856. 7784. 8774. 8792.
- MISSOMER. Midsummer. 10266. 10546. 10881.
- MISTE, 3 *s.* Missed. 6539.
- MIS WEND, *p.p.* Gone astray. 7217.
- MIS WRENCH. Foul play. 1264.
- MITE, *prep.* With. 1745 *a.*
- MITTE, *adv.* With. 6575.
- MIȝHALEMASSE. Michaelmas. 8774 *δ.*
- MIȝHELMASSE. Michaelmas. 8774 *ε.* 8792 *ε.* MYȝHELMASSE. 8774 *β.* 8792 *β.*
- MIȝTE, 3 *s.* Might. 387. ȝif it miȝte = if it might be, if it were possible. 6797.
- MITFOL. Powerful. 5058.
- MO, *adv.* More. 436. 453 *a.* 3421.
- MOCHE. Much. 25 *γ.*
- MOCHEDEL. A great deal. 395 *γ.*
- MOCHEL. Great. 547 *γ.* 2405. 6127.
- MOCHELE. 5073. MOCHEL. 547 *β.*
- MOCHELDEL. A great deal. 395 *β.* MOCHELELE. [32 *ε.*]
- MOD. Mind, temper. 1849. 3287. 7208-7218.
- MODER. Mother. 227. 2736 *a.* 7523. MODIR. 2736 *β.*
- MON. Man. 159 B. 388 *a.* 947. *gen. s.* MONNES. 186 B. 5998. *dat. s.* MONNE. 6285. *gen. pl.* MONNE. 3447 B. 7872. MONNES. 9307.
- MONAKES. Monks. 10708 C.
- MONASTERE. Monastery, minster. 3230 *δ.*
- MONE. Moan, complaint. 801. 1195 B.
- MONE. Companion, associate. 6436. Companionship. 6359 C. See YMONE.
- MONE. Memory. 5706. 5937. 6131. 11859.
- MONECH. Monk. 8928 *δ.*
- MONEK. Monk. 2278. 5705. 7405. 8628. *gen.* MONEKES. 3161. *pl.* MONEKES. 8852. *gen. pl.* MONEKENE. 11478.
- MONENDAY. Monday. 10180. 11068. MONENDAI. 11674.
- MONES. Monks. 10708.
- MONEȝ. Month. 1369 B.
- MONI. Many. 179 *a.* MONIE. 5295. 8750. 9307.
- MONION. Many a one. 1151. 8340. MONYON. 4610.
- MONTAINES. Mountains. 8414. MONTEYNS. 3250.
- MONȝE. Month. 1369. *pl.* 7342.
- MONY VOLDE. Manifold. 7768.
- MONYȝE. Many. 271 *a.* MONIȝE. 388 *a.* MONYE. 1531.
- MORDEL. Greater part. 7872 *γ.*
- MORE. Greater. 156. 2223. [71 B.] 8047. 8709.
- MORE. Root. 923. 5140. 5966. 7228. 7231. 7243. 7571.
- MOREDE. Uprooted. 10263.
- MORȝERE. Murder. 3036. MORȝRE. 11717 C. 11736.
- MORȝREDE, 3 *s.* Murdered. 5301.
- MORWENINGE. Morning. 11676.
- MOSSEL. Morsel. 7025. 7028.
- MOSTE, 3 *s.* Must, was obliged. 789. Might. 1812. 4848. 7019. 7087. 7823. 3 *pl.* 2852.



- MOT. Must. 461. Her mot to maistrie=  
here there is need of skill. 3320. 6553.  
1 *pl.* MOTE. 904. 2420. 3257.  
MOTE, 1 *s.* May. 1261  $\delta$ .  
MOTEN, 3 *pl.* Must. 6589.  
MOTING. Action, dealing. 2098 *a.* H 98.  
MOTYNGE. 2098  $\beta$ . MOTINGE. PP 1.  
MOU, 3 *s.* Might. 319 B.  
MOUNS. Mountains; especially the Alps.  
4496. 8071. MONS. 4496 *a.* 8071 *a.*  
MOWE. A female cousin, niece. 6458.  
MOWE, *s.* and *pl.* May. 21. 158. 335 *a.* 922 *a.*  
4043. 6235. 6964. MOWEN. 21 *a.* H 125.  
MOWN. 922 B. 3 *pl.* MOWE $\beta$ . 7215.  
MUCHE. Great. 8023 B.  
MUCHEDEL. Great part. 92. 395. 1441.  
[32 B.] 6040.  
MUCHEL. Much, great. 344. 464 *a.* 547.  
8023. MUCHELE. 8023 *a.* *pl.* MUCHELE.  
2405 *a.*  
MUINDE. Mind, memory. 635 *a.*  
MUK. Meek. 1321 *a.* 5815 *a.* MUKE.  
6595 *a.* 6868 *a.*  
MUKHEDE. Meekness. 8004 *a.* 8709 *a.*  
MULCE. Compassion. 775. 920  $\beta$ . G 182  $\beta$ .  
MUNDE. Mind, memory. 635. 2066. 3041.  
6464. 6681.  
MUNSTRE. Minster. 3230. 3465. 3927.  
5409. 6521. 8672. 10559.  
MURGORE. Merrier. 3942. 5696.  
MURGOST. Merriest. 7162. MURGUST.  
7162 C.  
MURIE. Merry. 967. 1579. MURYE.  
3884. 5685. MURI. 2602 B.  
MURIZE. Merry. 967 *a.* 3884 *a.* 5685 *a.*  
MUR $\beta$ E. Mirth. 1156.  
MUR $\beta$ RE. Murder. 11717.  
MURYER. Merrier. 3942  $\beta$ . 5696  $\gamma$ .  
MUSTRE. Minster. 5487 B.  
MYCHE. Much. 3623 B.  
MYDEMYST. Midmost. 685  $\beta$ .  
MYDMORNE. Middle of the morning.  
7487  $\delta$ .  
MYELEMASSE. Michaelmas. 7514 *a.*  
MYELMASSE. Michaelmas. 6044 B. 8774 B.  
8792 B. 9065 B.  
MYHELLES. Michael's. 11034 C.
- MYHELMASSE. Michaelmas. 7514 B.  
7856 B. 8792 C. 9065 C. 9508 B.  
MYLFOL. Merciful. 8966 B. 8975 B.  
MYNE, before a consonant. 5068.  
MYNGEN, 3 *pl.* Mingle. 989 B.  
MYNGYNG. Mixture. 2098 B.  
MYNYSTRE. Minster. 5487 C. 6521 B.  
8672 C.  
MYRGOR. Merrier. 5696 C.  
MYSAUNTRE. Misadventure. 7711 B.  
MYSDEDEN, 3 *pl.* Injured, wronged.  
8835  $\epsilon$ .  
MYSDEDIST. Didst wrong, injuredst.  
4004  $\beta$ .  
MYSDO, *p.p.* Wronged. 792  $\delta$ .  
MYSESE. Discomfort. 789  $\beta$ .  
MYSSE AVENTURE. Misadventure. 4187  $\beta$ .  
MYSSEISE. Disease. 5565  $\delta$ .  
MYSSEYSE. Discomfort. 789  $\delta$ .  
MYSSOMER. Midsummer. 6150 C.  
MYSWENDE, *p.p.* Gone astray. 7217 B.  
MYSWENT, *p.p.* Gone astray. 7217  $\beta$ .  
MYSYDO, *p.p.* Done amiss. 6971 B.  
MYSYWEND, *p.p.* Gone astray. 7217 C.  
MY $\beta$ ELMASSE. Michaelmas. 7856  $\beta$ . MY-  
 $\beta$ HELMASSE. 8774  $\beta$ .

## N.

- NABBE = ne hadde. Have not. 4080 *a.*  
NADDE = ne hadde. Had not. 413. 5069.  
NADDREN. Adders. 1007 *a.*  
NADE. Had not. XX 147.  
NAM, 3 *s.* Took. 6525 *a.*  
NAME, 3 *s.* & *pl.* Took. 45  $\beta$ . 420  $\beta$ .  
3823  $\beta$ .  
NAMELICHE. Especially. 1002. 2237. 2359.  
5094. 7783.  
NAMMO. No more. 7045. 7831.  
NAMMOR. No more. 4234. 5431. 5432.  
NAMMORE. 7823.  
NA MO. No more. 527.  
NAMORE. No more. 638. 2182.  
NANMO. No more. 652. 866. 7045 B.  
NANMORE. No more. 2208. [118 B.]  
NANNE, *acc.* No. 2723. 9121. XX 354.

- NARE. Was never. 7306.  
 NARE. Narrow. 3312. NAREU. 3312 *a*.  
 NAREWE. 8286 *a*. NARW. 3312 B.  
 8286. NARWE. 8285. 8286 B.  
 NART. Art not. 1077. 2722. 6302.  
 NAS = ne was. Was not. 108. 210. 255.  
 378 *a*.  
 NASTOU = ne hast thou. Hast thou not.  
 1344.  
 NAP = ne hath. Hath not. 100 B.  
 NABELES. Nevertheless. 244. 438.  
 NABEMO. Never the more. 4445 B. 8077.  
 NATHERLES. Nevertheless. 244 *γ*.  
 NAUE = ne have. Have not. 6917.  
 NAUR. Nowhere. 1753.  
 NAUT. Nought. 5466 C.  
 NAUȝTE. Nought. 5466 *a*.  
 NAȝT. Nought, not. 185. 504. To naȝte  
 = to nought. 9421.  
 NE. Nor. 161. Neuere ... ne. 308. Ne  
 ... ne. 309.  
 NE. Nigh. 455.  
 NECE. Niece. 4160. 7252.  
 NED. Need. 2283 B. NEDE. Necessary  
 act. 6338.  
 NEDDREN. Adders. 1007.  
 NEDE, *adv*. Of necessity. 787. 1309. 2756  
 (a doubtful reading). 2942. 3443. 4412.  
 5904. 6680. 7351.  
 NEDIȝ. Needeth. 840 *β*.  
 NEDRES. Adders. 1007 B.  
 NEGATIVE repeated. 'Ne may be non,' 18;  
 'non defaute nis,' 28; 'ne wonne it  
 noȝt,' 47; 'nas hit noȝt,' 108; 'bote on  
 nov ȝer nis,' 135; 'ne comeȝ naȝt,' 185;  
 'no tonge telle ne may,' 304.  
 NEI. Nigh. 783. 1152. 7104.  
 NEI WAT. Nearly. 1791. 8199. NEYWAT.  
 6169. 8199 B. NEIȝWAT. 437.  
 NEKKE. Neck. 7709. *pl*. NEKKEN.  
 2804 *a*. NEKKES. 2804.  
 NEL. Will not. 5055.  
 NELDE. Needle. 2199.  
 NELE = ne will. Will not. 727 *a*. 5055 *a*.  
 NELLE. 1258 *a*.  
 NELT. Wilt not. 3995.  
 NEMDE. Named, called. 3 *s*. 2051. 1 *pl*.  
 3936.  
 NEME. To take. 6890 C. 7714 C. 7851 C.  
*imper*. 2 *s*. NEMȝ. 8899 C.  
 NEMNE. To name, mention. 2425. NEMP-  
 NY. 2425 *a*. G 150 *β*. *pret*. 3 *s*. NEM-  
 NEDE, 654. 2051 *a*. NEMPDE. 2051 B.  
 NEMPNEDE. 2051 *δ*. 3 *pl*. NEMPDE. H 7.  
*p.p*. NEMPNEDE. H 10 *β*.  
 NEODE. Need. 834. 3292. 6907 *a*. NEOD.  
 2283.  
 NER. Never. 2710 B.  
 NER. Nearer. 870. 3526 *a*. 3710. 4549.  
 NERAND. Nearly. 437 *β*. 1791 *β*. 6169 *β*.  
 8199 *β*. NERANDE. 6729 *β*. NERE-  
 HAND. 437 *δ*. NEREHANDE. AA 4 *β*.  
 NERHAND. 1791.  
 NERE = ne were, was not, were not. 601.  
 785. Nere him no so = were he never  
 so. 2692. 2710.  
 NERT. Art not. 6302 *a*.  
 NER ȝE LATER. Nevertheless. 236 B.  
 NESCHE. Softly. 8964 C. NESSCE. 8964.  
 NESSE. 8964 *δ*.  
 NESSELYCHE. Softly. 8964 B.  
 NEȝEMO. Never the more. 8077 C.  
 NEUE. Nephew. 1219 *β*.  
 NEUEREFT. Never afterwards. 6836.  
 8533.  
 NEUER ȝE LATER. Nevertheless. 236 *β*  
 NEUERȝEMO. Never the more. 4445 *δ*.  
 8077.  
 NEUEU. Nephew. 1219. Grandson. 7709.  
 EE 8. NEUEW. 451. *pl*. NEUEUS.  
 6733.  
 NEWEN. Necks. 2804.  
 NEXST. Next. 5995 *β*.  
 NEXTE. Nearest of kin. 6729.  
 NEYDE, *pret*. 3 *pl*. Neighed. 9417.  
 NEYWHAT. Nearly. AA 4.  
 NEȝ. Nigh. 444.  
 NIENE. Nine. 8546.  
 NIENTENE. Nineteen. 8546. An error  
 for *nienti*.  
 NIENTEȝE. Nineteenth. 8699.  
 NIENTI. Ninety. 1429.  
 NIEWE. New. 534.  
 NIME. To take. 461. 631. 7851. NYME.  
 1979. *imper*. 2 *s*. NIM. 2862. NIMEȝ.  
 8899. 2 *pl*. NIMEȝ. 834. 2658.

- NIS = ne is. Is not. 28. 135. 156.  
 NIÞE. Ninth. 5460. 8910. 8912.  
 NIWE. New. 1777. 1956.  
 NIȶE. Nine. 4058 *a.*  
 NIȶENTEÞE. Nineteenth. 8699  $\delta$ .  
 NIȶEÞE. Ninth. 8910  $\delta$ .  
 NIȶT, *pl.* Nights. 1002. 3547. 7859.  
 NOBELICHE. Nobly. 5545 *a.*  
 NOBLEI. Noble state or deed, nobility, grandeur, prowess. 800 \*B. 1215 B.  
 NOBLEY. 3862  $\beta$ . NOBLEIȶE. 800 *a.*  
 NOBLEIE. 1215. 3862 *a.* 5023. NOBLEYE. 805. 1073. 2818. 4394. 7534. 7726.  
 NOBLELICHE. Nobly. 892 *a.* 3279 *a.* NOBLELICHE. 892. 3279. 5545. 7549. NOBYLYCHE. 5545 B.  
 NOBLOSTE. Noblest. 701. 1492. NOBLOST. 6346.  
 NOLDE = ne wolde, would not. 364. 737.  
 NOLLE, 2 *pl.* Will not. 4827.  
 NOLLEþ, 3 *pl.* Will not. 814. 2 *pl.* 4825. 4827 *a.* 2 *pl.* NOLLEÞE. 4827  $\delta$ .  
 NOM, 3 *s.* Took. 221. 300. 301. 323.  
 NOMBRY. To number. 1399  $\gamma$ .  
 NOME. Took. 3 *s.* 273 *a.* 1685  $\delta$ . 3 *pl.* 45. 2170. 3 *pl.* NOMEN. 2170 B. G 239. *p.p.* NOME. 1306  $\beta$ . Nome an batayle. 5373. 5471. 8793. XX 294. See 2578.  
 NOME. Name. XX 492.  
 NON. No. 156.  
 NONES. Vor þe nones = for the occasion. 5795. See ONES.  
 NONES, *gen.* of NONE. AA 2.  
 NONNE. Nun. 4539. 7747. 8943.  
 NONNERIE. Nunnery. 2728. NONNERIȶE. 2728 *a.* NONNERYE. 7595.  
 NORCERY. Nursery. 8938 C.  
 NORICE. Nurse. 4195.  
 NORISCHE. To nurse. 1567 B.  
 NORISCHED, *p.p.* Nourished, nursed. 1450  $\beta$ .  
 NORISCHL. To nurse. 1567 *a.* 3775 *a.* 6453 *a.*  
 NORISI. To nourish, nurse. 6453. NORISY. 3775. 8938.  
 NORISSCHINGE. Nursing. 8938 *a.* NORISSINGE. 4900. 8938  $\delta$ . NORSCHINGE. 4900 *a.* NORSCHYNGE. 8938  $\beta$ .  
 NORMENS. Normans. 6701.  
 NORSSHE. To nurse. 6453  $\gamma$ .  
 NORSSI. To nourish, nurse. 1567.  
 NORYS. Nurse. 3775 B.  
 NORYSSEDE, 3 *s.* Nursed. 4901.  
 NORYSSEHE. To nurse. 8938  $\epsilon$ .  
 NOT = ne wot, know not, knows not. 1360. 5628 *a.* 10669.  
 NOTE. Nut. 8336.  
 NOTE. Nought. 10008.  
 NOT FOR þAN. Nevertheless. 726  $\beta$ .  
 NO þE LATER. Nevertheless. 236.  
 NOÞELES. Nevertheless. 244 B. 1497 B.  
 NOÞEMO. Never the more. 4445. 8077 *a.*  
 NOÞER. Neither. 4561. Followed by *ne.* 161. 6221. Followed by *no.* 7756  $\beta$ . 8169. Hor noþer = neither of them. 5639. 6255. 7497. Nor. 7222  $\beta$ .  
 NOÞERE. Nor. 7222  $\delta$ .  
 NOUMBRE. To number. 1399 B.  
 NOUMBRI. To number. 1399.  
 NOUMBRINGE. Numbering. 1398.  
 NOUR. Nowhere. 1913. 2506. 3480. 7651. 8831.  
 NOUSE. Noise. 6383 B.  
 NOUTE. Nought. 1676 *a.*  
 NOUT FOR þAN. Nevertheless. 726 *a.*  
 NOUÞE. Now. 577 *a.* 665 *a.* 2051 *a.* 2961. 4195. 5687. 7450 C. 9413. NOUþ. 5149 B.  
 NOUÞER. Neither. 7497  $\gamma$ . Followed by *ne.* 7756  $\gamma$ .  
 NOWAR. Nowhere. 922 *a.* 7651 *a.* NOWER. 922. 1753 B. 1913 B. NOWHAR. 7651 C. NOWHARE. 922  $\beta$ .  
 NOWYT. No whit, not at all. 4228 *a.*  
 NOȶT. Not. 47. 108. Nought. 9226.  
 NOȶT FOR þAN. Nevertheless. 3315.  
 NOȶT VOR þAN. 592. 726 B. 4015. 4860.  
 NUDE. Need. 1763 *a.* NUD. 2283 *a.* 3053 *a.*  
 NULLE, 2 *pl.* Will not. 4825 C.  
 NUMBRI. To number. 1399 *a.* NUMBRY. 1399  $\beta$ .  
 NUNRYE. Nunnery. 2728  $\gamma$ .



NUSTE = ne wuste, wist not, knew not.  
303. 307. 363. 3 *pl.* 932. NUSTEN.  
932 *a.*

NUTE, 3 *pl.* Know not. 9409.

NUTEþ = ne witeþ, know not. 1 *pl.* 941.  
3 *pl.* 4375.

NY = ne. 308 B. 678 B.

NYCE. Foolish. 2326. 2370.

NYE. Nine. 3862. 4058. 8086.

NYEN. Nine. 5413. NYENE. 5208.

NYENTEþE. Nineteenth. 5116.

NYLLEþ, 1 *pl.* Will not. [3 *ε.*]

NYLT = ne wilt, wilt not. 284 B. 3995 *β.*

NYNETEþE. Nineteenth. 5116 *a.*

NYNTENE. Nineteenth. 5116 *β.*

NYNETUþE. Nineteenth. 8699 *a.*

NYST = ne wist, knew not. 303 *β.* 307 *β.*

NYTEþE. Nineteenth. 5116 C.

NYWE. New. 5494.

NYZE. Nine. 3862 *a.* 5413 *a.*

NYZHAND. Nearly. AA 4 *ε.*

## O

O. One. 96. 99. 105. A. 226 *a.* 230 *a.*  
269 *a.* 334 *β.*

OBEYSANT. Obedient. 10355.

OBLIGE. To bind by an obligation, to  
pledge. 280 *a.* OBLIGI. 280. 2161.  
*pret.* 3 *s.* OBLEGED. 6771 B. 6775 B.  
OBLIGED. 6775. OBLIGEDE. 6771.  
OBLIGIDE. 6775 *a.* OBLISCHED. 6771 *β.*  
6775 *β.*

OCCEAN. Ocean. 940. OCCIAN. 940 *a.*

OF. With respect to. 7106. Used with  
the price of anything; 'of a marc,' cost-  
ing a mark. 8017.

OF. Out of. 257. 1148. 1234. 1333. 1886.  
3446. 7741. XX 549. From. 8414.  
11176.

OF omitted. þre þe beste yles. 34. þre  
& twenti ssiþuol men. 5363. (*see* 7643.)  
þis mossel bred. 7025. an drope blod.  
7493. Muchedel engeland. 7719. A  
paire hosen. 8013.

OF, redundant in the following phrases.  
Of inou. 592. 8018. Of ynou. 4563.  
6711. H 25. Mest of. 3068. Of ten  
zer old. 5881. Of biside. 6444. Of  
bizonde. 6227. 7578. 7757. 11449.

OF. Agrise of = frightened at. 11178.

OF. Off. 5254. 5307. 11176. Of ydo =  
put off. 6940.

OF CALE. A-cold. 6580.

OF COLD. A-cold. 6580 B. OF COLDE.  
6580 *β.*

OF COME, *p.p.* Overcome. 2144.

OF DRAD. Afraid. 1263 *a.*

OF EODE, 3 *s.* Went through. 3173.

OFNOM, *pret.* 3 *s.* Took. 3556 B.

OFPRYNG. Offspring. 981 B (an error for  
*Ospryng*).

OF RECHE. To reach. 5793.

OFESCAPE. To escape. 459 B. *pret.* OFS-  
CAPEDE. 1196. 1294. 2676. 6116. 9495 B.  
OFSCAPED. 9495. *p.p.* OFSCAPED. 4556.  
8200.

OFSCAPIE. To escape. 459. 2257. 4475.  
6886. 7818. OFSKAPIE. 582.

OFSCHAMED. Ashamed. 763 *a.*

OF SENDE. To send for. 2607. 3114. 7355.  
*pret.* 3 *s.* 6478. *p.p.* OFSEND. 2249.  
3317.

OF SERUE. To deserve. 5356. *p.p.* OF-  
SERUED. 2699. 3990.

OFSONDE, 3 *pl.* Sent for. XX 390 *β.*

OFSOYT, *p.p.* Sought for. 3048.

OFSOYTE, 3 *s.* Besought. 8882.

OF SPRENCH. Offspring. 981 *a.*

OF SPRENG. Offspring. 232 *a.* 3433 *a.*

OF SSAMED. Ashamed. 7020.

OFSTONDE. To withstand. 1300 B.

OF STRENGþEDE, *pret.* Fortified. 2968.

OF SWYNKE. To work for, earn by labour.  
944 B.

OF TAKE. To overtake. 2940. *p.p.* 8568.

OFTE. Oft. 53.

OFTER. More often. 5337.

OFþENCHEþ. Repenteth. 9406 B. OFþIN-  
CHEþ. 1249 *a.* OFþINCþ. 9406. OF-  
þINKþ. 1249.

- OF ƆOZTE, *pret.* Repented. 244. 3348  
3409. 8032. 10017. OFƆOUZTE. 759.  
OFƆOUTE. 3348 *a.* 3409 *a.*  
OF TOK, 3 *s.* Overtook. 1468.  
OFTOKE, 3 *pl.* Overtook. XX 151.  
OF ZEODE, 3 *s.* Went through. 3173 *a.*  
OILED, *p.p.* Anointed. 7243 *β.*  
OK, *pret.* 3 *s.* Ached. 1557. 4242. [42 B.]  
OKE. [36 B.]  
OK, *sb.* Oak. 4240.  
OLDE. Loyal. 9127 C. See HOLDE.  
OLIUE. Alive. 622. 1294 B. 1960 B.  
OMAGE. Homage. 1061. 2851. 7987.  
OMORWE. In the morning. 2709 B.  
ON. An. 213 *a.* 242 *a.* 332 *a.* 1796 *a.*  
4587 *a.*  
ON. One. 92. 105 B. 119. 201. 9197.  
10671. Only. 1513.  
ON. In. 56 *a.* 61 *a.* 8502.  
ON, in the phrases, On fisshynge. 5351 *γ.*  
On morowe. 6268 *γ.*  
ONBOUNDE. Bound with or in. H 120.  
'On' should not be printed as part of  
the word. Compare, 'Ɔe stude Ɔat he  
was on slawe,' the place that he was  
slain in. 889.  
ONDE. Hatred, jealousy. 929 B. 937.  
ONDER. Under. 7311 *β.*  
ONDERSTOD, 3 *s.* Understood. 783.  
ONDUDE, 3 *s.* Undid. 5692 *a.*  
ONE. On. 1446 *a.*  
ONE. Delay. 2579. See Strattmann, *s.v.*  
*Hone.*  
ONE. Only, alone. *adv.* 695. 729. 2014.  
4000. 4991. 6302. 6437. 9375. 9448.  
*adj.* 7137.  
ONE. Once. 10802.  
ONEKEƆE. Uncouth, unknown. 6445 B.  
ONEKEƆ. 6758.  
ON ERƆE. In earth. 6518 *a.*  
ONES. Once. 10802 C.  
ONES. Once. Ɔan ones = Ɔe nones, the  
nonce. 5795 *a.*  
ONES = on is, one his. 563.  
ONES. Once. 7716 *a.*  
ON HOND. In hand. 882 B. 1344 *a.* ON  
HONDE. 882 *a.* 1344 *β.* 7098 *a.* XX 276.  
ONILICHE. Incomparably. G 58.  
ONKEDE. Uncouth, unknown. 6758 C.  
ONKOUƆ. Uncouth, strange. 6758 *a.*  
ON KUNDE. Unkind, unnatural. 852 *a.*  
ONLICHE. Only. 1513. 4000 *β.* ONLICH.  
[6 *β.*]  
ON LOFT. Aloft, in the air. 5685 *β.*  
ONLYCHE. Incomparably. G 58 *δ.*  
ON LYUE. Alive. 4165 *γ.* 5555 *γ.* 6416 *β.*  
ON MOROWE. In the morning. 6529 *γ.*  
ONNEƆE. Scarcely, with difficulty. 3831 *a.*  
ONOUR. Honour. 8176. 9340.  
ONOURED, 3 *s.* Honoured. 7128. ONOUR-  
EDE. 6454 *a.* 6625. 7128 *a.*  
ONOURI. To honour. 1781 *a.* ONOURY.  
4062.  
ONOWARDE. Upon. 3842 *a.*  
ONRIZT. Injustice. 3993 *a.*  
ON REWE. In a row. 6707 *γ.*  
ONSWERE. To answer. 2518 B.  
ONSWEREDƆ, 3 *s.* Answered. 711 B.  
ON TAKE. To behave. 3548.  
ON TELYE. To work for, labour upon.  
944 *δ.*  
ON WAR. Unawares. 2927 B.  
ONY. Any. 583 *γ.* 969 *δ.* 3043 *β.* 6897 *β.*  
ONYMETE. Immoderately. A 15.  
ONYWAR. Unaware. 2927. 3261. 3264. An  
onywar = unawares. 1966. 2659. 4328.  
6535. 8162. ON ONIWAR. 1966 *a.* 2659 *a.*  
OO. One, *a.* 7169 *β.*  
OON. One, *a.* 7595 *γ.*  
OP. Upon, against. 1704 B. 2167 *a.*  
OPARD. Upward. 6579 B.  
OPE. Upon. 368. 618 *a.* 1704 *a.* 6570 *a.*  
OPE HEUED. Bareheaded. 6967.  
OPENHEDE. Bareheaded. 6967 *β.* 10938 C.  
OPUNHEDE. 6967 *γ.* OPEN HEFD.  
6967 *a.* OPEN HEUED. 6967 B. 10938.  
OPEN HEUEDE. 6967 C.  
OPHOLDEƆ. Upholdeth. 2429 *a.*  
OP ON. Upon. 266 *a.* 362 *a.* 397 *a.* 6538 *a.*  
Upon on. 2859 *a.*  
OPRIZT. Flat on the back. 8635. Up-  
right. A 24.  
OP STURTE, 3 *s.* Started up. H 76.  
OPUƆ, *imper.* 2 *pl.* Hope ye. 9337 B.

- OPWARD. Upward. 6579 *a.* 7469 *a.* 7471 *a.*  
7476 *a.*
- OP<sup>3</sup>ELD, 3 *s.* Yielded, gave up. XX 65.
- OR. Their. 1295.
- OR. Before. 203 *β.* 525 *β.* 952 *β.*
- OR. Ore. 16.
- ORDEINOUR. Manager, guide. 9608.
- ORDEINY. To order, set in array. 2943.  
ORDEYNE. 2943 B. *pret.* ORDEYNEDE.  
4386. ORDEINEDE. 1280. 7395.
- ORDRE. Religious orders. 2302. 2315.  
5720.
- ORE. Ere, before. 952 *δ.* 4999 *δ.*
- ORE. Grace, favour. 920. 1312. 6981.  
7822. Hence, protection. 9771.
- OREISONS. Orisons, prayers. 6912 *a.* 8394 *a.*
- ORESON. Prayer. 7196 *a.* ORISOUN.  
7196 *β.* *pl.* ORESONS. 4846 C.
- ORF. Cattle. 142. 1004. 7764. 7765.
- ORN, 3 *s.* Ran. 573 *a.* 4238. 8671. 9191.  
9778. 10114. 10124. 3 *pl.* ORNE. 8371.  
10504. 11078. 11561.
- ORND, 3 *s.* Ran. 11228 C.
- ORS. Horse. 9411.
- ORTREWE. Suspicion. 7021 *a.* ORTROU.  
7021.
- ORTROWE. 7021 C.
- ORTROWEDE, 3 *s.* Suspected. 2381. OR-  
TRWEDE. 2381 *a.*
- OSPRING. Offspring. 981. OSPRYNG.  
499 B. OSSPRINGE. 981 *γ.*
- OST. Host. 260. 267. 431.
- OSTAGE. Inome in ostage = taken as  
hostages. 249. 290. & ostage him toke  
= and gave him hostages. 5376. *pl.*  
OSTAGES. [144 B.] *See* HOSTAGE.
- OTE. To command. 6572 B.
- OTEMOSTE. Outmost. 11433.
- Op. Oath. 4795. 6107. 6108. 9140. His  
op þat he had er ido = his oath that he  
had formerly taken. XX 3. 7. *pl.* Opes.  
9369.
- OpAM. Son-in-law. 3768 *a.* 3787 *a.* 9059 *δ.*
- OpER, *gen.* Other's. 3332.
- OpER, *conj.* Or. 10. 264. 364. OpER  
. . . OpER. either . . . or. 6246. OpER  
. . . OR. 402 B
- OpER. Either. XX 355.
- OpER. Ech . . . op<sup>3</sup>er. 525. þat op<sup>3</sup>er =  
the second. XX 77. 297.
- OpER. Sorwe vpen op<sup>3</sup>er = one sorrow  
after another. 5032. Contreye &  
op<sup>3</sup>er = one country after another. 6143.  
After op<sup>3</sup>er = one after another. 6893.  
Hous and op<sup>3</sup>er. 8486. Fram ende to  
op<sup>3</sup>er. 11226. Court & op<sup>3</sup>er. 11341.  
Contreze & op<sup>3</sup>er. G 239. lond &  
op<sup>3</sup>er. G 245.
- OpERE. Or. 210 *δ.*
- OpERE, *pl.* Others. 19. 30. 222.
- OpM. Son-in-law. 9059 *a.*
- OpOM. Son-in-law. 3768. 3787. 9059.
- Ou. How. H 99.
- Ou. You. 205 *a.* 10997.
- Ou. Oh! 1299. 4088.
- Ou. To owe. 6369.
- Oue. Own. 290.
- Ouer. þe ouer hond = the upper hand.  
2913.
- OuerAL. Everywhere. 7695.
- OuerCOM, 3 *s.* Overcame. 272.
- Ouer COME, 3 *pl.* Overcame. 49.
- OuerCOMEN, *p.p.* Overcome. 1442 *β.*
- Ouer NON. Afternoon. 7302.
- Ouer SPRADDE, 3 *s.* Overspread. 7803.
- OuertrowED. Suspected. 2381 *β.*
- OuertrowYNGE. Suspicion. 7021 *δ.*
- Oure. Ours. 9368. 11712.
- OURNE, 3 *pl.* Ran. 800\*\* *a.* 8371 B. Z 5.
- Ous. Us. 941. 1081. 6825 *a.*
- Out, *sb.* Aught. anything. 990. 1113 *a.*  
8060. 10427. *adv.* At all. 3997. 6896.
- Out BRAC, 3 *s.* Brake out. 6567.
- Outerliche. Utterly. [6 *β.*] OUTliche.  
1513 B. [6 *a.*] OUTlych. [6 B.]
- Outrage. Anything extravagant or in-  
jurious in language or act. 986. 1062.  
8900. 9633.
- Outturly. Utterly. 1513 *δ.*
- Outward. Out. 6956.
- OutHER. Or. 4507 *γ.* 7712 *γ.* Other.  
5738 C. 7469 C.
- Ouz. Oh! 423. 11699.
- OuzTTES. Men of importance or worth.  
G 242 *β.* *See* AUzTES.



OW. You. 2205 B. 4829.  
 OWAYE. Alas! 815 δ.  
 OWE. You. 10291.  
 OWE. Own. 243. 374. 610. &c.  
 OWE. To own, possess. 8890.  
 OWENE. Own. 2468 α.  
 OWER. Your. 10310. 11710.  
 OWHER. Anywhere. 6618 β. OWHERE.  
 6618 γ.  
 OWS. Us. 937 B.  
 OYLED, 3 s. Anointed. 5329 β. *p.p.* 7243 γ.  
 OZER. One year. 10713.  
 OZT. Ought, anything. 811. Somewhat.  
 1384. At all. 5798. 6438.  
 OZT SOZTE, 3 s. Sought out. 6614.  
 OZYRT. An intensive adjective, used in  
 the sense of wonderful, extraordinary.  
 It appears to be the same word as "over-  
 gart," and "augird" (printed *angird*)  
 in Alexander (ed. Stevenson), l. 772:  
 "ane oste of augird many." 3966 B  
 (Errata).

## P.

PAENS. Pagans. 4914. 8283.  
 PAIE. To please. 6807. *pres.* 3 s. PAIB.  
 2524. *pret.* 3 s. PAIDE. 7068. *p.p.*  
 PAIED. 1842 β.  
 PAIENS. Pagans. 2541. 2616. 2872.  
 PAINIME. The country of the pagans.  
 8149. 8312. 8313. PAYNIME. 8278.  
 PAINIMES. Pagans. 8283 δ. PAINYMS.  
 4914 δ. PAINEMS. 2541 δ. 2877 δ.  
 PAIS. Peace. 364. 5822. 6241. 7559 α.  
 PAYS. 1995.  
 PALEFREY. Palfrey. 10048.  
 PALEYS. Palace. 7235.  
 PALMESONEDAY. Palm Sunday; the Sun-  
 day before Easter. XX 552.  
 PANEGAS. Pence. 1397 δ.  
 PANES. Pence. 1392. 1397.  
 PANETER. The officer in charge of the  
 pantry. 3868. 4168. PANITER. 9034.  
 PANTER. 3868 B. 9034 β. PANYTER.  
 3868 α.  
 PANEWES. Pence. 1397 α.  
 PANS. Pence. 1392. 9720 C.  
 PAR. By. 6972.  
 PAR AUENTUR. By chance. 7710 C.  
 PARAVENTURE. Peradventure. 2018 α.  
 2754. 4204. 7373 α.  
 PARAUNTRE. Peradventure. 7373. By  
 chance. 7710.  
 PARCINER. Partner. 6309. 6313.  
 PARKES. Persians. 4126.  
 PARLEMENT. Parliament. 3292.  
 PARTIES. Parts. 431.  
 PARTINER. Partner. 6313 α. PARTYNER.  
 6313 B. PARTYNERE. 6313 γ.  
 PARTIZE. Part, piece. EE 23. 25.  
 PARTYE, *pl.* Parts. 8112. 8244.  
 PASSI. To pass. 228.  
 PASSION. Passion week. 11330.  
 PASSY. To pass. 4498. To passy forb =  
 to go beyond, pass over.  
 PATRIARC. Patriarch. 9869. 9878.  
 PAULON. Pavilion. XX 328. PAUYLON.  
 5510. *pl.* PAULONS. 1116. 4156. 12005.  
 PAUMENT. Pavement. 9791.  
 PAYE. To please. 2348. 6331. 6423.  
 6428. 11463. PAYZE. 2348; α. *pret.* 3 s.  
 PAYDE. 5512. *p.p.* PAYDE. 2511 δ.  
 PAYENE. Pagan. 2536. *pl.* PAYENS.  
 2877 α. 4528.  
 PAYNEME. Pagan. 2536 δ. *pl.* PAY-  
 NEMES. 8283 γ.  
 PAYNEN. Pagan. 2536 B.  
 PAYNES. Pagans. 2541 B. PAYNS.  
 2541 α. 2616 B. 2877. 4914. 8283 C.  
 PAYNEYME. The country of the Pagans,  
 Heathendom. 8312 β.  
 PAYNYM. Pagan. 2536 β. PANYM. 2536 γ.  
*pl.* PAYNYMS. 2877 β. 4914 β. PAYNY-  
 MYS. 8283 B. PAYNYMES. 2541 β.  
 PAYS. Peace. 474. 2280. 5686.  
 PAYZE. To please. þane deouel to payze.  
 T 6.  
 PECE. Piece; used of persons. 4193.  
 7314.  
 PECEMELE. Piecemeal. 524.  
 PEES. Peace. 1995 β.  
 PEINE. He nom gret peine of hom = he  
 exacted great penalty from them. 7742.

- PEIRE. Pair. 8013. 8017.  
 PEIRES PANES. Peter's pence. 9720.  
 PEIS. Peace. 10006.  
 PENI. Penny. 8336. 10135.  
 PER. Peer, equal. 255. 399. 6308.  
 PERANTRE. Peradventure. 2754 B. PER-  
 AUENTERE. 7373 B. PER AUENTURE.  
 1487  $\alpha$ . 2018  $\gamma$ . PERAUNTER. 1487.  
 PERAUNTRE. 2018. 4204 B.  
 PERCEDE, 3 s. Pierced. 4306. 9019.  
 PERCHEDE, 3 s. Pierced. 9019 C.  
 PERCY. To pierce. 9292.  
 PERISCHI. To perish. 6936  $\alpha$ .  
 PERISSY. To perish. 6936.  
 PERS. Peers. 3909.  
 PERSCHID, 3 s. Pierced. 9019  $\beta$ .  
 PERSI. To perish. 6936 C.  
 PERSON. Parson. 9660. *pl.* PERSONES.  
 10196.  
 PERSHED, 3 s. Pierced. 4228  $\epsilon$ .  
 PES. Peace. 1325. 5700. 6817. 7697.  
 PETE. 6339 C. Perhaps an error for  
 'Pece.'  
 PETRES PENI. 10139. 10436. PETRES  
 PENY. Y 5.  
 PEYS. Peace. 2837. 9123.  
 PICARDES. Picts. 46 B. 956  $\alpha$ . 1700  $\beta$ .  
 PICARDIS. 956  $\beta$ . PICARDS. 1700  $\alpha$ .  
 PICARS. 46. 956. 1700.  
 PICCHE. To pitch. 4254.  
 PICH. Pitch. 8485.  
 PICHE. To pierce. 1174.  
 PINE. Pain. 5437. 6656. 7213. 8679.  
 PYNE. 9083. *pl.* PINES. 10525.  
 PITE. Pity. 3008.  
 PITEUOUSLY. Piteously. 5884  $\gamma$ .  
 PITOS. Piteous. 4180. PITOUS. 10087.  
 PITOSLICHE. Piteously, miserably. 5607.  
 5884. 9239. PITOSLICCHE. 6595. PIT-  
 OUSELICHE. 5884  $\alpha$ . GG 2. PITUOS-  
 LICH. 5884  $\delta$ .  
 PIȜT, *p.p.* Pitched. 1116  $\beta$ .  
 PIȜTE, *pret.* Pitched. 673. 1171. 4155.  
 5526.  
 PLAI. Plea. 9679 C.  
 PLAIDYNG. Pleading. 9711 C. PLAYD-  
 INGE. 10163. *pl.* PLAIDINGE. 9714.  
 PLAINEDE, *pret.* Complained. 765.  
 PLAININGE. Complaint. 9711.  
 PLawe. Play. 5906.  
 PLAY. Plea. 9704.  
 PLAYDINGE. Pleading. 9662.  
 PLAYNE. To complain. 3576.  
 PLE. Plea. 9679.  
 PLEIE. To play. 11197. PLEYE. 11195.  
*pret.* 3 s. PLEIDE. 10444. 3 *pl.*  
 PLEIDE. 604. PLEYDE. 5849. PLEID-  
 EN. 604  $\alpha$ .  
 PLEINE. To complain. 504.  
 PLEINTE. Complaint. 5045. 6726.  
 PLENTE. Plenty. 139.  
 PLENTEUS. Plenteous. 5313.  
 PLENTIVOUS. Plentiful. 531.  
 PLEYNDE. Playing. 3965.  
 PLIȜT, *p.p.* Plighted, pledged. 7971  $\beta$ .  
 PLODDE. Plot. 11077.  
 PLOU LOND, *pl.* Plough lands. 7676. A  
 plough land was as much land as  
 could be cultivated in a year by a single  
 plough with eight horses.  
 PLOUSTAF. A plough staff. 2198.  
 PLUDDE. Plot. 11077 C.  
 PLYȜTE, 3 s. Plighted, pledged. 7346 B.  
 PLYȜT. 7346 C.  
 POEIR. Power. 7639. POER. 87. 440.  
 4523.  
 POINT. In good point=into good con-  
 dition. 8868.  
 POL. Pool. 2773. 2781.  
 POL HAX. Poleaxe. XX 25.  
 POMEL. The knob at the end of a sword  
 hilt. EE 16.  
 PORAYLLE. Poor folk. 5081  $\epsilon$ .  
 PORCHACI. To acquire, get. 2353. POR-  
 CHACY. [94 B.]  
 PORCHAS. Winning, gain. 1738. 1742.  
 2085. 7357. 7828. 11145. BiȜete him a  
 porchas = acquired him a property.  
 10631.  
 PORCHASEDE. Acquired, procured. 11048.  
 PORCHASI. To get, purchase. 360  $\alpha$   
 (Errata).  
 PORCHASSI. To get, purchase. 360.  
 PORE. Pure, mere. 794. 5333 B. POR.  
 5396 B.  
 PORE. Power. 2049.

- PORPOS. Purpose. 2572.  
 PORS. Ports. 1169. 7888.  
 PORTEREUES. Portreeve's. 11223.  
 PORTREUEN. Portreeves. 11205.  
 PORTUS. Ports. 7888 δ.  
 PORVEANCE. Foresight. 9387. Arrange-  
 ment, provision. 11007. PORUEAUNCE.  
 11055.  
 PORUEYE. To provide, 6215. 3 s.  
 PORUEIDE. 911. G 172. PORUEIEDE.  
 1739. PORUEYDE. 6883. 3 *pl.* POR-  
 UEIEDE. 5874. PORUEYDE. 2154.  
 5874 B. PORUEIȝEDE. 2154 a. *p.p.*  
 PORUEID. 7473.  
 PORUANCE. Provision. BB 12.  
 POUFRE. Dust. 7080.  
 POUERAL. Poor folk. 5081 B. 5082 B.  
 POUERAYL. Poor folk. 5081. POUERAIL.  
 5082.  
 POUERE. Poor. 795 β. 6738. *pl.*  
 POUERES. Y 3. XX 536.  
 POUEREMEN. Poor men. 7705. 7711.  
 8839. *gen.* POUEREMENNE. Poor men's.  
 10995.  
 POUERER. Poorer. 7617 β.  
 POUERORE. Poorer. 7617. 10473.  
 POUERTE. Poverty. 795 δ.  
 POUHE. To puff or poke out. 6394 a.  
 POURE. Pure. 24 a. Poor. 6738 C.  
 POURER. Poorer. 7617 γ.  
 POURUEANCE. Provision, arrangement.  
 11064. 12015.  
 POWE. To poke or puff out. 6394 B.  
 POUWE. 6394 C. Powȝ. 6394 δ.  
 POWȝE. 6394.  
 POYSNE. To poison. 6931 δ.  
 PRAST, *adj.* Prest, ready. G 106.  
 PRAYDEN, 3 *pl.* Prayed. 4848 ε.  
 PRECHI. To preach. 4734. 4768. 4816.  
 PREIDE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Plundered. 471.  
 PREIE. Spoil, booty. 343. *pl.* PREIȝES.  
 343 β.  
 PREISI. To praise. 1320.  
 PREKYD, 3 s. Spurred. 2950 β.  
 PRELAT. Prelate. 9699. 9700. *pl.* PRELAS.  
 9697.  
 PREOUE. To prove. 3963 a.  
 PRESENT. Present. 9914. *pl.* PRESENTES.  
 9912 C.  
 PRESAUNS. Presents. 9912.  
 PRESCE. Press, crowd. XX 190.  
 PREST. Priest. 4640.  
 PRESTE, *adj.* Ready. 383. PREST. 1178.  
 2250. 3818.  
 PREST, *adv.* Quickly. 5217.  
 PRESTLES. Without priest. 11301.  
 PREUE. To prove. 3963 B. 5799 γ.  
 PREUEYLICHE. Privily. 595 β.  
 PREYDE, 3 *pl.* Prayed. 4848 β.  
 PRIKEDE, 3 s. Spurred. 4465. 7490 a.  
 8654. 11559.  
 PRIKIE. To spur. 9415. 11709.  
 PRIS. Price, worth. 281. 8466. Esteem.  
 7088.  
 PRISE. Enterprise, act. 10742.  
 PRISON. Prisoner. 273. *pl.* PRISONS.  
 3016. 4323. 7836. 8727. 11465. PRI-  
 SOUNS. 11471. PRISUNS. 11909.  
 PRIUE. Privy, secret, confidential. 600.  
 2334. 3306. 8959. *pl.* PRIUES. 3329 a.  
 8647.  
 PRIUELICHE. Privily. 595. 1657 B. 5105.  
 7347.  
 PRIUEMAN. Privy, confidential man.  
 597.  
 PRIUETE. Privy, secret doing. 597.  
 In priuete = in private, secretly. 2465.  
 PRIUEYLICH. Privily. 595 δ.  
 PRIUITE. Private affairs. 9605.  
 PROFES. To profess; in the technical  
 sense of professing celibacy. 8944.  
 PROTTORE. Prouder. 9539. PROTTOUR.  
 9539 C.  
 PROU. Profit. 1498. 7062.  
 PROUTE. Proud. 333. 429. 6552. PROUT.  
 2045.  
 PROUY. To prove. 2763. 3963.  
 PROWE. Profit. 621 β. 5783 ε.  
 PRUDE. Pride. 3393 B. 3398 B. 9898 C.  
 PRUERIE. Pride. 4000 δ.  
 PRUSTES. Priests. 7208. XX 149.  
 PRUTE. Pride. 799. 863. 3135. 7508.  
 PRUYD. Pride. 5783 δ. 7116 δ.  
 PRUYDE. Pride. 799 B.



PRYTTE. Pride. 5783 β.  
 PUR. Pure. 184 α.  
 PUIREST. Purest. 2309 α.  
 PULTE. To put, thrust. 1610. 7713. *pret.*  
 3 s. PULT. 5059. PULTE. 5538. 8635.  
 9777. 3 *pl.* 6716. 9420. 11067.  
 PULTINGE. Pushing, thrusting. 4313.  
 PUR, *adj.* Pure, perfect, bright. 24. 180 B.  
 3178. Mere. 794. 1917. 6411. 11361.  
*adv.* 182.  
 PUR BLIND. Quite blind. 7713.  
 PURCHAS. Acquisitions, property. BB 18.  
 PURCHASY. To procure. 9685.  
 PURLICHE. Purely, clearly. 1512. 3323.  
 PUROST. Purest. 2308.  
 PURUAYED, *pret.* 3 s. Provided. 4963 ε.  
 PURUEANCE. Provision, arrangement.  
 11047. PURUEAUNCE. 11007 C.  
 PURUEIDE, *p.p.* Provided. 7473 β.  
 PURUEYDE, *pret.* 3 s. Provided. 4963.  
 3 *pl.* 5874 β.  
 PUTTE. Pit. 2789. Grave. 11203. *pl.*  
 PUTTES. 8465.  
 PUTTYNG. Pushing, thrusting. 4313 β.  
 PUYRE. Pure, simple. 4855.  
 PYGARS. Picts. 3646 B.  
 PYTE, 3 s. Pitched. 1171 α  
 PYTESLYCHE, 3 s. Piteously. 6595 B.

## Q.

QUAKY. To quake. 2807. *pret.* 3 s.  
 QUAKIEβ. 6896. QUAKIZEB. A 15.  
 QUALM. Sickness. 5038.  
 QUANTYSE. A stratagem. 445 γ. 461 γ.  
 QUAREL. A crossbow bolt. 10090. 10110.  
*pl.* QUARELS. 1119.  
 QUARRE. Square built. 8527. QUARRY.  
 8527 B. QUARE. 8527 α.  
 QUAB. Quoth. 577 α. 1550. 2736.  
 QUAYNTISE. A stratagem. 445 β. 461 β.  
 QUED. Wicked. 8561. The evil one.  
 6429. QUEDE. 6429 δ.

35441.

QUEINTISE. A stratagem. 445 α. QUEYN  
 TYSE. 445 δ. 8454 C. QUEYNTISE.  
 8454 δ. QWEYNTISE. 8454 β.  
 QUELLE. To kill. 227. 885. 1209. 1546.  
 6000. *imp.* 2 *pl.* QUELLEβ. 4452.  
 QUELLINGE, *sb.* Killing. 5996.  
 QUENTLYCHE. Quaintly, curiously. 594 γ.  
 663 γ.  
 QUER. Choir. 4593. 11038. QUEOR. 4593α.  
 QUEβED, 3 s. Bequeathed. Y 2 β.  
 QUEYNTILICHE. Quaintly, curiously.  
 594 β. QUEYNTILICHE. 2324 γ.  
 QUEYNTLOKEST. Most cunningly. 2324 δ.  
 QUIC. Living. 4166. 10417. QUIKE.  
 4166 α. 5877. 6428.  
 QUICLICHE. Quickly. 7455.  
 QUINTE. Quaint, curious. 1555 α.  
 QUINTELICHE. Quaintly, curiously.  
 594 α. 663 α. G 99.  
 QUINTISE. A stratagem. 461 α.  
 QUIT, *p.p.* Acquitted. 6896.  
 QUITURE. Corrupt matter. 8956.  
 QUOINT. Cunning, curious, skilful. 1555.  
 QUOYNTE. 1635. 1637. 2337 B.  
 QUOINTE. 2337 α. 6139.  
 QUOINTELICHE. Quaintly, curiously,  
 cunningly. 594. 1762. 3163. QUOYN-  
 TELICHE. 663. 2324 B.  
 QUOINTISE. Stratagem, skill, cunning.  
 445. 461. 1175. 1740. 2889. 7464.  
 8454 α. QUOYNTISE. 908. 5421. QWEN-  
 TISE. 7464 β.  
 QUOLDE, 3 *pl.* Killed. 6000 α.  
 QUOYNTELUCOST. Most cunningly. 2324.  
 QWEDE. Wickedness. 7333 β.  
 QWETOUR. Discharge from a wound,  
 corrupt matter. 8956 β. QUETOURE.  
 8956 ε.

## R.

RADDE. Advised, counselled. *pret.* 3 s.  
 4386. 5110. 6882. 2 *pl.* 2766. 3 *pl.*  
 1983. 2032. 2170.

- RADDE. 3 s. Read. BB 10.  
 RAKETEIE. Chain. 3001. RAKETIȝE.  
 3001 a. RAKETEYE. 3001 B (Errata).  
 RAKETYNE. Chain. 3001 B (Hearne).  
*See Errata.*  
 RARED, 3 s. Reared. 5408 β.  
 RAȝE. Soon. 2251. 6329.  
 RAȝER, *adv.* Sooner, earlier. XX 508.  
 RAȝERE, *adj.* Earlier, former. 3424 a.  
 5809.  
 RAUASCHT, 3 *pl.* Put on vestments. 8392 δ.  
 RAUISSEST. Plunderest. 4001.  
 RAUNSON. Ransom. 6046. 7684. 8931.  
 9521. RAUNSON. 6048.  
 RAYMSON. Ransom. 6046 B. 6048 B.  
 RAYED. Arrayed, set in array. 4386 β.  
 RAYȝE. Ray, a kind of fish. T 5.  
 REBBE. To rob. 6041 γ.  
 REBEL. Rebellious. 1625.  
 RECET. Receptacle, harbour, retreat,  
 refuge. 2175. 2905. 5557. 8385.  
 RECETTED. Retreated. Were recetted=  
 had taken refuge. 4360. 4635. *See*  
 RECET.  
 RECCHÉ. To reckon, heed. 4036.  
 RECHE, *v.t.* To reach, extend. 4829.  
 RECHELES. Reckless. 5818.  
 RED. Counsel, plan. 1244 a. 1685. 2137.  
 7876. 9121. REDE. 1244 β. A liȝt red  
 nome=adopted a foolish plan. 11198.  
 REDDE, 3 *pl.* Advised. 1983 γ. 2032 γ.  
 REDDE, 3 s. Read. BB 10.  
 REDE. To advise, counsel. 4060. 7422.  
 To read. 646 B. 6500.  
 REDE. Red. 1124. 1142. 7249. 7827  
 REDEN. To read. 646.  
 REED. Red. 925 β.  
 REGNE. Should reign. 5093 ε.  
 REGNEDE, 3 s. Reigned. 681. 5093.  
 REK. Rick. S 13. *pl.* REKES. S 10.  
 REKENE. To reckon. 6575 β. REKENI.  
 6575. REKYN. 6575 γ.  
 RELES. Release. Q 2.  
 RELESI. To release, relax. 10297.  
 RELIKE. Relic. 5541.  
 RELYUE. Relief. 827 δ.  
 REMEUE. To remove. 5522 ε. *p.p.* RE-  
 MEUED. 5524 B.  
 REMEWED, *p.p.* Removed. 5524.  
 REMUE. To remove. 11016. *pret.* 3 *pl.*  
 REMUEDE. 11613. *p.p.* REMUED. 10835.  
 REMUWE. To remove. 5522 a. *p.p.* RE-  
 MUWED. 5324 a.  
 REMWE. To remove. 5522.  
 RENABLE. Fluent of speech. 8572.  
 RENDE, *pret.* 3 s. Rent, tore. 5871.  
 RENNE, *pret.* 3 s. Ran. 573 β.  
 RENNEST. Runnest. 6570 β.  
 RENNYNG, *adj.* Running. 1796 B. REN-  
 NYNGE. 8288 β.  
 REPENTANT. Penitent. 5917.  
 REPENTI. To repent. 7194.  
 RERDE, 3 s. Reared. 5408. 8850. 3 *pl.*  
 5734.  
 RERE. To raise, excite. 8987.  
 RESCETTE. Receptacle, retreat, refuge.  
 2175 δ. 5557 δ.  
 RESCETTED, *p.p.* Received, sheltered,  
 harboured. 4360 β.  
 RESEDE, 3 s. Rushed upon, violently at-  
 tacked. H 55.  
 RESETTE. Shelter, refuge. 5557 ε.  
 RESETTYD. Received, sheltered, har-  
 boured. 4360 ε.  
 RESOUN. Reason. 4818 β.  
 RESON. Reason. 4818 a.  
 REST, *p.p.* Rested. 3763.  
 RESTE, *pret.* Rested. 3 s. 3635. 3 *pl.*  
 3253. 8139.  
 REU. To take pity (followed by *of*) 6747.  
 RUEUDE, 3 s. Plundered. G 48.  
 RUEUYE. Robbery. 3991. 4000.  
 RUEUSTEDE. Put on robes. 3 s. 11114.  
 3 *pl.* 8392. RUEUSTE. 3 s. 11114 C.  
 3 *pl.* 8392 C.  
 RUEFOL. Rueful, sorrowful. 245 a. 6709.  
 Compassionate, pitiful. 6780.  
 REULICH, *adj.* Sorrowful. 5992. *adv.*  
 Pitifully. 2690. 5802. REWLICHE.  
 2690 B. REULICHE. 2690 a. 5299.  
 RUEȝE. Ruth, pity. 756. 1313. 2258.  
 6450. 6451. 9228. REWȝE. 3271 B.  
 6987 β.  
 REUTHFUL. Sad, sorrowful. 6709 δ.

- REUTHFULLICH. Ruthfully, pitifully. 2690  $\delta$ .  
 REYD, 3 s. Plundered. G 48  $\delta$ .  
 REWE. To rue, repent. 669. To have compassion. 9229.  
 REWE. Row, course. Bi rewe = in a row, one after the other. 6984 a. H 230. AA 7.  
 REWEDE, 3 pl. Robbed. 3564 B.  
 REWFUL. Rueful, sad. 245  $\beta$ .  
 REYSONS. Reasons. 4818.  
 RICHELICHE. Richly. 7725. 10095.  
 RICHEMENNE, *gen. pl.* Rich men's. 8839.  
 RICHESSE. Riches. 409. 5823. 9556.  
 RICHORE. Richer. G 58.  
 RICHOSTE. Richest. 10977.  
 RIDENDE, *pr. p.* Riding. 7734 a. RYDENDE. 7734 C.  
 RIKENI. To reckon. 6575 a.  
 RIUE, *adj.* Rife, numerous. 87. *adv.* 5039. 8507.  
 RIUELEDE. Wrinkled. G 189.  
 RIUORE, *adv.* More numerously. 5219.  
 RIXLEDE, 3 s. Reigned. H 207.  
 RIȝT, *adv.* Forthwith. 7972. Exactly. 8910.  
 RIȝTUOL. Just. 1606. 1613. 10306.  
 RIȝTUOLliche. Justly. 1872.  
 RIȝTUOLORE. More just. 5391.  
 ROBBOERS. Robbers. 7214. 9333.  
 ROBBOUR. Robber. 8006.  
 ROBBERIȝE. Robbery. XX 352. ROBBERYE. 7833.  
 ROBBI. To rob. 10257. 6041 C.  
 ROBBOUR. Robber. 8006  $\beta$ .  
 ROBBORES. Robbers. 7214 C.  
 ROBBY. To rob. 2135. 5214. 6041 B. 7392. *pret.* 3 pl. ROBBEDE. 381 a.  
 ROBELIN. A diminutive of Robert. 8530. 8808.  
 ROBEOURS. Robbers. 2091.  
 ROBOURE. Robber. 8006  $\delta$ .  
 ROCHE. Rock. 522. *pl.* ROCHES. 525. 1296. 3312. 4165.  
 ROCHI. Rocky. 2499.  
 ROD, 3 s. Rode. 5869.  
 RODE. Rood, cross, crucifix. 1419. 1523. 6594. 7529. 8632. 10973. Holi rode day, 1932. The 3rd of May.  
 ROF. Roof. 8588. E 7.  
 ROKKY. To rock. 2179. ROKKE. 2719 B.  
 ROMANCE, *pl.* Romances. 9987.  
 ROMEINS. Romans. 1145. 4028.  
 RON, 3 s. Ran. G 1.  
 RONG, 3 s. Rang. 11215.  
 RONNE, *pret.* 3 pl. Ran. 800.\*\*  
 ROONE, 3 s. Ran. G 1  $\beta$ .  
 ROP. ROPE. 9212.  
 ROTEDE, 3 pl. Rotted. 8500.  
 ROTEN. Roots. 8338. ROTENE. 8338 a.  
 ROTERS. Mercenary soldiers. 6032 B.  
 ROTORS. 6032 a. ROTOURS. 6032 C.  
*See Ducange, s.v. Rutarii or Rotarii.*  
 ROTES. Bands of mercenaries. 6032  
*See Du Cange, s.v. Ruta, Rutta = Rutariorum cohors.*  
 ROTES. Roots. 8338  $\beta$ .  
 ROȝEREN. Cattle. 1209 B. ROTHERN. 1209  $\delta$ .  
 ROUME, *adv.* Wide. 6185.  
 ROUTE. To assemble, make a stand against. 922 B. 1746  $\beta$ .  
 ROUTE. Crowd, multitude. 391. 446. 1218. 1737. 7395. 7702.  
 ROUTE, 3 s. Recked, cared for. 4419 a. H 99.  
 ROUTHE. Ruth, pity. 2258  $\gamma$ . 5006  $\delta$ . 6987  $\delta$ .  
 ROUȝTE, 3 s. Recked, cared for. 4419  $\epsilon$ .  
 ROUȝT. 4419  $\beta$ . ROWȝHT. H 99  $\delta$ .  
 ROWE, *adv.* Rough. 590. 10448.  
 ROWTE. To escape. 7651  $\beta$ .  
 ROȝTE, *pret.* 3 s. Recked, cared. 4419. 6445. 8026.  
 RUFFAND. 8573  $\epsilon$ . Perhaps for BOFFAND. The Cotton MS. has *Boffinde*.  
 RUG. Back. 6985. 9026. RUGGE. 7440. 9959. RUGH. 9026 a. 10795. *pl.* RUGGES. 9438.  
 RUMEDE, 3 pl. Made room, cleared the way. 11073.  
 RUȝEREN. Cattle. 1209.  
 RYALTE. Royalty. 7724  $\delta$ .  
 RYGGE. Back. 9026 C. 10795 C.  
 RYUE. To arrive, land. 314 B. *pret.*  
 RYULDE. 479 B. *p.p.* RYUEN. 362 B.  
 RYUE. Rife, numerous. 5219  $\delta$ .



RYUERE. More numerously. 5219  $\beta$ .  
RYWE. To pity. 3271.

## S.

- SACRED. Consecrated. *pret.* 3 *s.* 9147.  
SACREDE. 9147 B. 10149. *p.p.* SACRED.  
6762  $\beta$ . SACREDE. 6762  $\gamma$ .  
SACREN, 3 *pl.* Consecrate. 7209  $\delta$ .  
SACRE $\beta$ , 3 *pl.* Consecrate. 7209 C.  
SACRIE $\beta$ , 3 *pl.* Consecrate. 7209.  
SACRINGE. Consecration. 2318. 6818.  
9154. SACRING. 5895.  
SAI, *pret.* 3 *s.* Saw. 422 *a.* 6179 C. SAIE.  
8615  $\beta$ .  
SAILEDE, 3 *s.* Assailed. 382 B.  
SAISEDEN, 3 *pl.* Seized, took possession.  
492 *a.*  
SALT, *p.p.* Salted. XX 35  $\beta$ .  
SAMDEDE. Half dead. 3414. 3415.  
SAMDED. 3416.  
SAMDEL. Somewhat. 7487 B.  
SAME. Together. 3532  $\beta$ .  
SAMFAYLE. Without fail. 8360 B. SAM-  
FAYLE. W 2  $\epsilon$ .  
SAN FAILE. Without fail. W 2. AA 4.  
SANS $\gamma$  FAILE. W 2  $\beta$ .  
SARACENS. Heathen. 4522. 4692. SA-  
RASINS. 4692 *a.* SARASONNES. 4522  $\epsilon$ .  
4692  $\epsilon$ . 4522  $\epsilon$ .  
SARACENYS. Saracens. 8135 C. SARA-  
CINS. 8135 *a.* SARASONS. 8135 B. SA-  
RAZINS. 8135. SAREZYNS. 8135  $\beta$ . SA-  
REZEYNS. 8135  $\gamma$ .  
SATERNI $\gamma$ T. Saturday night. 11650.  
SAUE. Safe. 6895 C.  
SAUELICHE. Safely. [2 *a.*]  
SAUELYE. Safely. [2  $\delta$ .]  
SAUERY. Savoury. [115 B.]  
SAUF. Safe. 6895. 8041. 8043.  
SAUF CONDUT. Safe conduct. 10226.  
SAUFLYCHE. Safely. [2 B.] SAUFLYCH.  
[2 C.]  
SAUL. To save. 1401. 2174. 3600. 9231.  
SAUY. 2611. 3602.  
SAUN FAILE. Without fail. 8360. SAN  
FAILLE. 8360 C. SAN FAILE. 8360 *a.*  
SAUNFAYLE. 8360  $\gamma$ . SAWMFAILE. 8360  $\beta$ .  
SAUT. Assault. 11869.  
SAUTER. Psalter. C 5.  
SAUTRI $\gamma$ E. Psaltery. H 245.  
SAUUE. To save. 1242.  
SAUUI. To save. 1260.  
SAW $\gamma$ , 3 *s.* Saw. 253  $\beta$ . 376  $\beta$ .  
SAXES. Knives. 2658 B.  
SAXOYNS. Saxons. 2540. SAXOYNES.  
3377.  
SAY. Silk. 8013.  
SAY, 3 *s.* & *pl.* Saw. 253 B. 275 B. 376 B.  
8143. 8615.  
SAYE, 3 *s.* Saw. 1193  $\delta$ . 5697  $\delta$ .  
SAYLEDE, 3 *s.* Danced. 5633.  
SAYSI. To cause to possess, endow. 8991.  
SCAPE. To escape. 5473  $\epsilon$ . SCAPEDE,  
*pret.* 3 *s.* 1594.  
SCARS. Scarce. 6862.  
SCARSELICHE. Scarcely. 10614.  
SCAUBERC. Scabbard. 5538.  
SCAUBERT. Scabbard. 5538  $\delta$ .  
SCEK. Marauding, plundering. 5131 *a.*  
*See* Du Cange, s.v. *Scach* or *Scachum*.  
5131 *a.*  
SCHADDE, 3 *s.* Shed. 7493 C. 3 *pl.*  
2934  $\beta$ . SHADDE. 2934  $\gamma$ .  
SCHAKEN. To shake. 586 *a.*  
SCHAP. Shape. 6942  $\beta$ . SCHAPPE. 6942  $\delta$ .  
SCHARRES. Shares. 689 C. 6944 C.  
6946 C.  
SCHART FORT. (?) II 20.  
SCHEDDE, 3 *s.* Shed. 7493 *a.*  
SCHEET, 3 *s.* Shot. 243  $\gamma$ .  
SCHELD, *sb.* Shield. 6317 *a.* SCHELDE.  
6317  $\beta$ .  
SCHELLE, 3 *pl.* Shall. 7205 *a.*  
SCHENCHE. To pour out. 2526 B. For  
*be wyn schenche* = for the pouring out  
of wine. H 216.  
SCHENDE. To injure. G 162. *p.p.*  
SCHENDE. 848  $\delta$ .  
SCHENDFOLLICHE. Disgracefully. 6343 *a.*  
SCHENDFULLYCH. 6343 C. SCHENFUL-  
LICHE. 6343  $\beta$ . SCHENFULlich. 6343  $\delta$ .  
SCHENDSCHEPE. Disgrace. 7030  $\delta$ .  
SCHENT, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Injured. 848  $\beta$ .  
*p.p.* XX 14  $\beta$ .

- SCHEOTERES. Shooters. 7482 *a*.  
 SCHEREWARDE. A villain. 5441 *β*.  
 SCHET, 3 *s*. Shot. 7455 C. XX 526.  
   SCHETTE. 7455 *δ*.  
 SCHETE. To shoot. 7217 *a*. 7735 *β*.  
 SCHETE, 3 *pl*. Shot. 320 B. 5305 C.  
 SCHETEN. To shoot. 242 *a*.  
 SCHETERS. Shooters. 7482 *β*. SCHETERES.  
   7482 *δ*.  
 SCHETON. To shoot. 8127 C.  
 SCHETORS. Shooters. 7482 C.  
 SCHILDE. To defend, forbid. *imper*. 3 *s*.  
   1347 *β*.  
 SCHILLIGES. Shillings. 8014 *a*.  
 SCHILLINGES. Shillings. XX 546.  
 SCHIPREONE. Ship's run or course. 341 *a*.  
 SCHIREN. Shires. 62 B. 74 *a*. 1390 B.  
   SCHIRENE. 1390 *a*.  
 SCHOFE, 3 *s*. Shoved, pushed. 3103 *δ*.  
 SCHOLDE. Should. 308 *a*.  
 SCHOLDE, 3 *pl*. Shield, defend. 7195 *a*.  
 SCHOLDRE. Shoulder. 8268 C. *pl*. SCHOL-  
   DREN. 7732 *a*.  
 SCHOLLEN, 3 *pl*. Shall. 724 *a*.  
 SCHONDE. To injure. G 118.  
 SCHONDE. Injury, mischief, disgrace.  
   372 *a*. 1493 *δ*. 8409 *a*. G 116. H 186.  
 SCHOST. Shouldest. 8974 *a*.  
 SCHOTEN, 3 *pl*. Shot. 320 *a*.  
 SCHOUËLE. Shovel. 2197 B.  
 SHOUËþ. Shoveth. A 14.  
 SCHOWYNGE, *sb*. Shoving, pushing.  
   4313 *β*. 5130 *β*.  
 SCHREUE, 3 *pl*. Confessed. 7419 C.  
 SCHREUE, *p.p*. Shriven. 6620 *β*.  
 SCHREWARD. A villain. 5441 *a*.  
 SCHREWD. Wicked. 6718 *δ*.  
 SCHREWDHED. Wickedness. 7332 *δ*.  
   SCHREWDEHEED. 5676 *ε*.  
 SCHREWDNESSE. Wickedness. 3420 *δ*.  
   5676 *δ*.  
 SCHREWED. Bad, mischievous. 1875 *δ*.  
 SCHREWEDE. Wicked. 3420 B. 6718 C.  
   Wickedness. 3420 *a*. 5676 *a*.  
 SCHREWEDIHEDE. Wickedness. 5676 *γ*.  
 SCHREWEDNES. Wickedness. 6645 *β*.  
   SCHREWEDNESSE. 6645 *δ*.
- SCHREWEHEDE. Wickedness. 5676 *β*.  
   6645 *α*.  
 SCHREWEHEDE. Wicked. 6718 *a*.  
 SCHREWENE, *pl*. Wicked men. 8419 *a*.  
   SCHREWES. 8415 *β*. 8419 *β*.  
 SCHRIUEN, 3 *pl*. Confessed. 7419 *a*.  
 SCHRIÛTE, 3 *s*. Shrieked. G 181.  
 SCHROF, 3 *pl*. Confessed. 7419 *δ*.  
 SCHRUDE, 3 *s*. Clothed. H 124 *δ*.  
 SCHRYUEN, *p.p*. Confessed. 8370 *β*.  
 SCHUL. Shall. 1 *pl*. 56 B. 3 *pl*. 724 *δ*.  
 SCHUL, 3 *s*. Should. 308 *β*.  
 SCHULD, *sb*. Shield. 6317 C. 9014 C.  
 SCHULDE. To defend, forbid. *imper*. 3 *s*.  
   1347 *a*. *pres. subj*. 3 *pl*. 7195 C.  
 SCHULDERS. Shoulders. 7449 *β*. SCHUL-  
   DRES. 7732 *β*. 8267 *β*. SCHULDREN.  
   8267 *δ*.  
 SCHULLE. Shall. 1 *pl*. 56 *a*. 3 *pl*. 724 B.  
   SCHULLEN. 55 *β*. 724 *β*. SCHULLEþ, 55 B.  
 SCHUTE. To shoot. 7735 *a*.  
 SCHUTEN. To shoot. 8127 *a*.  
 SCHUUNGE, *sb*. Shoving, pushing. 4313 *a*.  
 SCIPES. Ships. 1464.  
 SKERINGE. 6958 *a*. See SKERINGE.  
 SCLANDRE. Slander. 6851. SCLAUNDRE.  
   6928. 7287. *pl*. SCLAUNDRES. 8555.  
 SCOLKINGE. Skulking. 5130.  
 SCOLLE. Scull. 374. 4227. 8267. 8268.  
 SCOT. Payment, tribute. 6001.  
 SCOUPLE. 4578. The other MSS. have  
   'stouple.'  
 SRIKED, 3 *s*. Shrieked. G 181 *β*.  
 SCRIT. Writing. 7682.  
 SCUREDE. Scoured. 390 *a*. The text has  
   *stured*.  
 SCYSTER. Sister. 3575 B (Errata).  
 SE, *sb*. See. 1671.  
 SECHE. To seek. 529. 940. 6348. 11361.  
   SECHEN. 940 *a*. SECHEþ. 1325 *δ*.  
 SECRE. The prayer recited in a low tone  
   by the priest during the celebration of  
   the Mass. 12044.  
 SEcþ. Seeketh. 1325.  
 SECUNDE. Second. 5724.  
 SED. Seed. 9638.  
 SEDE, *pret*. 3 *s*. Said. 576. 921. Told  
   1044. 5885. 7206. 8612.



- SEGE, *sb.* See. 2813. 4762. Siege. 11977.
- SEGGE. To say. 399. 602. 3046. 3747 B. 8541. 3 *pl.* SEGGEþ. 2469. *imper.* 2 *pl.* 2768.
- SEI, *pret.* 3 *s.* Saw. 422. 793 B. 1309. 1445. SEIE, 2 *pl.* 6829 C. 3 *pl.* 376.
- SEIDEN, 3 *pl.* Said. 1886 B.
- SEIE, *imper.* 2 *s.* Say. 576.
- SEIGNORIE. Lordship, command. 4354. SEIGNORIȝE. XX 355.
- SEILES. Sails. 1096. 2828. 7383.
- SEIN BARNABES DAY. 9848. The 11th of June.
- SEIN BARTELMÆUS TID. 11938. SEIN BARTELMÆWES TID. 10466. The 24th of August.
- SEIN CALIXTES DAY. 7514. The 14th of October.
- SEIN DUNSTONES DAY. 10592. The 19th of May.
- SEIN GREGORIES DAY. 10856. 12042. The 12th of March.
- SEIN IONES DAY. 7168. The 27th of December.
- SEIN KENELMES EUE. 11629. The 16th of July.
- SEIN LEONARDES EUE. 9930. The 5th of November.
- SEIN LUC. 7514. The 18th of October.
- SEIN LUKES DAY. 8227. 8583. 10552. SEIN LUKES EUE. 8584.
- SEIN MARTINES DAY. 8734. The 11th of November.
- SEIN MICHELES DAY. 10228. The 29th of September.
- SEIN MISSELES DAL. 11034. The 6th of December.
- SEIN NICHOLAS TID. 10471. SEIN NICOLAS DAY. 7577. The 6th of December.
- SEIN PHILIPPES DAY AND SEINT JACOB. 8982. 8983. The 1st of May.
- SEIN SIMONDES DAY (OF TID) & SEIN IUDE. 10561. 11801. The 28th of October.
- SEIN SWITHINES DAY. 10482. The 2nd of July. SEIN SWITHINES EUE. 10824. (= of Iun þe verste day). We should here read *Iul* for *Iun*.
- SEINT AMBROSE DAY. 11334. The 4th of April.
- SEINT ANDREWES DAY. 8434. SEINT ANDREWES FESTE. 11812. The 30th of November.
- SEINT ANDREWES TIDE. 6343. 6484.
- SEINT AUSTINES DAY. 5614. The 26th of May.
- SEINT BOTULFES TID. 10877. The 17th of June.
- SEINTE BRYCE DAY. 5976. The 12th of November.
- SEINT EDWARD, þE FESTE OF. 11786. The 5th of January.
- SEINT GREGORIES DAY. 6123. The 12th of March.
- SEINT HILLARIES DAY. 9562. SEINT HILLARITID. 11456. The 13th of January.
- SEINT ION, þE FESTE OF. 6150. The 24th of June.
- SEINT MARCUS DAY. XX 560. The 25th of April.
- SEINTE MARGARETE TID. 11408. SEINTE MARGRETE DAY. 10459. The 20th of July.
- SEINTE MARI EUE. 10180. The 24th of March.
- SEINTE MARIE DAY IN HERUEST. 10692. The 15th of August. SEINTE MARIE DAY IN LEINTE. 10090. SEINTE MARIE TID IN LEINTE. 10952. The 25th of March. SEINTE MARI DAY þE LATER. 7843. The 8th of September.
- SEINTE PETERES EUE. 8423. The 28th of June.
- SEINTE STEPHENES DAY. XX21. SEINTE STEUENES DAY. 9145. SEINTE STEUENES NIȝT. 10946. The 26th of December.
- SEISI. To endow, give possession of. 8991 *a.* SEISE. 8991 *þ.*
- SEISINE. Possession. 6431. 7851.
- SEIST, 2 *s.* Sayest. 6368. Seest. 3351 *þ.*
- SEISTE. Sayest. 8972 C. 10792. SEYSTE. 8972 B.
- SEISTOU. Sayest thox. 8972.
- SEIȝE, 3 *s.* 8749 *a.* Saw. 2 *pl.* 6829 *a.* 3 *pl.* 4216 *a.*



SEKERERE. More securely. [19 β.]  
 SEKNESSE. Sickness. 7766.  
 SELDE. Seldom. 1002. 11412.  
 SELFE. Same. 5 β.  
 SELI. Silly. 781. 2528. Innocent. 6446.  
 6452. SELY. Poor. 7610. SELIꝰE. 2528 a.  
 SELICHE. Strange, marvellous. H 53.  
 SELUE. Same. 5 B.  
 SELUER. Silver. 16. 285. 1354. 7779 B.  
 SELUERÈ. 1354 a.  
 SEMBLANT. Shew, appearance. 2741.  
 3285. 3985. 7167.  
 SEMBLE. His semble = together with him.  
 2655. Compare HIS IFERE.  
 SEMLYEST. Most seemly or comely.  
 8688 ε.  
 SEN. To see. 12.  
 SEND, 3 s. Sendeth. 1070. 1248 B.  
 SENDE. Sent. 261. 303. 314. 363. 7526.  
 SENDE. 11094. Probably an error for  
 TENDE, the reading of C. Mätzner,  
 Wörterbuch, s.v. *Bretasce*, conjectures  
*ssende*.  
 SENDIꝰ, *imper*. 2 *pl*. Send ye. 839.  
 SENDUOLLICH. Disgracefully. 6343.  
 SENETEꝰE. Seventieth. 5730 C.  
 SENEWEN. Sinews. H 77. SENOWES.  
 H 77 δ.  
 SENT, 3 s. Sendeth. 1248.  
 SEO. To see. 7451 a.  
 SERIANS. Sergeants. 3330. 8833.  
 SERIANTUS. Sergeants. 3330 δ.  
 SERUAGE. Servitude, slavery. 257. 263.  
 298. 1079. Service. 1059.  
 SERUI. To serve. 771. 1648. 3953. 6248.  
 SESYNGE. Seisin, possession. 7851 β.  
 SET, 3 s. Sat. 1335 B.  
 SETE. Sat. 3 4060. 3 *pl*. 1215. 2777.  
 5830. 8960.  
 SEꝰ, 1 *pl*. See. 859. 6236. 2 *pl*. 2436.  
 SEꝰE. To seethe, boil. 8339.  
 SEꝰꝰE. Afterwards. 40 B. 46 B. 88 a.  
 SEꝰꝰ. 40 δ. 46 δ.  
 SETTE, 3 s. Sat. 1335 δ. Set. 10685.  
 SETTEꝰ, *imper*. 2 *pl*. Set ye. 9375.  
 SEU, 3 s. Sowed. 9638.  
 SEUE. Seventh. 198 B. 2577 B.  
 SEVE. Seven. 88. SEUE. 191. 1373. 4808.

SEUENIꝰT. Seven nights, a week. 3303.  
 SEUENTEꝰE. Seventieth. 5730 a.  
 SEUENTIꝰE. Seventieth. 5730.  
 SEUEꝰE. Seventh. 198. 2577. 7670.  
 SEUEꝰE & TUENTI. Seven & twentieth.  
 9068.  
 SEWE. To follow. 2941 β.  
 SEWE, *pret*. 3 *pl*. Sowed. 492.  
 SEWEDE, 3 s. Sighed. 6966 β.  
 SEWEDE. Pursued, followed. 3 s. 990 a.  
 3 *pl*. 460 γ.  
 SEWEDEN, 3 *pl*. Pursued. 460 β.  
 SEWEN. To follow, attend. 757 β.  
 SE WOLF. Sea wolf. 2812.  
 SEWYD, 3 s. Followed. 4279 δ.  
 SEX. A knife or short sword. H 68. *p*.  
 SEXES. 2658 a. 3035. G 40.  
 SEXTI. Sixty. 233 β.  
 SEY, 3 s. Saw. 275. 1900. 4141. SEYE.  
 422 β. 3 *pl*. SEYE. 3831. 4216.  
 SEYN, 3 *pl*. Say. 2469 β. SEYNE. 2469 δ.  
 SEYNORYE. Lordship, dominion. 3594.  
 SEYSEDEN 3 *pl*. Seized, took possession.  
 492 β.  
 SEYTE. To reconcile, bring to peace.  
 11008. A.S. *sehtian*.  
 SEYZE, 3 s. Saw. 258 δ. 422 δ. 6179 a.  
 SHETTE, 3 s. Shot. 8652 ε.  
 SHORE, 3 s. Cut. XX 25 ε.  
 SHOST. Shouldest. 8974 B.  
 SHOWEꝰ. Shoved. A 14 β.  
 SHOWYNGE, *sb*. Showing. 5130 γ.  
 SHULLEN. Shall. 55 γ.  
 SIBBE. Near of kin. 6729 a. 7086. 9551.  
 SIBREDE. Kinship, nearness of kin.  
 10108.  
 SIDE. Long and sweeping. 2513.  
 SIGGE. To say. 3747.  
 SIGHINDE. Sighing. 6966 a.  
 SI HAUT SI BAS. 9499.  
 SIHT. Sight, vision. 7240 C.  
 SIKE. To sigh. G 223 β.  
 SIKER. To secure. 3155 B.  
 SIKER, *adj*. Sure. 1268. 1856. 4104. 7353.  
*adv*. Certainly, surely. 1264. 3838.  
 SIKERI. To secure, protect. 11323.  
 SIKERNESSE. Security. 2161. 3010. 3819.  
 6241. 8772. 9990. SYKERNESSE. 3698.

- SIKERORE. More sure. 1690. 6488. 6789.  
 SIKERY. To secure. 3155.  
 SIKI. To seek. To siki pais. 7559 *a*.  
 Probably a corrupt reading. See FIKI.  
 SIKINGE, *pr. p.* Sighing. 6598.  
 SIKIR. To secure. 3155  $\beta$   
 SIKSTOU. Seest thou. 3351.  
 SILUE. Self. 556. Same. 702 *a*.  
 SIMPLELICHE. Simply. 2663.  
 SINGNEFIE. To signify. 3233.  
 SINK PORS. Cinque Ports. 10614.  
 SINUOL. Sinful. 3602.  
 SISTREN. Sisters. 7560  $\delta$ .  
 SI $\beta$ E. Times. 7722.  
 SI $\beta$ E. Afterwards. 137  $\beta$ .  
 SITHEN. Afterwards. 46  $\beta$ . 88  $\beta$ .  
 SIUTE. Suite. 836 *a*. 3743 *a*.  
 SIWE. To sue. 1232 B. To follow. 8169.  
 3 *s.* SIWEDE. 990. 1460. Z 14. 3 *pl.*  
 460. SIWEDE OPE. Followed after. 1448.  
 2 *pl.* SIWE $\beta$ , *imper.* 8176.  
 SIWI. To follow. 1232. 8169 *a*.  
 SIWINGE. Execution, carrying out of  
 orders. 10320.  
 SIWTE. Suite. 836.  
 SIXT. Seest. 3351 B.  
 SIXTE. Sixth. 5018.  
 SIXTENE. Sixteenth. 5244  $\epsilon$ .  
 SIXTE $\beta$ E. Sixteenth. 5244. 5308. 6124.  
 In the second instance we should read  
 SIXTE.  
 SIXTOU. Seest thou. 3352.  
 SI $\gamma$ E, 3 *s.* Saw. 1042  $\beta$ .  
 SI $\gamma$ T. Site. 147.  
 SI $\gamma$ TE. Vision. 7240. 7283.  
 SI $\gamma$ TE, 3 *s.* Sighed. 4186.  
 SKEC. 5131 B. SKEK. 5131. SKEKKE.  
 5131  $\delta$ . See SCEK.  
 SKERE. To exculpate. 6871. 6879. 6881.  
 SKER. 6879 C. 3 *s.* SKER $\beta$ . 6880.  
 SKERE $\beta$ . 6880 C.  
 SKERI. To purge, exculpate. 6871 *a*. 6884.  
*subj. pres.* 3 *s.* SKERY. 6880 B.  
 SKERINGE. Exculpation. 6885.  
 SKYNNES = KYNNES. 7690  $\beta$ .  
 SLAUT. Slaughter. 1286 *a*.  
 SLAWE, *p.p.* Slain. 450 B. 889.  
 SLAYE, *p.p.* Slain. XX 478.  
 SLAZT. Slaughter. 251. 1286. 2056. 3493-  
 7782.  
 SLE. To slay. 235. 429. 6375. *pres.*  
 3 *pl.* SLEX $\beta$ . 2229.  
 SLEI $\gamma$  $\beta$ E. Sleight, cunning. XX 61  $\beta$ .  
 SLEPE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Slept. 2780. 4343.  
 [34  $\beta$ .] SLEP. 3171. [34 *a*.] G 35.  
 SLEPE. Asleep. 3267. 8629 *a*.  
 SLEPE, ON. Asleep. 327 B. 8629  $\beta$ .  
 SLE $\beta$ , *imper.* 2 *pl.* Slay. 4855.  
 SLEU $\beta$ E. Sloth. 4021. 4372. 7508.  
 SLEY. Sly, dexterous (not in a bad sense).  
 7187.  
 SLEY $\gamma$ E, *p.p.* Slain. XX 478.  
 SLITTEN. Cut. XX 148.  
 SLONG, 3 *s.* Slung. 11077.  
 SLONGE, 3 *pl.* Slung. 7474.  
 SLOU, 3 *s.* Slew. 271. 458. 7712. SLOU $\gamma$ .  
 550  $\beta$ . 913  $\beta$ . SLOW. 452. SLOWE.  
 7712 *a*. SLOW $\gamma$ . 1466 B. SLO $\gamma$ . 550 B.  
 913 B. 3 *pl.* SLOWE. 320. 344. 381.  
 SLOWEN, 458 *a*. 1967. SLOUE. 3629.  
 SLOW $\gamma$ E. 5215.  
 SLYTTE, 3*s.* Cut. XX 148  $\beta$ . SLITTE.  
 XX 148  $\delta$ . SLYTTED. XX 148  $\epsilon$ .  
 SMALE. Small. 375  $\delta$ . 5394.  
 SMERTE, 3 *pl.* Smarted. 6580 *a*.  
 SMETE, 3*s.* & *pl.* Smote. 4722 C.  
 5758 C. 6176. C. 9837 C.  
 SME $\beta$ E. Smooth. 8781.  
 SMILLE. To smell. XX 23.  
 SMIT, *pret.* 3 *s.* Smote. 5758. SMITE.  
 5758 *a*. SMYTE. 5758 B. 3 *pl.* SMITE,  
 269. 384. 887. 3640. *p.p.* SMITE.  
 7246  $\beta$ .  
 SMITE, *sb.* Smiting. 9013.  
 SMITEN, 3 *pl.* Smote. 434 *a*. 887 *a*.  
 11732.  
 SMITE $\beta$ , *imper.* 2 *pl.* Smite ye. 9781.  
 SMITTE, 3 *pl.* Smote. 384 *a*.  
 SMORTE, 3 *pl.* Smarted. 6580.  
 SMOT, *pret.* 3 *s.* Smote. 374 B. 398. 402.  
 574 *a*. 3634. 5622. 7255.  
 SMOTEN, 3 *pl.* Smote. 1120  $\delta$ . SMOTYN.  
 1120  $\beta$ .  
 SMOURTE, 3 *pl.* Smarted. 6580 B.  
 SMUL, *sb.* Smell. 1009. XX 26.  
 SMULLE. To smell. XX 23  $\delta$ .



- SMYTEN, 3 *pl.* Smote. 269  $\delta$ . 384 B.  
 SMYTON, 3 *pl.* Smote. 269 B. 434 B.  
 SMYTTE, 3 *s.* Smote. 5758  $\delta$ .  
 SMYTEN, 3 *pl.* Smote. 434  $\delta$ . 618  $\delta$ .  
 SMYTYN, *sb.* Smiting. 9013 B.  
 SNYWEDE, *p.p.* Snowed. XX 248.  
 So. As. 137 *a.* 290 *a.* So þikke so = as thick as. 5369. So svart so = as black as. 10049. So quic so = as quick as. 11281. So white so = as white as. EE 13.  
 So in 'wuche so.' 771. A so nyce man. 2370. An so foule þinge. 4248. A so vil dede. 8015.  
 SOCOURI. To succour. 8233. SOCURY. 8233 C. SOCURE. 8233  $\gamma$ . SOCORI. 11487.  
 SODE, 3 *pl.* Sod, boiled. 8447. SODEN. 8447 *a.*  
 SOFFREDE, *pret.* Suffered. 1345. 3694.  
 SOFFRI. To suffer. 1889. 4198 *a.* 6180.  
 SOFFRY. [65 B.]  
 SOFREDE, 3 *pl.* Suffered. 7281.  
 SOFRY. To suffer. 4198.  
 SOGETS. Subjects. XX 18.  
 SOIORNI. To sojourn. 9610.  
 SOLACI. To solace. 11511.  
 SOLAS. Solace, recreation. 370. 9113 11194.  
 SOM. Somewhat. 98. Scropssire sum = part of Shropshire.  
 SOMDEL. Somewhat. 175. 396. 521.  
 SOME. W<sup>t</sup> his eitetupe some = himself with others, eighteen in all, G 158. See the legend of St. Juliana, ed. Cockayne, p. 79. Chaucer, Troilus and Cressida, II. 1249.  
 SOME, peculiar uses of. 3415. 7204. 8171.  
 SOME, not followed by 'of.' Some þe messagers. 2718.  
 SOME. At peace, friendly, 52 *a.*  
 SOMENEDE, *pret.* Summoned. 3764 *a.* G 137.  
 SOMENY. To summon. 3764. 7739 C.  
 SOMENI. 10379. 11151. 11960.  
 SOMER. Summer. 1365.  
 SOMONEDE, *pret.* Summoned. 3764  $\beta$ . 7739  $\beta$ .  
 SOMONY. To summon. 7739.  
 SOMWANNE. At some time. 5212.  
 SOMWAT. Somewhat. 7587.  
 SONDE. Sand. 6559.  
 SONDE. Message. 363. 1835. 3273. 3727. 5699. 5958. 7130. 7860. Messenger. 8467. Godes sonde. 5799. 6822. 8050.  
 SONDEDE. Perhaps for 'fondede,' provided. 11145 C.  
 SONE. Son's. 9854.  
 SONEDAY. Sunday. 8724. 9579.  
 SONENDAY. Sunday. 8724 *a.* 9909. SONENDAI. 12024.  
 SONE SO. As soon as. 608. 5897. 6666. 8734.  
 SONG, 3 *s.* Sang. 9348.  
 SONGE, 3 *pl.* Sang. 2349. 3932 B. 7237.  
 SONGEN. 3932  $\delta$ .  
 SOPE. Soap. 143.  
 SOR. Sorrow. 2357. 2923. 6078. 7227 B.  
 SORE. Sorrow. 311 B. 7225. 7227  $\delta$ .  
 SOREUE. Sorrow. 5044 *a.*  
 SOREUFUL. Sorrowful. 823 *a.*  
 SOREWE. Sorrow. 2160 *a.* 2357 *a.* 7227 *a.* *pl.* SOREWES. 7204 *a.*  
 SOREWI. To sorrow, grieve. 7219 *a.*  
 SORI. Sorry. 1195.  
 SORINESSE. Sorrow, veration. 2790.  
 SORIORE. More sorry. 7051.  
 SORRORE. Sorrier, more sorry. 7051 B.  
 SORUOL. Sorrowful. 823.  
 SORWE. To sorrow. 7219  $\beta$ .  
 SORWE. Sorrow. 305. 2357 B.  
 SORWFUL. Sorrowful. 823 B.  
 SOSTEINE. To sustain. 6605.  
 SOSTER. Sister. 880. 3525. 5428. *pl.* 867.  
 SOSTERNE. 712 *a.* SOSTREN. 712. 721. 7560. 10910.  
 SOTE. Sweet. Z 22  $\epsilon$ .  
 SOP. Truth. 712. 713. To soþe = of a truth, verily. 1091. 1249. 1641. 4793. Com to soþe = came true. 4761. 4831. 6740.  
 SOPE. True. 1264.  
 SOTHELICH. Truly. 3747  $\delta$ .  
 SOÞNESSE. Truth. 818. 988. 7190. 7236  
 SOÞENASSE. 7236 *a.*  
 SOÞUAST. Truthful, faithful. 5056.  
 SOUDAN. Sultan. 10901.



- SOUKENDE. Sucking. 5990 C. SOUKINDE.  
 5990. SOUKYNGE. 5990 *a*. SOUKYNG.  
 5990 B.  
 SOULE, *pl*. Souls. 4462. 7670. SOULEN.  
 6513. 7591. 7670 *δ*. SOULENE. 7670 C.  
 SOUN, *sb*. Sound. 5759.  
 SOUPLE. Supple. 4577.  
 SOUSPRIOR. Subprior. 10144.  
 SOUSTEINE. To maintain. 9057.  
 SOUSTAINED, 3 *s*. Sustained. 2386.  
 SOUSTEINI. To sustain. 3560.  
 SOUSTENE. To sustain, support. 2354.  
 9107. 10247.  
 Soupe. Sooth, truth. 4831 C.  
 SOWE. An engine so called. 8480.  
 SOWNE. Swoon. 305 *β*.  
 SOXES. Knives. 2658.  
 SOYLURE. Soil, pollution. 8501.  
 SPAC, 3 *s*. Spake. 1450. 1762. 2409. 8658 *δ*.  
 SPAK. 8658 *α*.  
 SPARDE, 3 *s*. Spared. 4934.  
 SPAREWENE. Spaitows. S 6.  
 SPARIE. To spare. 8830.  
 SPECIALICHE. Specially. 10220.  
 SPECH, 3 *s*. Speaketh. 6284 B. 8738.  
 SPEK, 3 *s*. Spake. 1450 B. 1762 B. 8658.  
 SPEC. 2861. 9279. SPEKE. 6230. 3 *pl*.  
 2390. SPEKEN. 2390 *a*. 1 *pl*. SPEKE  
 9536. 3 *pl*. XX 342.  
 SPEK. Speech. 8643. SPEKE. 8535.  
 SPEKE. To speak. 4086. SPEKEN. 4086 *δ*.  
*p.p*. SPEKE. 4752 *γ*.  
 SPELDE. A spill or match. S 7 *δ*.  
 SPENDE, *pret*. 3 *s*. Spent. 8026. 10867.  
 BB 27.  
 SPENE. To spend. 760. 2186. 2353. 10246.  
 SPENCE. Expenditure. 5563. *pl*. SPENCES.  
 5563 *ε*.  
 SPENGE. Spending. 8001.  
 SPENSE. Expense, expenditure. 3486.  
*pl*. SPENSES. 3486 *a*.  
 SPICERIE. The spicers' or grocers' quarter.  
 11224.  
 SPICERIE. Spices, drugs. 3162. SPICERIE.  
 3162 *a*.  
 SPILLE. To destroy. 1228.  
 SPIE. Spit. 4213.  
 SPOKEN, 3 *pl*. Spoke. 2390 *β*.
- SPORE. Spur. 8169.  
 SPORNDE. Spurned, kicked. 7014. SPOR-  
 NED. 7014 *γ*.  
 SPOSEDE, 3 *s*. Espoused, married. 8914.  
 SPOUSBRICHE. Adultery. 625 *a*. SPOUS-  
 BRUCHE. 625. 4504. 5658.  
 SPOUSE, for SPOSEDE. 589.  
 SPOUSEBRECHE. Adultery. 625 *β*. 4504 *β*.  
 5658 *β*.  
 SPOSEDE, 3 *s*. Espoused, married. 10839.  
 SPOUSEHEDE. Marriage. 3370 *β*.  
 SPOUSHED. Marriage. 3370 B.  
 SPOUSHOD. Marriage. 606. 1507. 3370.  
 7071.  
 SPOUSI. To espouse, marry. 569. 691.  
 1981. 5959 *a*. 6457. 7339. SPOUSY.  
 1493. 5428.  
 SPOUSINGE. Marriage. 8879. 9069. SPOUS-  
 ING. 1491. 9090. XX 291.  
 SPRAD, *p.p*. Spread. 1278. SPRADE.  
 3764 *β*. [146 *β*.]  
 SPRADDE, 3 *pl*. Spread. 5849.  
 SPRAI. Sprays, branches of trees. 11522.  
 SPREDÉþ, *pres*. 3 *s*. Spread. 2828.  
 SPRENCE. To sprinkle. 2761.  
 SPRENGDE, *p.p*. Scattered, spread. 2542 *δ*.  
 Sprinkled. 2761 *a*.  
 SPRENGED, *p.p*. Sprinkled. 2761 B.  
 SPRENGEN. Should sprinkle. 2766 *β*.  
 SPRINGEN. To spring. 337 *a*.  
 SPRONG, *pret*. 3 *s*. Sprang. 2847. 5966.  
 6187. SPRONGE. 5966 *a*. 3 *pl*. SPRONGE.  
 5935.  
 SPURNDE, 3 *s*. Kicked. 7014 B. 7710.  
 SSADE. Shadow. 2330.  
 SSAKE. To shake. 586. 7216.  
 SSAL. Shall. 138 (& *passim*).  
 SSAPE. To shape, fashion. 6390.  
 SSARES. Shares. 6890. 6944. 6946.  
 SSARPE. Sharp. 6391. SSARP. 8148.  
 SSCET, 3 *s*. Shot. 7455.  
 SSCETEN. To shoot. 8127 B.  
 SSE. She. 709.  
 SSEDE. To shed. 4390. *pret*. 3 *s*. SSEDDE,  
 493. 3 *pl*. SSEDDE, 2934. *pres*. 3 *pl*.  
 SSEDEþ. 1332.  
 SSEDINGE. Shedding. 5907. 7965.

- SSELDE. Shield. 395. SSELD. 1135. 3612.  
 6317. 9014.  
 SSETE. To shoot. 242. *pret.* SSET. 243.  
 372.  
 SSENCHÉ. To pour out. 2526.  
 SSENDE. To injure, disgrace. 1192. 1809.  
 6877. 7796. *pret.* 3 s. 3135. 4164. 3 *pl.*  
 848.  
 SSENDNESSE. Disgrace. 7030. 10797.  
 SSENDNOLLYCHE. Disgracefully. 6343 B.  
 SSENT, *p.p.* Injured, destroyed. 5317.  
 SSEP. Sheep. 2202. 5299. 9395.  
 SSEPHURDES. Shepherds. 7210. 7213.  
 SSERE. To shear, cut. 3160.  
 SSEREUE. Sheriff. 11061.  
 SSET, 3 s. Shot. 243. 8196. 8652. 8658.  
 11103.  
 SSETARE, *pl.* Shooters. 7482. SSETARES.  
 7482 B.  
 SSETE. To shoot. 242. 7735. 8657. 11218.  
 SSETE. Sheet. 8962.  
 SSETEN. To shoot. 8127.  
 SSEPE. Sheath. 2864.  
 SSETINGE. Shooting. 11265.  
 SSEWE. To shew. 6233 B. 9318.  
 SSEWEDE, *pret.* Shewed. 2608. 4337.  
 6294.  
 SSEWEþ, 2 *pl.* Shew. 9282.  
 SSEWY. To shew. 3053. 7192. SSEWI.  
 6233. 6867.  
 SSILDE. To defend, forbid. *imper.* 2 s.  
 1347. *pres. subj.* 3 *pl.* 7195.  
 SSILLINGES. Shillings. 7870. 8014.  
 SSIPEDE, 3 *pl.* Shipped. 11145.  
 SSIPE. Ships. 294. 296. *dat.* SSIPE.  
 302.  
 SSIPRENE. Ship's run or course. 341.  
 SSIPUOL, *pl.* Shipfuls. 917. 2401. 4671.  
 Ssipuol kniztes = shipfuls of knights.  
 SSIRE. The sheriff's court. 11068. 11071.  
 SSIRE. Shire. 1390. *pl.* 1390.  
 SSIREN. Shires. 62. 74. 5338.  
 SSO. She. 615.  
 SSOC, 3 s. Shook. 574. 4241. 6279.  
 SSOFLE. Shovel. 2197.  
 SSOLDE. Should. 225. 227. 308. 515.  
 SSOLDREN. Shoulders. 3613. 6396. 7449.  
 7732. 8267. 8268 B.  
 SSOLLE, 1 *pl.* Shall. 1056. 4092. 3 *pl.*  
 337. 4829. 7205.  
 SSOLLEþ, 3 *pl.* Shall. 724. 5133. 2 *pl.*  
 2779. 4371.  
 SSON. Shoes. 6578.  
 SSONDE. Injury. 1493.  
 SSOPPE. Shop. 11222.  
 SSORTLICHE. Shortly. 3747. 9158.  
 SSOST, 2 s. Shouldest. 8974.  
 SSOTE, 3 *pl.* Shot. 5305. 11094.  
 SSOUÉ. 3 *pl.* Shoved, pushed. 3103.  
 SSOUNGE, *sb.* Shoving, pushing. 4313.  
 SSREWARD. A villain. 5441. 7323.  
 SSREWE. Wicked. 1875. 2091. 6718. 7873.  
 SSREWE. A wicked wretch. 1567. 1583.  
 4226. 9531. *pl.* SSREWEN. 3020. 3677.  
 8399. SSREWENE. 8415.  
 SSREWEDE. Wickedness. 5676. 6645.  
 SSREWEDE. Wickedness. 3420.  
 SSRINEDE, 3 s. Enshrined. 9628.  
 SSRIVE. To confess. 8060. SSRIWE. 8369.  
 SSRIVE, 3 *pl.* Confessed. 7419.  
 SSROF, 3 s. Shrived, confessed. 11303.  
 SSRYNE. Shrine. 5729. SSRINE. 6521.  
 SSULDE. To shield, defend. 1776. 7916.  
*imper.* 2 s. 10797.  
 SSULDE, 3 *pl.* Defend. 7195 B.  
 SSULDE, 3 s. Should. 228.  
 SSULLE. Shall. 2 *pl.* 3440. 3 *pl.* 7213 B.  
 SSULLEþ. Shall. 1 *pl.* 56. 3 *pl.* 55.  
 SSUTE, *sb.* Shot. 8132. 11103.  
 SSYLLYNG, *pl.* Shillings. 8014 B.  
 STABELICHE. Firmly. 2611.  
 STABLEDE, 3 s. Established, ordained.  
 L 3. XX 400.  
 STAD. Stead, condition. H 30.  
 STALEWARDE. Stalwart. 210 B.  
 STALEWARDLICH. Stoutly. 8229 C.  
 STALEWORþE. Stalwart. 428 B. 906 a.  
 STALEWORTHLICHE. Stoutly. 8229 a.  
 STALþE. Stealth. 4057.  
 STALWARD. Stalwart. 210 ð. STALWARDE.  
 428. 906.  
 STALWARDERE. More stalwart 3960 a.  
 STALWARDESTE. Most stalwart. 11895.  
 STALWARDHEDE. Stalwartness, stoutness,  
 courage. 4337. 5548. 5937.



- STALWARDLICHE. Stoutly. 8121. STAL-  
 WARDELICHE. 8229.  
 STALWARÞE. Stalwart. 3387.  
 STALWORDORE. More stalwart. 3960.  
 STALWORDOSTE. Most stalwart. 4872.  
 STALWORÞE. Stalwart. 210. 906 β.  
 STALWORTH. 1701 γ. STALWORÞER.  
 3960 β. STALWORÞEST. 2415. STAL-  
 WORÞYEST. 4872 δ.  
 STALWORÞELICHE. Stoutly. 8229 β.  
 STANDART. Standard. 6175 α.  
 STAP, 3 s. Stepped. 6293 α. 6950.  
 STAPE, *sb.* Step. 6942. 6950. *pl.* STAPES.  
 9416.  
 STAPPE, 3 s. Stepped. 6950 β.  
 STARC. Stiff, severe. 8085. Strong. AA 10.  
 STAPPED, 3 s. Stepped. 6293 β.  
 STAT. In stat = firmly established. 254.  
 STEDE. Place. 324 α. 326. 346. 600 β. 5306.  
*pl.* STEDE. 3426. STEDES. 3426 β.  
 STEDYS. 3426 δ.  
 STEDEN. Steeds. 3823. EE 13.  
 STEDEUAST. Stedfast. 10895.  
 STEL, 3 s. Stole. 11847.  
 STENCHE. To stink, annoy by stench.  
 8401.  
 STENEDE, 3 *pl.* Stoned. 6058 B.  
 STENTES. Valuations. 7678 C. The Cot-  
 ton MS. has 'rentes.'  
 STENYD, 3 *pl.* Stoned. 6058 δ.  
 STEP, 3 s. Stepped. 6293.  
 STEPPEL. Steeple. 10860.  
 STEPMODER. Stepmother. 6741.  
 STEPSONE. Stepson. 1412.  
 STEPÞ. Steppeth. 6897.  
 STEREDE, 3 s. Stirred. 521 B. STERED.  
 2682 β.  
 STERINGE. Stir, strife. 6841 δ.  
 STERLINGS. Silver pence. 11840. STER-  
 LINGES. 5949. 11878.  
 STERNEHEDE. Sternness. 2806 β.  
 STERRE. Star. 8601. 8821. STERREN.  
*pl.* 2436. 4703.  
 STERRIS. 4703 β.  
 STERTTE, *pret.* Started, hastened. 4311 ε.  
 STERTE. 8632 β.  
 STEY, 3 s. Rose, mounted. 6579.  
 STIFLICHE. Stiffly, stoutly. 5031. 8213.
- STILDE, 3 s. Stilled, quieted. XX 507.  
 STILLELICHE. Silently, secretly. 447. 1657.  
 4341. 6384. 11390.  
 STILLICHE. Secretly. H 101.  
 STINKINDE. Stinking. 4377 α.  
 STOD, 3 s. Stood. 1687. 1689. 6816. 3 *pl.*  
 STODE. 3622. 8395.  
 STODEN, 3 *pl.* Stood. 3622 α. 8169 α. 8395 α.  
*pres.*  
 STOND. To stand. 1236. *pres.* 3 s. 3.  
 148 α. 1001 B. STONDE. 148 B. 3 *pl.*  
 STONDEN. 5733 ε.  
 STONDARD. Standard. 6175.  
 STONDE, *sb.* Time. 436.  
 STONDE, *p.p.* 1550 B. The Cotton MS. has  
 'bistonde.'  
 STONDEÞ. Standeth. 3 β. 148 β. 2769 α.  
 3 *pl.* 158. 1928. 5733. 6729.  
 STONT. Stands. 3 B. 148. 1001. 1574. 2769.  
 STOP, 3 s. Stopped. 6950 C.  
 STOR. Store, provision. 8318. XX 335.  
 STOTINGE. Stammering. 8573 β. STUT-  
 TYNGE, 8573 γ.  
 STOUNDE. Time; generally a short time.  
 493. 524. 2769. 7422.  
 STOUPE. Degradation. 5432.  
 STOUPLE. Stopple. 4578 B.  
 STOURDE. Stubborn. 7936 B.  
 STOURDI. Sturdy, stubborn. 3287. 7936.  
 8528. STOURDY. 4576.  
 STRANGE. Strong. 2706. 2933.  
 STREIT. Strict. 5406.  
 STRENÇE. Strength. 4166.  
 STRENG. String. 9353.  
 STRENGE. Strength. 6136 B.  
 STRENGESTE. Strongest. 2415 B.  
 STRENGGER. Stronger. 5391 ε.  
 STRENGHTE. Strength. 7756 γ.  
 STRENGORE. Stronger. 354. 554. 5391.  
 STRENGOR. 2212.  
 STRENGOST. Strongest. 351.  
 STRENGÞE. To strengthen, fortify. 3739.  
 3755 β.  
 STRENGÞED, *p.p.* Fortified. XX 135 β.  
 STRENGÞEDE. 3 *pl.* Strengthened, fortified.  
 2968 α. 3755. 4720.  
 STRENGÞI. To strengthen. 3739 α. 3755 α.  
 STRENGÞY. 3755 B.



- STRIUE. Strife. 6417. 11930.  
 STRIUEDE, 3 s. Strove. 623.  
 STRIUNG. Contention, strife. 1713.  
 STROC. *pl.* Stroke. 395. 4313.  
 STROFE, 3 s. Strove. 623  $\delta$ .  
 STRONDE. Strand. 6559  $\gamma$ .  
 STRONGLICHE. Strongly. 8121 *a*.  
 STROYDE, 3 s. Destroyed. 7727  $\beta$ .  
 STROYED. 7727  $\gamma$ .  
 STUDE. Place. 330 B. 346 B. 600. 1190 *a*.  
 4346. 5874. *pl.* STUDES. 3426 B. 8505.  
 STUDEUAST. Stedfast. 6915. STUDE  
 UASTE. 11011.  
 STURED. 3 s. Stirred. 390. 521. STUREDE.  
 521 *a*. 2682. 4947 *a*. 6182. STURDE.  
 2682 B. 3 *pl.* 3783. 8262.  
 STURNE. Stern. 628. 1359. 4951. 7352.  
 7729.  
 STURNEDE. Sternness. 2806.  
 STURNELICHE. Sternly. 6567. 6923.  
 7080.  
 STURNHEDE. Sternness. 2806 B. 7603.  
 STURNEHEDE. 2806  $\delta$ .  
 STURTE, *pret.* Started, hastened. 6581.  
 STURTE TO. Rushed at. 4311. 8632. 9458.  
 H 81.  
 SUART. Swart, black. 10049. 11743.  
 Subjunctive preterite, forms of. Tolde.  
 2823. Toke. 1225. At helde. 2645.  
 Brozte. 1226. 6448. Wardede. 6453.  
 Wende. 6479. Nome. 6797. 7137.  
 Wuste. 7145. 7271. Vnderstode. 7337.  
 Nere. 7392. Ne founde. 7664. Were.  
 7776. 10006. Wipdrowe. 10221. 10893.  
 Vndervenge. 10222. Dude. XX 530.  
 SUCH. 'A such' = Such *a*. 4446.  
 SUCHE. To seek. 529  $\beta$ .  
 SUCH NON. None such. 3063.  
 SUCST, 2 s. Seest. 2296. 3351 *a*. 10788.  
 SUC $\phi$ . Seeth. 187. 1611. 4703. 7233 *a*.  
 SUEIN. Swain. 7456.  
 SUENCH. Toil, labour. 962. 4810.  
 SUENCHE. 4810 B.  
 SUERD. Sword. 386. 2864. 3615.  
 SUERE. Neck. 8009. 9458.  
 SUER $\phi$ . Swareth. 4997.  
 SUERIE. To swear. 7095. 9684. *pres. subj.*  
 2 s. 10287.  
 SUERYARS. Swearers. 8833 B.  
 SUETE. Sweet. 4088.  
 SUFFRI. To suffer. 1889 *a*. SUFFRY  
 [65 C.]  
 SUICHE. Such. 4285.  
 SUIFTORE. Swifter. 8174.  
 SUIKE. Villain. 2293. 4515. 6372. *pl.*  
 SUIKEN. 6399. SWEKEN. 6399 C.  
 SWIKES. 6399  $\beta$ . SWYKES. 6399 *a*.  
 SUIKEDOM. Wickedness, villany. 852.  
 2294. 2390. 3460. 4822. 7278. 7444.  
 SUIKELHEDE. Wickedness. 7332.  
 SUINKE. To labour. 2186.  
 SULF. Sell. 393. Himself. 393 *a*.  
 SULFE. Same. 5 *a*. 5318.  
 SULLE. To sell. 4570. 8177. *imp.* 1 *pl.*  
 4569.  
 SULUE, *adj.* Same. 5. 702. Self. 1609.  
 Sulue wimmen = women themselves,  
 even women. 8078.  
 SULUER. Silver. 7779.  
 SUMNY. To summon. 3764 B.  
 SUNFOLE. Sinful. 3602 *a*.  
 SUNNE. Sin. 4023. 5901. 6932.  
 SUNUOL. Sinful. 5046. 8357.  
 SUNUOLLICHE. Sinfully. 9147.  
 SUODDRINGE. Swoon. 5340.  
 SUOR. Swore. 1 s. 7349. 3 s. 1552. 7122.  
 8025. 3 *pl.* SUORE. 7740. 9144.  
 SUSTEINI. To maintain. 7354. 7726.  
 SUSTENE. To sustain. [16  $\beta$ .]  
 SUSTENEDE, 3 s. Sustained. 2386 *a*.  
 SUSTENY. To sustain, maintain. 2412.  
 7354 B. 7726 *a*. SUSTENI. [16 *a*.] 6605 *a*.  
 7354 *a*.  
 SUSTEYNY. To sustain. 6605 C. 9057 B.  
 SUSTEYNYE. 9057 C.  
 SUSTREN. Sisters. 712 B. 867  $\beta$ .  
 SUSTRES. Sisters 7560  $\beta$ . SUSTERES.  
 7560  $\gamma$ .  
 SUTE. Suite. 836  $\beta$ . 3743.  
 SUPPE. Afterwards. 40. 46. 48. 88.  
 Since. 51.  
 SUWE. To follow. 8168  $\beta$ .  
 SUXST. Seest. 10788 C. SUXT. 3351 *a*.  
 SUYKEDHEDE. Wickedness. 7332 B.  
 SWEFTOR. Swifter. 8174 C.

SWENCHE. The reading of  $\delta$  in 2526, where the text has 'ssenche.'

SWENCHE. Swink, labour. 944. 4810 C.

SWERD. Sword. 2864. SWERDE. 2864  $\beta$ .

SWERE. Neck. 8009  $\beta$ . H 74.

SWERE. To swear. 7095  $\beta$ . K 3  $\beta$ .

SWERIE. To swear. XX 47  $\epsilon$ . SWERYE. 9684 C. *pres.* 3 s. SWERIE $\beta$ . 4997  $\alpha$ .

SWERIE. To swear. K 3.

SWERT. Sword. 386 B.

SWHECHE. Such. 796  $\gamma$ .

SWICHE. Such. 154. 252  $\alpha$ . SWICH. 379  $\alpha$ .

SWIKE. Villain. 4515  $\alpha$ . *pl.* SWIKES. 6399  $\beta$ .

SWIKE for SWINKE. 4810  $\beta$ .

SWIKEDOM. Wickedness. X 3.

SWIKEHEDE. Wickedness. 7332 C.

SWINCH. Labour. 962  $\alpha$ . 4810  $\alpha$ . SWINCHE. 944  $\alpha$ .

SWINKE. To labour. 2186  $\alpha$ .

SWIPE, *adv.* Very, greatly. 1  $\alpha$ . 157. 333. 377  $\alpha$ . Quickly. 2328  $\alpha$ . SUIPE. 2515. 6139. *comp.* SUIPOR. 8714. SWIPEORE. 8714  $\delta$ .

SWONKE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Toiled, laboured for. 974.

SWOPE, *p.p.* Swept. 6945  $\beta$ .

SWOTE, *adv.* Sweet. Z 22.

SWOWE. Swoon. 5891  $\beta$ . 7184  $\beta$ .

SWURE. Neck. 8009  $\alpha$ .

SWYNK. Labour. 962 B. SWYNKE. 944 B. 962  $\beta$ . 4810  $\gamma$ .

SYCHE. To sigh. G. 223.

SYGH, 3 s. Saw. 253  $\delta$ . 275  $\delta$ . 1042  $\gamma$ .

SYKERE. To secure. 3155  $\delta$ .

SYKERORE. More securely. [19 $\beta$ .] SYKERER. [19  $\delta$ .] SYCKORER. [19  $\epsilon$ .]

SYKYNDE. Sighing. 6598 B.

SYNE. Since. 52  $\beta$ .

SYNUOLYCHE. Sinfully. 9147 B.

SYST. Seest. 2296 B.

SYSTERNE. Sisters. 724  $\delta$ .

SYSTUR. Sister. 3525 B.

SY $\beta$ . Seeth. 187 B. 1611 B.

SYUTE. Suit. C 84.

SYWE. To pursue, follow. 3652. *imper.* 2 *pl.* SYWE $\beta$ . 9283. 9290 B. SYWET.

SYWE—*cont.*

9290. SIWE $\beta$ . 9290 C. *pret.* 3 s. and *pl.*

SYWEDE. 3495. 4162. 6164. 8209.

SYWEN. To follow, attend. 757

SYWI. To follow, carry out, execute. 2941. 10320. SYWY. 3650. 4305.

SYWTE. Suite. 3743. B.

SYZE, *pret.* 3 s. Saw. 2509  $\delta$ . 3 *pl.* 6949  $\delta$ .

## T.

TABLES. Backgammon. 3965.

TABORS. Drums. 8166.

TAKE. To give. 2027. 2036. 9124  $\alpha$ .

TAKE, *p.p.* Taken. 249  $\beta$ .

TAKE $\beta$ , *imper.* 2 *pl.* Take ye. 834  $\beta$ .

TALE. Number, reckoning. 5741. 8100.

TARGE. To tarry. 2363.

TARGES. Shields. 7462.

TARINGE, *sb.* Tarrying, delay. 4216. 7858. XX 228. TARGYNG. [136 B.]

TARIE. To tarry. 2363 B.

TARYNGE. Tarrying, delay. 7858 B.

TAYLEDE STERRE. Comet. 8602. TAYLEDE STERRE. 8821.

TAZTE, 3 *pl.* Taught. 1652 B.

TE. To go. 932. 4370. TEE. 932 B.

TEIZE, 3 s. Went. 6579  $\beta$ .

TEIYTE, 3 *pl.* Taught. 1652.

TELEDE, 3 *pl.* Tilled, laboured for. 974  $\alpha$ .

TELIZEN. To till. 488  $\alpha$ .

TELLE. To reckon. 7212. 8970.

TELLEN. To tell. 7198.

TELLE $\beta$ , 3 s. Reckoneth. 7542  $\alpha$ .

TEL $\beta$ , 3 s. Telleth, reckoneth. 7542.

TEM. Team. 5241. 6722. 9597 C. TEME. 5241 B. 6722  $\beta$ .

TEMPEST, *pl.* Tempests. 1151. TEMPESTE. 1151  $\alpha$ .

TENDE. To light, kindle. 7795. 8405. S 12.

TENDE. Lighted; probably an error (*See* C) 11022.

TENDE, 3 s. Kindled. 4416. 11094 C.

TENBERN. Tinder. S 7  $\delta$ .

- TENE. Ten. 2687. 3432.  
 TENE. Sorrow, pain. 1797. 2174. 8126.  
 10007. XX 166  $\beta$ .  
 TEO. To go. 932 *a*. 4370 *a*.  
 TEONE. Teen, sorrow. 8126 *a*. XX 166.  
 TEOPE. Tenth. 3112 *a*. 8934 *a*. 8935 *a*.  
 Y 1. XX 523.  
 TEOPINGE, *sb*. Tithing. 5404 *a*.  
 TERE, 3 *pl*. Tore. XX 188.  
 TERUS. Tears. 80\*\*.  
 TEPPE. Tenth. 3112. 5231. 5929. 6708.  
 8600.  
 TEPPEGEDE, 3 *s*. Tithed, gave tithe of. 5263.  
 TEPPEGADE. 5263 C.  
 TEPINGE, *sb*. Tithing. 5403. 5404.  
 TEWSDAYE. Tuesday. 8483  $\delta$ .  
 TEY, 3 *s*. Went. 6579 *a*. TEYE. 6579  $\gamma$ . See  
 TE and TEO.  
 TIDDE. Betid, befell. 970.  
 TIDE. To happen. Tide wat so bitide  
 =happen what might. 8649.  
 TIDE. Time. 1288. TID. 8601. *pl*. TIDES.  
 Times, hours. BB 6. TIDENE. BB 16.  
 TIDINGE. Tidings. 1770. TIDING. 6523.  
 TIDYNGE. 7854 B.  
 TILIZE. To till, cultivate. 944 *a*. TILLE.  
 488 B.  
 TILLE. To draw, stretch. 2492.  
 TILLED, 3 *s*. Stretched. 3181  $\beta$ .  
 TILLED, 3 *pl*. Laboured for. 974  $\beta$ .  
 TILLEP. Stretcheth, reacheth. 172 B. 174.  
 176. 3762 *a*. G 139. TILP. 172.  
 TILLIEN. To till. 488  $\beta$ .  
 TIMELICHE. Early, soon. 5188.  
 TIRANT. Tyrant. 7689.  
 TIRANT. Tyrannical. 8615.  
 TIRE. Equipment. 1188  $\beta$ .  
 TIT, 3 *s*. Tideth, happeneth. 2837. See  
 TIDE.  
 TIPE. To grant. 2474.  
 TIPE. Tenth. 8935.  
 TIPINGE. Tidings. 1069. 1770 *a*. 4251 *a*.  
 7979. TIPING. 7854. 7979 *a*. TITHINGES.  
 4251  $\gamma$ .  
 TIWESDAY. Tuesday. 9767. 11676. 11960.  
 TO. Two. 10667. 11682. 11861.  
 TO. Too. 4618.  
 TO. With respect to. 8363.  
 TO. For. 7136. 10691. Used with the  
 price. 8334.  
 TO. At. 6092. 6486. 6970. 7157. 7722.  
 7723. 9240. 9263.  
 To, in the phrases, to kinge, 1802; to  
 king, 1865. to wiue, 1863; to sone,  
 XX 399.  
 To omitted. Bigan ordeiny. 2943. Bi-  
 gone ariue. 3132. Wende abbe ycazt.  
 4372. To helpe hom winne. 4623.  
 Fondede him to depe bringe. 5662.  
 Bigan amende. 6504. Radde to depe  
 bringe. 6882. Deliuery het. 6990. He  
 þozt lete. 7157. Hii nuste wat do. 9237.  
 As ich wel azte do. 9281. Vondeþ bringe.  
 9335. It nas nouzt god abide. 11827.  
 Hii him þozte caste. 11844. Triuliche  
 him helpe. G 98. Vor destourbi þe sege.  
 XX 384.  
 To. Peculiar uses. 277. Smotto = struck at.  
 394 *a*. 2584. [137 B.] = struck into. 7255.  
 To him ssote. 5305. To is suerde drou.  
 5534. To þe bataile smot. 6181. Sturte  
 to. 9458.  
 TO BORSTEN, 3 *pl*. Burst asunder. E 7.  
 TO BRAC, 3 *s*. Brake in pieces. 386 *a*. 5831.  
 TO BRAKE. 386  $\beta$ . 674  $\delta$ .  
 TO BRAID, 3 *s*. Tore asunder. G 185.  
*p.p.* TO BREIDE. G 188.  
 TO BREC, *pret.* 3 *s*. Brake asunder, brake in  
 pieces. 375. TO BREK. 8659. TO BREKE.  
 5831 C. 11222 C.  
 TO BROKE, *p.p.* Broken. 7478. 9287.  
 TO BRUSEDE, *pret.* 3 *pl*. Bruised vio-  
 lently. 5832. 6059. *p.p.* 6286  $\beta$ . TO  
 BRUSED. 6286 *a*.  
 TOC, 3 *s*. Gave, delivered. 6651.  
 TO CLEF, *pret.* Clave asunder. 375  $\delta$ .  
 401. 3843. 4282. 8267.  
 TO DASCHET, 3 *pl*. Dashed in pieces. 1186  $\beta$ .  
 TO DASSE, *pret.* 3 *pl*. Dashed in pieces.  
 11200. C has TO DASTE.  
 TO DASSTE, 3 *pl*. Dashed in pieces. 1186.  
 TO DELD, *p.p.* Divided. 9426.  
 TO DELDE, 3 *s*. Divided. BB 19.  
 TO DELED, *p.p.* Divided. 10911.



- To DEL $\beta$ . Divideth. 5575. To DELE $\beta$ . 5575 C.  
 To DRAWE. To draw or tear in pieces. 4204. 6392. 3 *pl.* To DRAWE $\beta$ . 7610. To DRAWE. 7610  $\beta$ . *pret.* 3 *s.* To DROU. 4975. *p.p.* To DRAWE. 6088. 7074. 10874.  
 To DREFDE, 3 *s.* Drifted apart, scattered G 110. XX 121.  
 To DREUE, 3 *s.* Drove away, put to flight. 5466 C.  
 To DRUE. To drive away, put to flight. 9395. *pret.* 3 *pl.* 3095. 4722. To DRYUE. 5466 B. *pret.* 3 *s.* To DROF. 4600. 6537. 9434. To DROFE. 6537  $\beta$ . 3 *pl.* To DROFE. 4722  $\delta$ . To DROUE. 4722  $\beta$ . XX 121.  
 To DROU. Tore in pieces. 5624. 5865. 10476.  
 To DROWE, 3 *pl.* Tore in pieces. 5299. 5367. 9920.  
 To DRYUED, 3 *s.* Drifted apart. G 110  $\beta$ .  
 To FONGE, 3 *s.* Received. 767 B.  
 To FOR. Before. 19 *a.* To FORE. 19  $\beta$ . 689 B. 4602 *a.* 5632 *a.* 7112 *a.* 7201 *a.*  
 To GADERE. Together. 260. 291. To GEDER. 4447  $\epsilon$ . To GEDERE. 260 B. To GEDRE. 1858  $\gamma$ . To GEDRYS. 260  $\delta$ . To GEDYR. 260  $\gamma$ . 269  $\gamma$ . To GIDER. 260  $\beta$ . 269  $\beta$ . 617  $\beta$ . To GIDRE. 1858  $\beta$ . 7620  $\gamma$ .  
 To HAKKE. To hack, cut in pieces. 2982 B.  
 To HEWE, 3 *pl.* Hewed in pieces. 11200.  
 TOK, 3 *s.* Delivered, gave up. 290. 5394. 7893. Gave. 5864. TOKE. XX 276. 2029. *pret.* 3 *pl.* 3987.  
 TOK, 3 *s.* Took. 373 B. TOKE. 373  $\beta$ .  
 TOKEN, 3 *pl.* Took. 2784 B.  
 TOKNE. Token, sign. 7148.  
 TOKNI. To betoken. 4148 *a.* 9354.  
 TOKNINGE. Token, sign. 1165. 5754. 8150. 11404.  
 TOLDE, *pret.* Reckoned. 3803. 4911. 8636. Counted. 6713. Tolde so lute=reckoned so little. 3410. Tolde of anyþing=reckoned anything of. 3743. TOLDEN. 3410 *a.* Gret deinte tolde of hom. 6455.
- TOLDE, 3 *pl.* Told. 322.  
 TOME. Leisure. 11656.  
 To MOREWE. To mortow. 2838 *a.*  
 To MOROWN. 2838  $\delta$ . To MORWE. 2838.  
 TON. Toes. 11177.  
 To NAME. Surname. 8887. 8891 *a.* 8893 *a.* TOONAME. 8891  $\gamma$ .  
 To RACED. Cut in pieces, mangled. 4412  $\beta$ . To RANCED. 4412 *a.* To RASSED. 4412  $\delta$ . To RAUNCED. 4412.  
 TORCHINGE. Touching. 1009.  
 Toret. Turret. 3625  $\delta$ .  
 TORMENT. 10904. An error for TORNE-MENT.  
 TORNE. To turn. 886. *pret.* 3 *pl.* TORNDE. 3562.  
 TORNEIMENS. Tournaments. 11041. TORNEMENS. 2896. 7881.  
 To ROD. Was dashed in pieces. 674.  
 To ROF. Was split asunder. 674 B.  
 TORRET. Turret. 3625.  
 To SCHRO $\beta$ , 3 *s.* Shred, cut in pieces. XX 25.  
 To SOMERE. 10590. Perhaps an error for To SOMEN, or To SOMNE, together.  
 To SPRAD, *p.p.* Scattered. 2849. 3264 B. 3343. [143  $\beta$ .] Spread out, prostrate. 6967. *pret.* 3 *pl.* To SPRADDE. 4317.  
 To STONDE. To agree to. 701.  
 TOU. Thou. 4188.  
 TOU. Tough. 3636. 10605.  
 TOUCHI. To touch. 10369.  
 TOUMBE. To fall. 10830.  
 TOUMBE. Tomb. 5159 C.  
 TOUN. Town. 3807.  
 TOUNAME. Surname. 8887 C. 8891 C. 8893 C.  
 TOUNFOLK. Townsfolk. 1582.  
 To VORE. Before. 2262. 4602 B. 7740.  
 TOUR. Turn. 9597. C has *tem.*  
 TOUT. Tough. XX 150. TOU $\gamma$ T. H 41.  
 TOWARD. To. 9279. To Londoneward. XX 74.  
 TOU $\gamma$ T. Tough. 10498.  
 TOWE. Tough. 5890.  
 To  $\gamma$ EN. Against. XX 380.  
 To  $\gamma$ ENST. Against. 1479 *a.* G 197. XX 376. To  $\gamma$ ENSTE. EE 20.

- TOZT. Tough. 517.  
 TRACE. 7609  $\beta$ .  
 TRAIDE, 3 *pl.* Betrayed. XX 361.  
 TRAIISON. Treason. 9179 C. TRAYSON. 2337. 2557. 4822. 7899. 9182.  
 TRAITORUS. Traitors. 6135 C. 6145 C.  
 TRANSMIGRACION. The carrying of the Jews to Babylon. 196.  
 TRAUAIL. Labour, toil. 3424. 7785.  
 TRAYZE. To betray. 6330 *a*.  
 TRECHE. Dance. 7067 *a*.  
 TRECHOURS. Traitors. 1469  $\beta$ . 6135  $\delta$ .  
 TREDE. To tread. 2804.  
 TREISCHE. Dance, revel. 1221  $\beta$ .  
 TREN. Trees. 11. 1288. 3542. TREEN. 1288  $\beta$ . TREON. 1288 *a*.  
 TRESCHE. Dance, revel. 1221. 7067. 11523. Ital. *tresca*.  
 TRESON. Treason. 7894. 7899 B.  
 TRESOR. Treasure. 742. XX 534. TRE-SOUR. 1077.  
 TRESORIE. Treasury. 7683. Treasure. 7832. 8431.  
 TRESOUR. Treasure. 7695. 7834.  
 TRESOURE. Treasury. 7683  $\beta$ .  
 TRET. To treat. 10383.  
 TREULICHE. Truly. 3585 *a*. 7136. TREW-LICH. 3585  $\delta$ .  
 TREUPE. Truth, faith. 3155. 3584. 3819. 6624. 7346. TREWPE. 5000  $\beta$ .  
 TREWAGE. Tribute. G 128  $\beta$ .  
 TREWEHEDE. Truthfulness, fidelity. 7370.  
 TREWES. Truce. XX 127.  
 TREWEST. Truest. 859 *a*.  
 TREWNESE. Truth. 738 B.  
 TREWPEHEDE. Truthfulness. 7370  $\beta$ .  
 TRICHERIE. Treachery. 1290. 1454. 1727. 6427. TRICHERYE. 5825. 6699. TRICHE-RIE. 1454 *a*. 2638 *a*. TRYCHERYE. 4505.  
 TRICHORUS. Traitors. 1469 B (Errata).  
 TRICHORS. Traitors. 1469. 6135.  
 TRICHOUR. Traitor. 9329.  
 TRISTE. To trust. 773 *a*. 860 *a*. *pret.* 3 *s*. 1267 *a*. 7335 *a*. TRIST. 1455 *a*. 2282  $\beta$ . TRYSTE. 1267 B.  
 TRIULICHE. Truly. G 98. 35441.  
 TRIWAGE. Tribute. G 128.  
 TRIWE. True. 5000. 7741. 8040.  
 TRIWELICHE. Truly. 2070.  
 TRIWENESSE. Truth. 738. TRYWENESSE. 8038.  
 TRIWES. Truce. 10005. 10901.  
 TRIWEST. Truest. 859.  
 TROMPERS. Trumpeters. 8166 C.  
 TROMPES. Trumpets. 8166.  
 TROMPOURS. Trumpeters. 8166  $\delta$ .  
 TRONE. Throne. 6921. XX 446.  
 TROSSI. To truss, pack up. 9978.  
 TROUTHE. Truth. 738  $\delta$ .  
 TROWEDE, 2381 B. Error for ORTROWEDE.  
 TROWES. Truce. XX 127  $\beta$ .  
 TROWPE. Truth. 3155  $\delta$ . 5000  $\epsilon$ .  
 TRUAGE. Tribute. 910. 914. 1339.  
 TRUESES. Truce. XX 127  $\delta$ .  
 TRUFLE. Trifle, jest. 8613.  
 TRULICHE. Truly. 7271 *a*.  
 TRUNESSE. Truth. 738 *a*.  
 TRUSSY. To truss, pack up. 9978 C.  
 TRUSTE, 3 *s*. Trusted. 1267. 1456. 3307. 6865. 7335. 3 *pl.* 11216.  
 TRYSCHORS. Traitors. 6135 B (Errata).  
 TRYWEMEN. True men 7274. TRIWE-MEN. 9933.  
 TUBRUGGE. Drawbridge. 11257. 11595.  
 TUEIE. Two. 731. 1220. TUEYE. 4071. 6322.  
 TUEIE. Twice. 6646.  
 TUELF. Twelve. 431. 7342. 11958.  
 TUELF. Twelfth. 7267 C. 8606 C.  
 TUELFTE. Twelfth. 8606.  
 TUELFTE DAY. Twelfth day. 7267. 9166.  
 TUENE. Teen, sorrow. XX 166  $\delta$ .  
 TUENTIPE. Twentieth. 5178. 5483. 5981. 9036.  
 TUENTYE. Twentieth. 5483 B.  
 TUEONE. Sorrow. XX 218  $\delta$ .  
 TUEY. Twice. 1301 B. TUEYE. 4698 B.  
 TULYE. To till, cultivate. 488.  
 TUMBE. Tomb. 2617. II 14. 15.  
 TUNBRUGGE. Drawbridge. 11595 C.  
 TUNDER. Tinder. S 7  $\beta$ .  
 TUO NAME. Surname. 8887 B. 8891. 8893.  
 TURNEMENS. Tournaments. 11041 C.



TURNEMENT. Tournament. 7881.  $\beta$   
 TURNEþ, *imper.* 2 *pl.* Turn ye. 6204.  
 11712.  
 TUTES. Teats. G 196.  
 TUþE. Tenth. 6708. 6713. 8600 *a.*  
 TUYBRUGGE. Drawbridge. 11257 C.  
 TUYE. Twice. 4698. 9018.  
 TWEI. Two. 754 B. 1220 B.  
 TWEIE. Two. 312. 867.  
 TWEIȝE. Two. 754 *a.* 1220 *a.* TWEYȝE.  
 1099 *a.*  
 TWEIȝE. Twice. 9018 *a.*  
 TWELF. Twelfth. 7267  $\beta$ .  
 TWENTI. Twentieth. 5178 *a.* 5483 C.  
 9036  $\beta$ . TWENTY. 5981  $\beta$ . 9036  $\epsilon$ .  
 TWEY. Two. 867  $\beta$ .  
 TWEYE. Twice. 1301  $\beta$ .  
 TWEYNE. Two. 1099  $\delta$ . 4220  $\epsilon$ .  
 TWEYS. Twice. 9018  $\beta$ .  
 TWIE. Twice. 1301. TWIȝE. 1301 *a.*  
 4698 *a.* TWYȝE. 6646 *a.*  
 TWOLF. Twelve. 431 B.  
 TWYES. Twice. 9018  $\gamma$ .  
 TYCEDE, 3 *s.* Enticed. 4836 *a.*  
 TYDES. Times. BB 3.  
 TYDEþ. Happeneth, chanceth. G 213.  
 TYDINGE. Tidings. 1683. 4251. TY-  
 DYNGE. 7979 B.  
 TYLDE, 3 *s.* Stretched. 3181. 3199 B.  
 TYLþ. Stretcheth. 3199. 3762.  
 TYLYE. To till. 488  $\delta$ .  
 TYLEDE, 3 *pl.* Tilled, laboured for. 974.  
 TYR. Equipment. 1188 *a.*  
 TYRAUND. Tyrant. 7689 C.  
 TYþING. Tidings. 1770 B. TYþINGE.  
 6020  $\beta$ .  
 TYþYNGES. Tidings. 1770  $\delta$ .  
 TYTYNGE. Tidings. 6020 B. 9178 B.  
 TYTTE, 3 *s.* Tideth, happeneth. 2837  $\delta$ .

## þ, TH.

þAN. Then. 1458  $\beta$ . 2147  $\beta$ .  
 þAN. The accusative of the masc. definite  
 article. 86 *a.* 229 *a.* 395 *a.* 402 *a.* 2150.  
 7451 *a.* 10057. þANE. 1306 *a.* 2150 *a.*  
 3778 *a.* 6610. 7275 *a.* 8141 C. 11086 C.  
 II 3. FOR AL þAN. For all that. 1418.  
 AFTER þAN. After that. G 258.

þANE. Than. 5680.  
 þANENE. Thence. 7743. 8224. 9170.  
 11580.  
 þANKY, 1 *s.* Thank. 9281 B.  
 þANNE. Thence. 1056. 3725. 7797.  
 þANNE. Then. 24. 64.  
 þANNES. Thence. 3725 *a.* XX 295.  
 þAR. There. 28 *a.* Where. 183.  
 þAR, 3 *s.* Hit þar=it was necessary. 4  $\beta$ .  
 þARE. There. 46 *a.* 1662 *a.*  
 þARF, 3 *s.* Hit þarf=it was necessary,  
 there was need. 4 *a.*  
 þAR OF. Thereof. 6422 *a.*  
 þAR TO. Thereto, besides. 481.  
 þAT. The neuter definite article. 23 *a.*  
 152. þat lond. 24. 45. 6807. þat folc.  
 54. 57 *a.* 298. þat fur. 185. 6280. þat  
 bodi. 209. þat deol. 304. þat heued.  
 397. 1135. 6281. þat soþe. 1551. 2771.  
 6937. þat poer. 4123. þat wowe. 5143.  
 þat soun. 6282. þat hous. 6627. þat  
 water. 7305. þat lif. 8059. þat fless.  
 8447. þat yre. 9019. þat blod. 9019.  
 þAT. That which. 5050.  
 þAT. Oh that! 6189.  
 þAT. So that. 243. 260. 4887.  
 þAW. Though. 1085 B. 3088 B.  
 þE. Those. 10178. 10316.  
 þE. Or. 4507. See WEþER.  
 þEBRUSEDE, *p.p.* Bruised. 7491 *a.*  
 þEDER. Thither. 827  $\gamma$ . þEDERE  
 5721 *a.*  
 þEE. Thigh. [110  $\gamma$ .] *pl.* THEES.  
 8633  $\gamma$ .  
 þEE. To thrive. 240  $\delta$ .  
 þEF. Thief. 5621. 6339. *pl.* þEUES.  
 8831.  
 þEFþE. Theft. 5405. To bere þefþe=to  
 commit theft.  
 þEI, *conj.* Though. 8 *a.* 20. 186 *a.* 264.  
 As though. 165. þEY. 3956.  
 þEIES. Thighs. 8633  $\beta$ .  
 þELKE. That. 3771 *a.* 7299 B.  
 þEN. The. 654. 913. At þen ende.  
 229. 402. 419. 1131. 1306. 1353 *a.* 1520.  
 1592. 2173. 2338. 2429. 3778. 4146.  
 6610. 6660. 6910. 7468. 7483. 7533.  
 8134. 8135. 8141. 8446. 9128.



- PEN.** Than. 4797.  
**PENCHE.** To think. 1577. 2203. 2527. 5110. 5741. 9636. *pres.* 1s. **PENCHE.** 1263. 2 *pl.* 7440. *imper.* 2s. **PENCH.** 1263.  
**PENCHES.** Me *penches* = methinks. 4750.  
**PENCHEST.** Thinkest. 576 *a.*  
**PENCHEþ.** It *pencheþ* = it seems. 161. Me *pencheþ* = methinks. 4750 B. *imper.* 2 *pl.* Think ye. 11712.  
**PENCST.** Wat *penst þou* = what meanest thou? 6568.  
**PENCSTOW.** Thinkest thou. 576. 577.  
**PENE.** The accusative of the masc. definite article. 299. 395. 2662 *a.* 5623 *a.* 6121.  
**PENENE.** Thence. 1050.  
**PENKE.** To think. 160 *ð.* 7338 *β.* **PENKEþ.** Me *penkeþ* = methinks. 4750 C. 7021 C.  
**PENNES.** Thence. 3725 *β.* **PENS.** 7797 *β.*  
**PEODERE.** Thither. 2243 *a.* **PEODER.** 8078 *a.*  
**PEODERWARD.** Thitherward. 420 *a.*  
**PEODRE.** Thither. 827 *a.* 1853 *a.*  
**PEOS.** These. 36 *a.* 74 *a.* 4386 *a.* 6464 *a.* This. 5579 *a.*  
**PEOSE.** These. 3014 *a.*  
**PEOUES.** Thieves. 8831 *a.* G 69.  
**PER.** Where. 1296. XX 434. **PERE.** 7683.  
**PER ABOUTE.** About that time. 8984.  
**PERATE.** Thereat. 9526.  
**PER AȝEN.** Against that. 8881.  
**PERBIUORE.** Before that time. 3767. 3769. 6435. 7149. 7574.  
**PER BOUTE.** Thereabout. 11614.  
**PER DOUNE.** There. 9791. 9797. 10070.  
**PER HANNES.** Thence. AA 2.  
**PER MIDE.** Therewith. 691 *a.* 912 *a.* 2196 *a.* 8991 *a.*  
**PER TO.** In addition, besides. 76. 95. 97. 280. 7677.  
**PER VORE.** Therefore. 235.  
**PERUORþ.** Thence. 5704.  
**PER VPPE.** Thereupon. 716. 1085. 2493. 4173. 8084.  
**PES.** These. 74. 135. 218.  
**ÞES.** This. 110 *ð.* 1902. 4112. 9335.
- ÞET.** The. 23. 963. 3457. 4208. 5696. 5984. 6937 B. 7679. 7697. 9442. That. 6799. 7052. 7506.  
**ÞEU,** 3s. Throve. 7086.  
**ÞEU MAN.** Serf. 9655 C. 9657 C. *pl.* **ÞEWEMEN.** 10317.  
**ÞEWES.** Qualities. G 63.  
**ÞI.** *þi* traytour = traitor to thee. 7023. 7027.  
**ÞIDER.** Thither. 827 B.  
**ÞIDERWARD.** Thitherward. 420 B.  
**ÞIES.** Thighs. 8633.  
**ÞIKE.** That. 121 B. 179 B. 187 B. 639 B. **ÞIHKKE.** 1291 B.  
**ÞIKKE.** Thick. In *þikke* and *þunne* = in thick and thin, everywhere. Z 5.  
**ÞILKE.** That. 91 B. Those. 166 B. 320 *β.* **ÞILK.** 225 *ð.*  
**ÞIN** or **ÞINE,** before consonants. *þin nede,* 2484; *þine seruise,* 2494; *þin grace & þin loue,* 6307; *þin mede,* 6369; *þin liflode,* 6371; *þine cause,* 10352.  
**ÞINCHEþ.** Me *þincheþ* = methinks. 4037. *imper.* 2 *pl.* 7436.  
**ÞINCþ.** It *þincþ* me = it seemeth to me. 4082. *Meþincþ.* 7021. *Hom þincþ* = it seems to them. 2528.  
**ÞING,** *pl.* 277. 306 B. 649. 6587. **ÞINGE.** 703. Property, possessions. 7524. 10196.  
**ÞINGþ.** Me *þingþ* = methinks. 7021 *a.*  
**ÞINKþ.** Me *þinkþ* = methinks. 1563.  
**ÞIS.** These. 162 B. 296. 316. 1828. 6960. 9501.  
**ÞISE,** *dat.* This. 56.  
**ÞISE.** These. 36 *β.* 74 *β.*  
**ÞISNE,** *acc.* This. H 145.  
**ÞISSE.** This. 218. 266 *a.* 7010. 8356 *a.* *pl.* These. 320 *a.* 406 *a.* 457 *a.*  
**ÞIÞYNGES.** Tidings. 4251 *γ.*  
**ÞIȝ.** Thigh. [110 *a.*] **ÞIȝE.** [110 *β.*] **ÞIȝE.** [110 *ð.*] *pl.* **ÞIȝES.** 8633 *a.*  
**ÞO.** The. 654 B. 4189.  
**ÞO.** Then. 41. 108. 226. When. 42. 61. 200. 274.  
**ÞOȝ.** Though. 6471 *γ.* 8218 *γ.*

- POLE.** To suffer. 1583  $\beta$ . 89  $\alpha$ . 86 $\beta$ . 4126  
*pret.* 3 *s.* & *pl.* **POLEDE.** 8411 B. 8634.  
 9439. **POLED.** 8411  $\delta$ . 9439 C. **POLYD.**  
 8634 C. 3 *pl.* **POLEDEN.** Suffered. 8411.  
**POLIE.** To suffer, endure. 1583. 1794.  
 4189. 8626. 9479.  
**POLIZE.** To suffer. 1583  $\alpha$ . 1794  $\alpha$ . 8626  $\alpha$ .  
**PON.** The accusative of the masc. de-  
 finite article. 2184.  
**PONC.** Thanks. 9379. 9915.  
**PONDER.** Thunder. 6282.  
**PONDRE.** Thunder. 7763 B. 8583.  
**PONDRING.** Thundering. 6283. **POND-**  
**RINGE.** 7763.  
**PONK.** Gode *ponk* = thanks to God. 2578.  
**PONK.** To thank. *pres.* 1 *s.* 2578 B.  
**PONKE.** 9281. *pret.* 3 *s.* **PONKEDE.**  
 1154. 2479.  
**PONRE.** Thunder. 7763  $\alpha$ .  
**PONRINGE.** Thundering. 6283  $\alpha$ .  
**POR.** Through. 681.  
**POR.** There. 247 B.  
**THORE.** There. 6967  $\gamma$ . 7020  $\gamma$ .  
**PORESDAY.** Thursday. 6024. **PORSDAI.**  
 8120 C. **HOLY PORESDAY** = Ascension  
 Day. **HALI PORSDAY.** 10100. 10397.  
**HOLI PORSDAI.** 10976. XX 566.  
**THORET.** Turret. 3625  $\alpha$ .  
**PORFE.** Could, were able. 1003  $\alpha$ . *See*  
**DORRE.**  
**PORS EVE.** Thursday eve. 8120  $\alpha$ . *See*  
**HAL PORES EUEN.**  $\ddagger$   
**PORTE,** 3 *s.* *Durst, needed, could.* 504  $\alpha$ .  
 6389  $\alpha$ . 6395  $\alpha$ . II 3.  
**PORU.** Through. 46 B.  
**PORU OUT.** Throughout. 8179.  
**PORU SOZTE,** 3 *s.* *Penetrated.* 3172.  
**PORUZ.** Through. 44.  
**PORZ.** Through. 4. 44. 226.  
**POS.** Thus. G 252.  
**THOUN.** Town. 3567 B.  
**POUR.** Through. 7182  $\alpha$ . 7503  $\alpha$ . 7521  $\alpha$ .  
 7527 C.  
**POURS EVE.** Thursday eve. 8120  $\beta$ .  
**POUSEND.** Thousand. 7795.  
**POUTE.** Hit *poute* = it seemed. Z 26.  
**POUZTE.** **POZTE.** Seemed. 6283. Him  
*pozte.* 255. 328. 351. 565. *pozte* him  
 5745. *Hit pozte.* 967. 8122. *It o<sub>z</sub>ta.*  
 1557. 6281. *Hom pozte.* 8147. *Fol-*
- POUZTE**—*cont.*  
 lowed by the infinitive without *to*;  
*pozte* do. 1727. 5853; *pozte* be. 2908;  
*pozte* driue. 3474; he *pozte* him *teche.*  
 5792.  
**POUZTEN,** 3 *pl.* *Thought.* 2128  $\beta$ . **POUTEN.**  
 2128  $\alpha$ .  
**POZT.** Anxiety, sorrow. 4339.  
**PRAL.** Subject. 3010. 4074.  
**THRALDAM.** *Thraldom.* 1088  $\delta$ . 2238 B.  
 3013 B.  
**PRALHEDE.** *Thraldom.* 1085. 2238. 3013.  
**PRALSCHEEP.** *Thraldom.* 1085  $\beta$ . **PRAL-**  
**SCHIFE.** 1085  $\alpha$ . **THRALSCHYPPE.** 1085  $\gamma$ .  
**PRAST,** 3 *s.* *Thrusteth.* A 14.  
**PRASTE,** *pret.* 3 *s.* *Thrust.* 4309 B.  
**PRATTEN,** 3 *pl.* *Threatened.* 2391 B.  
**PREO.** Three. 2401  $\alpha$ .  
**PRETENE.** Thirteen. 10377.  
**PRETI $\beta$ ,** 3 *pl.* *Threaten.* 2469  $\beta$ .  
**PRETI $\zeta$  $\beta$ ,** 3 *pl.* *Threaten.* 2469  $\alpha$ .  
**PRETNEDE,** 3 *pl.* *Threatened.* 2391.  
**PRETNL.** To threaten. 10309.  
**PRETTENE.** Thirteen. 652. 1093  $\alpha$ . 0415  
 8666.  
**PRETE $\beta$  $\beta$ .** Thirteenth. 4782. 5933. 6069.  
**THRETTY.** Thirty. 4953  $\delta$ . 7055 C. **PRETTI.**  
 7518 C. 7519 C.  
**PREU,** 3 *s.* *Pitched.* 6831.  
**PRIDDE.** Third. 23. 33. 59. 163 B.  
**PRIDDEDEL.** Third part. 283. 700. **PRID-**  
**DENDEL.** 283  $\alpha$ . 700  $\alpha$ .  
**PRIE.** Thrice. 3958. 10056.  
**THRIES.** Thrice. 7722  $\beta$ .  
**PRINGE.** To throng, press. 232  $\alpha$ . Z 10.  
**PRITTENE.** Thirteen. 1093.  
**PRITTENE $\beta$ .** Thirteenth. 4782  $\beta$ .  
**PRITTE $\beta$  $\beta$ .** Thirteenth. 5933. Thirtieth.  
 XX 19.  
**PRITTI.** Thirty. 62. 342. 658.  
**PRITTI $\beta$  $\beta$ .** Thirtieth. 9077. 9129.  
**PRIZTI.** Thirty. 4979.  
**PROF,** 3 *s.* *Throve.* 240 B. **PROFE.** 240  $\beta$ .  
 7086  $\beta$ . **THROOFE.** 7086  $\gamma$ .  
**PROTTENE.** Thirteen. 652 B. 1093 B.  
 1540 B.  
**THROUTE.** Throughout. 6901  $\delta$ . 7675  $\delta$ .  
**PROWE,** *p.p.* *Thrown.* G 46.



PROWE. A short space of time. 5252.  
 7313.  
 PROWTE. Throughout. 1121 δ. 1174 δ.  
 PRUTTY. Thirty. 7055 B.  
 THRYTTENE. Thirteen. 652 δ.  
 PRYTTEPE. Thirteenth. 4782 C. 6069 δ.  
 PUDER. Thither. 418. 827. 1853. PUDERE.  
 8140 *a*.  
 PUDERWARD. Thitherward. 420. 4840.  
 PUF. Thief. 5621 *a*.  
 PUFPE. Theft. 5405 *a*. 10361.  
 PUKE. That. 6601 *a*.  
 PULK. That. 45 δ. 227 δ.  
 PULKE. That. 91. 187. 702. Those. 166.  
 PUMAN. Bondman, serf. 9655. 9657.  
 PUN. Accusative of the masc. definite  
 article. 1840. 2690. 2860. 10280. 10359.  
 11086. 11992. 12026.  
 PUNNE. Thin. Z 5.  
 PUONG. Thong. 2492. 2497. 2499.  
 PURGH. Through. 46 β.  
 PURST. He ne þurst = he needed not.  
 6389 β.  
 PUS. These. 11950. PUSE. 4378 δ. [3 δ.]  
 11757.  
 PUT. The. 4237. 5077. 5354. 10671.  
 12014. That. 6773.  
 PUUSUND. Thousand. 7795 C.  
 PY. Thigh. [110 B.] PYE. [110 ε.]

## V.

VACAUNS. Vacant. 9697.  
 VADER. Father. 309.  
 VAIN, *adv*. Fain, gladly. 588. 1138.  
 VAIR, *adj*. Fair. 317. 1835.  
 VAIRE, *adv*. Fair. 300. 1154.  
 VAIRHEDE. Beauty. 2515.  
 VAIROR. Fairer. 2506. 6249.  
 VAIROST. Fairest. 3281. 4611. 8689.  
 VALE. Many. 208. 3067. 4107. 8594.  
 11325.  
 VALEIE. Valley. 1277.  
 VALLE. To fall. 7165.  
 VALLINGE, *sb*. Falling, fall. 4241.  
 VALSE. False. 6686.  
 VALþ. Falleth, belongeth. 132. 2761.  
 5614. 8983. 9661.

VAMWARDES. Vanguards. 9006 C.  
 VANE. Fain. 7165 B.  
 VANSTON. Fontstone. 5898 B. VAN-  
 STONE. 5898 C.  
 VANTSTON. Fontstone. 4960. 5898.  
 VANTWARDE. Vanguard. 7478. *pl*.  
 VANTWARDES. 9006.  
 VARDE. A host, company. 7920 B.  
 VARþ. Fareth. 6837. 3 *pl*. 7606.  
 VASTE, *adv*. Fast. 256. 386. 7964. 7970.  
 VASTINDE. Fasting. 11322.  
 VASTINGE, *sb*. Fasting. 4846. 8367.  
 VASTINGE, *pr. p*. Fasting. 8645.  
 VATTE. Fat. 4212. VAT. 8842.  
 VAWE, *adj*. Glad. 3800.  
 VAWE, *adv*. Fain, gladly. 1326. 2555.  
 3150. 3746. 5443.  
 VAYNE. Fain. 224 δ.  
 VAȝT, 3 *s*. Fought. 8796.  
 VCHE. Each. 160 B. 296 B.  
 VDE. Went. 8953 δ. 9008 δ.  
 VEAGE. Voyage, journey. 4112 B. 4509.  
 8079.  
 VECHE. To fetch. 6647 C.  
 VEIAGE. Voyage, journey. 4112.  
 VEILED, 1 *s*. Felt. 6962 C.  
 VEIRE. Probably for 'verre,' far. 6804.  
 VEIR, *adj*. Fair. 416.  
 VEIRE. Fair. *adj*. 169. *adv*. 463.  
 VEIRESTE. Fairest. 181.  
 VEIRORE. Apparently for *Verrore*.  
 9011.  
 VEL. Skin. 4227.  
 VEL, 3 *s*. Fell, befell, belonged. 673.  
 1585. 3712. 7706 B. As vel to an kinge  
 -- as became a king. 9165.  
 VELAWES. Fellows, companions. 5995.  
 VELD. Field. 1147. 4536. VELDE. 7407.  
 VELD, 3 *s*. Folded, bowed. 800. *See*  
 Stratmann, *s. v.* FEALDEN.  
 VELDE, 3 *s*. Felt. 394.  
 VELDE, 3 *s*. Felled. 1592. 4145. 3 *pl*.  
 8134.  
 VELDE, 1 *s*. Felt. 6962 B. VELEDE.  
 6962. 3 *s*. VELDE. 394.  
 VELLE. To fell. 1662.  
 VELLE. To fill. 2068.  
 VELLE, 3 *s*. Fell. 1910. 3 *pl*. 2267.  
 9431.



- VELONYE. Felony. 1446  $\delta$ . 1758  $\beta$ .  
 VEMDE, 3 s. Foamed. 4233.  
 VEN. Fen. 146.  
 VENESON. Venison. [101 B.]  
 VENG, *pret.* 3 s. Received. 5700 C. XX 490.  
 VENGAUNCE. Vengeance. 6859. VEN-  
 GANCE. 8836. G 156.  
 VENIAUNCE. Vengeance. 6859  $\beta$ . 8836  $\gamma$ .  
 VENIM. Venom. 1010.  
 VER, *adv.* Far. 1074. 1112. 6227. 6447. 7977. Farther. 7653.  
 VER, *adj.* Far. distant 3068.  
 VER. For. [118 B.]  
 VER ARND, 3 s. Rode hard. 7490 B.  
 Verb of motion omitted. Moste away, 789; wolde vorþ, 4380; solleþ to be pine of helle, 7213. 7375.  
 VERBARNDE, 3 *pl.* Burnt. 5991 B. *p.p.* 7771 B.  
 VERBED, 3 s. Forbade. 5563 B. 7391 B.  
 VERBERE. To forbear. 6552 B.  
 VERBORE, *p.p.* Forborne, passed over. 1067. 1355 B.  
 VERBROYDE. Monstrous, distorted. 4191 B. 4193 B.  
 VERCLEF, 3 s. Clave. 8269 B.  
 VERDE, *pret.* 3 s. Fared, conducted himself. 1224. 4414. 3 *pl.* 3338.  
 VERDE. A troop, company. 4406. 5278 B. 7920. AA 2. VERD. 5278 C. *pl.* VERDES. 4170.  
 VERDIT. Verdict. 2980.  
 VERE, 3 *pl.* Were. 6548.  
 VERE WOUNDEDE, 3 *pl.* Wounded severely. 3507 B.  
 VERGON. To forgo. 5903 B.  
 VERHEDE. Company, host. 2917. 2919. VERHEDE. 2917  $\delta$ .  
 VER HOLDED. Worn out with age. 4185 B.  
 VERLICH. Strangely. 6065. VERLICHE. 9161.  
 VERLORE. Lost. 4658 B. 5237 B. 7588 B.  
 VERPRYKED, 3 s. Spurred hard. 7490 B.  
 VERRE, *adj.* Far. 6804 B.  
 VERRERE, *adj.* Further. 2292. 8458 B. 9011 B. 19225.  
 VERROSTE, *adj.* Farthest. 3072. VER ROST. 3751.  
 VERSAKE, *p.p.* Forsaken. 6374 B.  
 VERSCHE. Fresh. 4424.  
 VERSOKE. Forsook. [50 B.] VERSOK. 8545 B.  
 VERSS. Fresh. 14. 153. [113 B.] *pl.* VERSSE. 4424 B. 8126. 8202.  
 VERST. *adv.* First. 44. 205. 6197.  
 VERSTE, *adj.* First. 57. 192. 482.  
 VERSUORE, *p.p.* Forsworn, perjured. 7442 B. 9159 B. 9161 B. 9217 B. *pl.* VERSUORYE. 9370 B.  
 VERþE. Fourth. 176. 195. 3973. 7259.  
 VERþING. Farthing. 10432.  
 VERþORE MO. Furthermore. 6880.  
 VERþUORþ = VERUORþ. 9204 B.  
 VERUORþ. As veruorþ = as far forth. 5602. 9204.  
 VERWOUNDED, *p.p.* Severely wounded. 4359 B.  
 VERȝET, 3 s. Forgot. 9140 B.  
 VERȝYTE, *p.p.* Forgotten. 6428 B (Erratá).  
 VESTES. Fists. 7081.  
 VET. Feet. 509. 5891. 6105. 6897. 8956.  
 VETERES. Fetters. 3006. 9967.  
 VETTE. To fetch. 2077. 6647. *pret.* 3072. 9218. 11935.  
 VEWE. Few. 1611. 1943. 7586.  
 VEYES. Ways. G 136.  
 VIAGE. Voyage. 8079 C.  
 VICELINGE. Flattery. 711.  
 VIF. Five. 653. 770. 951 *a.* 7870.  
 VIF PORS. The Cinque ports. 7888.  
 VIFTE. Fifth. 1160. 5726 C.  
 VIFTENE. Fifteen. 241. 640.  
 VIFTEþE. Fifteenth. 5726. 8483. 10708.  
 VIFþE. Fifth. 196.  
 VIFTIþE. Fifteenth. 5014.  
 VIKELI. To flatter. 737.  
 VIL. Vile. 8015.  
 VILEINIE. Disgrace. 1254. 1329.  
 VILELICHE. Vilely, disgracefully. 2831 *a.*  
 VILENLYCH. Villainously. 7363 C.  
 VILENYE. Villainy, disgrace. 1329  $\delta$ .  
 VILEST, 2 s. Defilest. 802.  
 VILICHE. Vilely. 8971 *a.*

- VILLE. 2722 *a.* 6018 *a.* See FILLE.  
 VILLENLYCHE. Villainously. 7446 C.  
 VILLICHE. Vilely, disgracefully. 2145.  
 2681. 4116. 7363. 7446.  
 VILLILICHE. Vilely, disgracefully. 2831  $\beta$ .  
 6347 *a.*  
 VILTE. Disgrace. 1081. 10691.  
 VINDE. To find. 625. 2161. 10226. To  
 provide. 757. VYNDE. [104 B.]  
 VINITER. Vintry. 11226.  
 VINITERIE. Vintry. 11226.  
 VISS. Fish. 5352.  
 VISSARES. Fishermen. 5359.  
 VISSep. A vissep = a fishing. 5341.  
 VIUE. Five. 88. 3608. 6838.  
 VIUE þE VERSTE. The first five. 10671.  
 VIȝTE. To fight. 3560.  
 VIȝTEþ, *pres.* 3 *pl.* 1332. 4853. *imper.*  
 2 *pl.* 2960. 3597.  
 VLDERE. Elder. 750 *a.* 7567 *a.* 7879 *a.* *pl.*  
 1431 *a.* 7424 *a.* *pl.* VLDERNE. 1495 *a.*  
 4039 *a.* 7425 *a.*  
 VLDEST. Eldest. 732 *a.* 4790 *a.* VLDESTE.  
 5245 *a.* 6084 *a.*  
 ULKE. þis ulke = these same. 435 *a.* = this  
 same. 1285 *a.*  
 VNASERUED. Undeserved. 1256 *a.* VN  
 ASSERUED. 1256  $\beta$ .  
 VNBELEFFUL. Infidel. [20  $\epsilon$ .]  
 VNBERIED. Unburied. 6088  $\delta$ .  
 VNBLYþE. Sad. H 59.  
 VNBUNDE. Unbound, free. 3370.  
 VNBURED. Unburied. 6088. 8599.  
 VNCLANNESSE. Uncleaness. 8949.  
 VNCLEN. Uncles. 1937. VNCLENE.  
 1937 *a.*  
 VNCOWþE. Unknown. 6445 *a.* VNCOWþE.  
 6445  $\beta$ .  
 VNDER. Vnder þat = in the meantime.  
 2503. 4157. 9246. Vnder al = in all,  
 altogether. 6998.  
 VNDER FENG, 3 *s.* Undertook. 588 *a.* Re-  
 ceived. 1883 *a.* 7506 *a.* VNDERFENGE.  
 588  $\beta$ . 5443 *a.* 3 *pl.* VNDERFENGEN.  
 6760 *a.*  
 VNDER FONG, 3 *s.* Undertook. 588 B. Re-  
 ceived. 1883 B. VNDER FONGE. 1883  $\beta$ .  
 3 *pl.* 5443  $\beta$ . 2007. *p.p.* 5073 *a.* 2026  $\beta$ .
- VNDERNIME. To receive. [2 *a.*]  
 VNDERSTOND, *pret.* 3 *s.* Understood. 1505.  
 VNDER STONDE. To understand. *pres.* 1 *s.*  
 133. *imper.* 2 *s.* VNDERSTOND. 6366.  
*imper.* 2 *pl.* VNDERSTONDEþ. 7425. *p.p.*  
 VNDER STONDE. 7240.  
 VNDER VENG, 3 *s.* Undertook. 588. Re-  
 ceived. 1883. 2026. 2626. 6454. 6650.  
 VNDERUONGE. To receive. 3770. *pret.*  
 VNDERVONG. 6454 B. 6650 B. 3 *pl.*  
 VNDERUONGE. 6760 B. *p.p.* VNDER-  
 UONGE. 5073.  
 VNDERȝAT. Understood. 1436 *a.* 1782 *a.*  
 VNDERȝEDE. Understood. 2875  $\beta$ .  
 VNDERȝET. Understood. 1436. 1782.  
 3 *pl.* VNDERȝETE. 2875. 8280. *subj.* 3 *s.*  
 VNDERȝETE. 6290.  
 VNDERȝITE, *p.p.* Understood. 2227.  
 VNDIRFENGE, 3 *s.* Received. 6454  $\delta$ .  
 VNDO. To open. 7185.  
 VNDO, *p.p.* Undone, opened. 11193.  
 VNDUDE 3 *s.* Undid. 5692.  
 VNEKOWþE. Uncouth, unknown. 6445.  
 VNFELE. Severe, stern. G 39.  
 VNGURD. Ungirt. 10826 C.  
 VNGURT. Ungirt, without girdle. 10826.  
 VN HALEWED. Unconsecrated. 7156.  
 VNHENDELICHE. Ungently, rudely. 8540.  
 VNHOLSOM. Unwholesome. 9115.  
 VN HOSED. Without hose or stockings.  
 10826.  
 VNILICHE. Unlike, incomparable. H 268.  
 VNKEDE. Strange. 7247 C.  
 VNKUINDEHEDE. Unkindness. 765 *a.*  
 VNKUNDE. Unkind, unnatural. 852.  
 Foreign, not native. 7247. 8747.  
 VNKUNDHEDE. Unkindness. 725. 765.  
 VNKUNDEHEDE. 2392. VNKUNDEDE.  
 9856.  
 VNKYD. Uncouth, strange. 6758  $\delta$   
 VNLAWE. What is illegal. 9705.  
 VNLELE. Disloyal. G 39  $\delta$ .  
 VNLICHE, *adj.* Incomparable. H 268  $\beta$ .  
*adv.* Incomparably. G 58  $\beta$ .  
 VNMYȝTHY. Weak, powerless. 4378  $\beta$ .  
 VNNEþE. With difficulty, scarcely. 389.  
 1421. 1746. 7612. VNNEþ. 8019.  
 VN NOME. Uncaptured. 11872.



- VNOFSERUED. Undeserved. 1256.  
 VNRIȝT. Injustice. 3993. 6608. *pl.*  
 VNRIȝTTES. 6608 *β.*  
 VNRIȝTE. Unjust. 8726.  
 VNRIȝTE. Injustice. 791.  
 VNSOME. At variance, unfriendly. G 134.  
 VNSSRINED. Unshrined. 10662.  
 VNSTRONGE. Weak, infirm. G 49.  
 VNTELED. Untilled. 7667 *a.*  
 VNTO. Until. 194 *δ.* 291 *β.*  
 VNTREWȝE. Untruth. 7021 *β.*  
 VNTULED. Untilled. 7667.  
 VNTYLED. Untilled. 7667 C.  
 VNWAR, *adj.* Unaware. 2927 *β.* 3264 *β.*  
*adv.* Unawares. 1967 B.  
 VNWARE, *adj.* Unaware. 2927 *γ.* *adv.*  
 Unawares. 1966 *δ.* 2659 *δ.*  
 VNWRE. To discover. 10457.  
 VNWORȝE. Unworthy. 8541.  
 VN YWAR. Unawares. 1966 B.  
 VOL, *adj.* Full. 11. 4506. *adv.* 1611.  
 2014. 8856.  
 VOLIWIS. Full certainly. G 196.  
 VOLLE. Full. 4214.  
 VOLLICHE. Fully. 3694 *a.* 7640.  
 VOND, 3 *s.* Found. 246. 301. 530. 562.  
 6284 B. VONDE. 3726. 6613.  
 VONDEDE, 3 *s.* Tried, endeavoured. 1880.  
 VONDEDE, an error for 'vond dede,' found  
 dead. 2219.  
 VONDEȝ, *imper.* 2 *pl.* Try, endeavour.  
 9335.  
 VONGE. To receive. 4756 C.  
 VOR, *prep.* For, because of. 353.  
 VOR, *conj.* For, because. 286. 353. 499.  
 1406. For to. 9057 *a.*  
 VOR. Forth. 8158 *a.*  
 VOR ARND. Rode hard. 7490.  
 VOR BARND, *p.p.* Burnt down. 7771.  
 9853. 10039.  
 VORBARNDE, 3 *pl.* Burnt to the ground.  
 5991. 8486.  
 VORBED, 3 *s.* Forbade. 5563. 7391. 10163.  
 VORBEDE, 1 *s.* Forbid. 10368.  
 VORBERE. To forbear. 6552. *pret.* 3 *pl.*  
 3831.  
 VORBODE, 3 *pl.* Forbade. 9115.  
 VORBORE, *p.p.* Forborne, neglected.  
 1355.  
 VOR BREC, 3 *s.* Brake. 7709 B.  
 VORBROIDE. Disfigured, monstrous. 490.  
 VORBROYDE. 4191. 4193.  
 VOR CLEF, 3 *s.* Clave. 398. 8269.  
 VORCMEN. Workmen. 2707.  
 VORDRADDE, 3 *s.* Was afraid of. 2088.  
 VORE. Before. 377. 5647. 6378. 6900.  
 8364. Placed at the end of the clause.  
 VOREWARDE. Promise, compact. 572.  
 3156. 6415. 7134. 7340. 7778. 9503.  
 VOREWARD. 1342. 3819. VORWARD.  
 572 *δ.*  
 VORFARE. To perish. 794.  
 VORFRETETȝ. Devoureth. 186.  
 VORGON. To forgo, pass over. 5903.  
 VORGULTE. To lose through guilt,  
 forfeit. 10.  
 VORLAY, 3 *s.* Lay with. 10490.  
 VORLORE, *p.p.* Lost. 1193. 1401. 3238.  
 7588. 8365.  
 VOR NOȝT. For nought, easily. 1442.  
 2131. 7480. 7482. 7494. As uor noȝt.  
 7485. 8307. To no purpose. 7220.  
 VOROLDED. Worn out with age. 4185.  
 VORPINED. Suffering torture. 1159.  
 VORPRIKED, 3 *s.* Spurred hard. 7490.  
 VORSAKE, *p.p.* Forsaken. 2235. [37 B.]  
 6374.  
 VORSLEWEDE, 3 *pl.* Neglected. 4055.  
 VORSOK. Forsook, refused. 289. 8545.  
 10024. 10147. 11835. VORSOC. 610.  
 8518. VORSOKE. 1707.  
 VORST. Frost. 5354. 9510. VORSTE.  
 5354 B.  
 VORST. First. 3823 B. 3825 B.  
 VORSUERIE. To forswear, renounce.  
 7945. 7957.  
 VORSUORE. Forsworn. 7442. 9159. 9161.  
 9217. VORSUORENE. 9370.  
 VORSWOLEWE. To swallow up. 4192 *a.*  
 VORSWOLWE. 4192. 4204.  
 VORT. Until. 1677. 9615. For to.  
 6423 *a.*  
 VORTE. Until. 194. 198. 291. 507.  
 VORȝ, in the following phrases : bileuede  
 uorȝ = continued to remain. 2452. 7100 ;



VORþ—*cont.*

smite vorþ = continued smiting. 6206.  
 8181. 8261 ; dude vorþ = went on doing.  
 6576 ; smot vorþ. 7456.  
 VOR þANNE. Therefore. 4003.  
 VOR þEREMORE. Furthermore. 2464.  
 VOR þORE. Further. 4253. 8458. VOR  
 þORE MO. 5529.  
 VOR þ TO. As far as. 171.  
 VOR þWARD. Forth. 3534 B.  
 VOR TO. Unto, until. 7798. 8198.  
 VOR TO. For to, in order to. 360. 425.  
 VOR WHI. For. AA 3.  
 VORWOUNDED, *p.p.* Severely wounded.  
 1287. 4359. 4866. 6229. *pret.* 3 s. 7490.  
 VOR ʒEF, 3 s. Forgave. 6982. 10060.  
 VOR ʒET, 3 s. Forgot. 9140.  
 VOR ʒIF, *imper.* 2 s. Forgive. 6916. *p.p.*  
 Forgiven. 8357. 6973.  
 VOR ʒIFNESSE. Forgiveness. 1346.  
 VOR ʒITE, *p.p.* Forgotten. 6428. 10273.  
 VOR ʒIUE. To forgive. 828.  
 VOR ʒUTE, *p.p.* Forgotten. 578. 2524.  
 VOT. Foot. 6894. 7014. 7015. 8635.  
 VOTE. 11357.  
 VOT FOLC. Footmen, infantry. 8210.  
 VOTMEN. Footmen. 4096. 4107.  
 VOUL. Foul. 7814.  
 VOURE. Four. 170\*. VOUR. 4953. 8112.  
 VOURTENE. Fourteen. 5491.  
 VOURTEþE. Fourteenth. 8448.  
 VOURTI. Forty. 836. VOURTY. 2995.  
 4669. 7309.  
 VOU ʒTE, 3 *pl.* Fought. 4391.  
 VOWESON. Advowson. 9678.  
 VO ʒTE, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Fought. 5033.  
 VP. Upon, against. 362. 368 B. 2167.  
 6299. 7734. VPE. 155. 164. 457. 3840.  
 After 'wan.' 10941. After 'wonne.'  
 11581. See 5054. Vpe godes wille.  
 5137. Vpe is poer. 5657. 5775. Vp is  
 trespas. 11973.  
 VPAN. Upon an. 2859.  
 VPARD. Upward, up. 7186. 7471 B.  
 7476 B.  
 VPEN. Upon, against. 1692. 5032. 7288.  
 VP MORED, *p.p.* Uprooted. 10264.  
 VPPE. Upon. 6559.

VPRERE. To rear. 6509 *a.*  
 VPRISINGE. Resurrection. 7792. 8530.  
 VPRI ʒT. Flat on the back. 8635. 10830.  
 VP SO DOUN. Upside down. 6831 C.  
 VPSODON. 6831 *ð.*  
 VP TAKE. To deliver up. 7949.  
 VP TO DOUN. Upside down. 6831.  
 VPWARD. Up. 7186.  
 VR. OUR. 677. 923. 1791. VRE. 1048.  
 1960.  
 VRAM. From. 8839.  
 VRE. OURS. 2963. 4396.  
 VRECHE. Wreak, vengeance. 1585.  
 VRET, *pret.* 3 s. Ate. 4166.  
 VRL. Earl. 1988 *a.* 6530 *a.* *pl.* VRLES. H 101.  
 VRNE. To run. 10590.  
 VRNEST, *sb.* Earnest. 397 *a.* 5545 *a.*  
 VRNINDE. Running. 1796. 8288.  
 VRNING. 11060. See ERNYNG.  
 VRNINGE. Running. 1796 *ð.*  
 VRNST. Runnest. 6570 B.  
 VROþ. Wroth. 378. 521.  
 VRþE. Earth. 5696 *a.* 8609 *a.*  
 VS. Use. 2211.  
 VS SULUE. Ourselves. 1076. VS SULF.  
 1076 *a.*  
 VUEL, *sb.* Sickness. 187. 7737. Evil,  
 mischief. 2026.  
 VUEL, *adj.* Evil. 5041. *adv.* VUELE.  
 1769. 7815.  
 VUELEDE, 3 s. Fell sick. 7162. XX 429.  
 VUELI. To fall sick. XX 504.  
 VUL, 3 s. Fell. 3826.  
 VULDERE. Elders. 2223 *a.*  
 VUS. Us. 5049 B. 6241 B.  
 VYL. Vile. 4504.  
 VYLLICHE. Vilely, disgracefully. [37 B.]  
 VYPORTES. Cinque ports. 7888 C.  
 VYS. Device. 161 *ð.* A 27.

## W.

WADE. To go. 2198.  
 WAILEWAI. Alas! 808 *a.* 5046 *a.*  
 WAIR. Fair. 8152.

- WALAWAY. Alas! 808  $\beta$ . 8808  $\beta$ . WAL-  
 AWEY. 5046  $\beta$ .  
 WALESCH MEN. Welshmen. 9275 C.  
 WALEWAIE. Alas! 8193  $\beta$ .  
 WALEWINGE. Wallowing. 517  $\alpha$ .  
 WALEYS. Welsh. 5127. WALIS. 5127 C.  
 WALEYSMEN. Welshmen. 5140.  
 WALISCHE. Welsh. 5140  $\alpha$ . G 146.  
 WALISMEN. Welshmen. 5140 C.  
 WALLE. To well, spring up. 662.  
 WALLI. To wall. 1169.  
 WALSSEMEN. Welshmen. 9433. WALSSHE-  
 MEN. 5140  $\epsilon$ .  
 WAM. Whom. 220  $\alpha$ . 904 B. 1253. 1315.  
 6417 B. 6418 B. 6916. *pl.* 1330.  
 WAN, 3 s. Won. 136. 908. 914. 4714  $\alpha$ .  
 7779.  
 WAN, 3 s. Found. 301  $\alpha$ .  
 WAN. When. 804. 870.  
 WAN. Whom. 904. 1631. 2696. 4666.  
 6417. 6418. 9095. Which. 3451. 3849.  
 5700. 6449. 7561. 8504.  
 WANE. Whom. 1367.  
 WANE. Fain. 224.  
 WANEDE, 3 s. Waned, decreased. 8488.  
 WANEN. Whence. 2407. WANENE. 4298.  
 7726 B.  
 WANHOPE. Despair. 6832.  
 WANNE, 3 s. Won. 908  $\beta$ . 4714  $\gamma$ . 7878  $\gamma$ .  
 WANNE. When. 822. 4636. 6613. Whence.  
 2407 B. 4298 B.  
 WANSTON. Fontstone. 5898  $\alpha$ .  
 WAR. Where. 5424  $\alpha$ .  
 WARDE. To guard. 970 B.  
 WARDE. Guardianship. 6426. 9606.  
 Prison. G 113.  
 WARDEDE. Guarded, kept guard over.  
 643. Should guard. 6453.  
 WARDEIN. Guardian, guard. 6418. 7133.  
 9608. *pl.* WARDEINS. 2078. 3379  $\delta$ .  
 WARDEINUS. 2078  $\alpha$ .  
 WARDI. To guard. 970. 9942. WARDY.  
 4511.  
 WARE. To defend. 2483.  
 WARE. Where. 941. 5424. 6617.  
 WARE SO. Wheresoever. 798.  
 WARE þORU. Whereby. 7755.  
 WARE UORE. Wherefore. 7526.
- WARE þORU. Wherethrough, through  
 which. 2463.  
 WAREWIþ. Wherewith. 1164.  
 WAR INNE. Wherein. 5026.  
 WARISON. 2463. 8878. *See* GARISON.  
 WARNESTURE. Garniture, garrison. 2075.  
 WARNI. To warn. 1056. WARNY. 2466.  
 WAR ON. Whereon. 2711.  
 WARRE. Aware. 1176  $\gamma$ . 5530  $\beta$ .  
 WARSON. 8878  $\delta$ . *See* WARISON.  
 WARSTLY. To wrestle. 515  $\beta$ .  
 WAR þORU. Wherethrough, whereby.  
 1393. 7493.  
 WAR TO. Whereto, wherefore. 2363.  
 WAS. Whose. 1066. 4195. 4387. 4746.  
 9771. 9822.  
 WASHAYL. 2514. 2517  $\alpha$ . WASHAIL.  
 2514  $\alpha$ . 2517. WASHAILE. 2514  $\beta$ .  
 WASSEYL. 2514 B. WASSAILE. 2514  $\delta$ .  
 WASSAYL. 2517 B.  
 WASSE. To wash. 3076.  
 WASSHE, 3 s. Washed. 8956  $\gamma$ . 8963  $\gamma$ .  
 WAT. What. 919. 1152. Wat . . . wat.  
 3537. 4528. 4639. 5548. 5644. 7767. 8289.  
 WAT. Wat is þe = what meanest thou?  
 2720.  
 WATE. Fate, fortune. 802. 8519. WAT.  
 8519 B. A. S. *hwæt*.  
 WATER. A body of water. 556. *pl.*  
 WATERES. 8850.  
 WATLOKER. Rather. 7348. 8846.  
 WATTE, 3 s. Wetted. 6578. 6579.  
 WAWE. To wave, move. 4220.  
 WAWES. Waves. 6567  $\alpha$ . A 9.  
 WAX. Waxed, grew. 200. 202. 240. 494.  
 6564. 8188.  
 WAYLAWAY. Alas! 8193  $\alpha$ .  
 WAYN. Waggon. 8596.  
 WECHS, 3 s. Washed. 8963  $\alpha$ .  
 WED, 3 s. Waded. 6582.  
 WEDDE. Leide to weäde = laid to pledge.  
 8083.  
 WEDDI. To wed. 6798  $\alpha$ . WEDDY. 6798 B.  
*pret.* 3 s. WEDDEDE. 9049.  
 WEDE. To go mad, rage. 1224. 1583 B.  
 WEDE. Dress, garments. 832. 4918. XX  
 253.

- WEDER. Weather. 965. 2441. 5696.  
 Storm. 11742. *pl.* WEDERES. E 6.  
 WEDEWE. Widow. 9062 C.  
 WEDONESDAY. Wednesday. 2432  $\gamma$ . 4699  $\gamma$ .  
 WEEP, 3 s. Wept. 8695  $\beta$ .  
 WEER. To defend. 2483  $\beta$ .  
 WEFE. To move. 1475  $\delta$ .  
 WEFED. Altar. 6352 a.  
 WEIE. Way. 486.  
 WEILLAWEYE. Alas! 5046  $\delta$ . 8193  $\delta$ .  
 WEILAWAY. 8193.  
 WEILLAYE. Alas! 6446  $\delta$ .  
 WEL, *sb.* Will. 11276.  
 WEL, 3 s. Fell, befell. 7706.  
 WEL, *adv.* Used as an intensive, very,  
 much. 1. 102. 287. 292 B. 427. 3764.  
 WELAWAY. Alas. 8193 C.  
 WEL IS þE. It is well with thee. 5751.  
 5760.  
 WELD. To wield. 3093. WELDE. 11091.  
 WELDE. Field. 1004.  
 WELDE. The weald of Sussex. 118.  
 WELISCHE. Welsh. XX 591.  
 WELISSEMEN. Welshmen. 5140.  
 WELLAWAY. Alas. 8808  $\gamma$ .  
 WELLEN. Wells, springs. 15. WELLENE.  
 15 a.  
 WELOWED, 3 *pl.* Dried up, shrivelled.  
 E 5  $\beta$ .  
 WELSSEMEN. Welshmen. 9275.  
 WEMED. Wrathful. H 25. *See* Laza-  
 mon, ed. Madden, i. 271. A. S. *weámód*.  
 WEMME. Injury, blemish. 6897.  
 WEMMED, *p.p.* Injured. 6965  $\beta$ .  
 WEMMINGE. Injury. 6895.  
 WEMMY. To injure. 4197.  
 WEMNI. To injure. 3997 a.  
 WEMNINGE. Injury. 6895 a. WEMNING.  
 XX 236.  
 WEMPNI. To injure. 4197 a.  
 WEN. When. 461 B. 1081 B.  
 WEND, *p.p.* Gone. G 157.  
 WENDE. To turn. 8402.  
 WENDE. To go. 21. 170. 179. 228. 1 *pl.*  
 WENDEþ. 4063.  
 WENDE. Went. 223. 246. 302. 316.  
 WENDEN. 340 B. 473 a. 5529 a.  
 WENDEN. To go. 11317.
- WENE. To think, judge. *pres.* 1 s. 112.  
 1094. 3431. 3 *pl.* WENEþ. 4590. 4692.  
*pret.* 3 *pl.* WENDE. 1461. 3338.  
 WENENE. Whence. 7726.  
 WENGEN. Wings. 671.  
 WENNE. When. 1178.  
 WENSDAYE. Wednesday. 2432  $\delta$ .  
 WENTEN, 3 *pl.* Went. 340  $\beta$ . 6832  $\delta$ .  
 WENYST. Thinkest. 576  $\delta$ .  
 WEODEN. Weeds. 8338 B.  
 WEODES. Weeds. 8338.  
 WEOLES. Wheels. 8437 B. 8438. 8479.  
 WEOPINDE, *pr. p.* Weeping. 2159 a.  
 WEP, 3 s. Wept. 305. 800\*. 3188. 5675.  
 7822. 8695. 9229. WEPE. 7822  $\gamma$ . 3 *pl.*  
 WEPE. 6954. 7236. WEPEN. 6954 a.  
*imper.* 2 s. WEP. 8696. 1  
 WEPE, *sb.* Weeping. 801  $\delta$ . 5042  $\beta$   
 7686  $\beta$ . 8369  $\beta$ .  
 WEPEND, *pr. p.* Weeping. 6938 C.  
 WEPENDE. 6952 C. 8388 a.  
 WEPENGE, *sb.* Weeping. 6912  $\beta$ .  
 WEPID, 3 s. Wept. 305  $\beta$ .  
 WEPINDE, *pr. p.* Weeping. 2159. 3688.  
 6726. 6924. 6938. 6952. 8371. 8388.  
 8674. 10167.  
 WEPTE, 3 s. Wiped. 8964  $\epsilon$ .  
 WEPTEN, 3 *pl.* Wept. 6954  $\beta$ .  
 WEPUDE, 3 s. Wept. 6924 B.  
 WER. Far. No wer kunde=no far kin,  
 no distant relationship. 3526.  
 WER. Whether. 3090. 6923. 6965. 7224.  
 7411.  
 WERE. Where. 11807.  
 WERE. Whether. 2747. 5108. 7223.  
 WERE. To wear. 8013  $\beta$ . 8016  $\beta$ . *pret.* 3 s.  
 WEREDE. 8952. WERED. 8952  $\epsilon$ .  
 WERE. To defend. 2483 a. *pret.* 3 *pl.*  
 WEREDE. 1473 a.  
 WERE. Weary. 8253 B.  
 WEREN. Were. 135  $\beta$ . 248 a. 288 a. 463  $\beta$ .  
 WERESOUN. 8878  $\beta$ . *See* GARISON.  
 WERI. Weary. 8253.  
 WERIE. To wear. 8013. WERYE. 8016.  
 WERIþE. 8016 a.  
 WERIORE. Wearier, more weary. 5547.  
 WERNE. To refuse. 7553  $\beta$ . WERNY.  
 3997 B.



- WERRE. War. 1321 B. 6095 *a.* 7180 *β.*  
 WERRE. To make war. 549 B. 884 *β.*  
 WERREDE. Made war upon. 47. 550 B.  
 WERRED. 550.  
 WERREOURS. Warriors. 2164 *a.* 2548.  
 WERROURS. 2176 B. WERROUERS. 2548 B.  
 WERRURS. 2176 *β.* WERRYOURS. 2164 *β.*  
 2176 *γ.*  
 WERRI. To make war. 549 *a.* 884.  
 WERRY. 1168 *β.* 1755 *β.*  
 WERSTE. First. 35. 10104. WERST.  
 11718.  
 WERþ. Became. 327. G 171.  
 WES. Was. 203 B. 551 B.  
 WESCHE, 3 *s.* Washed. 8956 C. 8963 C.  
 WESCHS, 3 *s.* Washed. 8956 *a.*  
 WESS, 3 *s.* Washed. 8956. 8963. WASSE.  
 8956 B.  
 WESSEL. Vessel. XX 37.  
 WEST MOSTE. Westernmost. 4495.  
 WESTE, 3 *pl.* Knew. 7178 *a.*  
 WEST SOUþ. South-west. 476.  
 WETE. To know. 188 *δ.* 224 *β.* WETEN.  
 1785 *δ.* *pres.* 2 *pl.* WETE. 122 *δ.*  
 WETEþ. 122 *β.* 9081 *ε.* WETYþ. 9081 C.  
 3 *pl.* WETE. 4375 *δ.* *pret.* 3 *pl.* WETE.  
 932 *δ.*  
 WETE. To wet. 6573.  
 WETE, 3 *s.* Wetted. 6578 *γ.* 6579 *γ.*  
 WEPELEDE, 3 *pl.* Became weak. E 5.  
 WEþER. Whether, which of two. 2564.  
 7967. 8770. WEþER so. 4118. WEþER  
 . . . þe. Whether . . . or. 4507.  
 WEþEREN. Wethers. 1210. WEþERES.  
 1210 B.  
 WEþERWYNE. Adversary. 6148 C.  
 WETTE, 3 *s.* Wetted. 6578 *β.* 6579 *β.*  
 WEUE. To move. 1475.  
 WEUED. Altar. 4593. 4799. 6352. 7608.  
 8673. 9134. 10031. WEUEDE. 4799 C.  
 8673 C. 9134 C. 10031 C. WEUYD.  
 6352 *δ.*  
 WEX. Waxed. 200 B. 202 B. 240 *γ.* 494 B.  
 7086 C. WEXE. 1201 *β.* 6562 B. 6564 *a.*  
 WEXE, *p.p.* Grown. 8525 *β.* 8856 *β.*  
 WEXED. Grew. 935 *β.* 1713 *β.* 1786 *β.*  
 WEXENDE, *pr. p.* Waxing. 6213 C.  
 WEXEþ. Waxeth. 982 B. 1010 B.
- WEXI. To wax. 6562.  
 WEXID. Waxed. 200 *γ.* 935 *γ.*  
 WEXINDE, *pr. p.* Waxing. 3259 *a.*  
 WEXINGE, *pr. p.* Waxing, increasing  
 growing. 3259. 6213. 7228. *sb.* 6563.  
 7245.  
 WEXITH. Waxeth. 982 *γ.* 1010 *γ.*  
 WEXT. Waxeth, groweth. 982 *a.* 1010 *a.*  
 WEXTE. Waxed. 202 *δ.* 7086 *δ.*  
 WEXþ. Groweth. 982. 1010.  
 WEYE. Way. 486 B.  
 WEYFE. To move, disturb. 3997 *δ.*  
 WEYLAWAY. Alas! 5046 *ε.* 8808 *ε.*  
 WEYLLAWEY. Alas! 808 *δ.*  
 WEYZE. Way. 486 *a.*  
 WHAM. Whom. 239 B. 4935 C. 6417 C.  
 6418 C. 9095 C. Which. 5760 *a.*  
 WHAN. Which. 585 *a.* Whom. 6417 *δ.*  
 6418 *δ.* 9095 *δ.*  
 WHAN. When. 274 *β.* WHANNE. 461 *a.*  
 WHANNEN. Whence. 2407 *a.* 7726 C.  
 WHAR. Where. 6617 *a.*  
 WHAR HENNE. Whence. 7726 *a.*  
 WHAR MIDE. Wherewith. 1164 *a.* EE 18.  
 WHAS. Whose. 4195 *a.* 4387 *a.* 9822 C.  
 WHATE. Fate. 802 *a.* 8519 *a.* WHAT.  
 8519 C. *See* WATE.  
 WHAþER. Whether. 7411 C.  
 WHATLOKER. Rather. 7348 C. 8846 C.  
 WHATLOKUR. 7348 *a.*  
 WHEDER. Whither. 2144 *γ.*  
 WHEDYR. Whither. 798 *δ.*  
 WHEDYRWARD. Whitherward. 307 *δ.*  
 WHENS. Whence. 7726 *β.*  
 WHEODER. Whither. 932 *a.* H 130.  
 Whether. 4163 *a.*  
 WHEOLES. Wheels. 8437 *a.* 8438 *a.*  
 WHEþER. Whither. 6735 *β.*  
 WHIDER. Whither. 803 *a.* 2144 *a.* 6735 *a.*  
 WHIDERWARD. Whitherward. 307 B.  
 WHILE. Time. 2352 *a.*  
 WHILE. At one time, formerly. 106 *a.*  
 114 *a.* 347 *a.*  
 WHILE, *sb.* Will. 2476 B.  
 WHILENE. At one time, formerly. 110 *a.*  
 333 *a.*  
 WHILOM. Formerly, at one time. 5149 *δ.*  
 WHISTE, 3 *pl.* Knew. 1185 *a.*

- WHISTE, 3 *pl.* Kept, defended. 1297 *a.*  
 WHITE $\beta$ , 2 *pl.* Know. 122 *a.*  
 WII $\beta$ E = SWI $\beta$ E. 8603 C.  
 WHITSONETYDE. Whitsuntide. 3111 *a.*  
   WHITSONETYD. 3117 *a.*  
 WHODER. Whither. 6735 C.  
 WHUCHE. Which. 2562 *a.*  
 WHYMP $\beta$ L. Veil. 6941 C.  
 WHYNGYS. Wings. 671  $\delta$ .  
 WHYTSONENDAY. Whitsunday. 6816 *a.*  
 WI. Why. 2757.  
 WICHE, *dat.* Which. 303 *a.* What. 1189.  
 WIDEWE. Widow. 9062.  
 WIKE. Week. 2431 *a.* 6062 *a.* *pl.* 7263 *a.*  
   7942 *a.* 8140 *a.* *pl.* WIKES. 7263  $\beta$ .  
   7942  $\beta$ . G 8.  
 WIKKE. Weak. 4228.  
 WIKKE. Bad. 4650.  
 WILDE, *sb.* A wild uncultivated region.  
   11539.  
 WILDE FUR. Wild fire. 8485.  
 WILE, *sb.* While, time. 811. 1581. 8787.  
 WILE, 3 *s.* Will. 701.  
 WILLE, *sb.* 6018  $\gamma$ . See FILLE.  
 WILLEDE. Desired. 500. 1129. 1648.  
   7884. WILLED. 5431.  
 WILLESFOLLE. Wilful. 1737 *a.* WILLES-  
   FOL. 7402. WILLESFUL. 1737 B.  
 WILLE $\beta$ , 3 *pl.* Will. 2829.  
 WILLEUOL. Wilful. 1737.  
 WILL. To wish, desire. 10299.  
 WILLIED, *pret.* 3 *s.* Desired. 4445  $\beta$ .  
 WILNE. To covet. 1075 B. WYLNE.  
   *pres.* 1 *s.* 6301  $\beta$ .  
 WILNEDE. Wished, desired. 277. 500 *a.*  
   1129 *a.* 1644. 4087.  
 WILNE $\beta$ , 3 *s.* Desireth. 6254. 3 *pl.* De-  
   sire. 6737.  
 WILNI. To desire, covet. 780. *pres.* 1 *s.*  
   6301. WILNY. 1075. 6301 *a.*  
 WILNY $\beta$ , 3 *pl.* Desire. 6737 *a.*  
 WIMMAN. Woman. 211 *a.* 1509 *a.* 4205 *a.*  
   5990 *a.*  
 WIMMEN. Women. 917. 978. 6463. *gen. pl.*  
   2753. WIMMANE. 2753 *a.*  
 WIMPEL. Veil. 6941.  
 WINDMULLE. Windmill. 11383.  
 WINGEN. Wings. 671 *a.*  
 WINNE. To get, procure. 370.  
 WINNIE. To win. 1897.  
 WINNY. 3997. Perhaps for 'wemni.'  
 WIS, *sb.* Wise. 216.  
 WISE. To direct. 10755.  
 WISE. Manner. 1213. An alle wise=in  
   every way. 2215. Anoper wise=in  
   another way. 6334.  
 WISILY. Wisely. 432  $\beta$ .  
 WISLICHE. Wisely. 268. 432. 11460.  
 WISMAN. Wise man. 3045.  
 WISORE. Wiser. 8828.  
 WISOST. Wisest. 5388.  
 WISSE. To teach, advise. G 217.  
 WISSEDE. Shewed, exposed. 5661 C.  
 WISSI. To direct, guide. 9609.  
 WISSINGE, *sb.* Fishing. 2198.  
 WIT. Wheat. 18.  
 WIT. White. 11923. 11926.  
 WITE. To know. 188 *a.* 364. 689 *a.*  
   WITEN. 689. *pres.* 1 *pl.* WITE $\beta$ . 9295. 2 *pl.*  
   9081. *imper.* 2 *s.* WITE. 1091. 1249.  
   *imper.* 2 *pl.* WETE. 6584. WITEN. 6584 *a.*  
   *imper.* 2 *pl.* WETE $\beta$ . 6584  $\beta$ . *pret.*  
   WISTE. 308 *a.* WYSTE. 597 B. WIST.  
   597  $\beta$ . WISTEN. 932  $\beta$ .  
 WITE. To guard, keep. 1729. 2180 B.  
   2228. 6117 C. 7111. 9788. *imper.* 2 *pl.*  
   WYTE $\beta$ . 2216. WITE $\beta$ . 3092. *pret.*  
   WISTE. 1306 *a.* 1473 B. 7145 C. 7271 *a.*  
   WIST. 7145 C. WYST. 7145  $\delta$ . WISTEN.  
   3542 *a.*  
 WITE $\beta$ , *imper.* 2 *pl.* Fight. 2960 *a.*  
 WITE. White. 8412.  
 WITESONEDAY. Whitsunday. 3118. 6816.  
   WYTSONDAY. 3118 B. WITESONE-  
   DAY. 3118 *a.*  
 WITESONEWOUKE. Whitsun week.  
   10542.  
 WITESONTYD. Whitsuntide. 3111.  
   WITESONETYD. 3117. WITESONETID.  
   7723. WITSONTYD. 7723 C.  
 WIPDROWE. Withdrew. 3253. 6067.  
   10893. WIPDROWEN. 6067  $\delta$ .  
 WIPERWINE. Adversary. 6648.  
 WIPOUTE. Besides. 1820. 8871. 10436.  
   Except. XX 217.



- WITH OUTEN. Without, besides. 74  $\beta$ .  
 180. 460  $\alpha$ . 991 B. WYTHOUTEN.  
 6417  $\gamma$ . Wip OUTTEN. 8903  $\epsilon$ .  
 WITH SAY. To gainsay, oppose. 7687  $\beta$ .  
 WIPSEDE. Opposed. 5661. 7603. 7689.  
 8708.  
 WIP SEGGE. To gainsay, refuse, oppose.  
 2309. 7687. WIPSEGE. 2490. *pres.* 1 s.  
 WIPSEGGE. 10349.  
 WITHSEY. To refuse. 2490  $\beta$ .  
 WITSONEDAY. Whitsunday. 6816 C.  
 WITSONEN EUE. Whitsun eve. 11855.  
 WITTI. Wise. 3045  $\alpha$ .  
 WITYE. To guard. 2180. 7111 C. WITIE.  
 2863. 6117. 9875. WYTIZE. 2180  $\alpha$ .  
 WITIZE. 2241  $\alpha$ . 2863  $\alpha$ . 7343  $\alpha$ . 8297  $\alpha$ .  
 WITYZE. 6117  $\alpha$ . WITY. 7343 C.  
 WIUE. Wife. 288. 572. 6813.  
 WIUE. To take a wife. 819.  
 WIUNGE. Marrying. 5955.  
 WIYT. Wit. CC 2.  
 WIYTEMEN. Brave, valiant men. 456.  
 WIYTES. Creatures. 2750.  
 Wo, *rel. pron.* Who. 985. 1977. 2235.  
 Whoever. 7233. *indef. pron.* As wo  
 seif = as one saith. 5034. 6721. 7069. 8508.  
 Wo. Sorrowful. 8951. 9224.  
 WOCH. Which, what. 817. 928. 3254.  
 4187. WOCH. 5139. WOCH so. Which-  
 soever. 3967.  
 WOD, 3 s. Waded. 6582.  
 WOD. Mad. 1542. 3840. 4415. *adv.* Mad-  
 ly. 6109. Vor wod = as madmen. 6201.  
 WODE. Wood. XX 51.  
 WODEMEN. Madmen. 3338.  
 WODENESDAY. Wednesday. 2432  $\beta$ . 4699.  
 WODER. Whither. 803. 2269. 6735.  
 WODNESDAY. Wednesday. 2432. 10483.  
 XX 551.  
 WOELLES. Wheels. 8437.  
 WOKE. Week. 2431 B. 6062 C. *pl.*  
 7263 B. 7942 C. 8140 C. *pl.* WOKYS.  
 7263  $\delta$ . 7942  $\delta$ . WOKES. 8140  $\beta$ .  
 WOL, 1 s. Will. 205 B.  
 WOLDE. Old. 5881  $\alpha$ .  
 WOLDEN, 3 *pl.* Would. 2332  $\alpha$ .  
 WOLDESTE. Wouldest. 580  $\alpha$ . WOL-  
 DEST. 580  $\delta$ . WOLDIST. 580  $\beta$ .  
 WOLE, 1 s. Will. 205  $\alpha$ . 280  $\alpha$ . 3 s. 335.  
 6979.  
 WOLE, 2 s. Wilt. 284  $\beta$ .  
 WOLKNE. Clouds, sky, welkin. E 4.  
 WOLLE. Wool. 10033.  
 WOLLE, 1 s. Will. 669. 700  $\alpha$ . 1 *pl.*  
 WOLLE $\beta$ . 1091 B. 3 *pl.* 2469. 3261.  
 8175 B. 3 *pl.* WOLLEN. 3261  $\beta$ .  
 WOLMANGNERS. Woolmongers. 11173 C.  
 WOLMONGERS. Woolmongers. 11173.  
 WOLPAKCES. Woolpacks. 11171.  
 WOLT, 2 s. Wilt. 282. 284.  
 WOLTOU. Wilt thou. 6375.  
 WOM. Whom. 279 B.  
 WOMBE. Belly. 1556. 7789. 7791.  
 WOMBEDE, *p.p.* Gret wombede = great  
 bellied. 7731.  
 WOMMAN. Woman. 628. 4205 B. 5990 C.  
 WOMMANLICHE. Like a woman. 9391.  
 WOMMON. Woman. 211 B. 628 B. 1509.  
 4205.  
 WON. Course of conduct, or action;  
 hence, custom, habit. 275. 442. 1504.  
 1915. 3538. 4843. Manner. 8663. 9025.  
 10749. XX 342. Of luper won. 6540.  
 WON. Store, quantity. 17. 5359. 8291.  
 Force. XX 115. 383. 422. 443. WONE.  
 8291  $\beta$ .  
 WOND, 3 s. Found. 561. 3726.  
 WOND. Wont. 805 B.  
 WONDEDE, 3 s. Endeavoured. 9600.  
 WONDENE. Wounds. 4412  $\alpha$ . 43  $\alpha$ .  
 WONDER. Wonderful. 405. 3187. 6919.  
 8273.  
 WONDER, *pl.* Wonders. 319.  
 WONDERLICHE. Wonderfully. 10043.  
 10871.  
 WONDRI. To wonder. 160. WONDRI.  
 264. 11409. Followed by 'of.' 5353.  
 WONE. Custom, wont. 5813. 7828. 9402.  
 Were in wone = were wont. 4718.  
 WONE. To dwell. 3013 B.  
 WONED. Wont. 805  $\alpha$ .  
 WONEDET, *pret.* 3 s. & *pl.* Dwelt. 223.  
 246 B. 483. 2728. WONED. 246  $\delta$ .  
 WONE $\beta$ . Dwelleth. 55 B. 3669.  
 WONE $\beta$ . Waneth. 982.



- WONIE. To dwell. 968. 3013. WONYE. 3699 B. 5076. 5579.  
 WONIEþ, 3 s. Dwelleth. 55. 3 *pl.* 6584.  
 WONIIGGE, *sb.* Dwelling. 326. WONIINGE. 594. 2604. 5572. *pl.* 5573.  
 WONIȝE. To dwell. 3013 *a.* 5579 *a.*  
 WONIȝEN. G 20. *pres.* 3 *pl.* WONYȝEþ. 6584 *a.*  
 WONIȝING, *sb.* Dwelling. 594 *a.* WONYȝINGE. 2604 *a.* WONIȝINGE. 5572 *a.* *pl.* 5573 *a.*  
 WONNE. To dwell. 3013 *β.* 5579 *β.*  
 WONNE. Custom, wont. 7828 *δ.*  
 WONNE. Won. 3 s. 7878. 3 *pl.* 1740. 4688. 4689.  
 WONNEN, 3 *pl.* Won. 54 *a.* 4688 *β.* 4689 *β.*  
 WONNEN. To dwell. G 20 *β.*  
 WONNEþ. Dwelleth. 55 *β.*  
 WONNYNGE, *sb.* Dwelling. 326 *β.* 594 *β.* 5572 *β.* *pl.* 5573 *β.*  
 WONYNG, *sb.* Dwelling. 326 B. 594 B. 5572 C. WONYNGE. 326 *δ.* 5572 B. *pl.* WONYNG. 5573 C. WOYNGE. 5573 B.  
 WONYȝENGE, *sb.* Dwelling. 326 *a.*  
 WOP, *sb.* Weeping. 801. 5042. 6912. 7686 *a.* 8369.  
 WOPE, 3 *pl.* Wept. 7236 C.  
 WOR. For. 3560.  
 WORDE. At one worde=*of one consent.* 6812.  
 WORL. World. 5116. WORLE. 7551 C. 10016 C. *gen. s.* WORLES. 1073. 3762.  
 WORM. Serpent. 1006. *pl.* WORMES. 1007.  
 WORRE. War. 1321. 1726. 4983. *pl.* WORRES. Z 19.  
 WORRE. To make war. 884 *δ.*  
 WORRED, *pret.* 3 s. Made war. 550 *δ.* 4688 C. WORRODE. 1720 *a.* WORREDE. 1065. 4688. Ravaged by war. 47 B. 7641. 7648.  
 WORREORS. Warriots. 2548 *a.* WORREOURS. 2164. 2716.  
 WORRI. To make war. 549. 1168 *a.* 1755. 7633. WORRY. 1779. 4987. 6825. 7887.  
 WORRIE. 1168.  
 WORSCHEP. Worship, honour. 6845 *β.*  
 WORST, *pres.* 2 s. Becomest. 2232. Shalt be. 3194.  
 WORT. Until. [22 *a.*]  
 WORTEN. Herbs, vegetables. 6999.  
 WORTES. Vegetables. 6999 *β.*  
 WORþ, *pret.* Became. 327 *a.* *pres.* Is. 1032. 2205. Shall be. 336. 1472. 2801. 4381. 9123. 3 *pl.* WORþEN. 2800. WORþEþ. 2800 B. *imp.* 2 s. 4088.  
 WORþE. To be. 2330. *pret.* 3 s. G 171 *β.*  
 WORþE. Worthy. 890. 1617. 6302. WORþ. 2350.  
 WORþEDE, 3 s. Endowed. G 154.  
 WORTHEST. Becomest, shalt be. 2232 *δ*  
 WORþI. To honour. 3037.  
 WOST, 2 s. Wottest, knowest. 1892. 2224. 6571.  
 WOST, 2 s. Wouldest. 580. 943. 2474 *a.* 3150 *a.* 5521. 10356. WOSTE. 3150.  
 WOSTOU. Wouldest thou. 1339.  
 WOT, 3 s. Knows. 7024.  
 WOTE. To know. *pres.* 1 s. 151 *δ.* 1 *pl.* 941 *β.* 3 *pl.* WOTEþ. 4375 *β.* Me wot =men know. 2299.  
 WOTE=VORTE. 7452 B.  
 WOþER. Whether, which (of two). 7967 B.  
 WOU. Woe. 914. 4983. 7687 *a.* Wrong. 6411. 6603. 10352.  
 WOUDE. Mad. 5979 C.  
 WOUKE. Week. 2431. 4700. 6062. *pl.* 7263. 7942 B. 8140.  
 WOUNDE, 3 s. Wounded. 9778.  
 WOUNDE, *pl.* Wounds. 11397. WOUNDEN. 4089. 4412 B. 4583. [43 B.]  
 WOUNYNGE, *sb.* Dwelling. 2604 *β.*  
 WOURCHE. To work. XX 94.  
 WOUȝ. Woe. 914 *β.* 4983 *δ.* 6411 *β.* 7687 *β.* Wouȝ. 7687 *δ.*  
 WOWE. Woe. 2121. 2240 *δ.* 5143. 7284. 7782.  
 WOX, 3 *pl.* Grew. 935 *δ.* WOXE. 935. 1201. 1786. WOX. 1201 B. 1786 B. WOXEN. 1786 *a.* 5239 *δ.*  
 WOXE, *p.p.* Grown. 8856.  
 WOȝ. Woe. 914 B.  
 WRAKE. Vengeance. G 50.  
 WRASTE, 3 s. Wrested, twisted. 4309.

- WRASTELE. To wrestle. 515 B.  
 WRASTLE. To wrestle. 515  $\delta$ . *pret.* 3 *pl.*  
     WRASTLEDE. 7439.  
 WRASTLI. To wrestle. 515.  
 WRASTLINGE, *sb.* Wrestling. 517. WRAS-  
     TOLYNG. 517 B.  
 WRAPPEDE, *ret.* Provoked to wrath.  
     1 *pl.* 5067.; *s.* 7721. 2 *s.* WRAPPEDEST.  
     8813. WRAPPEST. 8813  $\beta$ .  
 WRECCE, *adj.* Wretched. 4187. 5140.  
     9913.  
 WRECCEDE. Wretchedness. 5046. 7206 B.  
     7511.  
 WRECCHEDHEDE. Wretchedness. 1464  $\beta$ .  
     WRECHEDHEED. 5046  $\epsilon$ . WRECHED-  
     HEDE. 7511  $\beta$ .  
 WRECCHEDLICHE. Wretchedly. 5049.  
 WRECHE. Wreak, revenge. 250. 1234.  
     2928. 5048. Punishment. 4830. 5064.  
     7815.  
 WRECHEDE, 3 *s.* Took vengeance on.  
     1585 *a.*  
 WRECHEDE. Wretchedness. 1464. 1886.  
     5053 C. 7206. WRECHEDE HED. 1464 B.  
     WRECHEHEDE. 5053  $\beta$ . WRECHHEDE.  
     5053  $\delta$ . 7206 C. WRECHEHEED. 5053  $\epsilon$ .  
 WREKE. To avenge. 4094  $\beta$ . 4508 B.  
     WREKEN. 848 *a. p. p.* WREKE. H 40.  
 WRENCH. Craft, deceit, wile. 2924. 7441.  
     11053. 12013.  
 WRESTE, *pret.* 3 *s.* Wrested, twisted.  
     4309 *a.*  
 WREÞÞE. Wrath. XX 291.  
 WRETYN. Written. 5676  $\gamma$ .  
 WRONKE, *sb.* Wrong. G 203.  
 WROÞE HELE. To wroþe hele = to the  
     misfortune of, unfortunately. 3019.  
     3420 B. 7282 C. WROÞERHELE. 3019 *a.*  
     3420. 7282. *See* GODERHELE.  
 WROÞORE. More wroth. 10156.  
 WROÞ. Wroth. 378 B. 570 B. 1192 B.  
 WROÞTE. 45. A doubtful word. Other  
     MSS. read *foþte* and *fowghte*.  
 WROÞTE, 3 *s.* Wrought. 6587.  
 WRÞE. Worthy. 1417.  
 WRYT, *sb.* Writing. 7682 B. WRIT.  
     7682 C. WRYTTE. 7682  $\delta$ .  
 WRYTE. Written. 1901  $\beta$ .
- WSTE = wuste, knew. 1905. 2025. De-  
     fended. 5213.  
 WU. Why. 4917. 7511.  
 WUCH. Which, what. 826. 7237. 7331.  
     WUCHE. 303. 817 B. *pl.* 771. 826 B.  
     928 B. 3970.  
 WUCH so. Whosoever. 3967 B. 8308.  
     8816.  
 WUDE, probably an error for WULE =  
     while. 1286.  
 WUDER. Whither. 932. 2144. 7163.  
 WUDERWARD. Whitherward. 9762.  
 WULDE. Wild. H 136.  
 WUKE, *pl.* Weeks. 7942.  
 WULE, *sb.* Will. 2476.  
 WULE, 3 *s.* Will. 558.  
 WULE, *sb.* Time. 622. þe wule = mean-  
     while. 1273. A wule. 2352.  
 WULE, *adv.* While, formerly. 106 B. 114.  
     333 B. 347. 2442. 3072. 3268.  
 WULLEþ, 1 *pl.* Will. 1091.  
 WUMMAN. Woman. 7810 C. *pl.* WUM-  
     MEN. 8078 B.  
 WURCHE, *sb.* Work. 9207.  
 WURCHE. To work. 4788.  
 WURNE. To refuse. 7553. *pret.* WURNDE.  
     11471.  
 WURTEN. Worts, vegetables. 6999 *a.*  
 WURþ, *adj.* Worth. Nas wurþ an hawe.  
     10767.  
 WURþ, *sb.* Work, value. 7674.  
 WURþE. Worthy. 3224. 3466. 6351.  
 WUSTE, 3 *s.* Knew. 308. 597. 3 *pl.* 1185.  
 WUSTE, 3 *s.* & *pl.* Defended, kept, watched.  
     1297. 1306. 1473. 1803. 3542. 5213 B.  
     6120. 7145. XX 312. WUST. 5213 C.  
 WUTEþ, 3 *pl.* Know. 4049 B. 2 *pl.*  
     9081 B.  
 WUWAT. Wherefore. 6249.  
 WY. Why. 8365.  
 WYCKE. Wicked. 6899 B.  
 WYCKEDOME. Wickedness. 2390  $\delta$ . 4822  $\delta$ .  
     7278  $\delta$ . 7444  $\delta$ .  
 WYDER. Whither. 803 B. 932 B.  
 WYDE WHERE. Far and wide. 1934  $\delta$ .  
 WYLE. Formerly. 347 B.  
 WYLLEDE, 3 *s.* Willed, desired. 277 B.



WYLLEFOL. Wilful. 7402 B.  
 WYLNE. To desire. 780 B.  
 WYNDE. To wend, go. 805 B.  
 WYNGON. Wings. 671 B.  
 WYNNEN, 3 *pl.* Won. 4688  $\epsilon$ . 4689  $\epsilon$ .  
 WYSELOKER. More wisely. 8846  $\epsilon$ .  
 WYST. Knew. 3 *s.* 303  $\delta$ . 3 *pl.* 303  $\delta$ .  
 WYSTE. 1185 B.  
 WYT. White. 182 B. 2786.  
 WYTE. To know. 188 B. *pres.* 2 *pl.*  
 WYTEþ. 122 B.  
 WYTE. To guard, keep. 9875 C.  
 WYþERE. Froward, perverse. G 10.  
 WYþERE. G 12. WHIþER. G 10  $\beta$ .  
 WYþYR. G 10  $\delta$ .  
 WYþSEYDE, 3 *s.* Refused. [6 B.]  
 WYTSONDAY. Whitsunday. 6816  $\beta$ .  
 WYTSONTYDE. Whitsuntide. 3111 B.  
 WYTTIMON. Wise man. 3914.

## Y.

YARMED. Armed. 362 B. 4522.  
 YAUE, 3 *s.* Gave. 7829  $\gamma$ .  
 YBAPTIZED. Baptized. 1924. YBAPTISED.  
 5380 B.  
 YBAR, 3 *s.* Bare. 6285  $\alpha$ .  
 YBARND, *p.p.* Burnt. 2890. 3128. YBARNE.  
 2890  $\delta$ .  
 YBARNED, *p.p.* Burnt. 7771  $\delta$ .  
 YBE, *p.p.* Been. 2919  $\delta$ . 5017. 5729.  
 YBLESSED, *p.p.* Blessed. 6285.  
 YBORE, *p.p.* Borne. 1854. 3442. 7229.  
 BOFN. 5431. 6642.  
 YBROKE, *p.p.* Broken. 4985.  
 YBROUGHT, 3 *pl.* Brought. 50  $\gamma$ . *p.p.*  
 YBROȝT. 2505. 3613. 4188. 4562.  
 YBURD, *p.p.* Buried. 5322. YBURED. 628  $\alpha$ .  
 4195. 5322 B. 6623 B. YBURYED. 541 B.  
 628  $\beta$ . 6623. YBURIED. 1165 B.  
 YBURIȝED. Y 16.  
 YCALLYDE, *p.p.* Called. 212  $\beta$ .  
 YCAST, *p.p.* Cast. 5122.  
 YCAȝT, *p.p.* Caught. 4372.  
 YCHANGED, *p.p.* Changed. 3325.

35541.

YCHARGED, *p.p.* Laden. 2504.  
 YCHELLE. I will. 4570 B. 6565 B.  
 YCHOSE, *p.p.* Chosen. 2419.  
 YCHYLLE. I will. 4009 B.  
 YCLEPED, *p.p.* Called. 110 B. 469  $\alpha$ .  
 YCLOþED, *p.p.* Clothed. 3949.  
 YCLUPED, *p.p.* Called. 4674.  
 YCOME, *p.p.* Come. 4249. 5139.  
 YCONFERMED, *p.p.* Confirmed. 4882.  
 YCONFOUNDED, *p.p.* Confounded. 8419  $\alpha$ .  
 YCROUNED, *p.p.* Crowned. 3934. 4503.  
 YDAMPNED, *p.p.* Condemned. 8679 C.  
 YDELD, *p.p.* Divided. 542  $\alpha$ . YDELDE.  
 542  $\beta$ .  
 YDEMD, *p.p.* Judged, condemned. 6381.  
 YDIȝT, *p.p.* Made ready, set in order.  
 5581. BB 20.  
 YDO, *p.p.* Done. 455 B. 3735. Put.  
 6618. 8450. YDONE. Done. 2694  $\beta$ .  
 8934 B. YDON. G 168. Lost, undone.  
 8199.  
 YDOUTED, 3 *s.* Feared. 6328.  
 YDRAWN, *p.p.* Drawn. 5905.  
 YDREVE, *p.p.* Driven. H 107  $\delta$ . YDREUEN.  
 245  $\delta$ . YDRYUEN. 921  $\delta$ . YDRYUEN.  
 1050  $\delta$ . 2112  $\delta$ .  
 YDREYNT, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Were drowned. 926  $\gamma$ .  
 YDRIFE. Driven. 4803  $\epsilon$ . YDRIEU. 2112.  
 4803. 5053. 6648.  
 YDRONKE, *p.p.* Drunk. 3168.  
 YDURED, *p.p.* Endured. 6003  $\delta$ .  
 YEGGED. Edged, having an edge. 5542.  
 YELED, *p.p.* Anointed. 5331. 7243.  
 9376.  
 YENDED. Ended. XX 76.  
 YERETH. Earth. 3113  $\gamma$ . YERTHE. 5696  $\gamma$ .  
 7522  $\gamma$ .  
 YETE, *p.p.* Eaten. 5611  $\beta$ . 7397  $\beta$ .  
 YFALLE, *p.p.* Fallen. 1537  $\delta$ .  
 YFAȝT. Wery yfaȝt = weary with fight-  
 ing. 4243.  
 YFILLED, *p.p.* Filled. 333  $\beta$ .  
 YFLEMD, *p.p.* Banished. 5609. 6733.  
 YFLEMED. 5664. 6733  $\delta$ . YFLEMYD.  
 5609  $\delta$ . YFLEYND. 7035 B.  
 YFLOU, *p.p.* Fled. 5609 B.  
 YFLOWE, 3 *pl.* Fled. 1954  $\delta$ . 8416 C.  
 YFLOYND, *p.p.* Banished. 6733 B.

3 Q



- YFONDED, *p.p.* Tried, experienced. 2245.  
 4904. Founded. XX 486.  
 YFONGE, *p.p.* Received. 6620 δ.  
 YFOUNDE, *p.p.* Found. 1931. 2748.  
 YFOURMED, *p.p.* Formed. 3179.  
 YFRORE, *p.p.* Frozen. 5354 B. YFRORRE.  
 5354 ε.  
 YFULD, *p.p.* Filled. 333 a. 1072 B. 2558.  
 YFULLED. 333 B. YFULLYD. 2558 β.  
 YFULLED, *p.p.* Baptized. [1 ε.] 5380 ε.  
 YFUNDE, *p.p.* Found. XX 486.  
 YFYNDE. To find. 5779 B.  
 YGADERED, *p.p.* Gathered. 4527.  
 YGETE, *p.p.* Gotten, begotten. 225 B.  
 2713 B.  
 YGO, *p.p.* Gone. 2919. 3158.  
 YGRANTED, *p.p.* Granted. NN 1.  
 YHALEWED, *p.p.* Consecrated. 8592 a.  
 YHARD, *p.p.* Heard. 1525 β.  
 YHARDE, 3 s. Heard. 3307 β. EE 5 β.  
 YHARMED, *p.p.* Armed. 2633. 3405.  
 YHATED, *p.p.* Hated. 2254.  
 YHELED, *p.p.* Anointed. 7243 B. 9376 B.  
 YHENT, *p.p.* Caught. 3837.  
 YHERIED, *p.p.* Praised. 6963 β.  
 YHOLDE, *p.p.* Held, kept. 2969. 4801.  
 Regarded. 5475. 6077.  
 YHONGE, *p.p.* Hung. 3612.  
 YHOTE, *p.p.* Called. 1989. 2089. 5428.  
 YHUD, *p.p.* Hidden. 1930. 5099.  
 YHURE. To hear. 3440. 3758. *pret.* 3 s.  
 YHURDE. 551 a. 571 a. 2008. *p.p.*  
 YHURD. 1932. 3265. 4681.  
 YHURT, *p.p.* Hurt. 5833  
 YHYDDE, *p.p.* Hidden. 4238 ε.  
 YITE. Yet. 239 γ.  
 YIUGED, *p.p.* Judged. 7082 C.  
 YKENNED, *p.p.* Conceived. 1545 δ.  
 YKNOWE. To know. [107 B.] *pres.* 1 s.  
 H 122.  
 YKORUE, *p.p.* Carved, cut. 4240.  
 YKROUNED, *p.p.* Crowned. 6641.  
 YKUD, *p.p.* Known. 1929 B. Shewn. 5098.  
 YLAD, *p.p.* Led. 2023. 2424. 3934.  
 YLASTE. To last. 1962. 3059. *pret.* 2008.  
 2070. 5156. 5559. 6028.  
 YLAYDE, *p.p.* Laid. V 8 ε.  
 YLE, *pl.* Isles. 997.
- YLEF, *imper.* 2 s. Believe. 5356 B.  
 YLEFT, *p.p.* Left. 6722 δ.  
 YLEID, *p.p.* Laid. V 8.  
 YLESSED, *p.p.* Diminished. 4434 ε.  
 YLEYE, *p.p.* Lien. 5729 B.  
 YLICHE. Like. 2436. 3610.  
 YLOME. Frequently. 2175. 2393. 3532. 6796.  
 YLONG. Along. 2711.  
 YLORE, *p.p.* Lost. 5133.  
 YLYCHE. Like. 6055 B.  
 YMAD, *p.p.* Made. 163 B. 4984. YMADE.  
 163 δ. 412 δ. 629 β.  
 YMAKED, *p.p.* Made. 412 a. 629 a. 5161 B.  
 YMARTRED. Put to death as a martyr.  
 1819. 1825. 4648. 5160. 9095. YMAR-  
 TRED. 1819 δ.  
 YMAYMED, *p.p.* Maimed. 5833.  
 YMENE. Companion. H 106.  
 YMENG, *p.p.* Mingled. 3437. YMENGED.  
 2541 B. 3437 B. YMENGID. 2541 β.  
 3437 β.  
 YMENT. Meant. [31 C.]  
 YMETE. To meet. 2921. 3683 a. 4344 a.  
 YMETTE, 3 *pl.* Met. 617 a. 1950 a. 3721 B.  
 4118 a.  
 YMONE. Held in common with another,  
 shared. 6359.  
 YMORÞRED, *p.p.* Murdered. 2383. 2681.  
 YMUND, *p.p.* Thought, intended. [31 a.]  
 YMYNTE, *p.p.* Meant. [31 δ.]  
 YNEMPNE, *p.p.* Called. H 10.  
 YNOME. Taken. 2421. 2969. 3338. 4159.  
 YNORISCHED, *p.p.* Nourished. 1450 B.  
 G 159.  
 YNOT = I ne wot, I know not. 5628.  
 YNOU. Enough. 1842. 4563. YNOWE.  
 5459.  
 YOPENED, *p.p.* Opened. II 15.  
 YORDEINED, *p.p.* Arranged. 3025.  
 YOSTED. Serving in the host or army.  
 1190 B.  
 YPAID, *p.p.* Pleased. 1842. 4027. YPAYD.  
 2047. 2511 a. YPAYED. 1077 B. 2511.  
 5908. YPAYT. 1077 a.  
 YPAISED, *p.p.* Made peace. 3371.  
 YPEINT, *p.p.* Painted. 3613.  
 YPERCED, *p.p.* Perished. 4648 δ. Pierced  
 6184.

- YPERISSCHED, *p.p.* Destroyed. Z 12.  
 YPERISSED, *p.p.* Perished. 4648.  
 YPLIȝT, *p.p.* Pledged. 3819.  
 YPORUËIDE, *p.p.* Provided. 7473 C.  
 YPREUEDE. Proved. 3958  $\beta$ .  
 YPREUYD, *p.p.* Proved. 3958  $\delta$ . Con-  
 victed. 9723 C. YPROUED. 3958. 9038.  
 YPROWED. 3958 B.  
 YPULT, *p.p.* Put. EE 22.  
 YRAD, *p.p.* Counsell'd, *p.p.* 2758.  
 YRE. Swiftmess, vehemence. 1183  $\beta$ .  
 3824 B. See EIR.  
 YRE. Iron. 17. 6866. 9019. 9482.  
 YREDE, *p.p.* Praised. 6963 B.  
 YREDY. Ready. 3094.  
 YREIS. Irish. 5551.  
 YREMUWED, *p.p.* Removed. 11455 C.  
 YRENE, *adj.* Iron. 4213. 6890.  
 YRENESYDE. Ironside. 6084.  
 YRERD, *p.p.* Reared. 5740. 7399 B.  
 YRERED. 2185.  
 YREST, *p.p.* Rested. 3763. 6292.  
 YREYNS. Irish. 5551 *a.* YREYNYS.  
 5551  $\beta$ . YRENYS. 5551  $\gamma$ .  
 YRISSE. Irish. 3095. 3183.  
 YRN. Iron. 17 B. 143 B. 1171 B.  
 YROSTED, *p.p.* Roasted. [112 B.]  
 Ys, sign of the genitive. 619  $\delta$ . 755 B.  
 4487  $\delta$ .  
 YSAUED, *p.p.* Saved. 5835.  
 YSAWE, 3 *s.* Saw. 1193  $\beta$ .  
 YSAY, *pret.* 3 *s.* Saw. 5615. 5745. YSAYE.  
 5697.  
 YSCHEND, *p.p.* Injured. 4666 *a.* YSCHENT.  
 1188  $\beta$ .  
 YSCHRINED, *p.p.* Enshrined. 5730 *a.* X 2.  
 YSE. Ice. 9511.  
 YSE. To see. 835 B. 2213. 2508. 6222.  
*pret.* 3 *s.* 3329 B. *pret.* 3 *pl.* 3831 B.  
 YSED, *p.p.* Said. 2126. 4031. 6262. Told.  
 3317.  
 YSEI, 3 *s.* Saw. 3329. 3 *pl.* YSEIE. 5023.  
 YSEIȝE. 376 *a.* YSEYȝE. 785 *a.*  
 YSELD, *p.p.* Salted. 9164 B.  
 YSEND, *p.p.* Sent. 5539.  
 YSENE, *p.p.* Seen. 2185.  
 YSEND, *p.p.* Sent. 4122 B. 4332. 4955.  
 4996.  
 YSENT, *p.p.* Sent. 4122. 4332 *e.*  
 YSEO. To see. 519 *a.* 670 *a.*  
 YSERUED, *p.p.* Served. 6365.  
 YSET, *p.p.* Set. 3113. 3820.  
 YSEȝ, 1 *pl.* See. 6236 B. 2 *pl.* 2248. 3 *pl.*  
 3126. 6737.  
 YSEY. To see. 5136. *pret.* 3 *s.* YSEY.  
 253 *a.* 1900 *a.* 2509. 3805. 4185. YSEI.  
 3329. 3 *pl.* YSEYE. 2597. *p.p.* YSEYE.  
 2234. 3184. YSEYȝE. 4252 *a.*  
 YSEYȝ, *pres.* 3 *s.* See. 3192 B.  
 YSLAWE. Slain. 209 B. 385 B. 454 B. &c.  
 2127.  
 YSLAWEN. Slain. 450 *a.*  
 YSLAYN. Slain. 627  $\beta$ . 1287  $\delta$ .  
 YSLEYN. Slain. 5551 *e.* YSLEYNE. 5554 *e.*  
 YSMITE, *p.p.* Smitten. 4473. 5254.  
 YSOME. In peace, quietly. AA 6.  
 YSOUNDE. Soundly, firmly. H 52.  
 YSOWE, for YSWOWE, swooning, in a  
 swoon. 829 *a.* 7184 C.  
 YSOILED, *p.p.* Soiled. 7209  $\beta$ . YSOILUD.  
 7209 *a.*  
 YSOWNE. Swooning. 829  $\delta$ .  
 YSOWȝ, *p.p.* In a swoon. 5891  $\delta$ .  
 YSPEKE, *p.p.* Spoken. 4752. 6327. 11549.  
 YSPERSCHED, *p.p.* Perished. 4648 *a.*  
 YSPITED, *p.p.* Spitted. 4213.  
 YSPOKE, *p.p.* Spoken. 4752 B. 6327 B.  
 11549 C.  
 YSPRAD, *p.p.* Scattered, spread. 3264.  
 3764 B.  
 YSPRADDE, *p.p.* Scattered. 2849  $\delta$ .  
 YSPRENGD. Sprinkled, scattered. 2542.  
 YSPRENGED. 2542 B. YSPRENGID.  
 2542  $\beta$ .  
 YSSEND, *p.p.* Injured. 5296 B. YSSENT.  
 3838. 4666. 5296.  
 YSSRYNED. Enshrined. 5730.  
 YSTONDE, *p.p.* Stood. 3061.  
 YSTORED, *p.p.* Stored, provided. 413.  
 YSTURED, *p.p.* Stirred. 3663.  
 YSUORE. Sworn. 5520. 6107. 6279. 6494.  
 YSUȝ, 3 *pl.* See. 6737 *a.*  
 YSUYLED, *p.p.* Soiled. 7209  $\delta$ .  
 YSWEPE, *p.p.* Swept. 6945  $\delta$ .  
 YSWONE. Swooning, in a swoon. 305 B.  
 YSWOPE, *p.p.* Swept. 6945 C.

YSWORE, *p.p.* Sworn. XX 95.  
 YSWOUNYNG. Swooning. 829 B.  
 YSWOWE, *p.p.* In a swoon. 5891.  
 YSWYKE. To cease, be still. 3261.  
 YSYB. Akin to. 6438 B.  
 YSYWED, *p.p.* Followed. 2743.  
 YTAILED. Having tails. T 10.  
 YTAKE. Taken. 43  $\beta$ . 274  $\beta$ . 609  $\delta$ .  
 4159  $\gamma$ .  
 YTAȝT, *p.p.* Taught. 2197 B.  
 YȝEY, 3 s. Throve. 7086 a.  
 YȝEU, 3 s. Throve. 7086 B.  
 YȝOUT, *p.p.* Thought. XX 112.  
 YTHROWE, *p.p.* Thrown. G 46  $\delta$ .  
 YTIȝT=YDIȝT, *p.p.* Prepared, made ready.  
 II 14.  
 YTOURS. Ituræans. 4126.  
 YUELDE, 3 s. Felt. 3839 B. 4222.  
 YUERE. 5994. See IFERE.  
 YUET, *p.p.* Fetched. 5721.  
 YUOLLED, *p.p.* Baptized. [1.]  
 YURORE. Frozen. 5354.  
 YUYLED, *p.p.* Defiled. 8971 B.  
 YWAR. Aware. 1176. 2284. 6337.  
 YWARRE. 1176  $\beta$ . YWARE. 1176  $\delta$ .  
 YWARRED, *p.p.* Made war upon. 6524  $\gamma$ .  
 YWEDDED, *p.p.* Wedded. 297  $\delta$ .  
 YWEMMED, *p.p.* Injured. 6965.  
 YWEMNED, *p.p.* Injured. 6965 a. H 32.  
 YWENDE. Gone. 939. YWEND. 2599.  
 4770 C. 5341 B.  
 YWENDEȝ, *pl.* Go. 4063 a.  
 YWENT. Changed. 126 B. Gone. 939 B.  
 2599 B. 4770. 5341. YWENTE. 126  $\beta$ .  
 YWERRED, *p.p.* Ravaged by war. 7641  $\beta$ .  
 YWETE. To know. 3204  $\beta$ .  
 YWEUED, *p.p.* Wrapped. 6940 a.  
 YWILNED, *p.p.* Desired. 6300.  
 YWITE. To know. 1544 a. 2771. 3204.  
 YWON. Store, quantity, company.  
 XX 117. See WON.  
 YWOND. Wont. 1431 B.  
 YWONDE, *p.p.* Wound, wrapped. XX 31.  
 YWONDED, *p.p.* Wounded. 4844 a.  
 YWONED. Wont, accustomed. 4224.  
 EE 20.  
 YWONNE, *p.p.* Won. 1842\*. 2060. 3475.  
 YWONNEN, 3 *pl.* Won. 45 a.

YWONTE. Wont. 1431  $\delta$ .  
 YWORRED, *p.p.* Ravaged by war. 51 $\delta$ .  
 4636. 7641 a.  
 YWORT, *p.p.* Wrought. 3613 B.  
 YWORȝE. To be. 4215. YWORȝȝE.  
 [22 B.]  
 YWOUNDED, *p.p.* Wounded. 4844 a.  
 YWOXE, *p.p.* Grown. Z 24. XX 109.  
 YWRAPȝED. Wroth. 4225. 6278.  
 YWRETE. Written. 189  $\delta$ .  
 YWRIE. Equipped. 2052. 2246. YWRYE.  
 4076. YWRȝȝE. 2052 a. YWRȝȝE.  
 2246 a. 4076 a.  
 YWRITE. Written. 1901. 5676. YWRITEN.  
 5676 a.  
 YWROUT, *p.p.* Made, wrought. XX 42.  
 519. YWROUȝT. 3613 a.  
 YWUSTE, *p.p.* Kept, guarded. Z 11.  
 YWYTE. To know. 4400. XX 517.  
 YȝETE, *p.p.* Eaten. 2512. 5611.  
 YȝEUE, *p.p.* Given. 2480  $\delta$ .  
 YȝIUE, *p.p.* Given. 2961.  
 YȝULDE, *p.p.* Yielded. 7430 C.

## ȝ.

ȝA. Yea. 8586  $\beta$ .  
 ȝAF. Gave. 373. 400 B. 812 a. 3829 a.  
 7411. 7488 C.  
 ȝAL, 3 s. Yelled. 4239.  
 ȝAM. Them. 1776. 2173. 2174. 2946.  
 ȝARE. Ready. 296. 1213. 2187. 6339.  
 ȝARE. *adv.* Yore, long ago. 5867.  
 ȝARE. Their. 1101. 8174.  
 ȝARE. 11717. Perhaps for ȝERE.  
 ȝARKED, 3 s. & *pl.* Made ready. 260.  
 ȝARKEDE. 260 a. 267. 340. ȝARKEDEN.  
 260 B. *pres.* 3 *pl.* ȝARKEȝ. 2826.  
 ȝAT. Gate. 11200. 12001. ȝATE. 11172.  
*pl.* ȝATES. 11175.  
 ȝAT=ȝWAT. What. 225.  
 ȝE. Yea, Ah! 4797. 7703. 8020. 8586.  
 ȝE. She. 3349.  
 ȝEDE, *pret.* Went. 3 s. 987  $\beta$ . 4199  $\beta$ .  
 5854 C. 3 *pl.* 587 B. 1766. 8409  $\beta$ .  
 ȝEED. Went. 1766  $\beta$ .



- ȜEF.** Is herte him Ȝef anon=his heart misgave him anon. 9762.  
**ȜEF.** Gave. 400. 731. 812. Ne Ȝef of is lif noȝt= valued not his life. 2685.  
**ȜEF.** If. 707 B. 1993 B.  
**ȜEFST.** Givest. 4919 C. **ȜEFSTE.** 4917 C.  
**ȜEFT.** Gift. 9673 C. *pl.* **ȜEFTES.** 6629 B. 6633 B. LL 1. 2.  
**ȜEFȝE,** 3 s. Giveth. 8973 C.  
**ȜELDE.** To yield, pay. 2476. 6369. 6375. *imper.* 2 s. **ȜELD.** 6366. *pret.* 3 s. **ȜELD.** 5696. 7320. 9216. 11386. **ȜELDE.** 1791. 5696 *a.* 3 *pl.* 3847  $\beta$ . 7430 B. **ȜELD.** 7943 *a.*  
**ȜELDEDE,** 3 *pl.* Yielded. 5447  $\beta$ .  
**ȜELDEN,** 3 *pl.* Yielded. 5447  $\epsilon$ . 8135  $\beta$ .  
**ȜELDEST.** Yieldest. 729 B.  
**ȜELDȝ.** Yieldeth. 100.  
**ȜELLED,** 3 s. Yelled. 4239  $\epsilon$ .  
**ȜELP,** *sb.* Yelping. 4266 *a.* 4286  $\epsilon$ . **ȜELPE.** 4266  $\delta$ . 4286  $\delta$ .  
**ȜELPINGE.** Yelping. 4266.  
**ȜELST.** Yieldest. 729.  
**ȜEM.** Them. 2751.  
**ȜEME.** Care, heed. 2862. 4008. H 101.  
**ȜENDE.** End. 3516 B.  
**ȜEODE.** Went. 987 B. 2149 *a.* 4199 *a.* 5854.  
**ȜEODEN,** 3 *pl.* Went. 8409 *a.*  
**ȜER.** Year. 233 B. **ȜERE.** 233  $\delta$ . **ȜEER.** 233  $\beta$ . *pl.* **ȜER.** 241. 626. 866. 4979.  
**ȜERD.** A yard, stick, rod. 510. *pl.* **ȜERDEN.** 4788. 6985. **ȜERDES.** 4788  $\beta$ . 6985  $\beta$ . **ȜERDYS.** 4788  $\delta$ .  
**ȜERNE.** Eagerly. 3283  $\delta$ . 6989. 7523. 9980.  
**ȜET.** Gate. 11172 C. **ȜETE.** 11297 C. *pl.* **ȜETES.** 11290 C.  
**ȜETTE.** Yet. 6639  $\delta$ .  
**ȜEUE,** *p.p.* Given. 2480 B.  
**ȜEUE,** *pres.* 1 s. Give. 282 B. 2 s. **ȜEUEST.** 4917  $\beta$ . **ȜEUYST.** 4917  $\delta$ . 4919  $\epsilon$ . *pret.* 2 s. **ȜEUE.** 4919. 3 *pl.* 1555. 2775. **ȜEUEEN.** 1555 B. *pres. subj.* 3 s. **ȜEUE.** 368. 9673. *p.p.* **ȜEUE.** 6629  $\beta$ . **ȜEUEEN.** 6629  $\delta$ .  
**ȜIF.** If. 167. 282. 707. 1993 *a.*
- ȜIFST.** Givest. 491  $\gamma$ .  
**ȜIFSTUS.** Givest thou us. 4917.  
**ȜIFTE.** Gift. 8705. *pl.* **ȜIFTE.** 4322. 6633. **ȜIFTES.** 6629. 6633 *a.* **ȜIFTIS.** 6633  $\delta$ . **ȜYFTES.** 4322  $\beta$ .  
**ȜIMMES.** Gems. 10030.  
**ȜIT.** Yet. 469  $\beta$ . 1371  $\beta$ . **ȜITTE.** 239  $\beta$ . 1371  $\delta$ . 7224  $\delta$ .  
**ȜIUE.** To give. 6921. *p.p.* 2480.  
**ȜIVIS.** Ich Ȝivis ȝe = I give her to thee. 282. *See* IS.  
**ȜO.** She. 635. 720. 2514. 4185. 4186. 4538. 5433. 5476. 5477. **ȜOE.** 8977 B. 8978 B.  
**ȜOKE.** Yoke. 9286.  
**ȜOLD,** 3 s. Yielded, surrendered. 1791 B. **ȜOLDE.** 9213. 3 *pl.* **ȜOLDE.** 3847. 5447. 7943 8135. 9231.  
**ȜOLLED,** 3 s. Yelled. 4239  $\delta$ .  
**ȜONGER.** Younger. 7746  $\delta$ .  
**ȜONGESTE.** Youngest. 710. 8682 *a.* **ȜONGEST.** 686 *a.*  
**ȜONGEȝ,** 3 *pl.* Go. A 9.  
**ȜONGHEDE.** Youth. 2195. 2822.  
**ȜONGIST.** Youngest. 7626  $\delta$ .  
**ȜONGOR.** Younger. 7746 C. **ȜONGORE.** 1104. 7746 *a.* 7828.  
**ȜONGOST.** Youngest. 686. 710 B. 7622. 8682. **ȜONGOSTE.** 7830. 8682 B.  
**ȜORE,** *adv.* Yore, long ago. 5867  $\delta$ .  
**ȜORN,** 3 s. Ran. 8671 C.  
**ȜOULDE,** 3 *pl.* Yielded. 3847 *a.* 5447 *a.* 7430 *a.*  
**ȜOURE.** Yours. 8174.  
**ȜOUT.** Ought. 6438 *a.*  
**ȜOXINGE,** *sb.* Sobbing. 801.  
**ȜUDE,** 3 s. & *pl.* Went. 1766 *a.* 8869 *a.*  
**ȜUF.** If. 9659. 9664. 9704. 9705.  
**ȜUILE,** *sb.* While, time. 3560.  
**ȜUIT.** Yet. 239 *a.* 7233 *a.* **ȜUITE.** G 211.  
**ȜULDE.** To yield. 6375 *a.* 8301 C. 3 s. 9216 C. 11386 C. 3 *pl.* **ȜULDE.** 5447 C. 8135 C. 11784 C.  
**ȜULP,** *sb.* Yelping. 4286 *a.*  
**ȜULPYNGE,** *sb.* Yelping. 4266 B. 4286.  
**ȜURDEN.** Rods. 6985 C.  
**ȜURNE.** Eagerly. 3283 *a.* XX 342.  
**ȜURNENDE.** Running. 8288 C.

- ʒVT. Yet. 52. 97. 102. 239. 468 a.  
 ʒUTE. 335 a. 1574. 1928. 6639. ʒUYT.  
 52 a. 287 a. ʒUʒT. 7437 a.  
 ʒWAM. Whom. 239. The MS. has only  
 ʒwā, which may be expanded either into  
 ʒwam, or ʒwan. Perhaps the latter  
 should have been adopted, though we  
 have both *wam* and *wan*.  
 ʒWAN. Whom. 220. 709.  
 ʒWAN, 3 s. Won. 54.  
 ʒWANNE. When. 461. 527. 3053.  
 ʒWAR. Where. 691.  
 ʒWARE BI. Whereby. 21.  
 ʒWAR þORʒ. Wherethrough. 170. ʒWARE  
 þORʒ. 188.  
 ʒWARE WIP. Wherewith. 585.  
 ʒWAT. What. 272. 315. 2533.  
 ʒWDERWARD for ʒWIDERWARD. Whither-  
 ward. 307.  
 ʒWEþER. Whether. 364. 773.  
 ʒWICHE. Which. 326. ʒWICH. 497.  
 ʒWILE. At one time, formerly. 5. 106.  
 110. 206. 333.  
 ʒWIT. White. 182. 566.  
 ʒWO, *indef. pron.* Who. As ʒwo seip=  
 as one saith. 24.  
 ʒYF, 3 s. Gave. 7839 C.
-

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

---

- ABINDONE.** Abingdon, near Oxford. 5707.  
 5711. **ABENDONE.** 5721. 5722.  
**ABRAHAM.** 193. 194. 204.  
**ACHARD DE MONMERLOY.** A knight in  
 the first crusade. 8155.  
**ACRES.** Acre. 9969. 9973.  
**ADAM.** 192. 200.  
**ADAM OF ARDERNE.** 11153.  
**ADAM DE NEUMARCH.** 11659.  
**ADELBOLD.** Ethelbald. 5240. 5245. 5270.  
 5275.  
**ADELBRIT.** Ethelbert. 5240. 5271. 5276.  
 5282.  
**ADELE.** Daughter of William the Con-  
 queror and wife of Stephen of Blois.  
 7626.  
**ADELFRID.** King of Northumbria. 4740.  
 Called also **EDELFRID.**  
**ADELING.** Title of Edward the grandson  
 of Edmund Ironside. 7042.  
**ADELRED.** Ethelred I. 5240. Called also  
**EDELRED** and **ALDRED.**  
**ADELSTON** (1) son of Egbert. 5206 *a.* (2)  
 Alcston, bishop of Sherborne. 5233 C.  
 5265 *a.* (3) Athelstan. EE 9.  
**ADELWOLF.** Ethelwolf son of Egbert.  
 5185. 5204. 5218. **ADELWOLD.** 5218 *ð.*  
**ADELYNE.** Adela, daughter of the duke  
 of Lorraine, second wife of Henry I.  
 9051.  
**ADRIAN.** Emperor of Rome. 1618.  
**AELDRED.** Ethelred II., son of Edgar.  
 5763. 5767. 5880. 5897. *gen.* **AELDREDES.**  
 5922 *a.* See **ADELRED,** **AILDRED.**  
**AELFEGE.** St. Alphege, archbishop of  
 Canterbury. 6047 C. 6051 C.  
**AFFRIC.** Africa. 342. 345. 3072. 4125.  
**AFFRIK.** 4622. 4627.
- AFFRICAN.** Africa. 342 *ð.*  
**AGACE.** Wife of Edward the son of  
 Edmund Ironside. 7041.  
**AGAG.** 2984.  
**AGGE.** The prophet Haggai. D 5.  
**AILDRED.** Ethelred II. 6006. 6012. 609  
 6100. 6113. 6122. *gen.* **AILDREDES.**  
 5922. 6130.  
**AILIUE.** First wife of Canute. 6496.  
**ALAIN OF BOLOYNE.** Son of Baldwin II.  
 earl of Flanders. EE 6.  
**ALBANAC.** Son of Brut. 538. 544. 549.  
 B 2.  
**ALBANYE.** Albany. B 4.  
**ALBON.** St. Alban. 1825.  
**ALCESTRE.** Alcester in Warwickshire.  
 11680.  
**ALCSTON.** Bishop of Sherborne. 5233.  
 5265.  
**ALDADUS.** Son of Cherim. H 221.  
**ALDATE.** Eldad bishop of Gloucester.  
 2977 *ð.*  
**ALDELM** (St.) 5536.  
**ALDOLF.** Son of Arkanus. H 253.  
**ALDRED.** (1) Ethelred I., the brother of  
 Alfred. 5308. (2) Elder brother of  
 Edward the Confessor. 6682. 6690.  
 6697. 6703. 6791. = **ALFRED** (3). (3)  
 Archbishop of York 7550.  
**ALEC.** Allectus. 1771 *a.* 1780 *a.* 1789 *a.*  
**ALEF.** Aleppo. 8232. **ALLEF.** 8232 *a.*  
**ALEIN.** 5106. See **ALEYN.**  
**ALEIN.** Alain IV. Earl of Brittany, called  
 Alain Fergent. 7626.  
**ALEIN.** Earl of Brittany, apparently  
 Alain le Noir. 9322. 9422.  
**ALEIN DE LA SOUCHE.** 11475. 11478.  
 11950. 12021.



- ALEMMAINE. 3240. ALEMAYNE. 3380 *a*.  
 ALESTON. Aleston bishop of Sherborne. 5233 *a*.  
 ALENEGE. Probably Alney island, near Gloucester. 6271 *a*. Some, following the Worcester chronicle, identify it with Olney, an island in the Severn, in the parish of Deerhurst, now called The Eight or Neight. *See* Atkyns, Glosstershire, p. 388; Anglo-Saxon chronicle, ed. Gibson; App. p. 41; and Two Anglo-Saxon chronicles, ed. Earle, p. 340.  
 ALEX. The emperor Alexis or Alexius I. 8109.  
 ALEYN. King of Brittany. 5072. ALEIN. 5106.  
 ALFE. St. Alphege, archbishop of Canterbury. 6047. 6051 B. 6052. ALFEY. 6051. ALPHE. 6047 *a*. 6051 *a*. *gen*. ALFEYES. 6516.  
 ALFIFE. Mother of king Edgar. 5753. 5768 B. ALFINE. 5768.  
 ALFLED. Ethelfleda, sister of Edward the Elder, and queen of Mercia. 5474. CC1.  
 ALFRED. (1) King Alfred the Great. 5240. 5311. 5324. 5376. 5380. 5382. 5387. 5388. 6631. 7243. (2) Wife of Edgar. 5767. (3) Son of Ethelred II. and brother of Edward the Confessor. 5968. 6082. 6405. 6475. 6481. 6694. 6716. 7363. 7446. ALFREDE. 6855.  
 ALIMAIN. 8247. ALIMAYNE. 8926. 8930. 10220. ALIMaigne. 9059. ALIMAINe. 10011. 10012. 10015. ALYMAINE. 3240 B. ALYMAINE. 3380. 3473. 3511. 8104. ALMAINE. 3240 *δ*. ALMAYNE. 3240 *β*. 3380 *β*.  
 ALISANDRE. Pope Alexander II. 7371.  
 ALISANDRE. Alexander, Bishop of Lincoln. 9219. XX 201.  
 ALIXANDRE NEQUAM. Alexander Neckham, abbot of Cirencester. 10502.  
 ALLECT. Allectus. 1771. 1780. 1789.  
 ALPHAL. 8451 *β*.  
 ALUD. Alclud in Geoffrey of Monmouth. C 1.  
 AMARLE. Aumarle or Albemarle. 9332.
- AMBRESBURY. Amesbury in Wiltshire. 2649. 2662. 3034. 3110. 3465. 5919.  
 AMBROSE. Son of Constantine, king of Britain. 2276. 2382. 3080.  
 AMMAR. Albemarle. 9429.  
 AMOS. The Prophet. D 5.  
 ANALF. King of Northumbria. 5505. 5508.  
 ANCHIS. Anchises. 217.  
 ANDEUERE. Andover. II 6.  
 ANDREW. King of Brittany. 2220.  
 ANDROGE. Earl of Kent, and son of Lud. 1100. 1105. 1225. 1227. 1247. 1319. 1377.  
 ANGO. Anjou. 3861. XX 103.  
 ANGRAGUS. Son of Cherim. H 221. ANGRADUS. H 225.  
 ANNE(St.), Church of. 1927. *gen*. ANNEIS. 1927 B.  
 ANNE. Daughter of Uter and wife of Lot. 3376.  
 ANSELIN. Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury. 8618. 8723. ANSELM. 8618 B.  
 ANTIOCHE. Antioch. 8141. 8146. 8225. 8233. &c.  
 ANTOYN. Antoninus. 1626.  
 APPOLINES TEMPLE. The temple of Apollo in London. E 9.  
 AQUITAYNE. 8105. 10083. 10126. AQUITAINE. 9632. XX 285. 290.  
 ARCHES.' Arka. 8453.  
 ARFAGER. Harold Harfager, king of Norway. 7318.  
 ARGAL. H 90. 96. 107. 111. 119. 151. 161. 167. *gen*. ARGALES. H 156. 196.  
 ARGENTEIN. Argentan in Normandy. 9802.  
 ARKANUS. H 250.  
 ARMORE. Armorica. 2050. 2827  
 ARTHOIS. 4273 *a*.  
 ARÞURE. King Arthur. 2816. 3204. 3336. 3439. 3467. &c. 9853. ARÞUR. 3376. *gen*. ARÞURES. 3525. 3724. 3744. 4737.  
 ARÞURE. Prince Arthur, son of Geoffrey earl of Brittany. 9902. 9994. 10112. 10120. 10122. ARTHUR. XX 492.  
 ARTOIS (ERL OF). 10954.  
 ARUIRAG. Son of Kimbel. 1423. 1448. 1466. 1476. 1478. 1634.

- ARUNDEL. 9248
- ASCAYN. Ascanius. 219. 220. *gen.* ASCAYNES. 222.
- ASCLEPIOD. Asclepiodotus, earl of Cornwall. 1777. 1838. ASCLIPIOD. 1802.
- ASSEDOUNE. Assington. 6211. 6512.
- ASSEDOUNE. (1) Ashdown, in Berkshire. 5312. 6004. (2) Assington, in Essex. 6171. 6211 B.
- ASTRILD. Daughter of Homber king of Hungary and mistress of Lochrine. 593. 610. 630.
- ASYE. Asia. *pe lasse asyc* = Asia Minor. 8136.
- AÞELDRED. Ethelred II, son of Edgar. 5897 C.
- ATHELING. 7042 *a.* 7276. ATHELYNGE 7042 *β.* See ADELING.
- AÞELSTON. (1) Son of Egbert. 5206. (2) Son of Edward the Elder. 5488. 5494. 5506. 5544. 5556. 5576. 5582. 6632. *gen.* AÞELSTONES. 5570. 5586. (3) Nephew to Ethelred II. 6030.
- AÞELWOLD (St.) Bishop of Winchester. 5705. 5708. 5718. 5727. 5732. 5931.
- AVERNE. Daughter of Lochrine and Astrild. 605. 631. 633.
- AUERNE. The Severn. 636.
- AUGUST. Augustus. 1378 *β.* 1403. 1405. 1410. The name of the month. 1409.
- AUGUSTUS. Emperor of Rome. 1378.
- AUNCEL. (1) King of Scotland. 3703. 3709. 3890. 4077. (2) Earl of Pembroke. WW 1. AUNSEL. WW 5.
- AUNCEL DE RIPEMOND. A knight in the first crusade. 8186. AUNCEL OF RIPEMOND. 8456.
- AUNCELIN. Archbishop Anselm. 8676. 8947.
- AUNGEO. Anjou. 3868. 3907. 3948. 4102. 4405. 8550. 9001. 9066. 9542. 9544. 9630.
- AUREL. Son of Constantine, king of Britain. 2276. 2382. 2907. 2935. AURELI. 2276 *a.* 2839. 2845. 2851. 3146. 3237. AURELY. 2276 *β.* 2853. 2929. 3151. 3191. 4607.
- AURELIUS. Emperor of Rome. 1628.
- AURELY. Nephew and successor to Constantine, king of Britain. 4607.
- AUSTIN (St.) 1677. 4727. 4729. 4744. 4759. 4763. 4766. 4768. 4796. 4798. 4805. 4812. 4825. 4834. N 1. *gen.* AUSTINES. 4831.
- AXLESBURY. Aylesbury. 4724. The other MSS. read 'Aylesbur,' 'Aylesburi,' &c.
- AYLBRIȝT. Ethelbert, king of Kent 4741. 4745. 4833.
- AYLWINE. Bishop of Winchester. 6932.

## B.

- BABILOYNE. Babylon. 197. 4127. 4428.
- BALDEWINE. (1) Baldwin II. earl of Flanders. 6649. (2) Baldwin I., king of Jerusalem. 8090. 8548. (3) Baldwin II., king of Jerusalem. 8091. 8374. 8549. (4) Baldwin FitzGilbert. 9358. 9462. (5) Archbishop of Canterbury. 9908. 9942.
- BALULF. Brother to Colgrim. 3497. 3508. 3641.
- BALRED. King of Kent. 5188.
- BANGOR. 82. 4807. 4845. 4861.
- BARBESFLET. Barfleur in Normandy, 4112. 4155. BARBESFLEOD. 4112 *a.*
- BARCSSIRE. Berkshire. 64. 116. 5281. 6003. 6038. 8608. BARKSSIRE. 5706.
- BASIAN. Son of Severus. 1697. 1716. 1722. 1723. 1755. 1760.
- BAPPE. Bath. 80. 122. 661. 3620. 3899. 6076. 7906. G 142.
- BAPULF. 660. 668.
- BAUDEWINE DE WAKE. 11753. 11849. 11856.
- BEADRICUNE ORDRE. Bury St. Edmunds. Z 21.
- BEAUMOND. Bohemond. 8097.
- BECKLE. Beckley in Oxfordshire. 11344 C.
- BEDEFORD. Bedford. 69. 4719. 4721. BEDEFORDE. XX 141. BEDEUORDE. 10683.
- BEDEUORDSSIRE. Bedfordshire. 6037.



- BEDLEEM. Bethlehem. 1400.  
 BEDLEM. Bethlehem. 1400  $\beta$ .  
 BEDWER. Butler to king Arthur and king of Normandy. 3867. 3908. 3951. 4168. 4205. 4244. 4403. 4482. *gen.*  
 BEDWERES. 4413. Duke of Cornwall. 4867.  
 BEGHWURPE. Badgworth in Gloucestershire. 11491.  
 BELDEG. Son of Woden. 4694.  
 BELIN. 4048 *a.* G 87. 90. 100. &c.  
 BELINES  $\gamma$ AT. Billingsgate. G 266.  
 BELINUS. G 75.  
 BELY. Belin. 4048. 4072.  
 BERCAMSTUDE. Berkhamstead. 10883.  
 BERCAMSTEDE. 11037.  
 BERHAUNDOUNE. Barham down. 10407.  
 BERKELE. (1) Berkeley. 9863. (2) Probably Beckley in Oxfordshire. 11344.  
 BERKELEYE. Berkeley Castle in Gloucestershire. 7907. 9044.  
 BERNULF. King of Mercia. 5162. 5171. 5180. BERNOLF. 5168.  
 BERTHRAM. XX 525. 537. 540. BERTRAM. XX 525  $\beta$ . 537  $\beta$ . 540  $\beta$ . Bertram de Gurdun.  
 BETHLEEM. Bethlehem. 1400 *a.*  
 BEUES. Son of Richard de Clare, sixth earl of Gloucester. 10932.  
 BEULU. Beaulieu, in Hampshire. 10129. 10884.  
 BEUMOND. (1) Bohemond. 8154. 8234. 8251. 8259. 8300. 8304. 8380. 8442. (2) A suburb of Oxford. 11195. 11201.  
 BIAUMOND. Bohemond. 8116. 8182.  
 BIRIN (St.) Bishop of Dorchester. 4953. 4958. 4963. 4966.  
 BITERBE. Viterbo. 12041.  
 BLADULF. 660 *a.* 668 *a.* B 11.  
 BLEDDER. U 1.  
 BLEDON. H 236.  
 BLEOGABRED. H 242.  
 BLES. Blois. 8093.  
 BLOYS. 7627 C. BLOYES. 7627  $\gamma$ .  
 BOECYE. Bœotia. 4128.  
 BOKINGHAM. Buckingham. 70. 103.  
 BOKINGHAMSSIRE. Buckinghamshire. 6036.  
 BOLOYNE. Boulogne. 4431. 8089.  
 BONEFACE. Archbishop of Canterbury. 10919. 11034.  
 BOREFORDE. Burford in Oxfordshire. 11491.  
 BORGoyNE. Burgundy. G 163.  
 BOSE. Earl of Oxford. 3900.  
 BREINFORD. Brentford. 6165.  
 BREMESBURY. 5550 C. *See* BRYMESBURY.  
 BREMMESFELD. Brimpsfield in Gloucestershire. 11141 C. 11146 C.  
 BRENNI. G 86. 103. BRENNIUS. G 75. 81. *gen.* BRENNI $\gamma$ ES. G 101. 117.  
 BRENTOUN, error of MS. for BREUTOUN. Bruton in Somersetshire. 9201.  
 BRETEYN. Brittany. 2051 B.  
 BRISTOWE. Bristol. 38. 5611. 7905. 7908. 8916. 9860. Castle of. 7908. 9193. 9254. XX 162. Abbey of. 9865.  
 BRIZTHOEL. One of Uther's knights. 3321. BRIZTHOHEL. 3324.  
 BRIZTWOLD. Bishop of Wilton. 6754.  
 BROCMAYL. Duke of the Britons. 4842.  
 BROMTONE. 9042. In Henry of Huntingdon it is BRAMTONE, perhaps Brampton in Huntingdonshire.  
 BRUGES. (1) Bridgenorth. 5478. (2) Bruges. 6651.  
 BRU $\gamma$ T. Brutus. 214.  
 BRUMESFELD. 11141. 11254. BRUMEFELD. 11146. BRUMSFELD. 11157. *See* BREMMESFELD.  
 BRUNESBURI. 5560 *a.* *See* BRYMESBURY.  
 BRUT. Brutus. 214. 238.  $\beta$ E BRUT. 220. 258 B.  $\beta$ E BRUTE. 270 B.  
 BRUT. Son of Ebrau or Eborac. 652.  
 BRUTAIN. Britain. 1044. 3190. Called also ' $\beta$ e more brutaine.' 2223.  
 BRUTAINEL. Probably for BRUTAIN. 2066.  
 BRUTAYNE. Brittany. 2470. 4101. 4435. [59 B.] 7625. 8102. 8994. BRITAIN. 3194. Called also ' $\beta$ e lasse brutayne.' 2218. 2827. 3911. [119 B.] ' $\beta$ e lasse bruteine.' 2095. 3521. 4649. ' $\beta$ e o $\beta$ er brutayne.' 3575. 3647. 4059. ' $\beta$ e lasse bruteyne.' 4900.  
 BRUTE. Brutus. 238  $\delta$ .



BRUTEINE. Brittany. 2051. 9422.  
 BRUTEINE. Britain. 3088. 3201. BRU-  
 TEYNE. Britain. 5125.  
 BRUTON. British. 1450 *a.* BRUTONS.  
 Britons. 42. 49. 50.  
 BRUTOUN. 9201 C. *See* BRENTOUN.  
 BRUYT. Brutus. 238 B. 299 *a.* BRUYTE.  
 238 *β.*  
 BRYAN. Servant to Cadwal. [102 B.  
 105 B.]  
 BRYMESBURY. Called Brunanburh in the  
 Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. 5550.  
 BUNSINTONE. Bensington, in Oxfordshire.  
 4724.  
 BYTYNIE. Bithynia. 4128. 4461.

## C.

CADAN. King of Scotland. 4939.  
 CADUR. Earl or king of Cornwall. 3505.  
 CADOUR. 3651. 3661. 4017. CADOR.  
 3893. *gen.* CADOURES. 4586.  
 CADWAL. King of North Wales. 3892.  
 CADWAL. Son of Cadwan. 4898. [57 B.  
 64 B. 67 B. 73 B. 84 B. 93 B. 129 B.  
 136 B. 142 B. 145 B.] 4932. 4941. 4942.  
 4946. 4951. 4970. 4982. 4988. 5016.  
 CADWALLAD. Son of Cadwal. 5028. 5090.  
 CADWALLANDRE. 5028 *a.* 5090 *a.*  
 CADWAN. King of the Britons. 4871.  
 4881. 4889. 4891. U 1.  
 CALIBOURNE. The name of Arthur's  
 sword. 3616. 3638. 3841. 4458. 4462.  
 4573. CALEBOURNE. 4237. CALY-  
 BOURNE. 3633.  
 CALNE. 5829.  
 CAM. Caen. 7594. 7624. 7844. CAME.  
 7594 B.  
 CAMBLE. 4558 B. In Geoffrey of Mon-  
 mouth Cambula. The Cotton MS. has  
 TAMER.  
 CAMBRUGGE. Cambridge. 132.  
 CAMELE. 8460. Camela in Henry of Hun-  
 tington.  
 CANTERBURY. 4762. 9747. CANTERBURI.  
 9740.

CAPPE. H 239.  
 CARAUS. Carausius. 1725 B. 1758. 1768.  
 1773. 1775.  
 CARCOYS. 4273. CARCOIS. 4350.  
 CARDOYL. Carlisle. 73. 76. 84. CARDOIL.  
 9101. 9180 C. XX 61. 66.  
 CARLEON. Caerleon. 3592. 3882. 3894.  
 CARRIC. 824. In Geoffrey of Monmouth  
 Karitia.  
 CARRIK. King of Britain. 4617. 4628.  
 4634. In Geoffrey of Monmouth Care-  
 ticus.  
 CARTOYS. 4273 *δ.*  
 CARYL. Castle Cary. 9197.  
 CASSIBEL. Cassibelaunus. 1035. 1070.  
 1098. 1103. 1153. 1167. 1198. 1205.  
 1372. H 280.  
 CASTIGEN. Son of Vortigern. 2538. 2580.  
 2582.  
 CATANEYS. Caithness. 3476 B. CATE-  
 NEYS. G 140. CATHENEYS. 3476 *a.*  
 CATTENAS. 177.  
 CATULUS. Son of Gornicies. H 210.  
 CECILE. The eldest daughter of William  
 the Conqueror; abbess of Caen. 7623.  
 CENTWYNE. King of the West Saxons.  
 6631 B. *See* CRUTWINE.  
 CERTIK. King of Wessex. 3428. 4672.  
 4680. CERTYK. 3432.  
 CHALONS. XX 524.  
 CHAM. Caen. XX 34.  
 CHARE WELLE. 11201 C.  
 CHARLEMAINES SPERE. EE 19.  
 CHARLES. Charles the Bald, king of  
 France. Y 14.  
 CHASTELFELD. Chesterfield. 11851.  
 CHASTERBURY. Shaftesbury. D 2.  
 CHASTERFELDE. Chesterfield. 11853. CHAS-  
 TORFELDE. 11866.  
 CHIASTLES. Castile. 9595.  
 CHASTRE. Chester. 97. 9256. 9278. 9385.  
 9446.  
 CHELDRIK. 3643 *α.* CHELDRYK. 3643 *β.*  
 CHELRIK. King of the Saxons. 4516.  
 Called also TELDRICH and CHESRIK.  
 CHENLING. Ceaulin, son of Kenrik. 4717.  
 CHESRIK. 4516 *α.*  
 CHERIM. H 213.

- CHESTRE. 79. 149.  
 CHESTRESSIRE. 68. 95.  
 CHICHESTRE. 39. 78. 3982.  
 CHILTERNE. 6033 *a*.  
 CICESTRE. Chichester. 148. 3897. CYCES-  
 TRE. 4432. Error for CIRCESTRE, Ciren-  
 cester. 2272.  
 CICETRE. Chichester. 11817.  
 CILICESTRE. Silchester. 3470.  
 CIPRE. Cyprus. 9963. CYPRE. 9950.  
 CIRCESTRE. Cirencester. 39 *β*. 2272 *a*.  
 8780 *β*. CYRCESTRE. 4432 *γ*. 4631 *ε*.  
 CIRENCESTRE. 39. 4631. 8780. S 2. CY-  
 RENCESTRE. S 14.  
 CISI~~Y~~E. Scythia. 953 *β*.  
 CISTEUS. Citeaux. 9085.  
 CLAUCESTRE. Gloucester. 1517. CLAU-  
 CETRE. 1517 *δ*.  
 CLAUDIUS. Emperor of Rome. 1425. 1432.  
 1474. 1516. 1538.  
 CLEDANC. H 229.  
 CLOTEN. (1) G 56. 60. 65. (2) H 229.  
 CLOYNI. Cluny. 8852.  
 COILLUS. H 211.  
 COLCHESTRE. Colchester. 38 B. 1832.  
 COLE. 1832. 1840. 1849. 1859. 2035.  
 COLGRIM. A Saxon chieftain. 3495. 3641.  
*gen.* COLGRYMES. 3497.  
 COLOYNE. Cologne. 3909.  
 COLRIK. King of Wessex. 4741.  
 CONAN. (1) Nephew to Octavius and king  
 of Brittany. 1999. 2027. 2039. 2058.  
 2130. 2219. (2) 4605.  
 CONEBORU. Conisborough in Yorkshire  
 2938 *a*.  
 CONSTANCE. The emperor Constantius.  
 1830. 1863. 1867. CONSTAUNCE. 1855.  
 CONSTANCE. Son of Constantine, king of  
 Britain. 2275. 2869.  
 CONSTANCE. Daughter of William the  
 Conqueror and countess of Brittany.  
 7625.  
 CONSTANTIN. (1) The emperor Con-  
 stantine. 1866. 1869. 1882. 1893. 1902.  
 1903. 1912. 1913. 1923. 1933. 4049.  
 4072. *gen.* CONSTATINES. EE 15.  
 (2) King of Britain, brother to An-  
 drew king of Brittany. 2244. 2249.
- CONSTANTIN—*cont.*  
 2259. 2263. 2271. 2867. *gen.* CONSTAN-  
 TINES. 2825. 2892. (4) King of Scot-  
 land. 5505. 5553. (3) King of Britain,  
 successor to Arthur. 4585. 4597. 4600.  
 4605. *gen.* CONSTANTINES. 4609.  
 CONSTANTINIANE. The name given by  
 Constantine to the church of S. John  
 the Baptist which he built. 1924.  
 CONSTANTINOBLE. Constantinople. 8108.  
 CONUERSANCE. Conversano in Apulia.  
 8557. 'William Conuersance' or 'de  
 Conuersane' was the father-in-law of  
 Robert Courthose, duke of Normandy.  
 CORAUS. Carausius. 1725.  
 CORBORAN. Commander of the Saracens.  
 8314.  
 CORDEILE. Cordelia. 736. 857. COR-  
 DEILLE. 685. 809. 815. 862.  
 CORF. Corfe Castle in Dorsetshire. 5845.  
 10400. 10474.  
 CORINEUS. 348. 350. 358. 366. &c. COR-  
 NEUS. 348 *β*. 350 *β*. 369. 373. COR-  
 NIEUS. 358 *β*. 366 *β*. 369 *β*. 373 *β*. 386 *a*.  
 CORNEBORU. 2971. CORNEBURY. 2938.  
 CORNEBORW. 2938 B. *See* CONEBORU.  
 CORNEWAILLE. Cornwall. 66. 124. CORNE-  
 WAILE. 477. 498. 502. CORNWAILE.  
 503. 1669. CORNWAYLE. 5577.  
 CORNYLLE. Gonoril. 684 *β*.  
 CORSHAM. In Wiltshire. 6113 *a*. CORSAM.  
 6113 *γ*. COSHAM. 6113. 6116.  
 COSTANCE. The emperor Constantius.  
 1845.  
 COSTE. Tostig, brother of Harold. 7286.  
 COST. 7297.  
 COUENTRE. Coventry. 143. 10695. COUIN-  
 TRE. 143 *a*.  
 COURTEHESE. The surname of Robert  
 Duke of Normandy. 7621. 7830. 7879.  
 7984. 8080. 8532. COURTESE. 7830 B.  
 7984 B. CORTEHESE. 8153. COUR-  
 TEOSE. 7830 C. COURTHOSE. 8532 B.  
 COURTEHOSE. 7847 C. 7879 C. 7883 C.  
 7984 C. COURTEHOUS. 7830 *a*. COUR-  
 TEHOUSE. 7621 *a*. COURTHOSE. 7830 *δ*.  
 7883 *δ*. 7984 *δ*. 8080 *δ*. COURTEHUSE.  
 7847 *a*. 7879 *a*. 7883 *a*. 7984 *a*. 8080 *a*.



COURTEHESE—*cont.*

CURTAISE. 7621 β. CURTEYSE. 7830 β.  
 CURTEISE. 7847 γ. CURTHUSE. 7879 γ.  
 7883 β. 8080 β. CURTEHOSE. 8080 C.  
 COWBACHE. X β. *See* KOUBACHE.  
 COYL. Son of Marin. 1636. *gen.* COLYES.  
 1640. COILES. 1640 B. COYLES. 1640 α.  
 CRADDOC. Earl of Cornwall. 2001.  
 CRADDOK. 1988.  
 CREKKELADE. Cricklade. 5449.  
 CRISTENE (SEINTE). 1821.  
 CRISTINE. Daughter of Edward, and  
 grand-daughter of Edmund Ironside  
 6463. 7043. 7747.  
 CRUTWINE. King Crutwine, or Centwyne,  
 a benefactor of Glastonbury. 6631.  
 CUDHUDIBRAS. 658 γ.  
 CUNEDAG. Son of Regan. 868 α. 891.  
 Called also Hennin, but in Geoffrey of  
 Monmouth Henuinus is the husband of  
 Regan. CUNEGAG. 891 α. CUNEDAK.  
 891 γ.  
 CURSAL. Earl of Chichester. 3897.  
 CURT LINCOLNE. Kirtlington in Oxford-  
 shire. 11344. CURTYLNTONE. 11344 C.  
 CUTHBERT (SEINT). 5341. 5342. 5361.  
 CUPRED. King Cuthred, one of the bene-  
 factors of Glastonbury. 6630. Called  
 CUPREDE in MS. δ.  
 CYPRE (ÞE KING OF). William II. king  
 of Sicily. XX 461. CIPRE. XX. 470.  
 CYRENCESTRE. Cirencester. G 148.

## D.

DAMACHE. Damascus. 8231. 8316.  
 DAMASSE. 8231 B. 8316 B. DAMASCH.  
 8231 C. DAMASCHE. 8316 C. DA-  
 MALCHE. 8231 δ. DAMASKE. 8231 α.  
 8316 α.  
 DAMIET. Damietta. 10941. 10957.  
 DAMUS. H 20. 21.  
 DARDAN. Dardanus. 213.  
 DAUCONDS. David's. 656 γ.  
 DAUCOÞES. David's. 656 θ

DAUID. King David. C 5. *gen.* DAUID  
 þES. 195. 656 α.  
 DAUID (SEINT). Bishop of Wales. 4606\*.  
 DAUID. King of Scotland. 9179 C. 9484.  
 XX 64. 67. 155. *gen.* DAUIÞES. XX 153.  
 DAUIDÞES. XX 153 ε. DAUYDÞES. XX  
 153 β.  
 DAUIT. (1) David, uncle to king Arthur,  
 and archbishop of Karleon. 3977. (2)  
 David king of Scotland. 9179.  
 DELDAM. King of Gothland. 3729. Called  
 also DOLDAM.  
 DENE, FOREST OF. 11482. 11488.  
 DENEMARCH. Denmark. 52. 149. 909.  
 913. 914. 2155. 3785. 4100. 5924. 6401.  
 6433. 6444. DENEMARCHE. 912.  
 DENESCHIRE. Devonshire. 66 B.  
 DENIS (SEINT). 1531. 1601. þe abbey of  
 sein denis. 7002.  
 DERBI. 68.  
 DERBISSIRE. 95.  
 DERCEESTRE. Dorchester, near Oxford.  
 40. DERCHESTRE. 4964. DERCESTRE.  
 106. 3898. DERCHESTRE. 4964α. DORC-  
 CHESTER. 4964 B (Errata). DERKCHES-  
 TRE. 40 δ. 3898 δ. DORCHESTRE. 40 α.  
 DERHESTE. Deerhurst in Gloucestershire.  
 7003. DERHEST. 7003 C.  
 DESEM. 8452. DESENY. 8452 β.  
 DEUENESSIRE. Devonshire. 66. 123.  
 DEUENISSIRE. Devonshire. 3564. 5362.  
 DEUYSE, þe. Devizes. G 67. DEUISE.  
 XX 197.  
 DIMAN. 1651. DIMIAN. 1651 B (Errata).  
 DYMYAN. 1651 α.  
 DINOC. Abbot of Bangor. 4811. 4817.  
 DIOCLICIAN. The emperor Diocletian.  
 1676. 1806.  
 DIUISES. Devizes. 9211. The Cotton MS.  
 has *dunses*; but *dyuyses* is the reading  
 of B, and þe *vyse* of C.  
 DOLDAM. King of Gothland. 3905.  
 DOMICIAN. The emperor Domitian.  
 1598.  
 DONSTERRE. Dunster. 9200.  
 DORBI. Derby. 68 α. 5593 α.  
 DORBISCHIRE. Derbyshire. 95 α. DORBI-  
 SSIRE. 11851.



DORE. Dore in Derbyshire, near Sheffield. 5196. DOYRE. 5196 B.  
 DORKCESTRE. Dorchester. 106 *a*.  
 DORSETE. Dorset. 65. 116. 5233. 5841. 6112.  
 DOUERE. Dover. 1669. 6907. 10404. 11450.  
 DOUNSTAPLE. Dunstable. W 3.  
 DUBRIC. Archbishop of Caerleon. 3592. 3922.  
 DUNSTAPLE. Dunstable. XX 78. 419.  
 DUNSTON (St.) 5597. 5630. 5641. 5647. 5659. 5663. 5677. 5698. 5821. 5834. 5900. 5902. 6677. DUNSTAN. 5683. 5895. *gen.* DUNSTONES. 5713. 5928.  
 DUNUAL. Son of Cloten. G 65.  
 DURAM. Durham. 76. 84. 150. XX 65.  
 DURAUD, *p*e. Papal legate in the reign of king John. 10277.

## E.

EBORAC. Son of Mempris. 648 *a*.  
 EBORAK. 648 *γ*. *gen.* EBORAKES. 652 *a*.  
 EBRAN. Son of Mempris. 648 B.  
 EBRAU. Son of Mempris. 648. 650.  
 EBYSE. Son of Hengist. 2547.  
 ECCESTRE. Exeter. 80. 12 4.144. [138 B.] 5945.  
 EDBAL. Son of Ethelbert, king of Kent. 4909.  
 EDBURG. Daughter of Edward the Elder. DD 2.  
 EDELBOLD. Ethelbald. 5250 B.  
 EDELFRED. Ethelfred, king of Northumbria. 4835. 4849. 4861. 4866. 4880. 4885. Called also ADELFRED.  
 EDELRED. Ethelred, son of Ethelwulf. 5240 B. 5284. Called also ADELRED.  
 EDENDONE. Either Edington near Westbury, or Heddington, or Yatton. 5373. *See* Professor Earle's Two Saxon Chronicles, *p.* 307.  
 EDENEBORU. Edinburgh. -C 2.  
 EDGAR. Son of Edmund I. 5605. 5672. 5678. 5728. 5732. 5742. 5770. 5784. 5790. 5792. 5802. 5806. 6354. 6632. EDGAR (Atheling) 7042 *γ*. 7275. 7556.  
 EDGAR—*cont.*  
 7558. 7638. 7744. 7976. 7984. 7993.  
 EDGARE. 7042 *a*. EDGARES. 7107. 'Edgares neuu is sone' = Edgar his nephew's son, the Atheling being called sometimes Edgar and sometimes Edward.  
 EDITHE. (1) St. Edith of Wilton, daughter of king Edgar. 5809. (2) Daughter of earl Godwin and wife of Edward the Confessor. 6792.  
 EDMOND. (1) Son of Edmund Ironside. 6404. 6456. 6460. (2) Son of Henry III. 10925. (3) Son of Richard earl of Cornwall. 10948.  
 EDMUND. (1) St. Edmund, king of the East Angles. 5300. (2) Son of Edward the Elder. 5485. 5532. 5606. 5638. 6632. EDMOND. 5586. *gen.* EDMUNDES. 5654.  
 EDMUND OF ABENDONE. Archbishop of Canterbury. 10778. SEINT EDMUND. 10781. 10835. 10838. 10839. 10887. SEINT EDMOND. 10892. 10895.  
 EDMUND. Edmund Ironside, son of Ethelfred. 6154. 6178. 6188. 6191. 6266. 6416. EDMOND. 6164. 6175. 6200. 6214. 6224. 6228. 6242. 6278. 6297. 6298. 6314. 6329. 6331. 6336. 6341. 6374. 6402. 6406. 6417. 6423. 6424. 6438. 6484. 6623. EDMUND YRENSYDE. 5939. EDMOND YRENE SYDE. 6084. EDMOND YRENE SIDE. 8739. EDMOND YREN SYDE. 6130. 6135. *gen.* EDMONDES. 6431. 6472. 6474. 7038. EDMUNDES. 6772.  
 EDOLF. Edwolf. 5440 *γ*.  
 EDRED. Athelstan's brother. 5638. 5640. 5650. 56541.  
 EDRIC. 6188. 6330. 6372.  
 EDWARD. (1) Edward the Elder, son of Alfred. 5412. 5440. 5451. 5454. 5460. 5484. 6632. (2) St. Edward, son of Edgar. 5763. 5766. 5808. 5812. 5827. 5840. 5878. 5916. 5993. (3) Edward the Confessor. 5969. 6082. 6405. 6475. 6481. 6681. 6692. 6720. 6751. 6778. 6844. 7012. 7099. 7100. 7146. 7149. 7270. 8745. 8748. 9628. (4) Son of Edmund Ironside. 6404. 6458. 6461.

EDWARD—*cont.*

7038. 7041. 7048. 8738. (5) Edward Atheling, son of the preceding. 6462. 7042. 7050. (6) Son of Malcolm king of Scotland. 8056. (7) Edward the First. 7000. 10876. 10958. 10965. 10967. 10971. &c. XX 589. *gen.* EDWARDES. 5488. 5769. 6478. 6665. 7244. 7252. 8740.
- EDWARD. Abbot of Glastonbury. II 13.
- EDWARD GRIM. 9776.
- EDWOLF. Brother of Edward the Elder. 5440. 5453. 5456. 5458.
- EDWYNE. (1) Son of Ethelfred, king of Northumbria. 4897. [58 B. 64 B. 71 B. 81 B. 87 B. 92 B. 123 B. 135 B. 143 B. 149 B.] EDWINE. 4930. 4937. *gen.* EDWINES. 4940. (2) Son of Edmund I. 5604. 5654. EDWIN. 5679. EDWINE. 5674. *gen.* EDWINES. 5678.
- EFFESY. Ephesus. 8232 C.
- EGBRIȝT. Egbert. 5164. 5169. 5183. 5184. 5192. 5198. 5201. 5202. *gen.* EGBRIȝTES. 5173. 5178. 5181.
- EGYPT. 923. 950. EGYPT. 4127.
- EGLESDONE. According to the Chronicle of John Brompton, Abbot of Jorvaulx, Hoxne in Suffolk. Z 2.
- EIMER. Aymer de Lusignan, Bishop elect of Winchester, and brother of Sir William de Valence. 10990.
- EINESHAM. 11736. Error for EUESHAM.
- ELDAD. Brother of Eldol and bishop of Gloucester. 2977.
- ELDAD. 2977 B.
- ELDOL. Earl of Gloucester. 2679. 2861. 2917. 2949. 2956. 2978.
- ELDRED. Son of Edward the Elder. 5485. III 1. Called also EDRED.
- ELDRITH. Daughter of Edward the Elder. DD 2.
- ELENDONE. Allington, near Amesbury, according to Ingram: others say Wilton. 5170. ELINDONE. 5170 *a.*
- ELEUTHERIE. Pope Eleutherius. 1630. ELEUTHERY. 1646. 4781.
- ELEYNE. (1) Helena, mother of Constantine. 1837. 1862. 1991. 4049. (2) Niece of Howel. 4159. 4194.
- ELFLED. (1) Sister of Edward the Elder, called also Alfed. 5428. (2) Daughter of Edward the Elder. DD 2.
- ELFRED. Wife of Edgar and mother of Ethelred. 5916.
- ELIANORE. (1) Eleanor of Guyenne, queen of Henry II. 9553. 10117. XX 282. (2) Daughter of Henry II. 9594. 9903. (3) Daughter of Geoffrey earl of Brittany. 9903. 10912. XX 494. (4) Queen of Henry III. 10840. (5) Countess of Pembroke, and sister of Henry III. 10846. (6) Queen of Edward I. 10968.
- ELIDUR. H 91. 105. 121. 126. 147. 155. 167. 169. ELIDOUR. H 157. 159. 176. 187. *gen.* ELIDOURES. H 209.
- ELIGILLE. H 272.
- ELIT OF WINCETRE. 10991. ELIS OF WYNCESTRE. 10991 C. Aymer de Lusignan. The copyist evidently regarded Elit, that is, bishop elect, as a proper name.
- ELIUD. H 228.
- ELLE. King of Sussex. 3427.
- ELY. 77. 131. 147.
- ELYE. Elijah. 676.
- ELYNE. Helen. 212 B.
- ELYSE. Son of Hengist. 2547 *a.*
- EMME. Emma, daughter of Richard duke of Normandy, and wife of Ethelred. 5958. 5968. 6479. 6644. 6667. 6850.
- EMNAINES. Brother of Morgan. H 198. 199.
- ENEAS. Æneas. 232. 1047. ENIAS. 219.
- ENFRYD. Brother to Edwin, king Northumbria. 4940. *gen.* ENFRIDES. 4948.
- ENGELOND. England. 1. 9. 180. 5125. ENGELONDE. 29. 36. *gen.* ENGELONDES. 178.
- ENIAS. Æneas. 219.
- EOPE. A Saxon, who poisoned Aurelius. 3148.
- EOSA. Cousin of Ooce or Octa. 3014. EOSE. 3236. 3270. 3377. 3411.
- EPHALLE. 8451 *a.*

?  
Eldred  
Thurman  
Vno. no.  
2100 fl.



- EPISWYCHE. Ipswich. 6025 *β*. EPYS-  
 WYCHE. XX 379.  
 ERDESLEYE. Eardisley in Herefordshire.  
 11123. 11125.  
 ERDLOND. A hill near Gloucester. 11521.  
 ERMINGEST STRETE. Erming Street.  
 172 *δ*. ERMINGSTRETE. G 145 *δ*. ER-  
 NINGE STRET. 172. ERNINGES STRET.  
 G 151.  
 ESCHAYN. Ascanius. 219 *α*. 220 *α*. &c.  
 ESTANGLE. East Anglia. 89. 129. 4462.  
 5147. 5226. 5290. 5297. 5418. 6035.  
 9423.  
 ESTSAX. Essex. 5207. ESTSEX. 63. 4661.  
 4709. 4742. 4769. 5146. 5186. 5446. 6034.  
 EÞELRED. King of Mercia. 5429.  
 EUERARD DE PONSAT. 8155.  
 EUERWIK. York. 37. 73. 76. 108. 145.  
 649. &c. EUERWYC. 1374 *δ*. EUER-  
 WYK. 1374 B. EUERWIC. H 159.  
 EUESHAM. 9851. 11676. 11741. 11750.  
 11790. XX 584.  
 EUROPE. 3760. 3761.  
 EUSTAS. Earl of Boulogne. 8089 B.  
 EUSTANS. 8089.  
 EUSTAS. Son of king Stephen. XX 271.  
 293. 298. 366. 371.  
 EUSTAS LE FIZ ION. Eustace Fitz-John.  
 9202.  
 EUSTAS ÞE MOINE. 10616.  
 EXCESTRE. Exeter. 5580. EXCETRE.  
 11947. EXESTRE. [133 B.]  
 EXHOLM. The island of Axholm. 11831.  
 EYLBRIT. Ethelbert, king of Kent. 4905.  
 EYNESHAM. Eynsham, in Oxfordshire.  
 4724.

## F.

- FAGAN. 1651.  
 FARENDONE. Faringdon, in Berkshire.  
 5486. 10130.  
 FAUERESHAM. Faversham. XX 431.  
 FAUKES DE BREUTE. Fulk de Breauté.  
 10682. 10690. 10694.  
 FEI. St. Faith. 1821.

- FERERS (ERL OF). (1) William earl of  
 Ferrers. 10565. (2) Robert his son.  
 11456. 11874.  
 FERHAM. Farnham. 10544.  
 FERREUS. G 11. 17.  
 FESCAMP. Fécamp in Normandy. 7094.  
 FILIP. Philip Augustus, king of France.  
 9885.  
 FLAUNDRE. Flanders. 7286. FLAUNDRES.  
 5664. 6649. 6667. 7619. 8088. 9001.  
 9586. 9824.  
 FOLLON. Duke of France. 3790. 3805.  
 3809. Called also FULLON.  
 FONT EUERARD. Fontevraud. XX 513. 558.  
 FORMOND (SEINT). King of Essex. W 1.  
 FORTIMERE. Vortimer. 2578 *δ*.  
 FOUKE BASSET. Fulk Basset, bishop of  
 London. 10924.  
 FOUNTEINS. Fountains Abbey, in York-  
 shire. 9076.  
 FOUNTE EBRAUD. Fontevraud. 9899.  
 FOUNTEBRAUD. 10095.  
 FRANCE. 148. 187. 329.  
 FREDERIC. The emperor Frederic Bar-  
 barossa. 9946.  
 FREÞERIC. (1) The emperor Frederic  
 Barbarossa. 9884. (2) Frederic duke  
 of Suabia, his son. 9884.  
 FRIE. Venus. 2433 B. FRI. 2433 *a*.  
 FRYDAY. 2434. 4700.  
 FRYE. Wife of Woden. 4697.  
 FRYGIE. Phrygia. 4127.  
 FULGENCE. 1688. 1698. 1706. 1709. 1711.  
 1760. *gen*. FULGENCES. 1695.  
 FULGENCUS. H 221.  
 FULLON. 3833. 3835. *See* FOLLON.

## G.

- G. LE FIZ PERIS. Geoffrey FitzPeter,  
 Chief Justice of England. 10232.  
 GABI. Gabius. G 247. 251.  
 GALBROC. Walbrook. 1798.  
 GALLE. Gallus. 1790. 1799.  
 GALLUT. Earl of Salisbury. 3898. GAL-  
 LUC. 3898 B.



- GALON. Walo the papal legate. 10578.
- GARCIAN. Gratian. 2146 *a*.
- GASCOINE. Gascony. 357. 8103. 9632. 10958. 11042. XX 285. 290. GASCOYNE. 3860. 4102. 8103. XX 487.
- GAUFRID. (1) Geoffrey count of Anjou, and king of Jerusalem. 8550. (2) Son of the preceding. 8551.
- GAY. Gaius; the emperor Caligula. 1425. GAYUS. 1421.
- GEC. Geta, son of Severus. 1697. 1714. See GET.
- GEFFRAY. (1) Geoffrey bishop of Coutances. 7904. (2) Godfrey of Bouillon. 8090. (3) Earl of Anjou, father of Henry II. 9066. 9089. (4) Earl of Brittany, son of Henry II. 9594. 9634. GEFFREI. XX 455.
- GEFFRAY OF HENCSEL. Portreeve of Oxford. 11204.
- GEFFRAY DE LIMESI. 10116.
- GEFFREY OF CRANCOUMBE. 10831.
- GEFFRE PLANTAGINET. Earl of Anjou. 9542.
- GEFRAY. Earl of Brittany, son of Henry II. 9900.
- GEMES OF AUDELE (SIR). Sir James de Audley. 11044. GEMES DE AUDELE. 11136.
- GEOMAGOG. Gogmagog. 508 *a*.
- GEORGE. St. George. 8413. 8417.
- GERMAIN. Germany. 565.
- GERMAINE. Germany. 2410. GERMAYNIE. 2503. 3380.
- GERMAYN. Germanus, bishop of Auxerre. 2567.
- GERMAYNE. Germany. 2503 *β*. 3129. 3239.
- GERNESEYE. Guernsey. [96 B.]
- GERYN. Earl of Carcoys. 4273. Called Guerinus Carnotensis in Geoffrey of Monmouth.
- GET. 1697 B. 1722. See GEC.
- GEWISE. Daughter of Claudius. 1509.
- GILBERD BASSET. 10758. GILEBERT BASSET. 10772.
- GILEBARD. Gilbert earl of Gloucester. 11348. 35441.
- GILEBERD. (1) Gilbert earl of Gloucester 10501. 10914. (2) Gilbert earl of Pembroke. 10816. 10908. (3) GILEBERD (SIRE). Sir Gilbert Basset. W 1.
- GILEBERD OF EISNESFELDE. 11724.
- GILEBERD OF GLOUCETERE. Gilbert de Clare, eighth earl of Gloucester. 11957. 11988.
- GILEBERT. Gilbert, sixth earl of Gloucester. 10725.
- GILEBERT þE MARSCHAL. Gilbert sixth earl of Pembroke. 10904.
- GILES OF BRUTE PORT. Giles of Bridport, bishop of Salisbury. 11033.
- GILLAM. King of Ireland. 3678. 3719. 3904. GYLLAM. 3723.
- GINNAS. King of the Orkneys. 3730.
- GIPESWICH. Ipswich. XX 379.
- GLAMMORGAN. 3883. GLANMORGAN. 1661. 1671.
- GLASTINBURY. Glastonbury. 4592. 4801. 5630. 6754. GLASTINGBURY. 4785. 4795. 5596. 5600. 5627. 5629. 5683. 5704. 6622. GLASTINGBURI. 6352. 9852. II 2.
- GLE. Song. 5515.
- GLOMORGAN. 1671 B.
- GLOU. Son of Claudius. 1519.
- GLOUCESTERE. Gloucester. 6214. 8028. 8637. 8044. 8901. 8904. GLOUCESTRE. 40. 66. 93. 143. 1521. 1524. 5481. 6217. 7722. 8031. 8905. 8908. GLOUCETRE. 10825. 11464. GLOUCESTRYE. 6214 B. GLOUCESTRESSIRE. 101.
- GODBOLD. King of the Orkneys. 4931.
- GODEFRAY. Godfrey of Bouillon. 8118. 8203. 8268. 8474. 8482. 8548. Called 'Godefray of Alimain.' 8247. GODEFRAI. 8090 C. 8374.
- GODEFRAY DE MOUNT SCABIOUSE. 8192.
- GODESTOWE. Godstow. 9859.
- GODLONDE. Gothland. 3729. 3905. GODLOND. 4100. 4615.
- GODMOUND. King of Africa. 4622. 4624.
- GODWINE. Earl of Godwin. 6530. 6539. 6541. 6545. 6686. 6706. 6718. 7016. 7019. 7020. 7362.
- GOEKEDIN. Saladin's nephew. 9035

- GOFFAR. King of Gascony. 360. 420.  
 GOGGOMAGOG. Gogmagog. 508 B. GOG-  
 MAGOG. 508.  
 GOLCHESTRE. Colchester. 38.  
 GORBODIAGUS. G 9.  
 GORBONIAN. H 90. 92. *gen.* GORBONI-  
 ANES. H 193.  
 GORLOIS. Earl of Cornwall. 2956. GOR-  
 LOYS. 3255. 3297. *gen.* GORLOYSES.  
 3281.  
 GORMOND. S 3. GORMUND. S 18. Called  
 also GODMOUND.  
 GORNICIES. Son of Elidur. H 209. Called  
 Geruntius in Geoffrey of Monmouth.  
 GORNORILLE. Gonoril, daughter of Leir.  
 684.  
 GOSCELIN. Bishop of London. 2217.  
 2313. Called Guethelin in Geoffrey of  
 Monmouth.  
 GRACIAN. (1) Emperor of Rome. 2006.  
 2087. *gen.* GRACIANES. 2043. (2)  
 Gracianus Municeps. 2139. 2146.  
 GRANTEBRUGGE. Cambridge. 39. 71.  
 146 B. 6027. 6035 *a.* 9776. GRANTE-  
 BRIGGE. 146. GRAUNTBURGE. 6035 *β.*  
 GRAUNTBURGG. 6035 *γ.* GRAUNTE-  
 BRIGGE. 71 B.  
 GRANTEBRUGGESSIRE. Cambridgeshire.  
 132. 6035. GRAUNTEBRUGGE SSIRE.  
 11934.  
 GRECE. 216. 4125.  
 GREGORI (SEINT). 1612. GREGORY. 4728.  
 GREGORI OF CALDWELLE. 11858.  
 GRENEWICH. Greenwich. 6054. 6058.  
 GRENEWUCH. 6517 B. GRENEWICH.  
 6517.  
 GRIMBAUD PAUNTEFOT. 11242. GRIM-  
 BAUD PAUNCEFOT. 11594. 11607.  
 GRIPESWYCH. Ipswich. 6025 C.  
 GUAYN. King of Hungary. 2113. 2125.  
 GUENDOLEIN. Daughter of Corineus and  
 wife of Locrine. 589. 628. 640.  
 GUI DE LISEWI. Guy de Lusignan, half  
 brother of Henry III. 10991.  
 GUI DE MOUNTFORT. 12045.  
 GULDEFORDE. Guildford. 6704. 6706.  
 GUNCELIN. H 2.  
 GURGUONT. 905. 914. 1015.  
 GURGUNTIVS. H 229.  
 GURGUST. (1) Son of Rival. 903. (2)  
 Son of Belin. 905 *a.* G 268. H 1.  
 GURGUSTINUS. Son of Rival. G 4. GUR-  
 GUSTIVS. G 4 *δ.*  
 GURMOND. King of the Danes. 5379.  
 Called also Guthrum.  
 GUTHLAC. King of Denmark. G 105.  
 111.  
 GUY. King of Jerusalem. 9868.  
 GWENDELAYN. Daughter of Corineus.  
 589 *a.*  
 GWENHUUER. Guinivere, Arthur's queen.  
 3715 *a.* GWENWAR. 3715. 4537.  
 GWENWAYR. 4134.  
 GWIDER. Son of Kimbel. 1423. 1424-  
 1430. 1436. 1440. King of Poitou.  
 3908.  
 GWY OF MOUNTFORT. 11752.  
 GWY OF POUNTIN. The captor of Harold.  
 7120.  
 GYNEMAN. King of Ireland. 3084. 3139.  
 3141. GYNEMON. 3147. 3213.  
 GYPESWICH. Ipswich. 6025.

## H.

- HADFELD. Hatfield, in Yorkshire. [151  
 C.] HADUELE. [151 B.]  
 HAILES. 10240. 10930. 11033.  
 HAMOND LE STRANGE. 11044. HAUMOND  
 LE STRANGE. 11136.  
 HAMPTESSIRE. Hampshire. 64. 5279.  
 HAMTESSIRE. 5280. 5339. 5370.  
 HAMSTEDE. Finchhampstead, in Berk-  
 shire. 8608.  
 HANDEFELD. Hatfield, in Yorkshire.  
 [151 *a.*]  
 HARALD. (1) Son of Canute. 6497. 6640.  
 6653. (2) Harold II. 7114. 7115. 7122.  
 7127. 7130. 7135. 7141. 7234. 7248.  
 7268. &c. *gen.* HARALDES. 7286. 7332.  
 7362. 7372. 7523.  
 HARALD DARFAGER. Harold Harfager,  
 king of Norway. 7289. *See* ARFAGER.



- HARDEKNOUT. Son of Canute. 6199. 6660. 6669.
- HARE WELLE. 11201.
- HASTINGE. Hastings. 7385. HASTINGES. 7398.
- HAVENES, *pe.* The Cinque Ports. 11347.
- HAYM. A general in the Roman army when Claudius invaded Britain. 1444. 1465. 1470.
- HAYMONE. Southampton. 1471.
- HELEINE. Helen. 212.
- HELY. Ely. 77 *a.* 5736.
- HELY. *o.* H 275.
- HENGIST. 2399. 2409. 2479. 2487. 2496. 2507. 2531. 2543. 2555. 2556. 2588. 2590. 2592. 2627. 2631. 2664. 2673. 2838. 2901. 2921. 2936. 2941. 2951. 2958. 2969. 2979. 3035. 3427. 4518. 4666. 4669. *gen.* HENGISTES. 2505. 2677. 2998. 4667.
- HENNIN. Son of Regan. 868.
- HENRY. (1) Henry I. 7251. 7253. 7622. 7830. 7845. 8682. &c. *gen.* HENRIES. (2) HENRI. Henry II. 9091. 9543. 9555. 9578. HENRY. 9124. (3) Son of David king of Scotland. XX 72. 185. 188. (4) Son of Henry II. 9587. 9598. 9607. 9735. XX 451. 475. 498. 503. (5) Henry III. 10160. 10560. XX 579. 588. (6) Henry de Bohun, earl of Hereford. 10599. (7) Son of Richard earl of Cornwall, afterwards king of the Romans. 10979.
- HENRI OF ALMAINE. Son of Richard earl of Cornwall. 10020. 11852. 11957. 12038.
- HENRI DE HASTINGES. 11754. 11849. 11882. 11892. HENRI DE HASTINGE. 11856.
- HENRI DE MONTORT. 11182. 11512. 11516. 11702. 11719.
- HERACLI. Heraclius. 9878 C.
- HERCULES. 347.
- HEREFORD. 67. 80. 5470.
- HEREFORD. A mistake for Hertford. 5461. *See* Saxon Chronicle an. 913.
- HEREFORDE (ERL OF). (1) Henry de Bohun. 10599. (2) Humphry de Bohun. 10831.
- HEREFORDSSIRE. 99. 7909.
- HEREVORDE. Hereford. 142. 10203.
- HERODES. Herod. 1414. 5656.
- HERTFORD. 72.
- HERTFORDSHIRE. Hertfordshire. 6036.
- HEPACLI. The patriarch Heraclius. 9878.
- HILDE. Eadhid, sister of Athelstan. EE 3.
- HIMBERD. 371 *δ.* HIMBERED. 371 *α.* Called also IMBERD.
- HINGUAR. A Danish chief. 5289.
- HOBEKIN OF LODELOWE. 11298.
- HOGENORTONE. Hook Norton, in Oxfordshire. 5463.
- HOMBER. Humber. 23. 25. 111. 544. 2551. 2902. 3476. 5135. 7646.
- HOMBER. King of Hungary. 548. 555. 559. 561.
- HOMBERLONDE. Northumbria. 4874. HOMBERLOND. 5147. 5505.
- HONGERIE. Hungary. 548. HONGRI. 555. 6452. HONGRY. 548 *β.* HONGRYE. 548 *α.* 549 *a.*
- HONORY. Pope Honorius. 4955.
- HONTINDONE. Huntingdon. 69. HONTENDONE. 146.
- HONTINDONESSIRE. Huntingdonshire. 6037.
- HORS. Horsa. 2399. 2581. 2584.
- HOWEL. King of Britany. 3522. 3525. 3527. 3575. 3647. 3664. 3855. 3859. 3911. 4059. 4160. 4439. 4510. *gen.* HOWELES. 4194.
- HUBBA. A Danish chief. 5289.
- HUBERT. Hubert Walter, archbishop of Canterbury. 10102. 10133.
- HUBER DE BORU. Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, Chief Justice of England. 10613. HUBERT DE BORU. 10648. 10740. 10759. 10822. *gen.* HUBERTES. 10755.
- HUE. (1) Hugh the Great, comte de Vermandois, brother of Philip I, king of France. 8099. 8119. 8186. 8373. (2) Hugh Bigod, earl of Norfolk. 9328. 9423. (3) St. Hugh, bishop of Lincoln. 10103. (4) Hugh of Lincoln. 10973.
- HUE BIGOD. Hugh Bigod, earl of Norfolk. 9825. 9840.
- HUE DE BRUN. 10115.



HUE DE MORVILLE. One of Becket's assassins. 9757.  
 HUE þE SPENCER. Hughe Despencer, seventh baron. 11531. HUE þE DESPENCER. 11720.  
 HUMBERLOND. Northumbria. 4689. 4740. 5295. 5452.  
 HUMBRED. 371  $\gamma$ .  
 HUNGRI. Hungary. 2125. 548 B. HUNGRY. 2113.  
 HUNTINDONE. Huntingdon. XX 73.  
 HUWE. Hugh Count of Paris, called here king of France. EE 5.  
 HUWE BIGOD. XX 380.  
 HUWE OF HOWEDENE. The chronicler, usually known as Roger of Howden. XX 519.  
 HYREL. Nephew to Bedwer. 4413.

## I.

IERUSALEM. 1398. 8231.  
 IGERNE. Wife of Gorloys, earl of Cornwall. 3281. 3304.  
 IHESU CRIST. 1419.  
 IMBERD. 371. Called Imbertus in Geoffrey of Monmouth.  
 INGEMER. Earl of Leicester. 3896.  
 INGERARD DE FENES. 9933.  
 INNOCENT. Pope Innocent the Third. 10439. XX 567.  
 INNOGEN. Daughter of Pandras, and wife of Brut. 289. 302. 304. 537.  
 IOEL. The prophet. D 6.  
 IOHANE. Johanna daughter of Henry II. XX 460.  
 [JOHN] DE SEIN ION. 11723.  
 ION. Saint Ion þe ewangelist. 7147. 7149.  
 ION. (1) King John. 2594. 9901. 9924. 9989. 9996. 10098. XX 464. (2) John de Grey, bishop of Norwich. 10145. (3) Earl of Chester. 10746.  
 IONATAL. Earl of Dorchester. 3898.  
 ION DE BAILOL. 11954.  
 ION OF BALSAM. 11317.  
 ION DE BALUN. 11170.  
 ION DE BEFS. 11385.  
 ION OF CLINTONE. 11858.  
 ION DEIUILE. 11866. 11932. ION DE EIUILE. 11884.  
 ION DERUILE. 11850  
 ION DIUE. 11723.  
 ION LE FIZ GEFFRAY. 11014.  
 ION LE FIZ ION. 11532. 11751.  
 ION GIFFARD. 11084. 11101. 11103. 11141. 11154. 11170. 11254. 11297. 11342. 11350. 11470. 11481. 11482. 11489. 11491. 11520. 11591.  
 ION MAUNCEL. 11131.  
 ION DE MUCHEGROS. 11419.  
 ION DE MUSSEGROS. 11499.  
 ION DE VESCY. 11753.  
 ION ERL OF WARRINE. John 7th Earl of Warenne. 11852.  
 ION DE LA WARRE. 11888.  
 ION þE BAPTIST (SEINT). 5660. Church of, at Rome. 1923.  
 IORDAN. 3321.  
 IRCHINEFELD. A district in Herefordshire near Ross, which derived its name from the ancient Ariconium. 2858 a. IRCHENFELDE. 5469  $\gamma$ . IRCHENVELD. 2858.  
 IRELONDE. Ireland. 31. IRLONDE. 149.  
 ISABEL. (1) Daughter of William earl of Gloucester, and wife of king John. 9926. 10882. (2) Daughter of the Earl Marshal and wife of Gilbert earl of Gloucester. 10500. Afterwards married to Richard earl of Cornwall. 10882.  
 ISABELE. Daughter of Aimar, comte d'Angoulême, and second wife of king John. 10110.  
 ISLONDE. Iceland. 3725  $\beta$ .  
 ISRAHEL. Israel. 643. 651. 894.  
 ITAILE. Italy. 232  $\beta$ .  
 IUBITER. Jupiter. 2428.  
 IUDITH. Daughter of Charles the Bald, and queen of Ethelwulf. Y 13.  
 IUDON. G 30. 37. &c. The mother of Ferrex and Porrex. Her name is written 'Iudon,' but it should be 'Uidon.' She is called Wyden by Spenser, F.Q. ii. 10. 35.  
 IUE OR INE, Ina, king of the West Saxons, a benefactor of Glastonbury. 6631.

IUGENES. H 91. 170. 180. 183. Called Vigenius in Geoffrey of Monmouth. Another reading is 'Ingenes.' *gen.* IUGENESES. H 204.  
IULL. Julius. 1246. 1247. 1406.  
IULI CESAR. 4038.  
IULIE. July. 8142  $\beta$ . IULIJ. 1378.  
IULIUS. Julius Cesar. 1179. G 253.  
IULIUS. July. 1370. IULI $\zeta$ E. 8142  $\alpha$ .  
IULY. Julius. 1037. 1070.  
IUSTE (SEIN). Bishop of Rochester and archbishop of Canterbury. 4764. [21 B.]  
IUST. [47 B. 49 B. 56 B.]  
IWALLO. Son of Iugenes. H 205. Called Idwallo in Geoffrey of Monmouth.

## K.

KAERLEIL. Carlisle. 654  $\alpha$ .  
KAERLUD. The old name of Caerleon. G 261.  
KAERLEON. Caerleon. G 260. 263. H 1. KAIRLEON. 4839.  
KAERMERDIN. Carmarthen. 2718  $\alpha$ .  
KALATRE. H 117. In Geoffrey of Monmouth Calaterium.  
KAMBER. Son of Brut. 538. 552. B 1  $\beta$ . KAMBRE. B 1.  
KANTERBURI. Canterbury. 77. 3899. KANTERBURY. 38. 6043. 9042. KAUNTERBURY. 1110. 2403. 2814. 4759. 4814. 5249. 5702. 6045. KAUNTERBURI. 1277. 1285. 6521. KAUNTERBURY. 4758.  
KARLELE. Carlisle. 654  $\beta$ .  
KARLEON. 4538.  
KARLEYL. Carlisle. 654  $\delta$ . KARLOIL. 9180.  
KARRIK. King of Britain. 4621.  
KATERINE (SEINTE). 1878.  
KAUERESHAM. Caversham. 5867.  
KAYE. King Arthur's paneter or steward, and king of Anjou. 3868. KAY. 3907. 3948. 4168. 4405. 4482.  
KAYRLEON. 1670.  
KELE. Leir. 653  $\beta$ . *gen.* KEILES. 658  $\beta$ .  
KELNYNGWOR $\beta$ E. Kenilworth. 11774 C.  
KEMBER. Son of Brut. 543. *See* KAMBER.  
KEMESEIE. Kempsey, near Worcester. 11675.  
KENEL. Kenelm. 5160.  
KENELM, St. King of Mercia. 5157. 5166. X 3. 5.  
KENET. The river Kennet, in Berkshire. 8851.  
KENINGESWUR $\beta$ E. Kenilworth. 11445.  
KENINGWUR $\beta$ E. 11642. 11652. 11671. 11769. 11882. 11886. 11903. 11913. 11939. 11977. KENIGWUR $\beta$ E. 11774. 11825. 11967.  
KENRYK. Son of Certik. 3429. *gen.* KENRIKES. 4717.  
KENT 63. 90. 3427.  
KENULF. (1) King of Mercia and father of St. Kenelm. 5158. (2) Brother of St. Kenelm. 5161.  
KERDIF. Cardiff. 9133.  
KERMERDIN. Carmarthen. 2718.  
KEYNESHAM. Keynsham, in Somersetshire. 8925.  
KILDAR. Kildare. 10808.  
KILKENNI. Kilkenny. 10809.  
KIMBEL. Son of Tennant. 1380. 1383. 1395. KYMBEL. 1422. *gen.* KIMBELES. 1402.  
KINGES HALLE, near Oxford. 11190.  
KINGSTONE. Kingston-on-Thames. 5489.  
KINGILF. King of Wessex. 4956. Other MSS. read KYNGYLS, KYNGILS, or KINGILS.  
KINMARKE. Kinmarcus. G 8  $\delta$ .  
KINRIK. King of Wessex. 4685.  
KNOUT. Canute. 6096. 6102. 6109. 6134. 6146. 6185. 6192. 6216. 6225. 6243. 6286. 6300. 6357. 6400. 6407. 6423. 6431. 6470. 6533. 6555. 6636. *gen.* KNOUTES. 6226.  
KOUBACHE. The wood at Clent in which St. Kenelm was murdered. X 1.  
KUNEDAG. 901.  
KYLAR. Kildare. 3060 B. 3097. KYLARE. 3060  $\beta$ .  
KYMMAR. Earl of Canterbury. 3899 B.  
KYNINNAR. 3899.

## L.

- LACOG. G 68 β. LACOG. 68 γ.  
 LACOS. G 68.  
 LADOR. H 194.  
 LAGO. G 6. Called Jago in Geoffrey of  
 Monmouth.  
 LAMBHEPE. Lambeth. 6671 β. LAMHUPE.  
 6671.  
 LANDAF. 82.  
 LANDAF. Llandaff. 82 B.  
 LANDCASTEL. The name given by the  
 Danes to the castle built by Hengist. O 2.  
 LANFRANC. Archbishop of Canterbury.  
 7857. 7876. 7877. 7999.  
 LANGWYTOUN. Langton. XX 569.  
 LATERANE. Origin of the name. 1568.  
 M 1.  
 LAURENCE (SEINT), Church of, at Rome.  
 1927.  
 LAURENCE. Archbishop of Canterbury.  
 [13 B. 16 B. 29 B.] *gen.* LAURENCES.  
 [53 B].  
 LEDENESEYE. Lindsey in Lincolnshire.  
 3711 B.  
 LEGER. Duke of Boulogne. 4431.  
 LEICESTRE, CONTESSÉ OF. 11798.  
 LEICESTRE. Leicester. 37. 72. 654. 683.  
 864. LEICETRE. 9944. LEYCETRE. 104 B.  
 654 B. LEYCESTRE. 5462. 5477. 5593.  
 LEICESTRESSIRE. 104. 7922.  
 LEIL. Son of Brut the son of Ebrau. 653.  
 LEIR. (1) Leil. 653. (2) Son of Bathulf,  
 known as Lear. 680.  
 LEOGECE. 313.  
 LEOGRECE. 313 α.  
 LEOLIN. The uncle of the Empress Helena.  
 Called also LEONYN. *gen.* LEOLINES.  
 1991.  
 LEON. The emperor Leo. 3789.  
 LEON. Pope Leo the Fourth. 5327.  
 LEONYN. Uncle of Helena. 1937.  
 LEWELIN. 11484. 11618.  
 LEWES. Lewes in Sussex. 11339. 11352.  
 11472. 11711. 1799. XX 584.
- LIBYE. Libya. 4126.  
 LIGER. King of Cologne. 3909.  
 LIMOSIN. 10088.  
 LINCOLNE. 37. 69. 79. 145. 2694. 3534.  
 5593. 9260. 9263. 9268.  
 LINDESEYE. Lindsey. 2460. 6072. LYN-  
 DESEY 5226 B. LYNDESEIE. 5226 C.  
 LINDESEYE. 3711 α. LINDESEIE.  
 5226 α.  
 LOCRYN. Loctrine, son of Brut. 538 B.  
 B 5. *gen.* LOCRYNES. B 7.  
 LODEGATE. Ludgate. 1028.  
 LODELOWE. Ludlow. 9198. XX 186. 192.  
 LODENESIE. Lothian. 3711.  
 LOEGRE. B 7.  
 LOEGRES. G 55.  
 LOF. Leofa, who stabbed king Edmund.  
 5608. 5612. 5617. 5619.  
 LOMBARDIE. 232. 1048.  
 LONDONE. 37. 141. 533. 541. 1020. 2624.  
 2693. 2814. 3032. 4760. 4762. 4773. &c.  
 LOT. Earl of Leicester and king of Nor-  
 way. 3386. 3703. 3768. 3787. 3905. *gen.*  
 LOTES. 3773.  
 LOTRIN. Loctrine. 538. 544. 551. 560.  
 571. 576. 619. *gen.* LOTRINES. 567.  
 LOWELIN. Llewelin, king of Wales.  
 10980.  
 LOWIS. (1) Louis VII., king of France.  
 9552. 9598. 9633. XX 292. LOWYS.  
 XX 281. (2) Lewis VIII. 10535. 10575.  
 10581. 10594. 10606. 10622. 10712. (3)  
 Louis IX. 10714. 10936. 10943.  
 LUCIE. Son of Coyl. 1640. 1678. LUCYE.  
 4778.  
 LUCYE. Lucius, senator of Rome. 3989.  
 4121. 4257. 4261. 4339. 4385. 4444.  
 4445. 4465. 4473. *gen.* LUCYES. 4487.  
 LUD. 1018. 1024. 1035. H 280. 282. *gen.*  
 LUDES. 1024.  
 LUD. March, called in Anglo-Saxon  
*Hlyda*, or *Hlyd-monāð*. 11990. LUDE.  
 12040. KK 1.  
 LUDEGATE. 1026.  
 LUDESEYE. Lindsay. 5226.  
 LUDESTOUN. London. 1024. 1029.  
 LUDHUDIBRAS. 658 β.  
 LYBYF. Libya. 4461.



## M.

- MABILE. Daughter of Sir Robert le Fitzhaym, married to Robert earl of Gloucester. 8876. 8883.
- MACI DE BESILE. Made sheriff of Gloucester by Henry III. 11062. 11067. 11069. 11086. 11088. 11102.
- MACOLOM. Malcolm, king of Scotland. 7564. 7573. 7636. 7645. 7975. 7985. 7986. 7989. 8036-8056. 8741. MACOLON. 7564 B. MACOLOYN. 7564 C. *gen* MACOLOMES. 8053.
- MADAN. Son of Locrine. 607. 642. *gen*. MADANES. 644.
- MAGDALEIN. 6973.
- MAICIȜE. Perhaps an error for 'MarciȜe.' H 4. She is called Martia in Geoffrey of Monmouth, and 'Marcie' is the reading of  $\delta$ .
- MALGO. King of Britain. 4611.
- MALMESBURY. 5582. Abbey of. 5667. MALMUSBURI. G 67. MALMUSBURIȜE. XX 325. MALMESBARY. XX 325  $\beta$ . MALMESBURI. XX 333.
- MALUEYS. King of Iceland. 3904.
- MARC. The March. 11107.
- MARCEL. A Roman knight. 4279.
- MARCENE. H 6.
- MARCH,  $\beta$ E. Mercia. 60. 90. 91. 102. 4662. 4740. [134 B]. 5134. 5156. 5364 (an error for DENMARCH). The Welsh border. 5448. 5474. 5476. 11234. 11534. *pl.*  $\beta$ E MARCHEIS. 11134.  $\beta$ E MARCH OF WALIS. 110.
- MARCH, ERL OF  $\beta$ E. Hugh, count de la Marche. 10651.
- MARCHION DE MOUNT FERRE. Conrad, marquis of Montferrat. 10010. 10014.
- MARCUS. Emperor of Rome. 1628.
- MARGAD. U 2.
- MARGARETE. Daughter of Edward the son of Edmund Ironside and afterwards queen of Scotland. 6463. 7042. 7566. 7573. 8058. 8740.
- MARGRETE. Daughter of Richard de Clare, sixth earl of Gloucester. 10945. 10949.
- MARIE. The Virgin Mary. 1401. 7843  $\beta$ . MARIȜE. 7843  $\alpha$ .
- MARIN. (1) Son of Arvirag. 1635. (2) Uncle of Helena. 1938.
- MARKE. G 8. In this passage 'king Marke' is perhaps an error for 'kinmarke' the reading of  $\delta$ , which represents the 'Kinmarcus' of Geoffrey of Monmouth.
- MARRA. 8434.
- MARS. 2437.
- MARTIN, Abbey of St., or Battle Abbey. 7591.
- MAUD DE MORTIMER. Wife of Sir Roger de Mortimer of Wigmore. 11570. MAUD  $\beta$ E MORTIMER. 11733.
- MAURICE. Emperor of Rome. 4731.
- MAURON. Earl of Warwick. 3897.
- MAXENCIUS. 1875.
- MAXIMIAN. Emperor of Rome. 1807. 1810. 1873.
- MAXIMIAN. The emperor Maximus, son of Leolin or Leonyn. 1989. 2004. 2005. 2009. 2021. 2032. 2056. 2083. 2090. 2093. 2130. 2194. 4050.
- MEDES. The Medes. 4126. 4403. 4418.
- MEDES. Mantes. 7805. MEDIS. 7805 C.
- MEDEWEIE. Medway. 6163.
- MELES. 9324. 9423. Mellent in Henry of Huntingdon.
- MELGA. King of Picardy. 2114.
- MELLIT (SEINT). Bishop of London and Archbishop of Canterbury. 4767. 4774. 4916. MELLYT. [12 B. 47 B. 50 B. 54 B.]
- MELTONE. 9202 B.
- MEMPRIS. Son of Madan. 644. MEMBRYIS. 644  $\alpha$ . *gen*. MEINPRISES. 648.
- MERCURIUS. 2424. 2425. 2426. 2429. 2438. 4704.
- MERIAN. H 231.
- MERIFENS. 3891  $\delta$ .
- MERLIN. 2720. 2756. 2762. 2765. 2774. 2775. 2778. 2792. 2794. 2819. 2823. 2824. 3044. 3048. 3052. 3058. 3070. 3083. 3105. 3124. 3188. 3189. 3234. 3315. 3317. 3319. 3849. 5132. MERLYN. 2771. 3461. *gen*. MERLYNES. 4761.

MERSFELD. Marshfield, in Gloucestershire. 4972.  
 MESEPOC. Mesopotamia. 4128. MĒSĒPOT. 4128 δ. MESOPOT. 42. 4128. MESOPOTAYNE. 4128 β.  
 MESSENDENE. Great Missenden, Bucks. 10885.  
 MIDDELSEX. 64. 4709. 6035.  
 MIGENAL. Saladin's marshal. 9926.  
 MILTONE. 9202. Called also Meltone, or Meltune in Henry of Huntingdon. In Mr. Arnold's edition (Rolls' Series) the reading is Mertone, which may be Merton in Surrey.  
 MIRASOLIN. Saladin's eldest son. 9934.  
 MODRED. Son of Lot and nephew to king Arthur. 3706. 4133. 4501. 4515. 4523. 4530. 4534. 4563.  
 MOLD. (1) Daughter of Malcolm of Scotland and queen of Henry I. 6467. 6468. 7254. 7568. 8064. 8731. 8735. 8751. 8776. 8854. 8936. 8938. 8958. 8961. 8977. 8980. (2) Matilda of Flanders, wife of William the Conqueror. 7619. 7671. (3) The Empress Maud, daughter of Henry I. 8927. 9732. XX 208. (4) Daughter of Henry II. 9592. 9596. XX 452. (5) Matilda de Lacy, Countess of Gloucester, daughter of the earl of Lincoln. 10849.  
 MORAINÉ. The country of the Morini, near Boulogne. H 33. One MS. reads 'Normadi.'  
 MORBIDUS. H 24. 39. 44. 45. 51.  
 MORGAN. Son of Argal. H 196. *gen.*  
 MORGANES. H 198.  
 MORGAN. SGN of Gcnorille. 868. 877. 879. 888. 889.  
 MORICE. 2003.  
 MORISSE OF BERKELEYE. Maurice earl of Berkeley. 10632.  
 MOROUD. Earl of Gloucester. 3896. 4467. MOROND. 3896 B.  
 MORTONE. The earldom of Morton or Mortain given to John. XX 496.  
 MOUNBREY, ROBERD DE. Robert de Mowbray, earl of Northumberland. 8052.  
 MONTBREL. 8052 a. MOUBREY. 8052 B.

MOUNT DOLEROUS. C 3.  
 MOUNT PALIDOUR. D 1.  
 MOYSES. Moses. 194. 204. 924.  
 MURIFENS. Probably Murray in Scotland. 3710. 3891. MURYFYCENS. 3710 B. 3891 B. In Geoffrey of Monmouth, Mureif. In Lazamon (ed. Madden) ii. 507, the earlier version has Murœf, and Murœiue; the later Moraynes and Morayne. Mr. Skene (*Four Ancient Books of Wales*, i. 59) identifies it with the district on the north side of the Roman Wall or *Mur*, from which it derived its name.

## N.

NATHAN. C 4.  
 NEL OR NEEL. *See* VEL.  
 NENNI. Brother of Cassibelaunus. 1107.  
 NENNY. 1125. 1128. 1133. NEMNI. 1157 β. NENNYN. 1138. 1143. NENNIN. 1157.  
 NENNIUS. H 281.  
 NERO. 1539.  
 NERUA. 1602.  
 NEWBERY. Newbury, in Berkshire. XX 309.  
 NEWWORK. Newark. 10552.  
 NICE. Nicea, in Bithynia. 8348. *See* NYCE.  
 NICOLE DE BOIS. 11893.  
 NICOLE OF ELI. Bishop of Worcester. 11946.  
 NICOLE OF KINGSTONE. Mayor of Oxford. 11205.  
 NICOLE DE SEGRAUE. 11755.  
 NIWE FOREST. The New Forest, in Hampshire. 7699. 8651. NYWE FOREST. 8639.  
 NOE. Noah. 193.  
 NORFOLC. 71.  
 NOREWEIȝE. Norway. 150 a. 6311 a.  
 NOREWEYȝE. 2155 a.  
 NORHAMTESSIRE. Northamptonshire. 103.  
 NORHAMTONE. Northampton. 5462. 11790. 11792. NORHAMPTONE. 12017.  
 NOR HOMBER LOND. Northumberland. 4519.



NORHUMBER. Northumberland. 6073.  
 NORMANDIE. 33. 54. 6100. 7743. NORMANDYE. 3861. 3867. 4101.  
 NORÐFOLC. Norfolk. 71 B. 129. 4711.  
 NORÐHAMTESSIRE. Northamptonshire. 7923.  
 NORÐHAMTONE. 70. 6033. 10281. 11790 C. 11792 C. NORÐHAMPTONE. 11964. XX 370.  
 NORÐHOMBER. Northumbria. 59. NORÐHUMBER. 4662. 4683.  
 NORÐHOMBERLOND. Northumberland. 73. 89. 133. [58 B.] 5196. 5498. 7648. NORÐHUMBERLOND. 5642. 7921. NORÐHUMBERLONDE. 8051.  
 NORÐWEY. Norway. 150. 3767. 3905. 6311. 6433. NORÐWEYE. 2253. 3766. 3777. 3787. 4616. 6304. NORÐWEI. 6401.  
 NORÐWICHE. Norwich. 77 B. NORTHWICH. 130 a. 5991. NORÐWIK. 77. 130.  
 NORWEI. 1961. NORWEY. 2155. NORWEYE. 3770. 3781.  
 NORWICH. 149.  
 NOTINGHAM. 72. 5594. 10065. XX 381.  
 NOTINGHAM SSIRE. 107.  
 NYCE. Nicea, in Bithynia. 8111. 8142. See NICE.  
 NYWEBURI. Newbury, in Berkshire. XX 309. Nyweboru. XX 309 δ.  
 NYWE CASTEL, þe. Newcastle. 9180. XX 61.  
 NYWE WORC. Newark. 9220.

## O.

OCCÉ. Son of Hengist, called also OCTA. 3235.  
 OCTA. Son of Hengist. 2967. 2999. 3270. OCTE. 3377. 3411.  
 OCTAUL. Octavius, an earl of Britain who rebelled against Constantine. 1941. 1952. 1960.  
 OCTO. Son of Hengist. 2547.  
 OCTOUIAN. Octavianus. 1404.  
 ODE. Bishop of Bayeux. 7892. 7898. 7926. 7937. 7940. 7944. 7957.  
 ODIHAM. 10547.

OEN. H. 240. *gen.* OENES. H 241.  
 OFFRID. Son of Edwin king of Northumbria. 4930.  
 OLENEGE. 6271. See ALENEGE.  
 ORCADAS. Orkney. 32 a. 3730. 3734. 3906. 4100. 4615. 4931. ORCHADAS. 32 γ. ORKENEYE. 32.  
 OSE. The prophet Hosea. 893.  
 OSEBERN GIFFARD. 11337.  
 OSENEYE. Oseney. 7601. 10852. 10860. OSENEIE. 10855.  
 OSK. Usk 1671 B. 3883. OSKE. 1671 a.  
 OSRIC. (1) King of Northumbria. 4936. (2) Osbert, King of Northumbria. 5295.  
 OSTRICH. Austria. 10013. 10039.  
 OSWALD (St.) (1) King of Northumbria. 4948. 4959. 4971. 4973. 4975. 4978. (2) Archbishop of York. 5932. *gen.* OSWALDES. 4980.  
 OSWY. King of Northumbria. 4980. 4992. 5003. 5005. 5011.  
 OTEBON. Papal legate. 11809. OTTOBON. 11809 C.  
 OTES (SIR). The papal legate Otho. 10850.  
 OTHONY. Otho, nephew of Richard Cœur de Lion. XX 533.  
 OUSI. The river Ouse, in Yorkshire. 7654.  
 OXENFORD. Oxford. 70. 103. 106. 3900. 4255. 5463. 5707. 6033. 6641. 9099. OXENEFORD. XX 259. OXENEFORDE. XX 135. 191. &c.  
 OXENFORDSSIRE. 6036.

## P.

PAIN DE CHAUS. 11420. 12036.  
 PAIN DE CHAWURþe. 11500.  
 PAITHES. 4126 δ.  
 PANDRAS. King of Greece. 261. 273.  
 PANDULF. Legate of Rome. 10277. 10286. 10294. 10296. 10306. 10311. 10315. &c.  
 PARIS. 3806. 3821. 7426.  
 PARKES. Parthians. 4126.  
 PARSILLIUS. G 5 δ.  
 PARTHES. Parthians. 4126 a.



- PASCENCE. Son of Vortigern. 3128. 3136. 3147. 3149. 3152. 3214.
- PASSEN. Son of Vortigern. 2538.
- PATRIC. (1) St. Patrick, abbot of Glastonbury. (2) Sir Patrick de Chaworth. 11500.
- PATRIC DE CHAUS. 10984.
- PAULYN (St.) Archbishop of York. [128 C.]
- PAYNEL, SIRE. 9198. Called Paganus in Henry of Huntingdon.
- PEITHES. 10602. In Roger of Wendover the 'erl of Peithes' is called the Count of Perche.
- PEITO. Poitou. XX 284.
- PEK. The Peak in Derbyshire. 164. A 2.
- PENBROC. Pembroke. 10736.
- PENBROC, ERL OF. (1) William Marshal, third earl of Pembroke. 10082. (2) William his son. 10567.
- PENDA. King of Mercia. [135 B. 139 B. 145 C.] 4971. 4973. 4986. 4992. 5002. 5008. 5012. 5015.
- PENDRAGON. Surname of Uter. 3232.
- PENNESEIE. Pevensey. 11800 C.
- PENTA. Penda. [145 B.]
- PERTES. Parthians. 4126 B (Errata).
- PEREDUR. H 91. PERIDUR. H 170. 181.
- PERIDOUR. H 184. *gen.* PEREDOURES. H 208.
- PERES DE LA ROCHE. Bishop of Winchester. 10134.
- PERIS. Son of Sir Peris de Mountfort. 11755.
- PERIS DORIVAL. Peter of Rivaulx. 10834.
- PERIS DE EGBLAUNCHE. Peter d'Acqua Blanca, Bishop of Hereford. 11111.
- PERIS DE MOUNTFORT. 11721. 11756.
- PERIS OF RADENORE. 11894.
- PERIS DE ROCHES. Peter d'Acqua Blanca, bishop of Winchester. 10728. 10760.
- PERIS. 10136.
- PERIS DE WISE OF POUMFREIT. 10394. 10409. 10474.
- PETRESBORU. Peterborough. 5737.
- PETREYE. A Roman general. 4295. 4307. 4315.
- PETRUS BOROWE. Peterborough. 5737 *β*.
- PEWNESEYE. Pevensey. 7940. PEUNESEYE. 11624. PEUNESEIE. 11628.
- PEYTO. Poitou. 3856. 3859. 3908. 4103. 4332. 10117.
- PHELIP. Philip I., king of France. 7786.
- PHILIP. Philip Augustus, king of France. 9946. 9968. 9970. 9976. 10532.
- PHILIP BASSET. Youngest brother of Sir Gilbert Basset. 11396. 11796. 11954. 12012. PHELIP BASSET. VV 3. 6.
- PHILIP PORFEIS. 11924.
- PICARDIE. Picardy. 2114. PYCARDIE. 2125.
- PILATUS. Pilate. 1416.
- PODIE. Puy. 8099. 8250. PODIȝE. 8099 *a*. 8250 *a*. PODYE. 8377.
- POILE. Apulia. 8557.
- POKELCHIRCHE. Pucklechurch, near Bristol. 5611. 5629. POKELE CHIRCHE 5626. 5636.
- PORCENNE. Porsena. G 247.
- POREX. G 11. 18.
- PORREX. H 212. *gen.* PORREXES. H 213.
- PORT. A Saxon duke. 3430. 3435. 4674. 4675.
- PORTESMOUȝE. 3430. 3436. 5223. 8761. PORTESMOUȝ. 4674.
- POUL. Paul. 1530. 1541. 1925. SEINT POULES. St. Paul's Cathedral. 6518. SEIN POULES. 7049. 7771. POULES. Y 8.
- POUMFREIT. Pomfret or Pontefract. 10394.
- PRIAMUS. Priam. 217. 247. 1065.
- PROVINCE. Provence. 10922.
- PYCARDYE. Picardy. 4102.
- PYNER. king of Loegria, called Ymner in Geoffrey of Monmouth. G 55.
- PYR. H 269.

## Q.

- QUEDESLE. Quedgley, near Gloucester. 11150.
- QUICHELMESLEWE. Cuckhamsley Hill in Berkshire. 6005.
- QUINTYLIAN. Nephew to Lucius. 4263. 4280. QUINTILYAN. 4283.

## R.

- RAGAN. Regan. 685 *a*.
- RAMESEYE. (1) Ramsey, in Huntingdonshire. 5738. (2) Romsey, in Hampshire. 8939.
- RANDULF. Earl of Chester. 10738.
- RAUF BASSET. 11722.
- RAUF ERL OF CHASTRE. Ralph earl of Chester. 9256.
- REDDARE. H 263.
- REDINGE. Reading. 5310. 8850. 9054. 9626. REDINGES. 8780.
- REDION. H 261.
- REGAN. 685.
- REIMOND. Raymond IV., count of Toulouse. 8096. 8117. 8209. 8443. 8475. 8555. REMOUND. 8248. *See* SEINT GILE.
- REINAUD. (1) Reginald, a leader in the first Crusade. 8383. 8384. (2) Reginald de Hamme, abbot of Gloucester. 11263.
- REINAUD LE FIZ OURS. Reginald Fitzurse, one of the assassins of Becket. 9756. 9774.
- REINAUD LE FIZ PERIS. 11474. 11476. 11773.
- REINS. Rouen. 7784. 7789. 7816. 9163.
- REYNS. XX 23.
- REMEUS. Remus. 895.
- REOME. Rouen. XX 562.
- RICHARD. (1) Richard I., duke of Normandy. 5956. 7430. 7436. In this last passage he is confused with Robert the Devil. (2) Richard II., duke of Normandy, brother of queen Emma. 6083. 6480. 7064. (3) Son of William the Conqueror. 7708. (4) Grandson of William the Conqueror. 7709. (5) Richard Cœur de Lion. 9883. 9033. 9593. 9904. &c. XX 453. 515, &c. (6) Earl of Chester. 9035. (7) Son of king John. 10238. 10730. 10745. 10880. 10900. 10974. (8) Earl of Gloucester. 10726. 10847. 10914. 11013. 11056. (9) Earl of Pembroke. 10734. 10746. 10908.
- RICHARD OF CALDEWELLE. 11860.
- RICHARD OF CLARE. Earl of Gloucester. 10676.
- RICHARD OF CORNWAILE. Richard earl of Cornwall. 10974.
- RICHARD LE FIZ OURZ. Richard Fitz-Urse. 9463.
- RICHARD FIZ LE REI. Bastard son of king John. 10612. 10628.
- RICHARD DE GLANUILLE. 9945.
- RICHARD ðE GRANT. Archbishop of Canterbury. 10718.
- RICHARD DE MANDEUILE. 11859.
- RICHARD DE PRICE. 8155. called also RICHARD DE PRINCE. 8182. 8379.
- RICHARD ðE MARSCHAL (MARSSCHAL, MARSSAL, OR MARCHAL). Earl of Pembroke. 10755. 10765. 10782. 10792. 10797. 10801. 10807.
- RICHARD STIWARD. 10758. Called also RICHARD SYWARD. 10772. RICHARD SIWARD. 10776.
- RIME. Son of Peridur. H 207. Called Runno in Geoffrey of Monmouth.
- RINAL. Son of Cunedag. 901. G 3.
- ROBERD. (1) Robert, duke of Normandy, father of William the Conqueror. 7065. 7066. 7092. (2) Warden of the palace to Edward the Confessor. 7235. (3) Robert Courthose, eldest son of William the Conqueror. 7830. 7886. 7961. 7980. 7989. 7990. 8514. 8545. *See* COURTEHESE. (5) Bastard son of Henry I. 8785. 8878. 8909. 8914. ROBERT. XX 161. 225. 234. (6) The writer of the book. 11748. (7) Son of Sir Peris de Mountfort. 11756.
- ROBERD. Archbishop of Canterbury. 6846. 6872.
- ROBERD OF CAUMPEDENE. 11302.
- ROBERD COURTEHESE. Eldest son of William the Conqueror. 7847. 7879. 7883. 7884. 8080. 8114. 8172. 8246. 8265. 8511. 8554. 8715. 8752. 8787. 9132. ROBERD ðE COURTEHESE. 7621. 7830. ROBERT COURTEHESE. 8472. *gen.* ROBERDES. 8482.



- ROBERD ERL OF FLAUNDRES. Robert le Frison, earl of Flanders. 8088. 8207. 8554.
- ROBERD OF FERERS. Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby. 11268. 11278. 11848.
- ROBERD ERL OF GLOUCESTERE. Bastard son of Henry I. 8904. 9192. 9257. 9266. 9274. 9294. 9382. 9485. 9497. 9536.
- ROBERD LE FIZ HAYM. 8872. 8893.
- ROBERD LE FIZ HAIM. 8888.
- ROBERD LE FIZ REI. 8895.
- ROBERD GROCE TESTE. Robert Grosse-teste, bishop of Lincoln. 10837. 10962.
- ROBERD ERL OF LEICESTRE. Robert de Bellomont, earl of Leicester. 9825. 9944.
- ROBERD OF LINCOLNE. 9199.
- ROBERD LE FIZ WATER. Robert Fitz-Walter. 10600.
- ROBERT HARDING. Baron Berkeley. 9860. 9864.
- ROBERD DE MOUNBREY. *See* MOUNBREY.
- ROBERD ERL OF OXFENFORD. Robert de Vere, fifth earl of Oxford. 11658.
- ROBERD TIPETOT. 11420. 11499. 12037.
- ROBERD WALROND. 11949. ROBERT WALROND. 11131.
- ROGER. Bishop of Salisbury. 9152. XX 9. 193. 196.
- ROGER BRUT. One of Becket's assassins. 9756.
- ROGER CLIFFORD. 12036.
- ROGER OF CLIFFORD. 11045. 11106. 11135. 11139. 11168. 11296. 12036. ROGER DE CLIFFORD. 11084.
- ROGER OF LEIBOURNE. 11137.
- ROGER þE MORTIMER. 11134. ROGER DE MORTIMER. 11493. 11509. 11571. 11649.
- ROGER DE SOMERI. 11949.
- ROME. 206. 899. 4509. 4512.
- ROMESEYE. Romsey, in Hampshire. 7747. *See* RAMESEYE.
- ROMULUS. 895.
- RON. The name of Arthur's lance. 3617.
- ROSEMOUNDE. Fair Rosamond. 9858.
- ROUCESTRE. Rochester. 77. 128. 147. 4763. 7937. 10203. 10539. ROUCESTERE. 7946. 7950. ROUCETRE. 10323. T 2. ROUCHESTRE. 77 B.
- ROWAN. Rouen. XX 562  $\epsilon$ .
- ROWEN. Rowenna, Hengist's daughter. 2505. ROWENNE. 2505 $\alpha$ .
- RUDAC. G 56.
- RUDHUDIBRAS. Son of Leir. 658  $\alpha$ .
- RUMARUS. H 19.
- RUSINOLE. Roussillon. 8380.

## S.

- SACIE. Scythia. 954  $\delta$ .
- SAER DE QUINCI. First earl of Winchester. 10598.
- SALADIM. 9929.
- SALADIN. 9870. 9874. 10005. *gen.* SALADINES. 9934.
- SALAMON. King of Britany. 4899. Called also SALOMON.
- SALESBURI. 117. 3033. 7740. 7742. 8591. 10668. SALESBURY. 78. 140. 155. 3033. 3898. 8622. 9152. 9209. 9739. SALS-BURY. 9210.
- SALOMON. (1) King Solomon. 655. 8492. (2) King of Brittany. [120 B. 130 B.] 5072.
- SALUSBURI. Salisbury. 78  $\alpha$ . SALUS-BURY. 4432.
- SAMUEL. The prophet. 642.
- SAMUEL PENICEL. II 266.
- SANDWICH. 6103. 6661.
- SATURNUS. 2428. 2437.
- SAUNDRE. Alexander bishop of Lincoln. XX 194. *See* ALISANDRE.
- SAXON. Saxony. 2471  $\beta$ . 2523  $\beta$ .
- SAXONS. 2457.
- SAXOYNE. Saxony. 2410. 2471. 2523. 8104. SAXOINE. 3659. XX 471. SAXONIE. 2523 B.
- SCATER. King of South Wales. 3892.
- SCHENCHE. 10920. *See* SSENCHÉ.
- SCHEPELE. Sheppey. 5200 C.
- SCHEPEYE. Sheppey. 5200. An error for SCHEPEYE.
- SCHORPSCHIRE. Shropshire. 67  $\beta$ .
- SCICIE. Scythia. 956. SCICYE. 954. 1699. SCISIE. 956 B. SCITIE. 953 B.



- SCOBIOUSE. 8193 C.  
 SCORGOIL. Storgoil or Striguil. 10751.  
 SCOTLONDE. 32. 134. 2155. SCOTLOND.  
 2171.  
 SCROPSSIRE. 98.  
 SCYRYE. Syria. 4126. 4335.  
 SEBASTIAN (SEINT). 1822.  
 SEBRIȝT. Sebert or Sigebert, king of  
 Essex. 4770. 4772. 4911. Called also  
 SELBRIȝT.  
 SEGBRIȝT. Sigebert. V 1.  
 SEGWAYN. G 163. 168.  
 SEIN DAUID. St David's, in Carmarthen-  
 shire. 82. 3980. [125 B.]  
 SEIN DAUID, BISHOP OF. Richard de Carew.  
 11953.  
 SEIN DENIS. 9770.  
 SEIN DOMINIC. 10106.  
 SEIN GILE (PE ERL of). Raymond de  
 Saint Gilles, comte de Toulouse. 8096.  
 SEIN HUE. St. Hugh, bishop of Lincoln.  
 10103.  
 SEIN MARTIN, church of, on Ludgate Hill.  
 5025.  
 SEIN MICHEL, mount of. 4161.  
 SEIN PETER, Abbey church of, at Glou-  
 cester. 10570.  
 SEIN RICHARD OF CHICHESTRE. St.  
 Richard, bishop of Chichester. 10925.  
 10962.  
 SEIN TOMAS. St. Thomas à Becket. 9095.  
 9602. 9611. 9623. 10661. SEINT THO-  
 MAS. XX 478. 480. 484.  
 SEINT ANNE, church of. 1927.  
 SEINT AUSTIN, Abbey church of, at Bris-  
 tol. 9865.  
 SEINT DAUID. St. David's. 3206. G 147.  
 SEINT DAUIT. St. David's. 3144.  
 SEINT DOUNSTON. St. Dunstan. II 10.  
 SEINT EDWARD. Edward the Confessor.  
 9628.  
 SEINT EGWINE. 9851.  
 SEINTE FREDESWIPE. St. Frideswide  
 11314. SEINTE FRIPEWIPE. 11325.  
 Church of. 11324.  
 SEINT GYLE (ERL OF). XX 462. Raymond  
 VI., comte de Toulouse.  
 SEINT IAMES, PRIORY OF, at Bristol,  
 founded by Robert earl of Gloucester.  
 8920. SEINT IAME. 9538.  
 SEINT IONES DE LATERAN. 1573.  
 SEINT LAURENCE, church of. 1927.  
 SEINTE MARIE. 3637. 9770.  
 SEINTE MARIE CHIRCHE OF PE ARCHES.  
 The church of St. Mary le Bow. 8587.  
 SEINTE MARIE CHURCHE in Oxford.  
 11215.  
 SEINT OSWALDES ȝAT at Gloucester. 11584.  
 11586.  
 SEINT MORICES BANER. EE 29.  
 SEINT MARC. 1528.  
 SEINTE PETER. 1526. 1532.  
 SEINTE PETER AND SEINTE POUL,  
 church of. 1925. 4757.  
 SEINTE PETRES. 2728.  
 SEINT POUL. 1530. Church of. 4773.  
 SEINT VINCENT. 1821.  
 SELBRIȝT. Sebert, king of Essex. 4742.  
 Called also SEBRIȝT.  
 SEOWULF. 5160.  
 SEPTONE. The old name of Shaftesbury.  
 D 3.  
 SERGI. Sergius. 5100.  
 SESONIE. Saxony. 9596. SESOYNE. 9596 C.  
 SEUER. Severus. 1682.  
 SEUERNE. 23. 26. 632. 637. 1511. 1669.  
 3884. 6218. 6224. 6226. 6271. 11246.  
 11613.  
 SEYNTASSE. St. Asaph. 82 β.  
 SIBILE. The Sibyl. 4069.  
 SICILLE. 903.  
 SICIȝE. Scythia. 553 α. 1699 α.  
 SILLIUS. Silvius. 220 α. 235 α.  
 SILLIUS. (1) Son of Gancelin. H 13. Called  
 Sisilius in Geoffrey of Monmouth. (2)  
 Son of Oen. H 241.  
 SILVESTER. Pope Sylvester. 1916. SEL-  
 UESTER. 1919.  
 SILVI. Silvius. 220. 222. 235.  
 SILVIUS. G 5.  
 SIMOND DE MOUNFORT. Simon de  
 Montfort. 10681. 10844. 11348. 11718.  
 SIMOND DE MONTFORT. 10868. 11546.  
 SIMOND ERL OF LEICESTRE. 11013.  
 SIMOND DE MOUNTFORT. 11348. 11398.

SIMOND—*cont.*

11718. SIMON DE MOUNTFORD. 11372-11460. 11527. SIMON DE MOUNTFORT. 11448. 11510. *gen.* SIMONDES DE MOUNTFORT. 11182.
- SIMOND þE ʒONGE MOUNTFORD. 11336. 11622. 11664. 11680. 11691. 11765. 11824.
- SIRIE. Syria. 8226. 9871. 10002.
- SIWARD. King of France. G 19. *See* SYWARD.
- SLEDE, þE. Slade castle. 9194. SLEDE. XX 163. 182.
- SMIþE GATE. A gate of Oxford. 11193.
- SOLIMAN. King of Roum. 8216. His Turkish name was Killidge Arslan.
- SOMERSETE. 65. 121. 3579. 3581. 5232. 5339. 5370. 6112.
- SOPEREYE. Surrey. 63. 5186. 5190. 6039. SOPERIZE. 5200 *a.* SOPEREY. 119 B. SOUTHEREY. 5200 *γ.*
- SOUR. The river Soar. 864. SOURE. 682.
- SOUSEX. Sussex. 117 *γ.*
- SOUTHAMPSCHIRE. Hampshire. 7700 *δ.*
- SOPEREYE. Surrey. 119.
- SOUPFOLC. Suffolk. 71. 130. 4711.
- SOUPHAMPTONE. 1435. 1525. 5925.
- SOUPHAMSCHIRE. Hampshire. 119.
- SOUPHAMTESSIRE. Hampshire. 119. 6039. 7700. 8640. SOUPHAMTESSIRE. 8640.
- SOUPHAMTONE. 1472. 3531. 4137. SOUPHAMPTONE. 5222.
- SOUPSEX. Sussex. 63. 117. 3427. 5147. 5154. 5190. 6039. SOUPHSEX. 4709.
- SPAINE. 934. 1001. SPAYNE. 3915. 4125.
- SPARWECHESTRE. S 15.
- SSAFTESBURY. Shaftesbury. 5769. SSAFTESBURY. 6638.
- SSENCHIE. Sanchia of Provence, sister of queen Eleanor, married to Richard earl of Cornwall. 10920. 10945. 11036.
- SSEPEYE. Sheppey. 5200 B.
- SSERSTON. Sherston, in Wiltshire. 6151. 6170. 11109.
- SSIREBOURNE. Sherborne, in Dorsetshire. 5265. 5276.
- SSROFSBURI. Shrewsbury. 9203.
- SSROPSIRE. Shropshire. 67. 100. 7910.
- STAFFORD. 68. 5477. 5594 (an error for Stamford). STAFFORD SSIRE. 96.
- STANFORD. Stamford. XX 377.
- STANLYE. Stanley Abbey, in Wiltshire. XX 486.
- STATER. G 55.
- STAUNFORD BRUGGE. Stamford Bridge in Yorkshire. 7294.
- STEFNE. King Stephen. 9530. 9539.
- STEFNE OF LANGETONE. Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury. 10148.
- STEPHNE OF LANGINTONE. XX 569.
- STEUENE OF LANGETONE. 10303. 10716.
- STEPHENE. King Stephen. XX 17. 43. STEPHNE. XX 73. *gen.* STEPHENES. XX 67. STEPHNES. XX 271.
- STEPHENE DE BLEYS. King Stephen. XX 96. STEPHENE þE BLEYS. XX 1. 11. STEPHENE þE BLEIS. XX 13.
- STEUENE (St.) St. Stephen. 6059. Nunnery of St. Stephen at Caen in Normandy, built by William the Conqueror. 7595.
- STEUENE BAUSEIN. 10984.
- STEUENE BLEIS. Stephen of Blois, father of king Stephen. 7627. STEUENE þE BLES. 8093. STEUENE þE BLEIS. 8206. STEUENE DE BLEYS. 8118.
- STEUENE. King Stephen. 7628. STEUENE þE BLEIS. 9122. 9126. 9138.
- STEUENE OF SEGRAUE. Chief Justice of England. 10754. STEUENE DE SEGRAUE. 10818.
- STON HENG. Stonehenge. 155. 3126. 3222. 3465. STONHENGE. 3141. 4606. A 22. STON HYNCEL. 156 B.
- STORGOIL (ERL OF). 10567. 10751 C.
- STOUR. 864 *a.* STOURE. 618. 682. 864 *δ.*
- STRATFORD. 12004. 12007.
- SUAN. Sweyn, king of Denmark. 5978. 5994. 6008. 6020. 6070. 6094.
- SUPERERIZE. Surrey. 63 *a.*
- SWITHIN (St.) Bishop of Winchester. 5264. 5722. 5729. 6914. 6989. 7009
- SEIN SWITHINES. Winchester Cathedral. 6638. 6672. SEIN SWITHINES
- SSRINE. 6910. þE HOUSE OF SSEIN SWITHIN. 6993.



- SYBILE. The Sibyl. 5107.  
 SYMOND OF HAMTONE. Simon de St. Liz, third earl of Northampton. 9330.  
 SYMOND OF NORHAMTONE. XX 367.  
 SYWARD. 392. 397 *a*. Called Subardus in Geoffrey of Monmouth. SYWARDE. 397 *β*. SIWARD. 399.
- T.
- TALEBOT. Geoffrey Talbot. XX 158. 160.  
 TAMER. 4558. 5578.  
 TAMESE. Thames. 4679.  
 TAMEWURPE. Tamworth. 5480.  
 TANCRED. 8098. 8116. 8154. 8182. 8251. 8260. 8474. *gen.* TANCREDES. 8190.  
 TANGCASTER. 2502.  
 TAPOR. H 271.  
 TARS. Tarsus. 8223.  
 TAYLEFER. The Norman minstrel slain at Hastings. 7456.  
 TEBAUD. Theobald, abbot of Bec, and archbishop of Canterbury. 9612.  
 TEBAUD DE BLEYS. 8995. TEBAUD PE BLES. 9043. *See* THEBAUD.  
 TELAFORUS. L 2.  
 TELDRICH. A Saxon duke, called also THELDRYK. 3643. TELDRYC. 3643 B. TELDRIC. 3654.  
 TEMESE. Thames. 23. 111. 530. 1097. 4710. 4769. 5135. 5189. 5334. 6038. 6383. 8606. 8851. XX 247.  
 TEMSE. Thames. 1097 B.  
 TENET. Thanet. 2594. TENETH. 2594 *a*. TENETHE. 2594 *γ*.  
 TENNANT. Earl of Cornwall, and son of Lud. 1100. 1380. TENNAUNT. 1375. (*See* various readings.)  
 TEODOSE. The emperor Theodosius. 2089.  
 TEOSKESBURI. Tewkesbury. 7601. TEOSKESBURY. 8873. THEOSKESBURY. 8875. THEOSKESBURI. 8923.  
 TERMIDRYT. 8602 *a*. TERMEDRYT. 8602 *β*. TERMIDRYTE. 8602 *δ*. TERMENEDRYT. 8602 *ε*. There is evidently a confusion of two readings in these MS.  
 TETTEBURI. Tetbury in Gloucestershire. G 68.  
 TEUSKESBURI. Tewkesbury. 11245. 11270. 11760.  
 TANGCASTER. 2502 B.  
 THEBAUD PE BLEYS. Theobald count of Blois, nephew of Henry I. 8984.  
 THELDRYK. A Saxon duke. 3510. THELDRIC. 3643 *δ*.  
 THEOBAUD. Archbishop of Canterbury. XX 385. 447. *See* TEBAUD.  
 PE VISE. Devizes. 10743.  
 THOMAS. Thomas à Becket. XX 458.  
 THOMAS OF CLARE. 12035.  
 TONGCASTEL. 2502 *a*. *See* TONGCASTER.  
 TORNEYE. Thorney, in Cambridgeshire. 5738.  
 TRIDWEN. The name of Arthur's shield. 3612.  
 TONGCASTER. Caistor in Lincolnshire. 2502. The same legend is told of Tong castle near Sittingbourne.  
 TIBERY. Tiberius. 1412.  
 TITUS. 1597. *gen.* TYTUSUS. 1598.  
 TOMAS. Thomas earl of Berkeley. 10638.  
 TONEBRUGGE. Tunbridge. 7938.  
 TOMAS TORBEUILLE. 11116.  
 TOTENAS. Totness. 176. TOTENAYS. 2260. TOTENAYS. 475 *β*. 3476. [an error for *Catenays*.] TOTENEYS. [132 B.] 2838. TOTTENAYS. 176 B. 475 B. TOTTENEIS. 475. 2260 *a*. TOTTENEYS. 2846. G 139. TOTTENAYS. 475 *a*.  
 TOTTEBURY. Tetbury. G 68 *γ*.  
 TOURS. 415. 421. 469. 9631.  
 TOURS. The nephew of Brutus. 453. 468.  
 TOURUS. 453 B.  
 TOXAN. A place in Asia Minor taken in the first crusade. 8223. Other MSS. have *Toran*. Henry of Huntingdon calls it *Coxan*, or *Oca*; Roger of Wendover *Oxa*.  
 TRAEN. Uncle of Helena. 1938. 1946. 1962.  
 TRAIAN. The emperor Trajan. 1603.  
 TRENTE. The river Trent. 7654. 9221.  
 TRIPLE. Tripoli. 8462.  
 TROYE. 208. 250.



TROYE. Son of Dardan. 216.  
 TROYE, þE NIEWE. 534. þE NYWE TROIȝE.  
 I 1.  
 TURSTAN. Thurstan, Archbishop of York.  
 XX 179.

## V.

VASPASYAN. Vespasian. 1586. 1621.  
 VASPASIAN. 1596.  
 VEL. Brother of Philip I., king of France.  
 8097. Other MSS. have *Nel* or *Neel*.  
 In Henry of Huntingdon he is called  
 Hugh, and as he is mentioned a few lines  
 lower down, the reading Vel or Neel is  
 probably an error.  
 VENUS. 2433. 2438. 4698. 4704.  
 VISE, þE. Devizes. XX 197 ß. þE  
 VYȝES. XX 197 €.  
 VLFIN. A British knight. 3306. 3324.  
 VMFRAY DE BOUN. Humphrey de Bohun,  
 sixth earl of Hereford. 11516. VNFRAY  
 DE BOUN. 11751.  
 VMFRAI OF HEREFORDE. 11953.  
 VORTIGER. Vortigern, earl of Cornwall and  
 king of Britain. 2293. 2312. 2316. 2320.  
 2323. 2343. 2350. 2351. 2366. 2367.  
 2387. 2443. 2626. 2698. 2784. 2854.  
 2857. 2863. 2890. 4518. 4609 ß. *gen.*  
 VORTIGERES. 3128. 3214.  
 VORTIMER. Son of Vortigern. 2538. 2574.  
 2575. 2631. 2639.  
 VORTIPOR. King of Britain. 4609.  
 VRBAN. Pope Urban the Second. 8068.  
 VRGEN. Earl of Bath. 3899.  
 VRIAN. 3703. 3709. VRYAN. 3890.  
 VRIAN. H 226.  
 VSKE. 1671.  
 VYSE. Devizes. G 67 ß.

## U.

UTER. Brother to Aurelius; called also  
 Ambrose. 2276 B. 2845. 3080. 3185.  
 3225. 3232. 3233. 3245. 3254. 3368.  
 3441. *gen.* VTERES. 3467.

## W.

WALES. 41.  
 WALINFORD. Wallingford. 6075. WA-  
 LINGFORD. 9517. 11401. 11425. 11429.  
 11450. WALINGFORDE. XX 257. 311.  
 &c.  
 WALIS. Wales. 74. 81. 1510. 2700. 2858.  
 3042. 3123. 5772. 5782.  
 WALON. Duke of the Britons. 5128.  
 WALRI. Sein Walri is St. Valery on the  
 Somme. 7380.  
 WALTHAM. 7528.  
 WARAM. Wareham. 9199.  
 WAREINE, þE ERL OF. (1) William the  
 3rd earl. 9424. 9563. (2) Perhaps  
 Hameline the 5th earl. 10630. (3) Wil-  
 liam the 6th earl. 10745. (4) John the  
 7th earl. 12020.  
 WAREINE. Perhaps an error for Warwick.  
 9564.  
 WAREINE. Ware, in Hertfordshire. 10904.  
 WAREWIK. Warwick. 93. 98. 5477.  
 WAREWIKSSIRE. 68. 98. 101.  
 WARHAM. Wareham. 5841. 10477.  
 WARIN OF BASSINGBOURNE. 11043.  
 11135. 11418. 11498. 11708. 11853.  
 11955.  
 WATELINGE STRET. Watling street. 174.  
 6074.  
 WATER. (1) Walter de Cantelupe, bishop  
 of Worcester. 10965. 11262. 11530.  
 11688. (2) Walter Bronescombe, bishop  
 of Exeter. 11947. (3) Archbishop of  
 Rouen. XX 563.  
 WATER DE COLEUILLE. Walter, 4th Baron  
 de Colvill. 11660.  
 WATER GIFFARD. Bishop of Bath.  
 11945.  
 WATER TIREL. Walter Tyrrel. - 8647.  
 8656. 8662.  
 WAUERLE. Waverly in Berkshire. 9074.  
 WAWEYN. Son of Lot and nephew of  
 king Arthur. 3705. 4280. 4443. WA-  
 WEIN. 3773. 4256. 4267. 4272. 4284.  
 4351. 4439. 4450. 4532.

- WELDE, *þe*. The weald of Kent and Sussex. 118.
- WELDEG. Son of Woden. 4694.
- WELLES. Wells, in Somersetshire. 121.
- WESTMUNSTRE. Westminster. 6657. 6819. 7148. 7169. 7267. 7683. 7723. 7858. 8023. 8698. 8712. 8718. 8863. 9579. 10654. WESMUNSTRE. 10658. WESTMYSTER. 7683 C. 7723 C.
- WESTSAXE. Wessex. 5148.
- WESTSEX. Wessex. 59. 90. 3428. 3433. 4662. 4668. 4681. 4710. 5148. 5152. 5155. 5165. 6111.
- WEYE. The river Wye. 2859. 5573. 11613.
- WHATELING STRET. Watling Street. G 145.
- WIGEMOR. Wigmore, in Herefordshire. 11494. 11568. 11732.
- WILLAM. (1) William the Conqueror, duke of Normandy. 7057. 7070. 7103. 7110. 7135. 7143. 7145. 7354. 7360. 7387. &c. (2) William Rufus. 7249. 7250. 7621. 7707. 7827. 7848. 7854. &c. 8560. &c. (3) Brother of Tancred. 8190. (4) Son of Robert Courthose. 8559. 8991. 9135. (5) Son of Henry I. 8855. 9033. XX 473. (6) Earl of Gloucester. 8924. (7) Archbishop of Canterbury. 9146. XX 5. (8) Son of Henry II. 9591. XX 473. (9) 10715. *gen*.
- WILLAMES. 7686. 8524.
- WILLAM ALEINES SONE. William Fitz-Alan, 2nd Baron of Oswaldestre. 9203.
- WILLAM BASTARD. William the Conqueror. 5970. 7060. 7063. 7071. 7248. 7272. 7322. 7332.
- WILLAM DE BREUS. 9932. In MS. C he is called Andreu de brewes.
- WILLAM DE BREUTE. William de Breauté. 10691.
- WILLAM CONUERSANCE. William of Conversano, whose daughter was married to Robert Courthose. 8557.
- WILLAM COURTEHESE. Son of Robert Courthose. 8998.
- WILLAM DE LA COWE (SIR). Constable of Kenilworth. 11888.
- WILLAM CRISPIN. Count of Evreux. 9016.
- WILLAM OF ELY. William Longchamp, bishop of Ely. 9939.
- WILLAM DE FERERS. Earl of Derby. 9944
- WILLAM OF GLOUCESTERE OF GLOUCESTRE. William earl of Gloucester, son of earl Robert. 9832. 9841.
- WILLAM GYFFARD. Bishop of Winchester. 8722.
- WILLAM DE KEINES. 9457.
- WILLAM *þe* LONGESPEI. Earl of Salisbury. 10673. 10712.
- WILLAM DE LONGESPEY. Son of the preceding. 10954. *See* 10715.
- WILLAM LOUEL. 9197.
- WILLAM *þe* MARESCHAL. Earl of Pembroke. 10081. In 10566 he is mentioned as distinct from the earl of Pembroke, but this is an error of the writer.
- WILLAM MARCHAL. 10652.
- WILLAM *þe* MARSCHAL *þe* *ʒ*ONGORE. Son of the preceding. 10678. WILLAM *þe* ERL MARSCHAL. 10733. WILLAM *þe* MARSCHAL. 10846.
- WILLAM MATRAUERS. 11743. WILLAM MAUTRAUERS. 11480. 11728.
- WILLAM DE MONPEILERS. William of Montpelier. 8378.
- WILLAM DE MOUN. William de Mohun. 9200.
- WILLAM DE MOUNCHALSI. William de Munchensi. 11532. WILLAM DE MOUNTCHALSI. 11658.
- WILLAM PICARD (SIRE). A knight in the first crusade. 8457.
- WILLAM LE SPICER. Portreeve of Oxford. 11204.
- WILLAM TRACI. (1) One of Becket's assassins. 9757. (2) Sir William Tracy, made sheriff of Gloucester by the barons in the reign of Henry III. 11066.
- [WILLIAM] TROSSEL. 11724.
- WILLAM DE VALANCE. Half-brother of Henry III., afterwards ninth earl of Pembroke. 10990. 12035.
- WILLAM DE VEROUS. 11722.
- WILLAM OF YPRE. William of Ypres, a knight in Stephen's army. 9429. 9475. 9490.



WILTESSIRE. 65. 115. 5339. 5370. 6040.  
 6112. 6114.  
 WILTONE. Wilton. 5809. 5991. WILL-  
 TONE. 8939.  
 WINCESTRE. Winchester. 78. 3981. 5279.  
 7723. WINCHESTRE. 1950. 6909. 8622.  
 8670. 8684. 8710. WINCHESTERE.  
 8723.  
 WINCETRE. Winchester. 10134.  
 WINCHECOMBE. Winchcomb in Glouces-  
 tershire. 5158. WINCHECUMBE. X 2.  
 WINCHESTRE. Winchester. 40. 141. 1476.  
 2695. 3032. 5264. 5409. 5411. 5487.  
 5712. 5714. 6075. 6638. WINCHESTERE.  
 4969. 7864. 10546. WINCHETRE. 10564.  
 WINDELSORE. Windsor. 7012. 9044.  
 9050. 9053. 11338. 11450. 11781.  
 WIPPE. King of Mercia. 4740.  
 WIRCESTRE. Worcester. 38. 67 B. 79 B.  
 142. 9533. WIRCESTERE. 9535. WIR-  
 CETRE. 10559. 10965. 11646. 11675.  
 WIRECESTRE. 7914 a. XX 575.  
 WIRCESTRESSIRE. 93. 7911.  
 WIZT. The Isle of Wight. 33. 7742. 7992.  
 WIZTLEG. Son of Woden. 4694.  
 WODEN. 2430. 4691. 4693. 4697. 4699.  
*gen.* WODNES. 2432.  
 WODESTOKE. Woodstock. 9046. 9047.  
 10870.  
 WOLSTON. Bishop of Worcester. 7918.  
 WORCESTRE. 67 β.  
 WOREWELLE. Wherwell, in Hampshire.  
 5918. 6863. 6909.  
 WRCESTRE. Worcester. 79. 94.  
 WULSTON. Bishop of Worcester. 7914.  
 7916.  
 WURCESTERE. Worcester. 7914. WUR-  
 CESTRE. 7915. 10203. 10565. WURCE-  
 TRE. 10216. 11651.  
 WURCESTRESSIRE. 67.  
 WIMBOURNE. Wimbourne. 5322.  
 WIRCESTRE. 67 δ.

## Y.

YDE. King of Northumbria. 4690.  
 YKENILDE STRET. Icknield Street. 173.  
 YKENELDES STRET. G 152.  
 YRCHENEFELD. 5469. YRCHYNFELDE.  
 2858 β. *See* IRCHINEFELD.  
 YRELOND. 946.  
 YRENEBRUGGE. 8224. In Henry of Hun-  
 tingdon it is called *pontem ferreum*, that  
 is, the bridge over the river Far, or Ifrin.  
 YRLONDE. Ireland. 979. 997. 3060. 3074.  
 3678. 3734. 3903. 4999. 8103. YRLOND.  
 3073. 3717. XX 495. *gen.* YRLONDES.  
 958.  
 YRLONDE. Error for YSLONDE. 3725.  
 YSABEL. Widow of Gilbert earl of Glou-  
 ceater; afterwards married to Richard  
 earl of Cornwall. 10650.  
 YSABELE. Countess of Gloucester, and  
 wife to king John. 10109.  
 YSAYE. Isaiah. 893.  
 YSLOND. Iceland. 3725 B. 4100 a.  
 YSLONDE. 3734 B. 3904. 4100.  
 YTAILE. Italy. 224. 232 a. YTAYLE. 1048  
 YTOURS. Itureans. 4126.  
 YUSTE. St. Just, Bishop of Rochester  
 [14 B.]

## Z.

ZEPHAILE. 8451.

## 3.

3ARNEMOUPE. Yarmouth. 3429. 4670.  
 3EPESWICHE. Ipswich. XX 379 β.  
 3ERMOUTHE. Yarmouth. 3429 δ.  
 3ERNEMOUPE. Yarmouth. 4670 B.



## CORRECTIONS.

---

| Page | 1,  | line | 3 note,    |                                                                               |
|------|-----|------|------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|      |     |      |            | <i>for</i> goþ him B <i>read</i> goþ hym B.                                   |
| ”    | 5,  | ”    | 56 ”       | ” in þis boke B <i>read</i> in þis bok B.                                     |
| ”    | 6,  | ”    | 79 ”       | ” wircestre $\beta$ <i>read</i> wircestre B.                                  |
| ”    | 10, | ”    | 130 ”      | ” norþwych B <i>read</i> northwych B.                                         |
| ”    | 19, | ”    | 270 ”      | ” þe brute B <i>read</i> þe brut B.                                           |
| ”    | 26, | ”    | 352 ”      | <i>add</i> acoyntede B.                                                       |
| ”    | ”   | ”    | 360 ”      | <i>for</i> porchase $\alpha$ <i>read</i> purchasi $\alpha$ .                  |
| ”    | 29, | ”    | 390 ”      | ” sturedede] <i>read</i> stured] sturedede B.                                 |
| ”    | 30, | ”    | 404 ”      | ” flyen $\gamma$ <i>read</i> flyen $\delta$ .                                 |
| ”    | ”   | ”    | 409 ”      | ” Astorede <i>read</i> Astorede Ba.                                           |
| ”    | 37, | ”    | 504 ”      | ” to him B $\delta$ <i>read</i> to hym B $\delta$ .                           |
| ”    | 40, | ”    | 538 ”      | ” albanan <i>read</i> albanac.                                                |
| ”    | 41, | ”    | 551 ”      | ” sore he wes <i>read</i> sori he wes.                                        |
| ”    | ”   | ”    | 565 ”      | ” germanie <i>read</i> germaine.                                              |
| ”    | 44, | ”    | 601 ”      | ” mon iwar B <i>read</i> moni war B.                                          |
| ”    | 45, | ”    | 622 ”      | ” aliue B <i>read</i> oliue B.                                                |
| ”    | 46, | ”    | 627 ”      | <i>add to</i> eyzte B (orig. eyzte tene).                                     |
| ”    | 50, | ”    | 686 ”      | <i>for</i> alþermoste <i>read</i> alþermoste $\delta$ .                       |
| ”    | 52, | ”    | 709 ”      | ” whom B $\beta\gamma$ <i>read</i> wham B; whom $\beta\gamma$ .               |
| ”    | ”   | ”    | 715 ”      | ” haue yloued þe <i>read</i> haue yloued þe $\delta$ .                        |
| ”    | 53, | ”    | 726 ”      | <i>omit</i> þe vrynge B.                                                      |
| ”    | 54, | ”    | 734 ”      | <i>for</i> at þe first <i>read</i> at þe first $\delta$ .                     |
| ”    | ”   | ”    | 740 ”      | ” graunt B <i>read</i> graunte B.                                             |
| ”    | 56, | ”    | 758 ”      | ” kyndom B <i>read</i> kyndam B.                                              |
| ”    | 58, | ”    | 786 ”      | ” þat heo miȝte B <i>read</i> þat heo myȝte B.                                |
| ”    | 59, | ”    | 802 ”      | <i>add</i> fylest B.                                                          |
| ”    | 61, | ”    | 821 ”      | ” <i>frankelein</i> ] francoleyn B.                                           |
| ”    | 62, | ”    | 837 ”      | <i>for</i> bicomeþ $\alpha\beta\gamma$ <i>read</i> bicomeþ Ba $\beta\gamma$ . |
| ”    | 64, | ”    | 870 text,  | ” ritȝe <i>read</i> riȝte.                                                    |
| ”    | 67, | ”    | 908 note,  | <i>omit</i> wann B.                                                           |
| ”    | ”   | ”    | 915 ”      | <i>add</i> guorgnout B.                                                       |
| ”    | 68, | ”    | 924 ”      | <i>for</i> Irael B <i>read</i> irael B.                                       |
| ”    | 70, | ”    | 952 ”      | <i>for</i> Jhesu cryst B <i>read</i> ihū cryst B.                             |
| ”    | 72, | ”    | 971 ”      | <i>add</i> þis picardes B.                                                    |
| ”    | ”   | ”    | 981 ”      | <i>for</i> ofpring B <i>read</i> ofpryng B.                                   |
| ”    | 74, | ”    | 1000 text, | ” norþhal <i>read</i> norþhalf.                                               |
| ”    | 75, | ”    | 1015 note, | <i>read</i> gurgnout AB.                                                      |
| ”    | 78, | ”    | 1067 ”     | <i>omit</i> þe] þo B.                                                         |
| ”    | 80, | ”    | 1085 ”     | <i>for</i> Thaw B <i>read</i> þaw B.                                          |
| ”    | 81, | ”    | 1097 ”     | <i>add</i> hii] heo B.                                                        |
| ”    | ”   | ”    | 1102 ”     | <i>read</i> þat] al þat Ba $\beta\gamma\delta$ .                              |
| ”    | 82, | ”    | 1127 ”     | <i>for</i> Awatede B <i>read</i> Abatede B.                                   |
| ”    | 83, | ”    | 1114 ”     | ” keuer B <i>read</i> keuere B.                                               |

|      |      |      |      |       |                                                            |
|------|------|------|------|-------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page | 84,  | line | 1152 | note, | <i>add hore]</i> heore B.                                  |
| "    | 87,  | "    | 1189 | "     | <i>for wuch B read wuche B.</i>                            |
| "    | 93,  | "    | 1277 | "     | " þere bysyde Bð <i>read</i> þer bysyde B ; þere bysyde ð. |
| "    | 98,  | "    | 1346 | "     | " mende <i>read</i> amende.                                |
| "    | 100, | "    | 1375 | "     | " Temivant <i>read</i> Temiwant.                           |
| "    | 103, | "    | 1436 | "     | " Baβγ <i>read</i> aβγ.                                    |
| "    | "    | "    | 1437 | "     | " long B ; longe aβγ <i>read</i> longe Baβγ.               |
| "    | 106, | "    | 1469 | "     | " tricherus <i>read</i> trichorus.                         |
| "    | 107, | "    | 1481 | "     | " Bβγð <i>read</i> βγð.                                    |
| "    | 110, | "    | 1529 | "     | " e <i>read</i> þe.                                        |
| "    | "    | "    | 1531 | "     | " aboute him B <i>read</i> aboute hem B.                   |
| "    | 111, | "    | 1551 | "     | " mahone <i>read</i> mahoñ.                                |
| "    | 112, | "    | 1556 | "     | " lenger <i>read</i> lengor.                               |
| "    | 114, | "    | 1592 | "     | " felde β <i>read</i> felde Bβ.                            |
| "    | 115, | "    | 1606 | "     | <i>omit</i> the words in brackets.                         |
| "    | 116, | "    | 1610 | "     | <i>for</i> own <i>read</i> owne.                           |
| "    | 118, | "    | 1651 | "     | " damian <i>read</i> dimian.                               |
| "    | 119, | "    | 1662 | "     | <i>omit</i> his B.                                         |
| "    | "    | "    | 1664 | "     | <i>for</i> þe þe] þre Baβγ <i>read</i> þe] þe þre Baβγ.    |
| "    | 126, | "    | 1765 | "     | " wich <i>read</i> wyeh.                                   |
| "    | "    | "    | 1770 | "     | " þo <i>read</i> þe.                                       |
| "    | 128, | "    | 1801 | "     | <i>add</i> <i>albusy]</i> al bysi B.                       |
| "    | "    | "    | 1803 | "     | <i>for</i> kepte Bð <i>read</i> , kepte B ; kepte ð.       |
| "    | 131, | "    | 1837 | "     | " fonde γ <i>read</i> fonde Bγ.                            |
| "    | 133, | "    | 1872 | "     | " Ryzt <i>read</i> Rizt.                                   |
| "    | 135, | "    | 1898 | "     | <i>omit</i> to] om. B.                                     |
| "    | 136, | "    | 1907 | "     | <i>for</i> al is <i>read</i> al ys.                        |
| "    | 140, | "    | 1965 | "     | " hundreth <i>read</i> hundreth γ.                         |
| "    | "    | "    | 1968 | "     | " tþing <i>read</i> tyþing.                                |
| "    | 143, | "    | 2024 | "     | <i>add</i> our B.                                          |
| "    | 149, | "    | 2106 | "     | " Mony B.                                                  |
| "    | 151, | "    | 2132 | "     | <i>for</i> werre βγ <i>read</i> werre Bβγ.                 |
| "    | "    | "    | 2141 | "     | " turned to him β <i>read</i> turned to him βγ.            |
| "    | 152, | "    | 2154 | "     | " þan <i>read</i> an.                                      |
| "    | 153, | "    | 2165 | "     | <i>read</i> & in þis] of þis B ; & of þis aβγð.            |
| "    | 155, | "    | 2190 | "     | <i>for</i> him <i>read</i> hem.                            |
| "    | "    | "    | 2198 | "     | " wissing <i>read</i> wissinge.                            |
| "    | 156, | "    | 2207 | "     | " anoyede <i>read</i> anoyede ð.                           |
| "    | 157, | "    | 2211 | "     | " is ydo <i>read</i> ys ydo.                               |
| "    | "    | "    | 2213 | "     | " while Baβγ <i>read</i> wyle B ; while aβγ.               |
| "    | 158, | "    | 2233 | "     | " hard Bβ <i>read</i> herde B ; hard β.                    |
| "    | "    | "    | 2238 | "     | " lyne <i>read</i> lyue.                                   |
| "    | 159, | "    | 2248 | "     | " him make <i>read</i> hym make.                           |
| "    | 160, | "    | 2255 | "     | " om. B <i>read</i> heo B.                                 |
| "    | 162, | "    | 2277 | "     | " Ba <i>read</i> a.                                        |
| "    | "    | "    | 2288 | text  | " kinglai <i>read</i> king lai.                            |
| "    | 163, | "    | 2293 | text, | " V tiger <i>read</i> Vortiger.                            |

|           |                 |            |                                                                        |
|-----------|-----------------|------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 167, | line            | 2349 note, | <i>for</i> 2439 <i>read</i> 2349.                                      |
| „ „       | „               | 2354 „     | „ folc <i>read</i> folc <i>a</i> .                                     |
| „ 168,    | „               | 2365 „     | „ wayþe <i>read</i> wapþe.                                             |
| „ 170,    | „               | 2393 „     | „ bretayne <i>read</i> bretayn.                                        |
| „ 172,    | „               | 2414 „     | „ þe] þo B <i>read</i> alle þe] alle þo B.                             |
| „ „       | „               | 2422 „     | <i>omit</i> we] wo B.                                                  |
| „ 174,    | „               | 2437 „     | „ B.                                                                   |
| „ 175,    | „               | 2460 „     | <i>for</i> cortesyse <i>read</i> corteysye.                            |
| „ „       | „               | 2467 „     | „ þine <i>read</i> þine.                                               |
| „ 177,    | „               | 2487 „     | „ om. B <i>read</i> yt B.                                              |
| „ „       | „               | „ „        | „ were $\delta$ <i>read</i> were $\beta\gamma\delta$ .                 |
| „ „       | „               | 2495 „     | <i>omit</i> hulde B.                                                   |
| „ 179,    | „               | 2515 text, | <i>add in margin</i> [118].                                            |
| „ „       | „               | 2520 note, | <i>for</i> toke B $\beta\gamma$ <i>read</i> toke $\beta\gamma$ .       |
| „ 182,    | „               | 2548 „     | <i>omit</i> quaynte B.                                                 |
| „ 184,    | „               | 2575 „     | <i>read</i> & wiþ gret] & god Ba; & good $\beta\gamma\delta$ .         |
| „ „       | „               | 2590 „     | <i>for</i> ronge <i>read</i> stronge.                                  |
| „ 186,    | „               | 2606 „     | <i>add</i> apoysnede B.                                                |
| „ 188,    | „               | 2633 „     | <i>for</i> yarmod <i>read</i> yarmed.                                  |
| „ „       | „               | 2638 „     | <i>omit</i> no B.                                                      |
| „ 192,    | „               | 2692 „     | <i>for</i> ner hym <i>read</i> nere hym.                               |
| „ „       | „               | 2696 „     | „ þise B <i>read</i> þese B.                                           |
| „ 193,    | „               | 2709 „     | „ Omorwe <i>read</i> Omorwe.                                           |
| „ 197,    | „               | 2758 „     | <i>omit</i> Min] My B.                                                 |
| „ „       | „               | 2771 „     | <i>for</i> wilt þe soþe <i>read</i> wolt þe soþe.                      |
| „ 199,    | „               | 2786 „     | „ þo B <i>read</i> þe B.                                               |
| „ 200,    | „               | 2816 „     | „ spak <i>read</i> spek.                                               |
| „ 202,    | „               | 2833 „     | „ ac] B $\delta$ ; at A <i>read</i> ac] $\delta$ ; at AB.              |
| „ 210,    | „               | 2957 „     | „ So <i>read</i> So <i>a</i> $\beta$ .                                 |
| „ 211,    | „               | 2974 „     | „ om. Ba $\beta$ <i>read</i> hem B; om. <i>a</i> $\beta$ .             |
| „ „       | „               | „ „        | „ ywounded <i>a</i> <i>read</i> ywounded Ba.                           |
| „ „       | „               | 2981 „     | „ her <i>read</i> here.                                                |
| „ 212,    | „               | 2999 „     | „ om. Ba $\beta\delta$ <i>read</i> hit B; om. <i>a</i> $\beta\delta$ . |
| „ 213,    | „               | 3001 „     | „ raketyne <i>read</i> raketeye.                                       |
| „ „       | „               | 3006 „     | „ om. Ba $\beta$ <i>read</i> om. <i>a</i> $\beta$ .                    |
| „ 215,    | „               | 3042 „     | „ B <i>read</i> $\beta$ .                                              |
| „ 217,    | „               | 3072 „     | <i>to</i> farreste B <i>add</i> (corrected to ferreste).               |
| „ 219,    | „               | 3093 „     | <i>for</i> wolde <i>read</i> welde.                                    |
| „ 222,    | „               | 3131 „     | „ on <i>read</i> on $\delta$ .                                         |
| „ 225,    | „               | 3188 „     | <i>omit</i> he B.                                                      |
| „ 230,    | „               | 3260 „     | <i>for</i> schal <i>read</i> schul.                                    |
| „ 231,    | „               | 3275 „     | <i>add</i> leuedys B.                                                  |
| „ 234,    | „               | 3324 „     | <i>for</i> Bryghtwel <i>read</i> Bryghtwel $\delta$ .                  |
| „ 237,    | „               | 3357 „     | „ haþ on B <i>read</i> haþ on $\beta$ .                                |
| „ 238,    | marginal number | „          | „ 3066 <i>read</i> 3366.                                               |
| „ 239,    | line            | 3379 note, | „ þei boþ B <i>read</i> þei boþe B.                                    |
| „ „       | „               | 3387 „     | „ stalworþe <i>read</i> stalwarþe.                                     |
| „ 241,    | „               | 3414 „     | <i>omit</i> same dede B.                                               |



|           |           |                |                                                   |
|-----------|-----------|----------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| Page 244, | line 3449 | note,          | <i>omit aspyed B.</i>                             |
| „ 245,    | „ 3465    | „              | <i>for mynstre read mynystre.</i>                 |
| „ 246,    | „ 3483    | „              | „ <i>kynztes read kynztyts.</i>                   |
| „ 249,    | „ 3526    | „              | „ <i>nerer read nere.</i>                         |
| „ 251,    | „ 3558    | „              | „ <i>B read hym of þozte B.</i>                   |
| „ „       | „ 3570    | „              | <i>for pigars read pygars.</i>                    |
| „ 252,    | „ 3595    | „              | „ <i>seyster read seyster.</i>                    |
| „ 254,    | „ 3605    | „              | „ <i>þe read þe βδ.</i>                           |
| „ 256,    | „ 3638    | „              | <i>add &amp;] An B.</i>                           |
| „ 261,    | „         | marginal note, | <i>for scottes read scottia.</i>                  |
| „ 264,    | line 3753 | note,          | „ <i>Biʒende read Byʒende.</i>                    |
| „ 265,    | „ 3770    | „              | „ <i>norþeweƿe read norþweƿe.</i>                 |
| „ 269,    | „ 3829    | „              | „ <i>in þe Baβδ read in þe aβδ.</i>               |
| „ 270,    | „ 3840    | „              | <i>omit haubert B.</i>                            |
| „ 274,    | „ 3901    | „              | „ <i>þis] hys B.</i>                              |
| „ „       | „ 3902    | „              | „ <i>hys B.</i>                                   |
| „ „       | „ 3905    | „              | <i>for norþeweƿe read norþweƿe.</i>               |
| „ 278,    | „ 3965    | text,          | „ <i>pleyn de read pleynde.</i>                   |
| „ „       | „ 3966    | note,          | „ <i>ogyrt read oʒyrt.</i>                        |
| „ 281,    | „ 4008    | „              | „ <i>ʒode read gode.</i>                          |
| „ „       | „ 4009    | „              | „ <i>þer read þee.</i>                            |
| „ „       | „ „       | „              | „ <i>sechyn B read sechyn β.</i>                  |
| „ 283,    | „ 4039    | „              | „ <i>her read her δ.</i>                          |
| „ 285,    | „ 4061    | „              | „ <i>solde read ssolde.</i>                       |
| „ 289,    | „ 4126    | „              | „ <i>perces read partes.</i>                      |
| „ 296,    | „ 4228    | „              | <i>omit þat vor B.</i>                            |
| „ 303,    | „ 4313    | „              | <i>for pultyng ε read puttyng ε.</i>              |
| „ 304,    | „ 4325    | „              | „ <i>&amp; what þe read &amp; what þe β.</i>      |
| „ 305,    | „ 4334    | „              | <i>omit glad B.</i>                               |
| „ „       | „ 4338    | „              | „ <i>wos B.</i>                                   |
| „ 306,    | „ 4350    | „              | <i>for cartoys read careoys.</i>                  |
| „ 307,    | „ 4369    | „              | <i>omit made] mad B.</i>                          |
| „ 319,    | „ 4519    | „              | <i>for norþomberlond read norþhumberlond.</i>     |
| „ „       | „ 4532    | „              | <i>omit þe] þen B.</i>                            |
| „ 322,    | „ 4566    | „              | <i>for norþweƿe read norþweƿe.</i>                |
| „ „       | „ 4574    | „              | <i>omit gode B.</i>                               |
| „ 324,    | „ 4589    | „              | <i>for Cornewalsshe read Cornewalsshe ε.</i>      |
| „ 330,    | „ 4678    | „              | „ <i>of þis Baβδε read of þys Bδ; of þis aβε.</i> |
| „ 333,    | „ 4724    | „              | <i>omit Enyssham ε.</i>                           |
| „ 335,    | „ 4748    | „              | „ <i>to] so B.</i>                                |
| „ 336,    | „ 4762    | „              | <i>for london BC read london BC.</i>              |
| „ 338,    | „ 4792    | „              | „ <i>her B read þer B.</i>                        |
| „ 342,    | „ 4851    | „              | <i>omit dede B.</i>                               |
| „ 344,    | „ 4880    | „              | „ <i>Edelfred] Eldelfred B.</i>                   |
| „ 348,    | „ [17]    | „              | <i>for toke þus read toke þus β.</i>              |
| „ 354,    | „ [101]   | „              | „ <i>venyson β read venyson βε.</i>               |
| „ 355,    | „ [116]   | „              | „ <i>stengþe read strengþe.</i>                   |
| „ 357,    | „ [142]   | „              | „ <i>for to be read for to be βε.</i>             |

|           |      |            |                                                                               |
|-----------|------|------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 358, | line | 4932 note, | <i>for</i> Cadwal B <i>read</i> & Cadwal B.                                   |
| „ 360,    | „    | 4964 „     | „ dorchester B <i>read</i> dorchester B.                                      |
| „ 362,    | „    | 4984 „     | „ here B <i>read</i> & here B.                                                |
| „ „       | „    | 4985 „     | „ ylore were <i>read</i> were ylore.                                          |
| „ 369,    | „    | 5069 „     | „ bote þat <i>read</i> bote þat a.                                            |
| „ 372,    | „    | 5123 „     | „ a lout <i>read</i> al out.                                                  |
| „ 374,    | „    | 5140 „     | „ waleysmen <i>read</i> waleysmen B.                                          |
| „ „       | „    | 5147 „     | „ Baβε <i>read</i> αβε.                                                       |
| „ 376,    | „    | 5180 „     | „ 5185 <i>read</i> 5180.                                                      |
| „ 380,    | „    | 5233 „     | <i>omit</i> þat] þet B.                                                       |
| „ 383,    | „    | 5268 „     | <i>for</i> ʒut liþ B; ʒut lyþ C <i>read</i> ʒut lyþ BC.                       |
| „ 384,    | „    | 5275 „     | <i>omit</i> At B.                                                             |
| „ 387,    | „    | 5312 „     | <i>for</i> smote to gidre a Bataile B <i>read</i> smote to gidre a Bataile β. |
| „ „       | „    | 5314 „     | <i>omit</i> vorto nyʒt B.                                                     |
| „ 390,    | „    | 5354 „     | <i>for</i> þe mor B; þe more αβδε <i>read</i> þe more Baβδε.                  |
| „ 392,    | „    | 5380 „     | „ ybaptised <i>read</i> ybaptysed.                                            |
| „ 393,    | „    | 5395 „     | „ by leue <i>read</i> byleue.                                                 |
| „ 395,    | „    | 5421 „     | „ anstonde <i>read</i> anstond.                                               |
| „ 397,    | „    | 5449 „     | „ creokelade <i>read</i> creskelade.                                          |
| „ 399,    | „    | 5480 „     | „ BCα <i>read</i> Cα, <i>and add</i> camewurþe B.                             |
| „ 403,    | „    | 5527 „     | „ Ba <i>read</i> a.                                                           |
| „ 404,    | „    | 5538 „     | „ scaubert δ <i>read</i> scaubert Bδ.                                         |
| „ „       | „    | „ „        | „ o <i>read</i> o αγ.                                                         |
| „ 410,    | „    | 5609 „     | <i>read</i> Yflemd was] Yflou was B; yflemyd was δ.                           |
| „ 416,    | „    | 5696 „     | <i>omit</i> mergore B.                                                        |
| „ 418,    | „    | 5725 „     | <i>for</i> There þys <i>read</i> There þys δ.                                 |
| „ 419,    | „    | 5731 „     | „ an erþe here Bδ <i>read</i> anerue here B; an erthe here δ.                 |
| „ 421,    | „    | 5758 „     | „ bowe BC <i>read</i> bow B; bowe C.                                          |
| „ 422,    | „    | 5768 „     | „ alffe <i>read</i> alfyfe.                                                   |
| „ 423,    | „    | 5793 „     | „ Wich Ba <i>read</i> Wuch B; Wich a.                                         |
| „ 424,    | „    | 5797 „     | „ haule <i>read</i> halue.                                                    |
| „ 430,    | „    | 5887 „     | <i>omit</i> on vot B.                                                         |
| „ „       | „    | 5890 „     | „ long B.                                                                     |
| „ 432,    | „    | 5916 „     | „ eldfred B.                                                                  |
| „ „       | „    | „ „        | „ leþer B.                                                                    |
| „ 436,    | „    | 5981 „     | <i>for</i> uyue B; vyue a <i>read</i> vyue Ba.                                |
| „ 438,    | „    | 6017 „     | <i>omit</i> haubert B.                                                        |
| „ 441,    | „    | 6055 „     | <i>for</i> nan man <i>read</i> non man.                                       |
| „ 443,    | „    | 6079 „     | „ for <i>read</i> for δ.                                                      |
| „ 444,    | „    | 6089 „     | „ The <i>read</i> The δ.                                                      |
| „ 447,    | „    | 6135 „     | „ trysthors <i>read</i> tryschors.                                            |
| „ 452,    | „    | 6218 „     | „ & <i>read</i> in.                                                           |
| „ 454,    | „    | 6245 „     | „ On <i>read</i> On αβγ.                                                      |
| „ 456,    | „    | 6271 „     | <i>omit</i> Al mydde B.                                                       |
| „ 460,    | „    | 6328 „     | change order of note.                                                         |
| „ 462,    | „    | 6352 „     | <i>omit</i> þe hey B.                                                         |

|           |      |            |                                                                                        |
|-----------|------|------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 464, | line | 6381 note, | <i>for ydemd]</i> idampned C &c. <i>read</i> þe aþ <i>ydemd]</i> þe haþ idampned C &c. |
| „ 467,    | „    | 6428 „     | „ <i>vergyte read</i> verzyte.                                                         |
| „ 469,    | „    | 6452 „     | <i>omit</i> hongari B.                                                                 |
| „ 472,    | „    | 6509 „     | <i>for</i> hirches <i>read</i> chirches.                                               |
| „ 473,    | „    | 6514 „     | „ <i>armes bere þere read</i> armes þere bere.                                         |
| „ 474,    | „    | 6528 „     | „ al his Baß <i>read</i> al hys B; al his aß.                                          |
| „ 476,    | „    | 6564 „     | <i>omit</i> vaste waxe B.                                                              |
| „ 478,    | „    | 6589 „     | <i>for</i> mote <i>read</i> mote ß.                                                    |
| „ 480,    | „    | 6620 „     | „ uayre <i>read</i> vayre.                                                             |
| „ 485,    | „    | 6703 „     | „ Baß <i>read</i> aß.                                                                  |
| „ 489,    | „    | 6763 „     | <i>for</i> other bissopes B <i>read</i> oþer byssopes B.                               |
| „ 490,    | „    | 6781 „     | „ non mon <i>read</i> non man.                                                         |
| „ 495,    | „    | 6845 „     | „ worschep <i>read</i> worschep ß.                                                     |
| „ 495,    | „    | 6852 „     | transpose the two portions of the note.                                                |
| „ 502,    | „    | 6945 „     | <i>for</i> B <i>read</i> ß.                                                            |
| „ 503,    | „    | 6959 „     | <i>omit</i> was] war B.                                                                |
| „ „       | „    | 6960 „     | <i>for</i> aste <i>read</i> ast.                                                       |
| „ 506,    | „    | 7003 „     | <i>omit</i> her beþ B.                                                                 |
| „ 510,    | „    | 7065 „     | <i>for</i> Ba <i>read</i> a.                                                           |
| „ 513,    | „    | 7112 „     | „ to fore <i>read</i> to fore a.                                                       |
| „ 514,    | „    | 7121 „     | <i>add</i> gret ramson B.                                                              |
| „ „       | „    | „ „        | <i>omit</i> of] in B.                                                                  |
| „ 515,    | „    | 7133 „     | <i>for</i> biefþe <i>read</i> byefþe.                                                  |
| „ „       | „    | 7143 „     | „ to willam <i>read</i> to wyllam.                                                     |
| „ 518,    | „    | 7171 „     | „ destourbringe <i>read</i> destourbrynge.                                             |
| „ 519,    | „    | 7191 „     | „ zet <i>read</i> zef.                                                                 |
| „ 522,    | „    | 7229 „     | <i>omit</i> þre] þe þre B.                                                             |
| „ 524,    | „    | 7259 „     | <i>for</i> Ianyuere <i>read</i> Ianyuer.                                               |
| „ 527,    | „    | 7297 „     | „ tost <i>read</i> cost.                                                               |
| „ 532,    | „    | 7373 „     | „ perauentere <i>read</i> parauenture.                                                 |
| „ „       | „    | „ „        | „ soþe <i>read</i> soþ.                                                                |
| „ 535,    | „    | 7413 „     | <i>omit</i> suord & B.                                                                 |
| „ 541,    | „    | 7503 „     | <i>for</i> Baß <i>read</i> aß.                                                         |
| „ 546,    | „    | 7576 „     | <i>add</i> verste] vorste B.                                                           |
| „ 550,    | „    | 7641 „     | <i>omit</i> þys londe B.                                                               |
| „ 554,    | „    | 7703 „     | <i>for</i> lond <i>read</i> lond a.                                                    |
| „ 555,    | „    | 7708 „     | „ Richard hiȝt B <i>read</i> Richard hiȝt ß.                                           |
| „ 558,    | „    | 7752 text, | <i>add in margin</i> [378].                                                            |
| „ 559,    | „    | 7771 note, | <i>for</i> verbarnde <i>read</i> verbarnd.                                             |
| „ „       | „    | 7776 text, | <i>add in margin</i> [379].                                                            |
| „ 560,    | „    | 7779 note, | <i>omit</i> wan] won B.                                                                |
| „ 563,    | „    | 7827 „     | <i>for</i> kyng <i>read</i> kyng.                                                      |
| „ 565,    | „    | 7854 „     | „ tidynge <i>read</i> tydynge.                                                         |
| „ 567,    | „    | 7889 „     | „ Bȝð <i>read</i> ȝð.                                                                  |
| „ „       | „    | 7895 „     | „ drowe <i>read</i> drowe ß.                                                           |
| „ 572,    | „    | 7967 „     | „ lenger B <i>read</i> lengur B.                                                       |
| „ 575,    | „    | 8010 „     | „ byforu <i>read</i> byforu.                                                           |



|           |               |               |                                                             |
|-----------|---------------|---------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| Page 576, | line          | 8023 note,    | <i>for londone Ba; london δ, read londone α; london Bδ.</i> |
| „ 580,    | „             | 8084 „        | „ <i>þervppe read þeruppe.</i>                              |
| „ 581,    | „             | 8104 „        | <i>omit Saxoyne] Saxonye B.</i>                             |
| „ 594,    | „             | 8317 „        | <i>for B read β.</i>                                        |
| „ 598,    | „             | 8369 „        | „ <i>ssriue read ssryue.</i>                                |
| „ 599,    | „             | 8384 „        | „ <i>reynond read reynoud.</i>                              |
| „ 600,    | „             | 8406 „        | <i>omit god] gode B.</i>                                    |
| „ 602,    | „             | 8426 „        | „ <i>And B.</i>                                             |
| „ „       | „             | „ „           | <i>add amrayl B.</i>                                        |
| „ 606,    | „             | 8490 „        | <i>for clommep read clommēp.</i>                            |
| „ „       | „             | 8491 „        | „ <i>þuder read þudur.</i>                                  |
| „ 607,    | „             | 8509 „        | „ <i>cristyne read crystyne.</i>                            |
| „ 608,    | „             | 8519 „        | „ <i>Bδ read βδ.</i>                                        |
| „ 609,    | „             | 8541 „        | <i>for vworþe read vwurþe.</i>                              |
| „ 611,    | „             | 8573 „        | „ <i>wraþe BCαβ; wraþþe δ read wraþþe Bδ; wraþe Caβ.</i>    |
| „ 612,    | „             | 8576 „        | <i>transfer note on com to l. 8577.</i>                     |
| „ „       | „             | 8585 „        | <i>omit gret] grete B.</i>                                  |
| „ 613,    | „             | 8591 „        | <i>for of] om. B read of þe] þe B.</i>                      |
| „ 614,    | „             | 8603 „        | „ <i>come þ read comeþ.</i>                                 |
| „ 617,    | „             | 8648 „        | „ <i>non lenger read non lengur.</i>                        |
| „ „       | „             | 8650 „        | „ <i>a read Ba.</i>                                         |
| „ 620,    | „             | 8682 „        | „ <i>zongeste read zongeste.</i>                            |
| „ 634,    | „             | 8895 „        | „ <i>fiz le roy BCα read fyz le roy B; fiz le roy Ca.</i>   |
| „ 641,    | „             | 8984 „        | „ <i>tebaude read tebaud.</i>                               |
| „ 643,    | „             | 9008 „        | <i>add middel] myldel B.</i>                                |
| „ „       | „             | 9011 „        | <i>for om. αβ read om. αβδ.</i>                             |
| „ 648,    | „             | 9081 „        | „ <i>wetep we read wetep wel ε.</i>                         |
| „ 653,    | „             | 9151 „        | „ <i>wyþynne read wyþinne.</i>                              |
| „ 656,    | „             | 9201 „        | <i>add breutone B.</i>                                      |
| „ 668,    | „             | 9444 „        | <i>for one read on.</i>                                     |
| „ 676,    | „             | 9597 text,    | <i>newe is probably an error for uewe.</i>                  |
| „ 679,    | „             | 9656 „        | <i>for [wille] read [leue].</i>                             |
| „ 684,    | „             | 9753 „        | <i>eke is probably an error for ywreke.</i>                 |
| „ 714,    | „             | 10569 „       | <i>read At, and add note, At] Ac A.</i>                     |
| „ 719,    | „             | 10695 „       | <i>for churede read churche.</i>                            |
| „ 720,    | lines         | 10714,5       | <i>should probably be transposed.</i>                       |
| „ 732,    | line          | 10990 text,   | <i>for Ac read As, and add note, As] C; Ac A.</i>           |
| „ 733,    | „             | 10994 margin  | „ <i>583 read 533.</i>                                      |
| „ 734,    | „             | 11033 text,   | „ <i>post read port.</i>                                    |
| „ 761,    | „             | 11637 „       | „ <i>messal read me ssal.</i>                               |
| „ 770,    | „             | 11858 margin, | <i>omit 11890.</i>                                          |
| „ „       | „             | 11869 „       | <i>transfer 11870 to next line.</i>                         |
| „ 792,    | App. G. line  | 154 text,     | <i>for gr read gret.</i>                                    |
| „ 800,    | App. H. „     | 20,           | <i>for chinese read chiuese.</i>                            |
| „ 849,    | App. XX. line | 161 note,     | <i>for borne read borne β.</i>                              |
| „ 862,    | „ „ „         | 364 „         | „ <i>his read his ε.</i>                                    |

## GLOSSARY.

- Page 894, s. v. BI SPEK, *omit the words* "or, perhaps, ordered, arranged."  
 „ „ s. v. BISPEKE, *instead of* 11001 *read* Spake against, 11001, 11063.  
 „ 909, s. v. ERNYNG, „ „ "Earning, desert, reward" *read* "Running, course."  
 „ 927, s. v. KEPE, „ „ "KEPE. To await, wait for, 4344. KEPE. To receive, 1178," *read* "KEPE. To take, catch, 1178, 4344. G 106."  
 „ 955, s. v. SSULDE, *for* imper.2 s. *read* imper. 3 s.  
 „ 963, s. v. VOURTENE, *add* 5646. Probably an error for VOR TENE.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- „ 886, *add* BIGOD, SIRE HUE, 9825.  
 „ 993, s. v. GLOUCESTERE, *for* 8637 *read* 8037, *and to* Gloucetre *add references* 11517, 11524.  
 „ 997, s. v. KENULF, *omit* (2) Brother of St. Kenelm.  
 „ 999, s. v. MARCH, *þe to* þe MARCHEIS, *add* The Marchers.  
 „ 1002, s. v. PATRIC (1), *add reference* 4797.  
 „ 1005, s. v. SEIN DENIS, *add* Abbey of, 7002.  
 „ 1009, s. v. WILLAM MATRAUERS, *for* 11743 *read* 11473.

---

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,  
 Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

[11423.—750.—3/87.]

4606-6040











